IROQUOIS INDIANS:

A Documentary History

of the Diplomacy of the Six Nations

and Their League

Francis Jennings, Editor

William N. Fenton, Joint Editor

Mary A. Druke, Associate Editor

David R. Miller, Research Assistant

Introduction written
by Mary A. Druke

Published for the D'Arcy McNickle Center

for the History of the American Indian

at the Newberry Library

rp
research publications
Woodbridge, CT Reading, England
1984

No further reproduction or publication of material contained herein may be made without written permission of the appropriate archive, publisher, author, or other person or agency holding copyright.

This work was made possible through the assistance of a research grant from the National Endowment for the Humanities.

INTRODUCTION

This compilation is like none other in the world. It is an archive of documents made by and concerning a people without scribes, documents recorded by other parties and originally filed away obscurely in repositories devoted to other interests. Because the League of the Iroquois and its constituent Six Nations negotiated diplomatically with the agents of empires, provinces, and nation-states, as well as with other Indian nations, Iroquois treaty documents came to rest in The Netherlands, France, Great Britain, Canada, and the United States, and in many state and private collections, in all of which the Iroquois documents were secondary to the thousand and one concerns of Europeans and Euro-Americans. Now these many scattered collections have been culled to create the first authentic archive of an indigenous tribal people.

Strictly speaking, an archive consists of the documents generated by an agency or institution, but we may think in terms of an imaginary Iroquois foreign office whose papers were destroyed in an imaginary fire, being preserved only in the copies made for other parties to negotiations. With that fiction in mind, what we have here is a reconstituted archive. Regardless of problems of definition, it is a body of texts exceedingly important to genuinely reconstituting the history of the United States and its predecessor colonies and native peoples.

The Iroquois League was a great military and political power in North America during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. Its importance was recognized by contemporary statesmen of competing European empires and colonies, who vied with each other to secure Iroquois friendship and alliance. After 1700, the Iroquois policy of neutrality maintained a balance of power between the empires that lasted until the Seven Years War, and the Iroquois nations were wooed by Britain and the United States during the War of the American Revolution. It is not possible to write a valid political history of eastern North America during the era preceding

the Revolution without carefully considering Iroquois participation in the most important events of the time; and the basis of the Northwest Ordinances of 1784-87 was the treaty made at Fort Stanwix between the United States and the Iroquois in 1784.

Though the Iroquois League fragmented during the American Revolution and its people are now scattered on Canadian and American reservations, and individually as far as Hawaii, their history after the Revolution became inextricably part of the history of the Great Lakes region and of the vast intersocietal trade that moved westward across the continent. Defying dogmas of the vanishing Indian, more Iroquois are now alive than were previously recorded at any one time.

The major problem in studying Iroquois participation in North American history has been the scattered and unreliable condition of the source materials. A large number were virtually inaccessible. Most have never been validated by critical examination for omissions, variance between copies, or other contradiction by other contemporary documents. In national and state archives, Iroquois treaties are submerged in the general material, their arrangement and cataloging ill-suited to the study of indigenous peoples; and indexes are at best inadequate, often erroneous and misleading. There is continuing attrition of source manuscripts, identifiable by later references to documents that no longer can be found.

Now, however, most of the problems of access have been solved by the archive presented herein; and comparison of documents has been facilitated. The documents included were compiled by a project begun in September 1978 at the D'Arcy McNickle Center for the History of the American Indian at the Newberry Library. Funded for three years by the Research Division of the National Endowment for the Humanities, and staffed by a historian and three anthropologists with the assistance of many temporary aides, the project initially aimed at compiling less than 3,000 texts, but even the specialists had badly underestimated Iroquois diplomatic activity and

its involvements. The documents piled up to three times the original estimate, and the project's actual duration extended past its formal closing for three more years. It has been completed nevertheless, largely owing to the dedicated support of the Newberry Library and donation of labor by the staff. Many generous contributions by individuals and institutions are acknowledged below.

Project staff made no effort to collect original source documents. Instead, it copied them by microphotography or xerography and made paper copies of all documents to be filed in an archive at the Newberry. This publication reproduces that archive. It is open to addition as new documents come to light, and students are solicited to send information about such new documents to the Newberry. The archive's calendar is available on a computer printout at the Newberry, and a card index of names and subjects refers to about one-sixth of the documents on file. Access may be had by qualified students. An indexed document is noted as such by a degree sign after the date of the document on the headnote to the document and in the calendar. Regrettably the index could not be completed because of lack of funds, but it is useful in combination with the calendar. Both are printed in the guide that accompanies this film. A reader may wish to scan the calendar for context before concentrating on particular documents. Calendar and index, especially when used together, are finding aids for the location of particular documents and sets of related documents.

ABOUT THE TEXTS

What They Are

The documents presented here include the minutes of treaty conferences, the agreements resulting from formal meetings, and a broad range of background materials useful for interpreting motives, procedures, and effects. The editors' basic standard for selection was relevance to the diplomatic history of Iroquois nations or their league. Other parties involved in the negotiations are also included.

Most of the documents are manuscript or printed texts arranged in chronological order. Often it has been possible to compile copies of the same text from different sources, and sometimes these are variant, sometimes significantly so. All copies are included. Texts in languages other than English are presented but only rarely translated.

Photographs of wampum belts are also included as representing Indian records of negotiations. In almost all instances, it has not been possible to identify a particular belt with a specific written record, and the editors have concluded regretfully that the belts cannot be deciphered by a general code. Nevertheless certain conventional patterns have been observed, so the belts are grouped according to emblematic content, following the last written text at the end of the microfilm publication.

The documents span a period from the earliest surviving sixteenth century texts through the year 1842.

How They Were Copied

The editors depended on many archives and repositories for exact xerographic copies of original documents in their possession. Their valuable cooperation was unstinted, but the variety of their facilities for copying prevented the adoption of a uniform reduction ratio. Therefore, although the final microfilming at Research

Publications was done at a constant reduction ratio, there is no constant relation between the relative size of documents on our film and the actual dimensions of the originals.

The integrity of the documents was the editors' foremost concern. No document has been altered. Very few extractions were made and they are noted in every case. No marks were made by us on copies received except, in some cases, for bold editorial lines with arrows, to denote the beginning and end of a document. Such indications were also used to note overlapping when a large page had to be copied in sections.

The editors aimed at comprehensiveness. This objective required inclusion of some texts so mutilated or faint in the original as to be minimally legible. These are given nevertheless for whatever information can be extracted from them. Some are more legible in the technically enhanced copies than in the originals.

As in all publications, the originals remain the ultimate source to be consulted when issues of textual validity arise. The location of every document is given in a headnote.

How They Are Presented

Each entry consists of a headnote with the document's date, a brief description, and the source, followed by the document itself. In a few cases a translation or annotation will follow the document.

Each headnote description reflects the perspective of the document rather than editorial comment about it. As descriptions were often taken from catalogs or notations of source repositories, spelling of names is not standardized. Editorial remarks, if present, appear in parentheses or annotations.

Bracketed dates have been assigned by the editors. Single documents are given with the date when written regardless of the time referred to in their contents. This has been done because documents are products of the time and circumstances when written, and these may seriously affect interpretation of the contents. To

preserve textual integrity, some texts have been included as found in collections of documents spanning a period of time which is so dated: e.g., 1645-Sept 1654. Multiple copies of the same document, same date, are distinguished as Document I, Document II, etc., and filed in sequence under their common date.

If a document is dated more than one year from the date of the treaty to which it pertains, it is cross-referenced under the treaty date. Because of the prolonged nature of many treaty negotiations, users should scan the compilation's calendar to find appropriate documents within a year of any event of interest. Although cross-references refer to specific documents, distinguished by Roman numerals in cases in which there is more than one document of the same date, references to other documents in editorial remarks within descriptions of a particular document do not make use of Roman numerals to distinguish between documents of the same date. In these cases, all documents of the date cited should be checked for the reference.

The editors have not tried to reconcile or adjust dates in the Old Style Julian calendar used by the English for many years after the French and Dutch had changed over to the New Style Gregorian calendar. Dates are given herein as they appear on the documents. When the English finally changed over, they often gave both new and old dates on the same text; in such instances the editors opted for the New Style annotation.

The project staff has compiled and edited a printed reference manual to assist in interpreting the texts, and we urge that it be kept handy during research. It is The History and Culture of Iroquois Diplomacy: An Interdisciplinary Guide to the Treaties of the Six Nations and Their League (Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1984). It is a volume for quick and easy reference, self-contained but especially useful in conjunction with this compilation of documents.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This archive could not have been compiled without the generous contributions of counsel and materials from many persons and agencies. No one is intentionally left out of the following list. Pardon is asked for any inadvertent omission.

Indian people: Early in the project, Richard Powless and Paul Williams of the Union of Ontario Indians provided a list of treaty documents. Seven persons from the Union of Ontario Indians visited the project from 23rd to 29th June 1979 and offered comments and suggestions. Phil Monture, Land Researcher at Six Nations Reserve shared knowledge of locations of source materials. George Abrams, Director of the Seneca Iroquois National Museum on the Allegany Seneca Reservation, and Ramona Charles, Librarian at the Community House on the Tonawanda Seneca Reservation, provided information about the location of materials. Tribal historians from different political persuasions on fellowship at the Center discussed the project with staff members during their residence: Norbert Hill and Sandra Orie came from the Oneida Reservation in Wisconsin, and Douglas George, recommended by the "traditional" Mohawk Nation, came from the St. Regis (Akwesasne) Reservation. Everett White, born and raised at St. Regis (Akwesasne), provided valuable information about documents based on his former experiences as an Indian Health Service employee and his personal interest in the history of his people. Most important information and advice were given on a visit by Cayuga Chief Jacob E. Thomas who represents the Cayuga nation in the Grand Council of the Houdenosaunee and teaches in Trent University, Peterborough, Ontario. On 22nd May 1980, Chief Thomas made a joint presentation with Dr. Michael K. Foster, Iroquoian Ethnologist of the Canadian National Museum of Man. At a colloquium at the Newberry, they showed slides and facsimile artifacts and explained symbols in terms of Iroquois custom. Through the following day, Chief Thomas held nonstop conversation with project staff who took extensive notes and taped his analyses of certain wampum belts. He continued

in correspondence afterward. Informal visitors to the project included Charles Patton and Tyler Hemlock, Caughnawaga (Kahnawake) Mohawks; and Alice Armstrong and Helen Laughing, Mohawks employed in the Demographic Office, Mohawk Tribal Offices, St. Regis Reservation.

When Associate Director Mary A. Druke traveled to Indian communities, she was received hospitably everywhere. Indians of Onondaga, including Oren Lyons, Irving Powless, Jr., and Irving Powless, Sr., though unsympathetic to the project, received her graciously and explained their attitudes. Information about documentary material and oral traditions were provided to her by residents of the following Indian communities: Allegany; Cattaraugus; Caughnawaga (Kahnawake), Onondaga, St. Regis (Akwesasne), Six Nations Reserve; Tonawanda; and Tuscarora.

Project Aides:

Consultants. Charles Gehring, of the New York State Library, Manuscripts, provided notes on Dutch manuscripts in the Livingston Family Papers at the Franklin D. Roosevelt Library. Paul Stevens, a Fellow at the McNickle Center, compiled and annotated source documents of the era of the American Revolution. Another McNickle Center Fellow, Professor Richard Haan, contributed copies of odd documents he had been collecting for ten years. Mary Ann Mayes searched William N. Fenton's files and compiled a list of cited Iroquois documents. Lieutenant Commander C. McD. Stuart, RN, searched uncalendared treaty texts at the Public Record Office of Great Britain and arranged for transmission of copies. Paul Grey, graduate student at the University of London, acted as liaison between the project staff and the Public Record Office in acquiring documents ordered by the staff. Professional indexer Elin Christianson advised on indexing procedures. Major F.E.G. Bageshawe, of Matlock, England, provided photographs of a wampum belt in private hands.

Office employees at various times included Nancy Kovitz; Peter Radke; Polly Strong, University of Chicago graduate student; Andrew Tobin, Bennington College student; Karli Erica White. Wesley Andrews arranged much of the final organization

of the archive files. The project was also helped by several students enrolled in undergraduate independent study seminars of the Association of the Colleges of the Midwest and the Great Lakes Colleges Association, whose wages were paid by the associations and the Newberry. David L. Ghere accomplished "last minute" tasks.

Volunteers included Claudette Alm; Jeanette Campanella; Lucy Caples; Herbert Furse; Ted Knutson; Nancy Kovitz; Dorothy Markowitz; Virginia Meyers; Noel O'Reilly; Mary Louise Ramsey; Mrs. Gerald Sivage. They sorted and identified the masses of documents arriving in the mails, and put them in order for editors' review.

Newberry Library staff. Special interest was maintained and special help provided by John Aubrey, Michael Kaplan, Steve Mandel, Terry Sullivan, and Michelene Fixico; and much gratitude is owed for the patience of Richard H. Brown.

Advice and information were exchanged with colleagues of the Atlas of Great Lakes Indian History project: Helen Hornbeck Tanner, Adele Hast, and Jacqueline Peterson. The members of the Conference on Iroquois Research and the American Society for Ethnohistory devoted three successive panel sessions to the project at annual meetings.

Institutions:

Special gratitude is owed to the Public Archives of Canada for its gift of copies of treaties and surrenders in its possession. Thanks must also be expressed to the Rochester [N.Y.] Museum and Science Center for its donation of photographs of its large collection of wampum belts. The University of Chicago made copyflo paper copies of microfilm at a minimal cost far below commercial prices. Research Publications sent a photographer without charge to film documents located at the Albany Institute of History and Art and at the New York State Archives in Albany. Work on the project was greatly facilitated by materials collected in research travel previous to the project and incorporated into project files. The American Philosophical Society made such research fellowship grants to Director Jennings

and Associate Director Druke. Through such generous contributions, as well as time and energy given by individuals, the project managed to stay within its budget despite its massive increase in size. When the project could not be finished within its allotted three years, the Newberry Library financed it to completion.

Thanks are due to each repository, publication, or individual source of materials listed below which made available copies of materials in its collections. together they have made this publication possible.

Sources of Manuscripts

Albany County Clerk's Office, Albany, N.Y.

Albany Institute of History and Art, McKinney Library, Albany, N.Y

American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Ma.

American Philosophical Society Library, Philadelphia, Pa.

Les Archives Nationales, Paris, France. Copies obtained from microfilm at the Public Archives of Canada, Ottawa, Ontario.

Archives of Ontario, Toronto, Ontario, Canada.

Archives of the Moravian Church, Bethlehem, Pa. Copies obtained from microfilm published by Research Publications, Woodbridge, Ct.

British Library, London, England. Copies of Amherst, Bouquet and Haldimand Papers obtained from microfilm published by World Publications, Ltd., London, England.

Buffalo and Erie County Historical Society, Buffalo, N.Y.

Burgerbibliotheck, Berne, Switzerland. Burgerbibliotheck should be informed when material in its collections is published.

Burke Library, Hamilton College, Clinton, N.Y. Samuel Kirkland Papers.

Carnegie Library of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania Division, Pittsburgh, Pa. George Morgan Letterbooks.

Clements Library, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Mich. Permission to reproduce or publish material must be obtained from the Clements Library.

Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, Williamsburg, Pa.

Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. SEE Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Division of Land Records.

Connecticut Historical Society, Manuscripts Collection, Hartford,

Connecticut State Library, Hartford, Ct. Material may not be reproduced or published without permission of the Connecticut State Library.

Department of Indian and Northern Affairs Canada. SEE Public Archives of Canada.

Detroit Public Library, Burton Historical Collection, Detroit, Mich.

Franklin D. Roosevelt Library, Hyde Park, N.Y. Livingston Family Papers, Indian Affairs are on indefinite loan from the National Archives and Records Service.

George Arents Library for Special Collections, Syracuse University, Syracuse, N.Y.

Haldimand-Norfolk Regional Museum, Cayuga, Ontario, Canada.

Hamilton College Library. SEE Burke Library.

Haverford College Library, Haverford, Pa. Quaker Collection.

Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.

Huntington Free Library and Reading Room, Bronx, N.Y. Depository for the Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation.

Huntington Library, San Marino, Ca.

Indiana Historical Society Library, Indianapolis, In.

Kansas State Historical Society, Topeka, Kansas.

Library Company of Philadelphia. Collections are housed at the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.

Library of Congress, Manuscripts, Washington, D.C.

Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, Md. Copies obtained from microfilm published by Scholarly Resources, Inc., Wilmington, Del.

Massachusetts Archives, Secretary of State, Division of Archives, Boston, Ma.

Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston, Ma.

Missouri Historical Society, St. Louis, Mo.

National Archives and Records Service, Washington, D.C. Diplomatic Branch, Legislative and Natural Resources Branch.

Neville Public Museum, Green Bay, Wi.

New Hampshire Historical Society, Concord, N.H.

New Jersey Historical Society, Newark, N.J.

New York, State of. SEE State of New York.

New York Historical Association, Cooperstown, N.Y.

New-York Historical Society, New York, N.Y. Material published courtesy of The New-York Historical Society.

New York Public Library, Rare Books and Manuscripts Division, Astor, Lenox, and Tilden Foundations, New York, N.Y.

New York State Archives, Albany, N.Y., State Education Department, Albany, N.Y.

New York State Library, Albany, N.Y. No further reproduction of documents is allowed without written permission from the New York State Library.

Newberry Library, Chicago, Il.

Niagara County Clerk's Office, Lockport, N.Y.

North Carolina Department of Cultural Resources, Archives and Records Section, Division of Archives and History, Raleigh, N.C.

North Carolina State Archives. SEE North Carolina Department of Cultural Resources, Archives and Records Section, Division of Archives and History.

Ontario County Historical Society Museum, Canadaigua, N.Y.

Penfield Library, State University of New York, Oswego, N.Y.

Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Harrisburg, Pa. Division of Archives and Manuscripts Division of Land Records.

Public Archives of Canada, Ottawa, Ontario. Federal Archives Division, Manuscripts Division, Map Collection. Records in the Department of Indian and Northern Affairs, Canada, Ottawa, Ontario are under the auspices of the Public Archives of Canada.

Public Record Office, Kew, England.

Scottish Record Office, Edinburgh, Scotland. The Dalhousie Papers at the Scottish Record Office may not be cited, reproduced, or published without written permission of the Earl of Dalhousie, Brechin Castle, Angus, Scotland.

Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D.C.

State Historical Society of Wisconsin, Madison, Wi. Archives Division.

State of New York, Department of State, Albany, N.Y. Indian Treaties.

State of North Carolina. SEE North Carolina Department of Cultural Resources.

State University of New York at Oswego. SEE Penfield Library.

Syracuse University. SEE George Arents Library for Special Collections.

Thomas Gilcrease Institute of American History and Art, Tulsa, Ok.

Union of Ontario Indians, Toronto, Ontario, Canada.

University of Tulsa Library, Tulsa, Ok.

Vassar College Library, Poughkeepsie, N.Y.

Vermont Historical Society, Montpelier, Vt.

Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va.

Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.

Printed Material

An Abridgement of the Indian Affairs Contained in Four Volumes, Transacted in the Colony of New York, from the year 1678 to the year 1751, by Peter Wraxall. Ed. Charles Howard McIlwain (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1915).

An Account of Conferences, and Treaties Made, Between Major-General Sir William Johnson, Bart, and the Chief Sachems and Warriours of the Indian Nations in North America at Fort Johnson, in the Colony of New York, in the Years 1755 and 1756. . . (London: A. Millar, 1756).

Account of Journey to Attend Treaty at Sandusky, by Jacob Lindley. Extract. SEE Friends Miscellany.

American Archives: Consisting of a Collection of Authentick Records, State Papers, Debates, and Letters and Other Notices of Publick Affairs, the Whole Forming a Documentary History of the Origin and Progress of the North American Colonies. Ed. Peter Force. 9 vols. (Prepared and published under authority of an act of Congress, Washington, D.C., 1837-1853).

American Historical Record, and Repertory of Notes and Queries Concerning the History and Antiquities of America and Biography of Americans. Ed. Benson J. Lossing. Vol. 2, No. 13. January 1873. (Philadelphia: Chase and Town, Publishers, 1873).

American State Papers. Indian Affairs. 2 vols. (Washington: Duff Green, 1832-1834).

The British Invasion from the North, the Campaigns of Generals Carleton and Burgoyne from Canada, 1776-1777, with the Journal of Lieut. William Digby of the 53rd, or Shopshire Regiment of Foot, by James Phinney Baxter. (Albany, N.Y.: Joel Munsell's Sons, 1887).

The Cadwallader Colden Papers. SEE The Letters and Papers of Cadwallader Colden.

Calendar of State Papers. Colonial Series. America and West Indies. Ed. W. Noel Sainsbury et al., (London: H.M. Stationary Office, 1860-).

Collections of the Maine Historical Society. 10 vols. [Proceedings of treaty at Deerfield, 27 Aug-1 Sept 1735. Vol. 4, pt. 6, pp. 123-144 (1856).] (Portland: Maine Historical Society, 1831-1906).

Collections on the History of Albany, New York, from its Discovery to the Present Time, with Notices of its Public Institutions, and biographical Sketches of Citizens Deceased. Ed. Joel Munsell. (Albany, N.Y.: J. Munsell, 1871).

Congressional Series Set. SEE Serial Set of Congressional Documents.

The Correspondence of Lieutenant-Governor John Graves Simcoe, with Allied Documents Relating to His Administration of the Government of Upper Canada. Ed. E.A. Cruikshank. 5 vols. (Toronto: Ontario Historical Society, 1923-1930).

Court Minutes of Rensselaerswyck 1648-1652. Trans. and ed. A.J.F. van Laer. (Albany, N.Y.: The University of the State of New York, 1922).

Découvertes et établissements des Francais dans l'ouest et dans le sud de l'Amerique Septentrionale (1614-1754): Memoires et documents originaux recueillis et publiés par Pierre Margry. Ed. Pierre Margry. (Paris: D. Jouaust, 1876-1886).

Der Inhalt Von Den Vershiedener Conferentzen, Welche Mit Den Indianern Gehalten Worden Zu Eston, In Dem Monath July und August 1757. (Germanton, Grdruckt: Christopher Saur, 1757). A copy of this printed source is in The Huntington Library, San Marino, Ca.

Doc.Hist.N.Y. SEE Documentary History of the State of New York.

Documentary History of the State of New York. Ed. Edmund B. O'Callaghan. 4 vols. (Albany: Weed, Parsons, 1849-1851). Folio edition, plus quarto edition, each with different pagination.

Documents of the American Revolution, 1770-1783 (Colonial Office Series). Ed. K.G. Davies. 21 vols. (Dublin, Ireland Irish Academic University Press...)

Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York; Procured in Holland, England and France by John P. Brodhead. Ed. Edmund B. O'Callaghan. 15 vols. (Albany: Weed, Parsons, 1853-1887).

Early Records of the City and County of Albany; and Colony of Rensselaerswyck (1656-1675). Trans. and ed. J. Pearson. (Albany: J. Munsell, 1869).

Early Western Travels 1748-1846. Ed. Reuben Gold Thwaites. (Cleveland: A.H. Clark, 1904-1907).

Extracts from the Journal of the Commissioners of the United States, United States Commissioners Appointed to hold a treaty at Sandusky 1793. Photostatic copy, Newberry Library, Chicago, Il., Graff Collection 5086.

Friendly Association for Regaining and Preserving Peace with the Indians by Pacific Measures. (Philadelphia: B. Franklin and D. Hall, 1757).

Friends Miscellany. [Account of Journey to Attend Treaty at Sandusky, by Jacob Lindley. Extract.] (Philadelphia: Society of Friends, 1832).

George Croghan's Journal of His Trip to Detroit in 1767. Ed. Howard H. Peckham. (Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1939).

Hadden's Journal and Orderly Books: A Journal Kept in Canada and Upon Burgoyne's Campaign in 1776 and 1777. By James M. Hadden. Ed. Horatio Rodgers. (Albany: J. Munsell's Sons, 1884).

Histoire de l'Amerique Septentrionale, par M. de Bacqueville de la Potherie. M. de Bacqueville de la Potherie. (Paris: Jean-Luc Nion and Fracois Didot, 1722).

Histoire et description générale de la Nouvelle France: avec le journal historique d'un voyage fait par ordre du Roi dans l'Amerique Septentionale par le P. de Charlevoix. P. de Charlevoix. (Paris: Nyon, 1744).

History of Hartwick Seminary. By Schmitthenner. Unpublished(?) work in the New York Metropolitan Synod archives of the Lutheran Church in America in Metropolitan New York. [Contains photostat of a deed pertaining to land obtained from Indians.]

History of the Commonwealth of Kentucky. By Mann Butler. (Louisville, Kentucky: Wilcox, Dickerman, and Co., 1834).

History of the Indians of the Five Nations of Canada. By Cadwallader Colden. (London: Printed for J. Whiston, et. al., 1750).

A History of Wilkes-Barre, Luzerne County Pennsylvania from Its First Beginnings to the Present Time; Including Chapters of Newly Discovered early Wyoming Valley History, Together with Many Biographical Sketches and Much Geneaological Material. By Oscar J. Harvey. 2 vols. (Wilkes-Barre, Pa.: Raeder, 1909).

Indian Historian. [Tawagonshi: Beginning of the Treaty Era. Vol. 1, Number 3, pp. 22-26. Summer 1968.] (San Francisco, Ca., 1968).

Indian Treaties Ratified at the Call Sessions of 1837-38 and 1839. Oneidas at Green Bay. (Washington, 1839). A copy of this printed material is in Special Collections at the Newberry Library, Chicago, Il.

Jefferson Papers. SEE The Papers of Thomas Jefferson.

Jesuit Relations and Allied Documents: Travel and Explorations of the Jesuit Missionaries, in New France, 1610-1791; the Original French, Latin, and Italian Texts, with English Translations and Notes. Ed. Reuben G. Thwaites. 73 vols. (Cleveland: The Burrows Brothers, 1896-1901).

Jésuites. Abbreviation for Un Collège de Jésuites aux XVIIe and XVIIIe Siècles: Le Collège Henri IV de la Fleche le Mans. By Rochemonteix. 4 vols. [Lettre à un Pere Missionaire de Chine. Jean de Lamberville, Paris, 23 Jan 1695. Trans. and presented from vol. 3, pp. 628-630 of Jésuites by Reuben G. Thwaites, ed. in vol. 64, pp. 238-259 of Jesuit Relations and Allied Documents.] 4 vols. (Leguicheux, 1889).

Journal of Isaac Norris During Trip to Albany in 1745, and an Accout of Treaty Held There in October 1745. By Isaac Norris. Ed. and published by J.P. Norris. (Philadelphia: Privately printed, Hawthorn Press, 1867). A copy of this printed material is in the Newberry Library, Chicago, Il., Ayer Collection.

Journal of Nicolas Cresswell, 1774-1777. By Nicolas Cresswell. (New York: L. MacVeagh, 1924).

The Journals of Samuel Kirkland. Ed. Walter Pilkington. (Clinton, N.Y.: Hamilton College, 1980).

Journals of the Continental Congress, 1774-1789. Ed. Library of Congress. 34 vols. (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1904-1937).

Journey to the Land of Eden and Other Tracts, History of the Dividing Line and Other Tracts from the Papers of William Byrd. (Richmond, Va., 1866).

The Letters and Papers of Cadwallader Colden. In Collections of the New York Historical Society. (New York, N.Y.: New-York Historical Society, 1916-).

Letters of Members of the Continental Congress. Ed. Edmund C. Burnett. 8 vols. Publications No. 299. Papers of the Division of Historical Research, Carnegie Institution of Washington. (Washington, D.C.: Carnegie Institution of Washington, 1921-1936).

The Livingston Indian Records, 1661-1723. By Lawrence H. Leder. (Gettysburg, Pa.: Pennsylvania Historical Association, 1956).

Massachusetts Historical Society Collections. 10 vols. [Witham Marshe's Journal of Treaty at Lancaster, 1744. In Vol. 7, pp. 171-201.] (Boston, Ma.: Massachusetts Historical Society, 1831-1906).

Memoir of Lieut. Col. Tench Tilghman, Secretary and Aid to Washington, Together With an Appendix, Containing Revolutionary Journals and Letters, Hitherto Unpublished. . . Ed. Samuel Alexander Harrison. (Albany: J. Munsell, 1876).

Message from the President of the United States, Transmittiing a Treaty, as Amended by the Senate, and Negotiated with the New York Indians. 25th Congress (Confidential D), 3rd Session. (Washington, D.C.: Blair and Rives, Printers).

The Minute Book of the Committee of Safety of Tryon County, the Old New York Frontier . . . Ed. Howard J. Hanson and Samuel L. Frey. (New York: Dodd, Mead, and Company, 1905).

Minutes of the Court of Albany, Rensselaerswyck and Schenectady, 1668-1685. . . Being a Continuation of the Minutes of the Court at Fort Orange and Beverwyck. Ed. and trans. A.J.F. Van Laer. 3 vols. (Albany, N.Y.: University of the State of New York, 1926-1932).

Minutes of the Court at Fort Orange and Beverwyck, 1652-1656. Ed. and trans. A.J.F. Van Laer. 2 vols. (Albany, N.Y.: University of the State of New York, 1920).

Minutes of the Court of Rensselaerswyck, 1648-1652. Ed. and trans. A.J.F. Van Laer. (Albany, N.Y.: University of the State of New York, 1922).

Minutes of the Executive Council of the Province of New York, Albany. Ed. Victor Hugo Paltsits. 2 vols. (Albany, N.Y.: University of the State of New York, 1910-).

Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania from the Organization to the Termination of the Proprietary Government, March 10, 1682 to September 27, 1775. Ed. Samuel Hazard. 16 vols. (Harrisburg, Pa.: Theophilus Fenn, 1838-1853).

Narrative of the Mission of the United Brethren Among the Delaware and the Mohegan Indians, from Its Commencement, in the Year 1740, to the Close of the Year 1808. By John Heckewelder. (Philadelphia, Pa.: M'Carty and Davis, 1820).

Narratives of New Netherland 1609-1664. Ed. J. Franklin Jameson. (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1909).

The New Regime 1765-1767, British Series. Ed. C.W. Alvord and C.E. Carter. In Collections of the Illinois State Historical Library, vol. 2. (Springfield, Il.: Illinois State Historical Library, 1916).

New Voyages to North-America by the Baron de Lahontan. Reprinted from the English Edition of 1703, with Facsimiles of Original Title Pages, Maps, and Illustrations and the Addition of Introduction, Notes, and Index. Ed. Reuben G. Thwaites. 2 vols. (Originally published 1905. Reprinted New York: Lenox Hill Publishing and Distributing Company [Burt Franklin], 1970).

N.Y.Col.Docs. SEE Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York.

Ohio Archaeological and Historical Publications. [Account of the Harrison-Tarhe Peace Conference. Reprinted as It Appeared in an Issue of 'The Freeman's Chronicle' of 25 June 1813.] Vol. 14, pp. 121-131. (Columbus: Ohio Historical Society).

The Olden Time. Ed. Neville B. Craig. 2 vols. (Pittsburg, Pa.: J.W. Cook, 1846-1848).

Our Revolutionary Forefathers, the Letters of Francois Marquis de Barbé-Marbois, 1779-1785. Ed. Eugene Parker Chase. (New York: Duffield and Company, 1929).

The Papers of Benjamin Franklin. Ed. Leonard W. Labaree et al. 20 Vols. (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1959-).

The Papers of Thomas Jefferson. Ed. Julian P. Boyd. Vols. (Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press).

Penn.Arch. Abbreviation for Pennsylvania Archives. Ed. Samuel Hazard, et al. 138 vols. (Philadelphia: Joseph Severns; Harrisburg: Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, 1852-1949).

Penn.Prov.Coun.Min. SEE Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania . . .

Private Papers of John, Earl of Sandwich. Ed. G.R. Barnes and J.H. Owen. (London: Navy Records Society, 1832).

Proceedings of the Commissioners of Indian Affairs, Appointed by Law for the Extinguishment of Indian Titles in the State of New York. Introduction and notes by Franklin B. Hough. 2 vols. (Albany, N.Y.: J. Munsell, 1861).

Publications of the North Carolina Historical Commission. [Christoph Von Graffenreid's Account of the Founding of New Bern. Edited with an Historical Introduction and and English Translation by Vincent H. Todd.] (Raleigh, N.C.: Edwards and Broughton Printing Co., State Printers, 1920).

Public Papers of Daniel D. Tompkins, Governor of New York, 1807-1817. 3 vols. (Albany and New York: Wynkoop, Hallenbeck, and Crawford, 1898-1902).

Public Papers of George Clinton, First Governor of New York, 1777-1795, 1801-1804. Introduction by Hugh Hastings. 10 vols. (Albany and New York: Wynkoop, Hallenbeck, and Crawford, 1899-1910).

Public Speeches, Delivered at the Village of Buffalo, on the 6th and 8th Days of July, 1812 by Hon. Erastus Granger, Indian Agent, and Red Jacket, One of the Principal Chiefs and Speakers of the Seneca Nation, Respecting the Part the Six Nations Would Take in the Present War Against Great Britain. (Buffalo: Printed and sold by S.H. and H.A. Salisbury, 1812). A copy of this printed material is at the New York State Library, Albany, N.Y.

Publications of the Buffalo Historical Society. Ed. Frank H. Severance. Buffalo, N.Y.: The Peter Paul Book Company, 1896).

Red and White on the New York Frontier, A Struggle for Survival: Insights from the Papers of Erastus Granger, Indian Agent 1807-1819. Ed. Charles M. Snyder. Harrison, N.Y.: Harbor Hill Books, 1978).

Relation de ce qui s'est passé de plus remarquable . . .; Relation de ce qui s'est passé en la Nouvelle France . . .; and Relation de ce qui s'est passé en la mission. . . These citations are to the original Jesuit Relations. Bibliographical detail is given with each appropriate entry in the headnotes and calendar.

Report of a Committee of the United States Continental Congress, Assembled 15 October 1783. A copy of this printed material is at the Newberry Library, Special Collections, Chicago, Il.

Report of the Commissioners Appointed by the Governor on the Claim of the Iroquois Indians, Made to the Legislature November 3, 1855. By J.M. Hotchkiss. (Montpelier, Vt.: Printed by E.P. Walton, Jr., 1855). A copy of this printed material is at the Vermont State Historical Society, Montpelier, Vt.

Report on the Claim of the Iroquois Indians upon the State of Vermont for Their 'Hunting Ground'. By Timothy P. Redfield. (Montpelier, Vt.: E.P. Walton, Jr., 1854). A copy of this printed material is at the Vermont State Historical Society.

Royal Gazette. Fredericton, New Brunswick, Canada, 17 July 1839.

Samson Occum and the Christian Indians of New England. By William DeLoss Love. (Boston and Chicago: Pilgrim Press, 1899).

Serial Set of Congressional Documents. Publication of the U.S. Government, beginning with the 15th Congress, 1817. A reference guide is available in the form of Steven L. Johnson's Guide to American Indian Documents in the Congressional Serial Set: 1817-1899, Library of American Indian Affairs, (New York: Clearwater Publishers, 1977).

Simcoe Papers. SEE The Correspondence of Lieutenant Governor John Graves Simcoe. . .

Sir William Johnson Papers. Abbreviation for The Papers of Sir William Johnson. Ed. James Sullivan, et al. 14 vols. (Albany, N.Y.: University of the State of New York, 1921-1965).

The Statutes at Large of the Provisional Government of the Confederate States of America. Ed. James Matthews. (Richmond, Va.: R.M. Smith, 1864).

Treaties and Surrenders from 1680 to 1903. Also known as Indian Treaties and Surrenders from 1860 to 1903. 2 vols. (Ottawa, Ontario: Queen's Printer, 1905-1912).

[The United States and the Indians: A Collection of Congressional Documents Relating to the Indians, 11th Congress- , 1810-]. United States Congress, 29th Congress, 2nd Session, Senate Report. (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1810-). Report 156. A copy of this printed material is at the Newberry Library, Special Collections, Chicago, Il.

Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts, Being Letters of Kilianen Van Rensselaer, 1630-1643, and Other Documents Relating to the Colony at Rensselaerswyck. Ed. A.J.F. Van Laer. (Albany: University of the State of New York, 1908).

Voyages de la Nouvelle France Occidentale, dicte Canada, faits par le Sr. de Champlain Xainctongeois, Capitaine pour le Roy en la Marine de Ponant, et toutes les descouvertes qu'il a faites en ce pais depuis l'an 1603, jusques l'an 1629. (Paris: Pierre Le-Mur, 1632).

Washington Irvine Correspondence. Ed. C.W. Butterfield. (Madison, Wisc., 1882).

William and Mary Quarterly. [Catastrophe in the Wilderness: New Light on the Canada Expedition of 1709, by Bruce T. McCully. Third Series, Vol. 11 (October 1954)]. (Williamsburg, Va.: Institute of Early American History and Culture, 1954).

The Writings of James Madison Comprising His Public Papers and His Private Correspondence, Including Numerous Letters and Documents Now for the First Time Printed. Ed. Gaillard Hunt. 9 vols. (New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1900-1910).

The Writings of James Monroe Including a Collection of His Public and Private Papers and Correspondence Now For the First Time Printed. Ed. Stanislaus Murray Hamilton. 7 vols. (New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1898-1903).

INDIVIDUAL TREATY PROCEEDINGS ARE NOT LISTED ABOVE BECAUSE FULL BIBLIOGRAPHIC INFORMATION ABOUT EACH IS GIVEN IN THE APPROPRIATE HEADNOTE OR CALENDAR ENTRY. FOR A GENERAL REFERENCE TO THIS MATERIAL, CHECK HENRY F. DEPUY'S A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF THE ENGLISH COLONIAL TREATIES WITH THE AMERICAN INDIANS, INCLUDING A SYNOPSIS OF EACH TREATY. (PRINTED FOR THE LENOX CLUB, 1917).

Sources of Wampum Belts

American Museum of Natural History, New York, N.Y.

American Philosophical Society Library, Philadelphia, Pa. Photograph of belts.

British Museum. SEE Museum of Mankind.

Buffalo Museum of Science, Buffalo, N.Y.

Clements Library, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Michigan.

Etnografiska Museet, Göteborg, Sweden.

Field Museum of Natural History, Chicago, Il.

McCord Museum, McGill University, Montreal, Quebec, Canada.

Merseyside County Museums, Liverpool, England.

Museum für Völkerkunde, Hamburg, Germany.

Museum für Völkerkunde, Vienna, Austria.

Museum of Mankind, British Museum, London, England.

Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation, New York, N.Y.

National Museum of Man, National Museums of Canada, Ottawa, Ontario.

New York State Museum, Albany, N.Y.

Onondaga Historical Association, Syracuse, N.Y.

Ontario County Historical Society Museum, Canandaigua, N.Y.

Peabody Museum, Salem, Ma.

Peabody Museum of Archaeology and Ethnology, Harvard University, Cambridge, Ma.

Rochester Museum and Science Center, Rochester, N.Y. Courtesy of the Research Division.

Royal Ontario Museum, Toronto, Ontario, Canada.

Ste-Marie Among the Hurons, Midland, Ontario, Canada.

Seneca Iroquois National Museum, Salamanca, N.Y.

Smithsonian Institution, Museum of Natural History, National Museum of Man, Washington, D.C.

Smithsonian Institution, National Anthropological Archives, Washington, D.C. Photographs of wampum belts.

The University Museum, University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.

Volkerkundiche Sammlungen der Stadt Mannheim, Mannheim, Germany.

WHERE APPROPRIATE, DOCUMENTS AND WAMPUM BELTS IN THIS MICROFILM PUBLICATION ARE INCLUDED WITH THE KIND PERMISSION OF THE SOURCES LISTED ABOVE. IN OTHER INSTANCES, PERMISSION FOR INCLUSION WAS NOT GRANTED, AND IN THIS CASE, A REFERENCE TO THE DOCUMENT IS INCLUDED IN THE CALENDAR OF DOCUMENTS PUBLISHED IN THE GUIDE TO THIS COLLECTION. ON THE MICROFILM, A GAP IN THE SEQUENTIAL NUMBERING OF DOCUMENTS HEADED BY THE SAME DATE IS AN INDICATION OF A DOCUMENT DELETION DUE TO FAILURE TO OBTAIN REPRODUCTION PERMISSION.

1775 August 14th to 17th	The Treaty at the German Flatts	30 Days
December 21st	To Sundrys Meetings	24 Do
1776 Jany 16th	The Treaty & Sundry Meetings	75 Do
1777 Jany 16th	The Treaty & Sundry Meetings	79 Do
1779 February 17th	The Treaty & Sundry Meetings	69 Do
1779 Jany 14th	The Treaty & Sundry Meetings	41 Do
1780 Jany 22d	The Treaty & Sundry Meetings	26 Do
1781 Feby 15th	The Treaty & Sundry Meetings	30 Do
1782 to 5th May 1784	The Treaty & Sundry Meetings	31 Do
		405 Days

An Account of
Mr Volbert P Douw Esqr
Commissioner of Indian
Affairs of the Northern
Department

burgh, hath been soliciting an office in the Army of the United Colonies raised for the defence of *American* liberty, and that he hath invariably opposed every measure pursued for the restoration of our violated privileges; especially when the veins of our heroick countrymen were inhumanly opened at *Lexington* and *Concord*, he exerted himself in preventing that succour and relief which justice immediately called for; having taken said letters, and the evidences exhibited against him into consideration, and given the said *Cowden* a fair hearing in defence, do find it clearly proved, that the said *Cowden* hath heretofore been a constant opposer of the publick measures taken for the security of our violated rights, so far as he conveniently could, whereby he hath forfeited the affection and confidence of his Town, and they have justly considered him as inimical to his Country. And notwithstanding he professes a full conviction of his past errours and misconduct, the most sincere contrition for the same, a hearty friendship for his Country, willingness to risk life and fortune in its defence, humbly implores forgiveness of the General Assembly and his Country, and in the most solemn manner promises amendment and reformation, the sincerity of which hath of late in some measure been evidenced by an apparent friendly exertion with his countrymen, and a kind entertainment of the soldiery, and especially by discovering a great abhorrence of and indignation against that grand deceiver and betrayer of his Country, whose name and letters are equally execrated by all good men; yet the absolute necessity of taking the most effectual care that the Army be supplied with no officer but of known integrity and well approved friendship for the liberties of this Country, as well as of martial abilities and good courage, induce us to forbear recommending him as a person at present fit to be entrusted with a commission in the service.

Nevertheless, we humbly apprehend the voluntary confession by himself made, subscribed, and herewith exhibited, his solemn engagements to behave well for the future, and his late kindness to the soldiery, being some evidence of a reformation, render it safe and proper that he should be released from his present confinement, and allowed to return to his family and estate in peace, and that he ought, and hereby is recommended to the forgiveness and protection of his countrymen. And that a copy of this Report be given to said *Cowden* for his own security against the further resentment of the publick for his past offences, and that he have leave to publish the same, with his confession, if he sees fit, and that a copy thereof be sent to his Excellency General *Washington* in answer to his letter.

CONFESSION OF THOMAS COWDEN.

Watertown, August 8, 1775.

Whereas, I, *Thomas Cowden*, of *Fitchburgh*, in the County of *Worcester*, have been by many good people of this Province accused of being inimical to my Country, for the removal of which accusation I do now acknowledge that in some things I have acted very imprudently; as,

First: By allowing hands under me to work on the Publick Fast recommended by the Association of *Boston* Ministers.

Secondly: By speaking diminutively of the County Congress at *Worcester*, in which they recommended to the people not to take *Hicks* and *Mills's* paper.

Thirdly: By endeavouring to hinder two persons who were at work at a frame for me, to go down when the publick alarm was at *Lexington*.

Fourthly: By not sufficiently encouraging people to sign the Covenant.

Fifthly: By being too backward in Town affairs with regard to the liberties of the Country.

For all which I am truly sorry, beg the forgiveness of the honourable Board and House of Representatives, and all the good people of this Country, who have been aggrieved or offended thereby; yet in justice to myself I must say, that in these things I erred through judgment, not will, and am now ready to convince the world of this solemn declaration, not only by word and interest, but even by exposing my life itself if my Country calls me thereto.

THOMAS COWDEN.

A true copy. Attest:

PEREZ MORTON, *Secretary pro tem.*

COL. JEDEDIAH HUNTINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Camp at Roxbury, August 10, 1775.

HONOURED SIR: I received your favour per post yesterday; am much obliged for the commissions and the intelligence respecting the men-of-war, &c., off *New-London*. I hope the worst consequence of their appearance will be the loss of ammunition that will be dealt out upon the occasion. There has been an affray between the man-of-war at *Cape-Ann* and the inhabitants; the former had taken a vessel from sea, which the latter retook and secured the cargo and vessel; afterwards two more in like circumstances, and gave the man-of-war so good a beating as to induce her to leave the port, but not without destroying and damaging a few houses.

I hope my brother will be successful in procuring the flour he is gone to purchase. The *Connecticut* Troops, whose provisions are thrown into common stock, do not like it very well that they are to help to eat up a large quantity of rye purchased for this Province. The new regulations in this camp in many things give uneasiness; but I hope and believe that when the Commissary-General has got his channels open, supplies will flow regularly and in plenty; at present they have not that provision which the Colony stands engaged for. All my companies are in except *Tyler's*, *Rowley's*, and *Lyon's*, part in tents, others in houses for want of tents. This day a return is to be made to head-quarters of all our covering, upon which I expect better provision will be made in that article. Our dangers are increasing; it behooves our land, and the Army in special, to have their eyes upon *God*, and trust in him. I desire your prayers that I may be faithful.

My love to mother, son, &c.; and am your dutiful and affectionate son,

JED. HUNTINGTON.

To Governour *Trumbull*.

New-London, August 11, 1775.

We hear from *Westmoreland*, in the western part of this Colony, that last *Tuesday* se'nnight about fifty *Indians* of the *Six Nations* came to that place, and encamped at a small distance from the settlement; the next day they came in and delivered a message, which was to this purpose: "That they were sorry to hear of the difference which subsisted between *Great Britain* and the Colonies; that they should not take up the hatchet on either side; that they meant to be at peace with the *English* as long as the stream ran down the *Susquehannah* River; that should differences in future arise between us and them, they would try every gentle and healing measure to obtain redress of the grievances; that as Colonel *Guy Johnson* had left his habitation, and they were destitute of a Superintendent, they desire Colonel *Butler* to take upon him that trust; and that the place for holding their future Congresses might be *Westmoreland*."

CAPTAIN BROOME TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

King's Bridge, August 11, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Some time past, while I was gone to our Provincial camp near *Boston*, an unhappy difference happened on a field day, between the Fusiliers now commanded by *Henry G. Livingston*, Esq., and my company. As such disputes might greatly injure the cause in which we are all engaged, and to prevent the like for the future, I last night withdrew my company from Colonel *Lasher's* Battalion. I am now on a journey to *New-England*; when I return I shall with pleasure join any other battalion, and act in any station you may please to assign me, in which I can best serve my Country. I take the liberty to give you this early information of the part I have acted, and what were my motives, lest any unfavourable impressions might be made upon your minds respecting my conduct.

I am, with great respect, Gentlemen, your most humble servant,

SAMUEL BROOME.

To the Gentlemen of the Provincial Congress, *New-York*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO ALBANY COMMITTEE.

Ticonderoga, August 11, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: A party of our men fell in with Mr. *White*, Sheriff of *Tryon* County, accompanied with three white

ible, and compassion to the subdued is become almost a general system.

Britons, ever preeminent in mercy, have outgone common examples and overlooked the criminal in the captive. Upon these principles your prisoners, whose lives by the law of the land are destined to the cord, have hitherto been treated with care and kindness and more comfortably lodged than the King's troops in the hospitals; indiscriminately it is true, for I acknowledge no rank that is not derived from the King.

My intelligence from your army would justify severe recrimination. I understand there are [some] of the King's faithful subjects, taken sometime since by the rebels, labouring like Negro slaves to gain their daily subsistence or reduced to the wretched alternative to perish by famine or take arms against their King and country. Those who have made the treatment of the prisoners in my hands, or of your other friends in Boston, a pretence for such measures found barbarity upon falsehood.

I would willingly hope, sir, that the sentiments of liberality which I have always believed you to possess will be exerted to correct these misdoings. Be temperate in political disquisition, give free operation to truth, and punish those who deceive and misrepresent; and not only the effects but the causes of this unhappy conflict will be removed.

Should those under whose usurped authority you act control such a disposition and dare to call severity retaliation, to God who knows all hearts be the appeal for the dreadful consequences. I trust that British soldiers asserting the rights of the state, the laws of the land, the being of the constitution, will meet all events with becoming fortitude. They will court victory with the spirit their cause inspires, and from the same motive will find the patience of martyrs under misfortune.

Till I read your insinuations in regard to ministers, I conceived that I had acted under the King whose wishes, it is true, as well as those of his ministers and of every honest man have been to see this unhappy breach forever closed; but unfortunately for both countries those who long since projected the present crises and influence the councils of America have views very distant from accommodation. *Copy.* [C.O.5/92, fo. 258]

XXXIX

Governor Guy Carleton to Earl of Dartmouth (No. 14)

14 August, Quebec

My Lord, the militia has been formed in all the parishes of the districts of Montreal and Trois Rivieres, a few excepted where the people were most corrupted, some by a more immediate intercourse with the rebels upon their borders and others by the friends of rebellion residing amongst us. The difficulty I have found in proceeding so far convinces me, till their minds change, it will be unadvisable to attempt assembling any number of them except it becomes absolutely necessary to try that measure for the immediate defence of the province and that there is no other resource whatsoever.

The Indians residing upon the borders of the St Lawrence have promised

to give their assistance and, together with some Messisagés from the north shore of Lake Ontario, have done duty with the troops at St John's ever since the 18th of June.

The 16th of July Colonel Johnson arrived at Montreal accompanied by some chiefs of the Six Nations and was followed by more. At a congress in that city with these and the province Indians they all promised great things. It is at present absolutely necessary to gain them, and perhaps at all times, though at a very considerable expense; but they are not to be depended upon especially by those who are in a weak situation.

As Colonel Johnson intends residing in this province I could wish his rank and command were clearly described and how far the general officers and others upon the same service may or may not interfere with or direct him, lest private jealousies and the desire of command might prove detrimental to the King's interests.

Immediately after the council of the savages, which broke up the 29th of last month, was over I left Brigadier-General Prescott, who arrived at Montreal ten days before, to inspect that part of the province with the works erecting and craft building at St John's, in order to form some arrangements for the courts of justice as well as to forward the completing of the militia of this district which I find more backward than I could have imagined.

By recent intelligence the rebels at Crown Point and Ticonderoga are considerably augmented in point of numbers, perhaps from fear of our militia and savages who are now formidable only in idea, but in truth very different from what we found them in 1759. The rebels still give out they will overrun this province. I hope soon, however, to have craft sufficient, if we can contrive to man them, to dispute with them the passage of Lake Champlain. I have required Lieutenant Hunter, commander of His Majesty's brigantine *Gaspé*, who accidentally came up to this place for provisions, to proceed up the river and give his assistance, which he has very cheerfully complied with. Unfortunately his complement is but twenty-nine, boys included. I find by General Gage's last letter I am to have neither troops or seamen from that quarter although he expects a considerable diversion to be made from hence.

What adds to our distress is the feeble state of the vessels upon the Upper Lakes which are all very ill-manned and no ways prepared for war; yet are they much threatened and the consequences would be fatal to the upper posts and country should they fall into the enemies' hands. Enclosed is the copy of a report [Vol. X, No. 207i] of these vessels and their guns but I have been able to learn nothing further than that they are all in the contract service and in great want of hands; I fear even those they have are not all to be relied on in the present quarrel.

I also enclose letters from the Continental and New York Congresses [Vol. X, No. 207ii–iii], of which there has been a vast importation into the province, and the copy of a scrip of paper [Vol. X, No. 207iv] dropped at the door of every habitant in the parishes almost opposite to Montreal, which may convince your lordship how indefatigably industrious the enemies of government without and within the province have been to impose upon the credulous simplicity of the Canadian peasantry. At the same time you will receive the copy of a letter from one Brown [Vol. X, No. 207v], the same I apprehend that harangued publicly last April in the coffee-house at

Montreal, who had the impudence to venture himself into Chambli parish. We have the messenger who was bearer of it, a man of a notorious bad character and suspected to have been constantly employed in that capacity by the party, closely confined; but have not been able as yet to lay hold of Mr Brown. *Signed.* [C.O.42/34, fo. 174]

XL

John Pownall to John Robinson

16 August, Whitehall

Sir, I am directed by Lord Dartmouth to acquaint you for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury that upon repeated intelligence of arms and ammunition being secretly and clandestinely shipped on board vessels bound from the port of London to North America, it has been judged fit to station one of His Majesty's ships in the Downs and another in the five-fathom channel for the purpose of protecting and assisting the officers of the Customs in searching those vessels in their passage from the river to the Downs, in order to discover and seize such arms and ammunition. And it being apprehended that this important service will be most effectually performed if two or three Custom-house cutters or sloops were so stationed as to attend and search all North American vessels in their way from Gravesend to the Downs, I am further directed by his lordship to desire that the Commissioners of the Customs may be directed to station and employ such cutters accordingly and that they be acquainted that instructions will be given to the commanders of His Majesty's ships appointed for the service abovementioned to give the officers of those cutters all possible assistance; to which end it may be proper whenever the officers of the cutters want such assistance that they do upon coming in sight of the King's ships hoist their Custom-house jacks at the masthead. *Draft.* [C.O.5/146, fo. 27]

XLI

Disposition of H.M.'s Ships and Vessels in North America[1]

17 August, *Preston* at Boston

Rate	*Ship*	*Commander*	*Disposition*
4	*Preston*	Vice-Admiral Graves John Robinson	Moored before the town
3	*Somerset*	Edward Le Cras	Ordered to Halifax to stop her leaks
3	*Boyne*	B. Hartwell	Off Castle Island
6	*Lively*	Thomas Bishop	At Nantasket, ordered to convoy the *Charming Nancy* clear of St George's Bank
6	*Fowey*	George Montagu	Between Charlestown and Boston

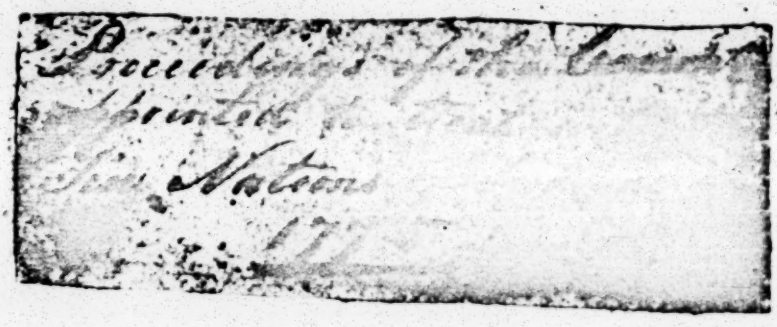
1 Enclosed in letter from Lords of Admiralty to Dartmouth, 21 September 1775, Vol. X, No. 328.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES MICROFILM PUBLICATIONS

ITEM NO. 134

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED TO NEGOTIATE A TREATY WITH THE SIX NATIONS OF INDIANS, 1775

NATIONAL ARCHIVES MICROFILM PUBLICATIONS



1

German Flatts Tuesday Augt 15th 1775

At a Meeting with the Sachems and Warriors of the Six Nations at this Place. Present

Volckert P. Douw Esqr
Jun Lott Francis Esqr } Commissioners.

The following Speech was delivered by Lt Francis.

Brethren of the Six Nations

Attend.

We acquainted you Yesterday from whence we came and by whose Authority. Namely, by the Authority of the twelve united Colonies dwelling upon this Island of America. We acquainted you that we were two Persons of Five appointed by the twelve united Colonies now met in Council at Philadelphia, to invite you down to Albany, where you may expect to meet our other three Brethren appointed to act in Conjunction with us. When we meet you our Brethren of the Six Nations and your Allies at Albany we will rekindle the Council Fire where our Ancestors and yours formerly kindled up at that place, and there set down and converse together upon the present Situation of the twelve united Colonies and disclose to you their Minds thereon. We have important Matters to communicate to you our Brethren of the Six Nations and your Allies, which cannot be disclosed until the Council Fire be kindled up at Albany and we are in full Assembly Brethren.

We observe that many of our Brethren of the Six Nations are not here present, and as it is the Will of the

smoke a pipe in Friendship and in Love. We are glad to hear your Voice. You are come in the Name of the twelve United Colonies to invite us down to Albany to a Council Fire of peace, you desire we all attend with our Confederates as you say the Council Fire that is to be kindled up at Albany is of much Importance.

Brothers.

We thank you for this Invitation, it meets our intire Approbation. Here we are of every Tribe in the Six Nations. It shall be done as you have said.

Brothers

You have desired that all our Confederates should receive this Invitation. This cannot be done short of one Year as we extend very far, and could not possibly call the Extremities of our Confederacy to this intended Meeting. But possess your Minds in peace. When this Conquest is over and the Council Fire is raked up, we shall acquaint all our Allies with what has passed. Brothers. This is the Answer of all the Six Nations who are now here represented from every Tribe.

Brothers attend.

Yesterday you said that you were sensible our Confederacy extended to Cachnawaga and the Seven Tribes upon the River S. Lawrence, that it would be very agreable for your Brethren from that Quarter to attend this great Council Fire to be kindled up at Albany by order of the twelve united Colonies, and that it was the Desire of your Brethren of all those provinces that they should attend together with us.

Brothers

You therefore desired our Assistance to forward this

your Belt of Invitation to the Cachnawagas and the Seven Tribes in that Quarter. Brothers pursue your Minds in peace. We the Six Nations are just to dissuade to grant this Request. We are very much embarrassed for this Reason. The Men of war there who will stop your Minds and never consent to their coming down and will draw hard upon their Minds another way. Brothers pursue your selves in Peace. We of the Six Nations have the Minds of the Cachnawagas and the Seven Tribes in that Quarter, at our Central Council Fire. When this took place, they addressed us of the Six Nations in the following Manner .. " You are better capable of maintaining peace than we are therefore we deliver up our Minds to you."— For this Reasons we advise you to reconsider your petition to us, seeing we are so embarrassed we cannot grant it. perhaps you will say to us when your intended Council Fire shall be over. Brothers. Do you of the Six Nations acquaint all your Confederates and Allies of what has passed at this Council Fire of peace. And this we shall do with great Care and Quickness. Now Brothers you see we are embarrassed and therefore give you this Advice

Belt returned.

To this Col. Francis answered

Brethren of the Six Nations

It gives us a great deal of Uneasiness to find you cannot at present convey this Belt to our Friends in Canada. We have heard your Reasons And are sorry to find that as your Blood is already there endeavouring to draw their Minds from us, when we mean nothing but peace towards them. As there are a great many Englishmen in Canada, we know not

who you mean, we shall therefore be glad to have the particular Man pointed out.

To which Abraham a Mohawk Sachem replied.

Brothers

We take it for granted that you all know the very Man we mean, as we said he was of your Blood. We see no Necessity of pointing him out more explicitly.

Tiahogwando the Onondago Sachem then spoke again

Brother Solikoany & our Albany Brother.

We take it for granted you have called us to a Council of peace and entire Friendship and you have taken us by the Hand. As there are Men of different Minds and some may be ill disposed, we desire you will admonish your own people that they offer us no Abuse in our way down to your Council Fire of peace. If this Caution should be neglected some Misfortune might happen, as all people do not meet so much like Brothers as formerly on Account of the present Situation of Affairs.

It would be unhappy if our Council Fire should be disturbed by any Mischief makers. We have given you this Caution, that while we are marching along in peace & Quietness we might not be alarmed by a Blow struck in our Rear. We therefore desire you would begin even at this Council Fire to publish your Admonitions to unwise and ungovernable people. By this Belt we declare to you

our

our Brethren that the Road is as open for passing and repassing and free from all Embarrassments thro' the Six Nations as it has been for a long time. Therefore we desire that we may have the same open Road down to your intended Council Fire at Albany.

To which Col. Francis made the following Answer.

Brethren of the Six Nations.

By this Belt you desire that we may clear the Road to Albany, that none of our people may injure you. The Road shall be as clear for you to go to Albany as it is for us to go to the Country of the Six Nations. The twelve united Colonies have given us great power over the white people. We will appoint white Men who speak your Language and love you Nations to see you safe down to Albany and to provide provisions for you on the Way. We shall set out for Albany tomorrow Morning to prepare Matters for kindling up the great Council Fire there ———

At a Meeting of the Commissioners for transacting Indian affairs in the Northern Department held at Albany on Wednesday the 23d August 1775

Present

Genl Schuyler
Col. Francis
M. Douw.

Resolved unanimously that the Indians of the Six Nations be invited to renew our Congratulations on their safe Arrival here. That it be at 5 O.Clock this afternoon. That the Committee of the City of Albany and the principal Gentlemen of the place be requested to accompany the Commissioners and that the following Letter be wrote for that purpose to the Chairman of the Committee.

Albany 23d Augt 1775

Gent.

Your generous Exertions to support the American Cause against the nefarious Schemes of a wicked and profligate Ministry — The propriety with which you have conducted those Indian affairs that have become the Subject of your Consideration — A consciousness that without your Aid and that of Gentlemen of the Town conversant in these Matters, the important Business of the ensuing Conference cannot be so properly conducted as our Zeal for the Service makes us wish, are so many Motives which present call to us the Necessity of calling on you and those Gentlemen for your Aid and Advice, which we entreat you will give us without Reserve, and be assured that it will be attended to with all that Deference that is due to your respectable Body and to their good Judgment ———

We propose to pay a Visit this Afternoon at 5 O Clock to the Indians We beg the favor of the Committee to honor us with their Company as so respectable a Body will greatly add to the complimentary Visit we mean to pay them. We shall go from Lanthorn's and shall take it as a favor if the Gentlemen of the Town who are not of the Committee would be pleased to go with us —

We are Gent.n with great Respect

Your most humble Serv.ts

Ph: Schuyler
Volkert P. Douw
Turbutt Francis.

To which the Committee returned the following Answer.

Gent.n Your polite Invitation for us to join in paying a complimentary Visit to the Indians this Afternoon at 5 O Clock we accept of, and shall for that purpose attend at Lanthorn's at the Hour appointed.

We are Gent.n Yr. most humble Serv.ts

By order of the Committee

Abm Yates Junr. Chairman.

The Sachems and Warriors of the Six Nations being assembled, the Commissioners attended by the Committee and principal Gentlemen of the City of Albany met them, and addressed them as follows.

Brethren of the Six Nations

We the Deputies appointed by the twelve united Colonies, the Descendants of Quedar, and the Gentlemen of the City of Albany congratulate you on your Arrival here — They are glad to see you well and thank the great God that he suffers us to

met in Love and Friendship. We now invite you to take a Drink and smoke a pipe with us, and we propose, if you are ready, to proceed to Business the Day after to morrow.

A String.

To which Kanaghquasea replied.

That they were glad to see us, that they thanked God that we met in Love and Friendship and that they would chearfully take a Drink and smoke a pipe with us And would be ready to proceed to Business on the Day which we were pleased to appoint for that purpose ——

Thursday Evening 24th Augt 1775

A Deputation of Sachems from the Six Nations having desired a Conference with the Commissioners they were accordingly met at Cartwrights Tavern by

Genl Schuyler
Colo Francis
Colo Woolcot
Mr Dunn.

Wher Senghnagenrat an Oneida Sachem informed the Commissioners, that as they had been called down to this Meeting by Invitation from the Committee of Albany, previous to the Appointment of Commissioners by the Honble Continental Congress, they thought they ought in good Manners first address themselves to the Committee of Albany and give the Answers to the Questions put to them by that Body, but that as this would take up very little time, they desired they might

proceed to Business with the Commissioners immediately after they had spoke to the Committee of Albany —

To this the Commissioners replied that they were pleased with what had been communicated to them, and that it was perfectly agreeable to them, that the Committee of Albany should be spoke to previous to entering upon the great Business upon which they were met ——

The Commissioners desired they would appoint one of their Sachems as a Speaker, to communicate to the Indian Nations what they, the Commissioners, should lay before them, but the Indians leaving the Choice to the Commissioners they fixed upon Abraham a Mohawk Sachem for that purpose, which the Indians said was agreeable to them.

The Commissioners informed the Sachems, that if they had no Objections, they would provide a Guard to encircle the place of Meeting, to keep the people from pressing in upon the Council and to preserve Silence & good Order.

This the Sachems thought right and to which they had no Objection.

Tiahogwando concluded the Conference by saying that many of their Kettles, Axes, and Hoes were out of Order and wanted mending, and that they hoped the Commissioners would give Orders to have them repaired as had always been the Case heretofore.

The Commissioners informed them that every thing of that kind should be complied with and appointed Mr. Gerardus Lawrence and Mr. Bleeker to see it done —

At a Meeting of the Commissioners for transacting Indian affairs for the Northern Department held at the City of Albany on Friday 25th Augt 1775

Present

Genl Schuyler
Col. Woolcot
Col. Francis
Mr Douw.

The following Message was sent to the Committee of the City of Albany.

Albany 25th Augt 1775

Gent.

The Commissioners of Indian Affairs are to open the Treaty with the Five Nations, this Morning about Eleven at the Dutch Church. They request the favor of your Attendance and that of the principal Gentlemen of the Town, and would wish previous to the Meeting to be honoured with your Company at Tea tonight.

To
Abraham Yates Junr Esq.
Chairman of the Committee of Albany.

The Chairman and Committee attended agreeable to Invitation.

At a Treaty began and held with the Indians of the Six united Nations at the City of Albany on Friday the 25th day of August 1775.

Present

Genl Ph: Schuyler
Colo Oliver Woolcot
Colo Turbutt Francis
Volckert P. Douw Esqr
} Commissioners

The Chairman & Committee & principal Inhabitants of the City of Albany.

Sehgtmagenrat an Onaida Sachem opened the Treaty with the following Speech.

Brothers

We waited upon you Yesterday Evening and acquainted you that we should first speak to our Brothers the Committee of Albany, we have done so and have opened our whole Minds to them.

Brothers

When we met two of your Body at the German Flats they presented these Strings to us and invited us to come down to Albany and kindle up a great Council Fire of Peace under the Auspices of the twelve united Colonies: Now as these Strings have never been changed we return them to you again and desire that the great Council Fire of peace may be kindled up.

Brothers

By this Belt you desired us to shake our Lands and purify our Minds against any evil Reports that we might hear on our way down and to pay no Regard to what any Liars and ill disposed persons might say to us, as they would only mean

to

to for Dissention between us and our Brethren of the ~~the~~ twelve united Colonies. Brothers our Minds are prest against the Attempts of such malicious and wicked persons.

Now Brothers let us give you Advice in our part. There are liars and mischief Makers among the Indians as well as amongst the white people, therefore pay no Regard to ~~this~~ what that any single Indian may say, but Attend to what you hear from the Mouth of the great Council, for that will be the Truth and the Sense of all the Six united Nations.

The Commissioners then addressed themselves in the following Manner.

Brothers. Sachems & Warriors of the Six Nations.

We return thanks to the great God that he has permitted us to meet together this day in Love peace and Friendship. In Token of which we will now set down and smoke the pipe of peace together. Here the great pipe was lighted up and went round. After which the Commissioners proceeded. Brothers &c.

We the Deputies appointed by and in the Name of the twelve united Colonies, assisted by the Descendants of your ancient Friend Lweder and your Albany Brethren, embrace this Opportunity to rekindle the ancient Council Fire which formerly burnt as bright as the Sun in this place, and to keep in it so much Wood that it may never be extinguished, and also to renew the ancient Covenant Chain with you, which you know has always been kept bright and clear, without any Stain or Rust, and which by this Belt we now strengthen that forever hereafter you and we & our Children may have but one Heart,

one Head, one Eye and one Hand..... A Belt

Brethren

Our Business with you here besides ackowledging the ancient Council Fire and renewing the Covenant and brightening up every Link of the Chain is to the full, plain to inform you of the Advice that was given about thirty Years ago by your wise Forefathers in a great Council which they held at Lancaster in Pennsylvania when Canassatego spoke to us the white People in these very Words

"Brethren

"We the Six Nations heartily recommend Union and a "good Agreement between you our Brethren, never disagree "but preserve a strict Friendship for one another and "thereby you as well as we will become the stronger.

"Our wise Forefathers established Union and Amity "between the Five Nations, this has made us formidable, "this has given us great Weight and Authority with our "neighbouring Nations. We are a powerful Confederacy, and "if you observe the same Methods our wise Forefathers "have taken, you will acquire fresh Strength and Power, "therefore whatever befalls you never fall out with one another.

These were the Words of Canassatego.

Brothers

Our Forefathers rejoiced to hear Canassatego speak these Words. They sunk deep into their Hearts, the Advice was good, it was kind. They said to one another, the Six Nations are a wise People, let us hearken to their Council and teach our Children to follow it. Our old Men have done so. They have frequently taken a single Arrow and said, Children, see how easy it is broken, then they have

tied

tied twelve together with strong Cords— And one strong at Man could not break them— So said they— This is what the Six Nations mean. Divided a single Man may destroy you— United, you are a Match for the whole World—

We thank the great God that we are all united, that we have a strong Confederacy composed of twelve Provinces. New Hampshire &c.

These provinces have lately held a great Council here at Philadelphia and have sent sixty five Counsellors to speak and act in the Name of the whole and to consult for the common good of the people and of you our Brethren of the Six Nations and your Allies. And the Talk of this great Council we shall deliver to you tomorrow.

A Belt

Albany. Saturday 26th Aug.t 1775

Present this Day

Genl Schuyler
Col. Francis
Col. Wooster
Mr Douw
} Commissioners

The Chairman & Committee of the City of Albany.

The Indians having informed the Commissioners they then were ready to proceed to Business. The Treaty was opened in the following Manner

Brothers Sachems & Warriors

Let this String open your Ears to hear and enclose your Hearts to accept the Talk of your Brethren of the twelve united Colonies which they have sent to you by us their Deputies. They speak as follows

Brothers Sachems & Warriors of the Six united Nations

We the Delegates from the twelve united provinces now sitting in general Congress at Philadelphia send this Talk to you our Brethren. We are Sixty five in Number appointed by the people throughout all these provinces & Colonies to meet and sit together in one great Council to consult together for the common good of this Land and to speak and ask for them.

Brothers In our Consultation we have judged it proper and necessary to send you this Talk as we are upon the same Island, that you may be informed of the Reason of this

great Council – The Situation of our Civil Constitution and our Disposition towards you our Indian Brethren of the Six Nations and their Allies.

Brothers & Friends now attend.

When our Fathers crossed the great Water and came over to this Land, the King of England gave them a Talk; assuring them that they and their Children should be his Children and that if they would leave their native Country and make Settlements and live here, and buy & sell and trade with their Brethren beyond the Water they should still keep hold of the same Covenant Chain and enjoy peace – And it was covenanted that the Fields, Houses Goods & Possessions which our Fathers should acquire should remain to them as their own and be their Children forever and at their sole Disposal.

Trusting that this Covenant should never be broken our Fathers came a great Distance beyond the great Water and laid out their Money here, built Houses cleared Fields, raised Crops and thro' their own Labour and Industry grew tall and strong.

They have bought sold and traded with England according to Agreement, sending to them such things as they wanted and taking in Exchange such things as were wanted here.

The King of England and his people kept the way open for more than one hundred Years and by our Trade became richer and by a Union with us greater and stronger than the other Kings and People who live beyond the Water.

All this time they lived in great Friendship with us and we with them; for we are Brothers, one Blood

Whenever they were struck we instantly felt as if the Blow had been given to us - their Enemies were our Enemies.

Whenever they went to War we sent our Men to stand by their Side and fight for them and our Money to help them and make them strong. That we have done this. Brothers you all have been Witnesses to it in the last War. You know we assisted them in taking Niagara, Cadaraqui, Frontenac, Crown Point and Canada, and lastly when they had no more Enemies upon this Island, we went to fight and helped them to take many large Islands that lay in the hot Countries when they got more than thirty Carts Load of Silver.

They thanked us for our Love and sent us good Talks and renewed their promise to be one people for ever, and when the War was over they said. Children we thank you that you have helped to make us great, we know that it has cost you a great deal of Blood and a great deal of Money, and therefore Children we give you a present that you may maintain your Rights.

A Belt.

Brothers and Friends, open a kind ear!

We will now tell you of the Quarrel between the Counsellors of King George and the Inhabitants and Colonies of America.

Many of his Counsellors are proud and wicked Men. They persuade the King to break the Covenant Chain and not to send us any more good Talks. A considerable Number have prevailed upon him to enter into a new Covenant

against

against us, and have torn asunder and cast behind their Backs the good old Covenant which their Ancestors and ours entered into and took strong hold of.

They now tell us they will slip their Hand into our pockets without asking, as if it were their own; and at their pleasure they will take from us our Charters or written civil Constitutions which we love as our Lives. Also our Plantations our Houses and Goods whenever they please without asking our leave. That our Vessels may go to this Island in the Sea; but to this or that particular Island we shall not trade any more. And in case of non Compliance with these new Orders they shut up our Harbours.

Brothers

This is our present Situation— They have many of the Kings Counsellors and Servants dealt with us. If we submit & comply with their Demands you can easily perceive to what State we shall be reduced. If our people labour in the Fields, they will not know who shall enjoy the Crop. If they hunt in the Woods it will be uncertain who shall taste the Meat & have the Skins. If they build Houses they will not know whether they may set round the Fire side with their Wives and Children. They cannot be sure whether they shall be permitted to eat, drink and wear the Fruits of their own Labour and Industry.

A broken Belt

The Commissioners then informed the Indians that as the Business they were upon was very important, and

as they knew they were a wise people and weighed every thing with great Deliberation, they would not at this time, burry them selves further their Memorials with too much, and therefore would defer what they had further to say untill Monday.

Albany Monday 28th Augt 1775

The Treaty was again renewed

Present

Ch. Francis, Ch. Woolcot, M. Dominy } Commissioners

M. Lynch of S. Carolina, M. Duane of New York, M. Rt. Livingston of do. } Members of the Continental Congress

The Chairman & Committee of the City of Albany

The Commissioners proceeded with the Speech of the Congress.

Brothers and Friends— attend.

We upon this Island have often spoke and intreated the King and his Servants the Councellors that peace and Harmony might still continue between us— that we cannot part with a Love one hold of the old Covenant Chain which united our Fathers and theirs. that we want to brighten this Chain and keep the Way open as our Fathers did. that we want to live with them as Brothers, labour, trade, travel abroad, eat and drink in peace. We have often asked them to live and live in such Friendship with them as our Fathers did with ours

We told them again that we judged we were exceedingly injured, that they might as well kill us as take away our property and the Necessaries of life. We have asked why they treat us thus? What has become of our repeated Addresses and Supplications to them? Who hath shut the Ears of the King to the Cries of his Children in America? No soft Answer - no pleasant Voice from beyond the Water has yet sounded in our Ears.

Brothers

Thus stands the Matter betwixt Old England and America. You Indians know how things are proportioned in a family between the Father and the Son. The Child carries a little Pack - England we regard as the Father - This Island may be compared to the Son.

The Father has a numerous Family both at home and upon this Island - he appoints a great Number of Servants to assist him in the Government of his Family. In process of time some of his Servants grow proud and ill natured - they were displeased to see the Boy so stout and walk on so nimbly with his pack - They tell the Father and advise him to enlarge the Childs Pack - they prevail - the pack is increased - The Child takes it up again - as he thought it might be the Fathers pleasure - speaks but few Words - those very small - for he was loth to offend the Father. Those proud and wicked Servants finding they had prevailed laughed to see the Boy sweat and stagger under his increased Load. By and by they apply to the Father to double the Childs pack because they

heard him complain — And without any Reason said they — he is a cross Child correct him if he complains any more — The Boy entreats the Father — addresses the great Servants in a decent Manner — that the pack may be lightened — he could not go any further, he humbly asks if the old Father in any of their Records had decreed such a pack for the Child — after all the Tears and Intreaties of the Child the pack is redoubled — the Child stands a little while, staggering under the Weight ready to fall every Moment. However he intreats the Father once more, tho' so faint he could only lisp his last humble Supplication — Waits awhile — No Voice returns. The Child concludes the Father could not hear — Those proud Servants had intercepted his Supplications & stopped the Ears of the Father. He therefore gives one Struggle and throws off the pack and says he cannot take it up again, such a Weight will crush him down & kill him — And he can but die if he refuses ——

Upon this those Servants are very wroth and tell the Father many false Stories respecting the Child — They bring a great Cudgel to the Father asking him to take it in his hand and strike the Child.

This may serve to illustrate the present Condition of the Kings American Subjects & Children —

Amidst these Oppressions we now and then heard a mollifying and reviving Voice from some of the Kings wise Counsellors who are our Friends and feel for our Distresses — When they heard our Complaints and our Cries they applied to the King — also told those wicked Servants

that this Child in America was not a rash Boy, it had sufficient Reason for crying and if the Cause of its Complaint was neglected it would soon assume the Voice of a Man, plead for Justice like a Man and defend its Rights and support the old covenant Chain of the Fathers.

Brothers listen

Notwithstanding all our Intreaties we have but little Hope the King will send us any more good Talks by Reason of his evil Counsellors. They have persuaded him to send an Army of Soldiers and many Ships of War to rob and destroy us. They have shut up many of our Harbours, seized and taken into possession many of our Vessels. The Soldiers have struck the Blow, killed some of our people — the Blood now runs of the Kings American Children — they have also burned our Houses and Towns and taken much of our Goods

A Black Belt

Brothers

We are now necessitated to rise and force to fight in defence of our Civil Constitution, run away and leave our Farms and Houses behind us. This must not be. Since the Kings wicked Counsellors will not open their Ears and consider our just Complaints, and the Cause of our Weeping and have given the Blow. We are determined to drive away the Kings Soldiers and to kill and destroy all those wicked Men we find in Arms against the peace of the twelve United Colonies upon this Island in

We think our Cause is just. therefore. hope God will be on our Side. We do not take up the Hatchet and struggle for Honor & Conquest, but to maintain our Civil Constitution and religious privileges. the very same for which our fore-Fathers left their native Land and came to this Country.

A Black Belt

Brothers and Friends

We desire you will hear and receive what we have now told you. And that you will open a good Ear and Listen to what we are going to say. This is a family Quarrel between us and Old England. You Indians are not concerned in it. We dont wish you to take up the Hatchet against the Kings Troops. We desire you to remain at home and not join either Side. but keep the Hatchet buried deep. In the Name and Behalf of all our people we ask and desire you to love peace and maintain it, and to love and Sympathize with us in our Troubles — that the path may be kept open with all our people and yours. to pass and repass without Molestation

Brothers

We live upon the same Ground with you — the same Island is our common Birth place. We desire to sit down under the same Tree of peace with you; let us water its Roots and cherish its Growth, 'till the large Leaves and flourishing Branches shall extend to the Setting Sun and reach the Skies.

Brothers

Brothers of you well!

What is it we have asked of you - Nothing but peace notwithstanding our present disturbed situation. And if Application should be made to you by any of the Kings unwise and wicked Ministers to join on their Side. We only advise you to deliberate with great Caution and in your Wisdom look forward to the Consequences of a Compliance. For if the Kings Troops take away our Property and destroy us who are of the same Blood with themselves, what can you who are Indians expect from them afterwards?

A White Belt

Brothers of the Six Nations.

When we perceived this Island began to shake and tremble along the Eastern Shore, and the Sun darkened by a Black Cloud which arose from beyond the great Water, we kindled up a great Council Fire at Philadelphia and we sat round it until it burnt so high and so clear that it illuminated this whole Island. We renewed our Hold of the old covenant Chain which united and strengthened our Ancestors, and which was near slipping out of our Hands before we had kindled this great Council Fire at Philadelphia. Now We have now taken fast hold, nor will we let it go without a mighty Struggle - even unto Death —

Brothers we are now twelve Colonies united as one Man.

We have but one Heart and one Hand — Brothers this is our Unreon Belt

By this Belt we the twelve united Colonies renew the old Covenant Chain with which our Forefathers in their great Wisdom thought proper to bind us and you our Brothers of the Six Nations together when they first landed at this place. And if any of the Links of this great Chain should have received any Rust we now brighten it and make it shine like Silver — As God has put it into our Hearts to love the Six Nations and their Allies we now make the Chain of Friendship so strong that nothing but an evil Spirit can or will attempt to break it. But we hope that the Love and Mercy of the good Spirit that it will remain strong and bright while the Sun shines and the Water runs.

delivered the Unreon Belt.

Brothers

It is necessary in order for the preservation of Friendship between us and our Brethren of the Six Nations and their Allies that a free and mutual Intercourse be kept up between us, therefore we the twelve united Colonies, by this Belt, remove every Difficulty that may lay in the Great Road that runs thro the middle of our Country, and we will also clear up and open all the small Roads that lead into the great one. We will take out every Thorn Briar and Stone, so that when any of our Brethren of the Six Nations or their Allies have an Inclination to see and talk with any

of their Brethren of the twelve united Colonies, they may pass safely without being scratched a hundred.

Brothers. The Road is now open for our Brethren of the Six Nations and their Allies and they may now pass and repass as safely and freely as the people of the twelve united Colonies themselves. And we are further determined by the Assistance of God to keep our Roads open and free for the Six Nations and their Allies as long as this Earth remains.

Path Belt

Brothers

We have said we wish you Indians may continue in peace with one another and with us the white people. Let us both be cautious in our Behaviour towards each other at this critical State of Affairs. This Island now trembles, the Wind whistles from almost every Quarter. Let us fortify our Minds and shut our Ears against false Rumours. Let us be cautious what we receive for Truth unless spoken by wise and good Men.

If any thing disagreeable should ever fall out between us the twelve united Colonies and you the Six Nations to wound our peace let us immediately seek Measures for healing the Breach.

From the present Situation of Affairs, we judge it wise and expedient to kindle up a Council Fire at Albany where we may hear each other Voice and disclose our Minds more fully to one another.

The Pipe of Peace & 6 small Strings.

Brothers

You now know our Disposition towards you the Six Nations and your Allies. Therefore we say— Brothers take Care— hold fast to your Covenant Chain. We depend on you to send and acquaint your Allies to the Northward, the Seven Tribes on the River S.t Lawrence that you have had this Talk with us at our Council Fire at Albany.

Brothers

Let us this our good Talk remain at Onondago your Central Council House. That you may hand down to the Latest Posterity these Testimonials of the brotherly Sentiments of the twelve united Colonies towards their Brethren of the Six Nations and their Allies ———

To which Kanaghqueisa replied

Brothers

We have sat round and smoked our Pipes at this our ancient place of kindling up our Council Fires. We have heard all you have said, and have heard nothing but what is pleasant & good. As you have communicated Matters of great Importance to us we will set down tomorrow and deliberate coolly upon them, and the day following will give you Answer to every thing that you have laid before us ———

At a Treaty continued with the Indians of the Six Nations at Albany on Thursday the 31st day of August 1775

Present

Colo Francis
Colo Woolcot } Commissioners
Mr Douw

Mr Duane of New York.

The Indians being informed that the Commissioners were ready to hear them

Abraham a Mohawk Sachem spoke as follows.

Brothers. Great Men deputed by the 12 United Colonies Attend.

We are this day call'd to meet you in Council, in order to reply to what you have said to us. We hope we need not recapitulate the whole of your Discourse; we shall only touch upon each Heade.

At our last Conference in this House, we promised to return you our Answer the day but one following. We did not do it, and we mean to make you an Apology. We hope you have taken no Offence. We were not prepared by that time, and that was the Reason.

Brothers

You informed us that there was a great Council of 65 Members convened at Philadelphia, and that you were appointed by them to deliver a Talk to the Six Nations. It seems you our Brothers having a Desire to attend a Council there, took to your Assistance the Descendants of

Quedder and have kindled up a Council Fire that shall never be extinguished. To which the Six Nations reply. "This you have done by Order of the great Council at Philadelphia. We are glad to hear the News. It rejoices our Hearts and it gives spreading Joy that all the Six Nations.

Brothers

As you desired your Belts might not be returned but be deposited at our Central Council House, we shall only make use of them to repeat our Memories and speak upon them as we go on with our Answer.

Brothers

We shall not recite every particular as we before mentioned them

You observed that when these Commotions first began, that a Council of 65 Member convened together at Philadelphia, and you put us in Mind of what Canassatego formerly said at Lancaster respecting the Necessity of an Union among you. An old Sachem a Brother of Canassatego's is here present and remembers the Words of his Brother. You illustrated the Necessity and Use of an Union by one & twelve Arrows. You said your Grandfathers had implanted this Doctrine into their Children. You said that as the Tree of Peace was formerly planted at this place, you desired that the Six Nations might come down, and sit under it and water its Roots, till the Branches should flourish and reach to Heaven. This the Six Nations say shall be done —

Brothers

Brothers.

We need only remind you of a few of the things you said to us, as you have them all written down. You informed us that by an ancient Covenant with the King of England you were to enjoy the same privileges with the people on the other Side the great Water. That for a long time you did enjoy those privileges, by which Means you and your Brethren over the Water both became a great people. That lately by Advice of evil Counsellors you were much oppressed, and had heavier Packs put upon you than you could bear. That you had frequently applied to be eased of your Burthen but could obtain no Redress. That finding this the Case you had thrown off your packs. The Six Nations thank you for acquainting them with your Grievances and Methods taken to obtain Redress. You likewise informed them of what Resolutions you had formed in Consequence of these Matters.

Brothers

After stating your Grievances and telling us you had not been able to obtain Redress. You desired us to take no part but to bury the Hatchet. You told us it was a family Quarrel. Therefore said "You Indians sat still, "mind nothing but peace. Our great Man Colo. Johnson did the same thing at Oswego, he desired us to sit still likewise. You likewise desired that if Application should be made to us by any of the Kings Officers we would not join them.

Now therefore attend and apply your Ears closely.

We have fully considered this Matter. The Resolutions of the Six Nations are not to be broken or altered. When they make the Matter is fixed. This then is the Determination of the Six Nations. Not to take any part, but as it is a Family Affair to sit still and see you fight it out. We beg you will receive this as infallible it being our full Resolution. For we bear as much Affection for the King of England's Subjects upon the other Side of the Water as we do for you Live upon this Islands. One thing more we regard. Which is, that you represent this in a true Light to the Delegates from all the Colonies and not vary, and that you observe the same Regard to Truth when you write to the King about these Matters. For we have Ears and shall hear if you represent any thing in a wrong point of Light. We likewise desire you would inform our Brothers at Boston of our Determinations.

Brothers It is a long time since we came to this Resolution. It is the Result of mature Deliberation. It was our Declaration to Coll. Johnson. We told him we should take no part in the Quarrel and hoped neither Side would desire it. Whoever applies first we shall think in the wrong. The Resolutions of the Six Nations are not to be shaken. Of the Truth of this you have a late Instance. You know what the Shawanese have lately been engaged in, they applied to us for Assistance, but we refused them. Our Love for you has induced us not to meddle, if we loved you less we should have been less resolute.

Brothers

Brothers

You likewise informed us that when you perceived this Island began to tremble and a black Cloud to arise from beyond the great Water, you kindled up a large Fire at Philadelphia. A fire which shone bright and clear to your remotest Settlements. That you sat round that Fire deliberating what Measures to pursue for the common good. That while sitting round it, you recollected an ancient Covenant made between your Fathers and ours when they first crossed the great Water and settled here, which Covenant they at first likened to a Chain of Iron, but when they considered that Iron would rust, they made a Silver Chain which they were always to rub and keep bright and clear of Spots. This they made so strong that an evil Spirit could not break it.

This Friendship Chain you have now renewed, this Covenant is to continue to future Generations. We are glad you have thought proper to renew this Covenant and the whole Six Nations now thank you.

This Covenant Belt you desire us to hang up at our Central Council House that future Generations may call to mind the Covenant now made between us. And you may depend we shall send and inform all our neighbouring Council Fires of the Matter now transacted.

We close, with the whole Six Nations repeating their Thanks that you have renewed the Covenant made between their Forefathers and yours —

Brothers attend!

As you had renewed the ancient Covenant

you thought proper to open the path and have a free Communi-
cation with this place. As the Peace had been for some time
past out, the path had got stopped up. You removed all
Obstructions out of the great Roads and Paths, all Stone
and Brush, so that if any of us chose to travel the Road we
should neither meet with any Obstructions or hurt ourselves.
Brother we thank you for opening the Road —

You likewise informed us that you were determined to
drive away, destroy and kill all who appeared in Arms
against the peace of the twelve united Colonies.
Brothers attend! We beg of you to take Care what you
do. You have just now made a good path, do not, so soon
defile it with Blood. There are many round us at Each-
huanga who are Friends to the King, our path of peace
reaches quite there. We beg all that Distance may not
be defiled with Blood. As for your Quarrels to the
Eastward, along the Sea Coasts, do as you please, but it
would hurt us to see those brought up in our own Bosoms
ill used. In particular we would mention the Son of
Sr William Johnson. He is born among us and is of
Dutch Extraction by his Mother, he minds his own Affairs
and does not intermeddle in public Disputes.

We would likewise mention our Father the Minister
who resides among the Mohawks, and was sent them by
the King. He does not meddle in civil Affairs, but instructs
them in the way to Heaven. He absolutely refuses to attend
to any political Matters, and says they do not belong to him.
They beg he may continue in peace among them. The Mohawks
are frequently alarmed with Reports that their Minister is to be

torn

tion away from them. It would occasion great Disturbance was he to be taken away. If the King sent him to them, and they would look upon it as taking away one of their own Body Therefore they again request that he may continue to live in peace among them ——

Brothers

After having informed us of the Situation of Affairs and having finished your Business, you advised us to shut our Ears against false Reports, and that we should not attend to flying Stories but to what wise and good Men should say. For which Reason you had kindled up a Council Fire at this Place that we might always convene together and know the Truth of Things.

Brothers. The Six Nations say let it be so, it shall be as you desire. They thank you for this Advice and desire you would use the same precaution That you would shut your Ears to flying Reports, but keep your Eye upon the chief Council fires as you see occasion. The Six Nations desire you would always inform them fully of what respects them. We have for this purpose opened our Ears and purified our Minds, that we may always hear and receive what you have to say with good & clean Minds And whenever we receive any important Intelligence we shall always bring it to this Council Fire —

Brothers

Brothers.

You delivered us this pipe. On one Side the Tree of peace in the other a Council Fire. The Indians sitting on one Side of the Fire and the Representatives of the twelve united Colonies upon the other. You have desired that this pipe may be left at our Central Council House and that the Tree of peace may be planted and that the Branches may be so high as to be visible to all our Allies.

Brothers we thank you and shall take Care to deposit this where you desire, and when we meet to deliberate upon Business shall always use this as our Council Pipe.

Brothers attend.

In the Course of your Speech you observed that we of the Six Nations were a wise people and saw a great way before us, and you asked us if you upon this Island were conquered what would become of the Indians. You say you are uncertain of holding your present possessions and that you do not know who may enjoy the product of your Labour. Now therefore Brothers attend! you particularly our Brothers of Albany, we address ourselves particularly to you.

You our Brothers of Albany have taken two pieces of Land from us, without any Reward not so much as a single pipe. We therefore desire you will restore them and put us into peaceable possession again. If you refuse to do this, we shall look upon the prospect to be bad, for if you conquer you will take us by the Arm and pull us all off

Now therefore as the twelve united Colonies have renewed their Covenant of peace, we beg that there may be no Obstruction

upon

upon your parts, but that you would entire our Land to us, for which as we said before you never paid us ever a single peice.

Brothers

You have now finished your Business and we have made that Peice. You have kindled up a Council Fire of peace and have planted a Tree of peace according to ancient Custom. We find that you have omitted one thing, which is this. According to our Ancient Custom, whenever a Council Fire was kindled up and a Tree of peace was planted, there was some person appointed to watch it. Now as there is no person appointed to watch this Tree, We of the Six Nations take upon us to appoint one. Let it be the Descendant of our ancient Friend Quedor. He has to consider whether he will take the Charge of it, and communicate to us whatever may respect it — He that watches this Council Fire is to be provided with a String, that he may brush off all Insects that come near it and keep it clean. That is the Custom at our Central Council House, we have one appointed for that purpose.

Brothers.

As you have this day renewed the ancient Covenant of Friendship, and have again brightened the ancient Chain, renew likewise another ancient Custom respecting the Regulation of Trade. Let us have a Trade at this place and likewise at Schenectady as it was in former times when we had hold of the old Covenant

to their Brother if our people came down with only a few Mongoak Skins they went home with glad Hearts

Brothers let it be so again, let the twelve united Colonies take this into Consideration

A Belt of 10 Rows of Wampum

Tiahogwando an Onondago Sachem then spoke.

Brothers.

This is all the Six Nations have to say at present, they would just mention one thing more before they break up. The Six Nations look upon this as a very good time to speak their Minds as here are the Representatives of the 12 Colonies

The Dispute between the people of New England and Penn seems to be likely to become a serious Affair, and therefore the Six Nations take upon to speak their Minds freely as they address the Inhabitants of the whole Continent Many Years ago at a Council held in Pennsylvania, when Onnaseatego that has been before mentioned was present, Penn desired the Six Nations would sell him that piece of Land known by the Name of Scanandoanah a Susquehannah. The Indians of the Six Nations refused to sell it saying the great God would not permit them. Therefore they made him a present of that Land known by the Name of Scanandoanah. Penn rec.d it and made them valuable presents. After this. Col.o Ledlie a Gentleman employed by the people of Boston, treated with some of the Indians to get that Land from

them, but he never kindled up a Council Fire upon the Occasion. He spoke to them whenever he met them, never with more than ten. From these he pretended to make a purchase of that Tract Gov.r Penn also at the great Treaty at Fort Stanwix in the Year 1768 desired that this Land might be his, and distributed among the Six Nations. Shawanese & Cachnawaga's Ten Thousand Dollars for which they gave him a writing. This is an Affair with which the Six Nations are acquainted, and any one would lie who said they knew nothing about it.

We have taken an Opportunity to speak of this Matter now, as the Minds of the whole Continent are now here.

Friday 1.st September 1775

At a Treaty held this day with the Indians of the Six Nations at the City of Albany.

Present

Col.o Francis
Col.o Woolcot
M.r Douw
} Commissioners

The Commissioners gave the following Answer to the Speech delivered by the Indians Yesterday

Brothers of the Six Nations.

We Yesterday heard with pleasure your Answer to the Speech of the twelve united Colonies, and we return Thanks to the great Governor of the Universe that he has inclined your Hearts to approve and accept

of the brotherly Love offered to you by them. It makes us happy to hear so wise and brave a people, as our Brothers of the Six Nations, publickly declare their unalterable Resolution to maintain and support peace and Friendship with the twelve united Colonies. This Brothers you have said and we most sincerely believe you.

Brothers— We requested you Indians of the Six Nations not to interfere in our Quarrel. We are not in the least doubtful of Success as our Cause is good and just. We will live or die like Men. We can raise an Army of three hundred thousand fighting Men who are brave, and determined not to part with their civil and religious priviledges. Therefore we now repeat to you Brothers of the Six Nations take great Care of the strong Friendship you have now made with the twelve united Colonies. Let that be your Care; for peace we wish to establish.

Brothers.

You Yesterday told us, that as the Roads in your Country were opened for you and your Brethren of the twelve united Colonies to pass and repass in safety, you hoped we would not defile them soon with Blood.

Brothers be assured we have no Intention at present to spill Blood in your Country, and it never can happen, unless those wicked Men, who have come so far from Home to disturb the peace of the twelve united Colonies, appear there. For as we are Men determined to be free & die we must preserve them until we drive them off this Island, & until they confirm our ancient priviledges.

Brothers

Therefore Brothers rest assured that whatever may happen between us and our Enemies we will never infringe or disturb the peace of the Six Nations, but preserve inviolably, even unto Death, the Friendship that is established.

Brothers

You desired Yesterday that Some of your Friends & your Blood should remain unmolested, particularly the Missionary at Fort Hunter, who you say does not concern himself with the Affairs of this World, but is earnestly engaged in instructing you in the Reverence due to the great God who governs the Universe. Brothers: Such a Person we love and we are also desirous of his remaining amongst us happy with you. We are also desirous that all the other Missionaries may continue safely among you, and instruct you in the Gospel, which will be the Means of your Happiness in this World and in the World to come.

Brothers.

We always looked upon you our Brethren of the Six Nations to be a wise and capable people in conducting Business of every kind. We were therefore a little surprised to hear you say that no one was appointed by the twelve united Colonies to attend and watch the Fire that they had kindled up at this place, when we have repeatedly told you that they had appointed Five persons whose Business it is to attend and preserve it bright and clear, and that 100 of those five lived in this Town who would take particular Care of it, and who had full Authority from the twelve united Colonies to keep the Flame from decaying. For fear you should not have understood us fully we again acquaint you that the twelve united

Colonies have appointed Gen.l Schuyler and M.r Deane both of this Town, to keep the Fire burning, that it may illuminate the whole Country of the Six Nations, who may always see the Way down to it and may set in peace to eat it—

Brothers — You yesterday desired that the Trade might be again opened at this place and Schenectady. We also wish it, and it will be done, so that you may trade as you formerly did and be able to return Home with your Goods to your Satisfaction.

Brothers — You yesterday mentioned some Matters concerning Land claimed by the people of Albany and also Land in Dispute between Connecticut and Gen.l Penn. We now inform you that we are not authorized to transact any Business of that kind at present, but will represent the Matter to the Grand Congress at Philad.a

Brothers. We have now finished and let you know that the presents that we have brought you from the United Colonies are preparing for you and when ready to be delivered we will acquaint you. Waggons shall be ready provided when you are ready to set off for Schenectady.

Six Strings of Wampum

After which, each of the different Nations gave the following Speech

Capt. Solomon the Chief of the Stockbridge Indians then addressed the Commissioners as follows

Brothers, appointed by the 12 united Colonies

We thank you for taking Care of us and supplying us with Provisions since we have been at Albany. Depend upon it we have love to you and mean to join you. Wherever you go we will be by your Sides. Our Bones shall lay with yours. We are determined never to be at Peace with the Red Coats while they are at Variance with you. We have our Hatchet to dig. We should be glad if you would help us to establish a Minister among us, that when our Men are gone to War, our Women & Children may have the Advantage of being instructed by him. If we are conquered our Lands go with yours, but if we are victorious

Children may have the Advantage of being instructed by them. If we are conquered our Lands go with yours, but if we are victorious we hope you will help us to recover our just Rights..... A Belt

To which The Commissioners replied

Brothers of Stockbridge

We have heard what you have said and thank you. It is not in our power to answer the two Questions you have put to us. The first respecting a Minister, the second concerning your Lands. We say it is not in our power to give you an Answer just now. But we will represent your Case to the Continental Congress and we dare say they will re-establish you in all your just Rights

Albany 1st Sept. 1775

We the Subscribers appointed by the Honorable the Continental Congress as Commissioners for Indian Affairs for the Northern Department do certify that the foregoing is a true Copy of all Matters & Things relative to a Treaty began with the Indians of the six Nations and their Allies at the Germans Flatts on Tuesday the 15th day of August 1775 and finished at the fifty eighth day of Albany on Friday the 15th day of September following

Lewis Morris
Volkert P. Douw
Philip Schuyler

French Wilgtmans Secy
to Commrs for Northern Depart.

Friday – Albany 9th Sept. 1775

This day finished our Treaty with the Indians of the Six Nations and informed them that tomorrow Morning the Presents from the twelve united Colonies would be ready to be delivered to them, and that Waggons should be prepared to carry them to Schenectady whenever they chused to move homewards.

Resolved. That we recommend to the Honorable the Continental Congress, the Revd Mr Eleazr Kirkland and Mr Dean, for their Services in this present Treaty.

Resolved. That whereas it has been customary to keep two Smiths in the Indian Country for the purpose of mending their Guns and Utensils, that we recommend it to the Continental Congress to appoint two proper persons with adequate Salaries.

Jnº Watts. Francis
Oliver Wolcott.
Volkert P. Douw

French Philipsburg
Secy
to Commrs for Northern Depart.

had their works considerably advanced before dawn, at which time they expected to be attacked; but the Regulars observed a profound silence till about ten o'clock, when they began a very heavy cannonade on our men on the hill, which continued pretty constantly the whole day. An Adjutant and a private soldier of the *Massachusetts* men had their heads shot off; and one volunteer, in the Rifle Battalion, of the name of *Simpson*, received a wound in his leg, of which he is since dead.

They remained quiet all *Sunday* night, but on *Monday* morning we were alarmed by a signal from *Chelsea*, and presently perceived that the enemy were drawn up and in motion on the side of *Bunker's Hill* facing that way. It was immediately conjectured that they intended to attack us at high water, and in a short time five or six thousand of our men were marched to the intrenchments on *Ploughed-Hill* and on the *Charlestown* road. We there waited till near three o'clock in the afternoon, whilst the most awful silence was observed by both sides, until some of our men, straggling along the walls, fired upon the Regular sentries, which brought on several shots from the floating batteries, with the loss of one of the *Bay* soldiers. Since that time they have thrown between twenty and thirty bombs, and a vast number of cannon-balls, but without doing any injury to our people. Unless very large re-enforcements soon arrive, there will not be another engagement this year, as we have so vastly the superiority in point of numbers. At present they lie tolerably still, except disturbing us at night with their bombs.

PROCEEDINGS OF COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED TO TREAT WITH THE SIX NATIONS OF INDIANS.

German Flats, Tuesday, August 15, 1775.

At a meeting with the Sachems and Warriours of the *Six Nations*, at this place, present: *Volkert P. Douw*, Esq., *Turbutt Francis*, Esquire, Commissioners. The following Speech was delivered by Colonel *Francis*:

"*Brethren of the* Six Nations, *attend!*

"We acquainted you yesterday from whence we came, and by whose authority, namely, by the authority of the Twelve United Colonies, dwelling upon this Island of *America*. We acquainted you that we were two persons of five, appointed by the Twelve United Colonies now met in council at *Philadelphia*, to invite you down to *Albany*, where you may expect to meet our other three brethren appointed to act in conjunction with us. When we meet you, our brethren of the *Six Nations*, and your allies, at *Albany*, we will rekindle the council fire which our ancestors and yours formerly kindled up at that place, and there sit down and converse together upon the present situation of the Twelve United Colonies, and disclose to you their minds thereon. We have important matters to communicate to you, our brethren of the *Six Nations*, and your allies, which cannot be disclosed until the council fire be kindled up at *Albany*, and we are in full assembly.

Brethren: We observe that many of our brethren of the *Six Nations* are not here present; and as it is the wish of the Twelve United Colonies that there may be a general meeting of their brethren of the *Six Nations*, we, their Deputies, in their names, beg you will send to all these absent brethren of the *Six Nations*, and invite them to come down and sit at the council fire at *Albany*, that they may hear from us the sentiments of their brethren of the Twelve United Colonies.

"*Brethren:* We now inform you that your brethren of the Twelve United Colonies have sent you and your allies a token of their love and friendship, which is now at *Albany*, and which we shall deliver to you at that place.—(*A string.*)

"*Brethren:* As our friends and your allies the *Caughnawagas*, and the seven Towns upon the River *St. Lawrence*, live at a great distance, and have not yet had an invitation to come down to the council fire which we, the Deputies of the Twelve United Colonies, will kindle at *Albany*, we beg your assistance in forwarding an invitation to them, and wish you would immediately appoint four or six of your most active and sensible men, who may be relied on, to transact the great and important business which they will have in hand.—(*A belt.*)

"*Brethren:* As many mischievous and ill-disposed persons may attempt to raise up in your minds sentiments that are unfriendly to your brethren of the Twelve United Colonies, we beg you will shut your ears and fortify your minds against any such evil and false reports; and if such liars and deceivers should appear among you, and attempt to poison your minds, be assured they are as much your enemies as the enemies of your brethren of the Twelve United Colonies, as their only view can be to break that chain that has long bound you and your brethren of the Twelve United Colonies together, and which is now going to be made stronger at *Albany*."—(*A belt.*)

To this, *Kanaghquaesa*, an *Oneida* Sachem, replied:

"*Brother* Solihoany *and our* Albany *Brother, Commissioners from the Twelve United Colonies:*

"You have now opened your minds. We have heard your voices. Your speeches are far from being contemptible. But as the day is far spent, we defer a reply till to-morrow. As we are weary from having sat long in council, we think it time for a little drink; and you must remember that Twelve Colonies are a great body."

—

German Flats, Wednesday, August 16, 1775.

The Council having again assembled, *Tiahogwando*, an *Onondaga* Sachem, addressed himself as follows:

"*Brother* Solihoany *and our* Albany *Brother, attend:*

"We are now assembled at the *German Flats*, at which place you kindled up a council fire, and yesterday called us together and acquainted us from whence you came, and by whose authority, namely, by that of the Twelve United Colonies; and you opened your business to us.

"*Brothers, now attend:* Through the mercy of *God* we are brought to this day, and the *Six Nations* are now in full assembly at this place, where we smoke a pipe in friendship and in love. We are glad to hear your voices. You are come, in the name of the Twelve United Colonies, to invite us down to *Albany* to a council fire of peace. You desire we all attend, with our confederates, as you say the council fire that is to be kindled up at *Albany* is of much importance.

"*Brothers:* We thank you for this invitation; it meets our entire approbation. Here we are of every Tribe of the *Six Nations*. It shall be done as you have said.

"*Brothers:* You have desired that all our confederates should receive this invitation. This cannot be done short of one year, as we extend very far, and could not possibly call the extremities of our confederacy to this intended meeting. But possess your minds in peace. When this Congress is over, and the council fire is raked up, we shall acquaint all our allies with what has passed. Brothers, this is the answer of all the *Six Nations*, who are now here represented from every Tribe.

"*Brothers, attend:* Yesterday you said you were sensible our confederacy extended to *Caughnawaga*, and the seven Tribes upon the River *St. Lawrence*; that it would be very agreeable for your brothers from that quarter to attend this great council fire, to be kindled up at *Albany* by order of the Twelve United Colonies, and that it was the desire of your brethren of all those Provinces that they should attend together with us.

"*Brothers:* You therefore desired our assistance to forward this, your belt of invitation, to the *Caughnawagas*, and the seven Tribes in that quarter. Brothers, possess your minds in peace. We, the *Six Nations*, are put to difficulty to grant this request. We are very much embarrassed for this reason: the man is now there who will vex your minds, and never consent to their coming down, and will draw hard upon their minds another way. Brothers, possess yourselves in peace. We of the *Six Nations* have the minds of the *Caughnawagas*, and the seven Tribes in that quarter, at our central council house. When this took place, they addressed us of the *Six Nations* in the following manner: 'You are better capable of maintaining peace than we are; therefore, we deliver up our minds to you.' For these reasons we advise you to reconsider your petition to us, seeing we are so embarrassed we cannot grant it. Perhaps you will say to us, when your intended council fire shall be over: Brothers, do you of the *Six Nations* acquaint all your confederates and allies of what has passed at this council fire of peace. And this we shall do with great care and exactness. Now, brothers, you see we are

embarrassed, and therefore give you this advice."—(*Belt returned.*)

To this Colonel *Francis* answered:

"*Brethren of the* Six Nations: It gives us a great deal of uneasiness to find you cannot at present convey this belt to our friends in *Canada*. We have heard your reasons, and are sorry to find that one of our blood is already there, endeavouring to draw their minds from us, when we mean nothing but peace towards them. As there are a great many *Englishmen* in *Canada*, we know not who you mean; we shall therefore be glad to have the particular man pointed out."

To which *Abraham*, a *Mohawk* Sachem, replied:

"*Brothers:* We take it for granted that you all know the very man we mean, as we said he was of your blood. We see no necessity for pointing him out more explicitly."

Tiahogwando, the *Onondaga* Sachem, then spoke again: "*Brother* Soliioany *and our* Albany *Brother:*

"We take it for granted you have called us to a council of peace and entire friendship, and you have taken us by the hand. As there are men of different minds, and some may be illy disposed, we desire you will admonish your own people, that they offer us no abuse in our way down to your council fire of peace. If this caution should be neglected, some misfortune might happen, as all people do not meet so much like brothers as formerly, on account of the present situation of affairs.

"It would be unhappy if our council fire should be crushed by any mischief-makers. We have given you this caution, that while we are marching along in peace and quietness we might not be alarmed by a blow struck in our rear. We therefore desire you would begin, even at this council fire, to publish your admonitions to unwise and ungovernable people. By this belt we declare to you, our brothers, that the road is as open for passing and repassing, and free from all embarrassments, through the *Six Nations*, as it has been for a long time. Therefore we desire that we may have the same open road down to your intended council fire at *Albany*."

To which Col. *Francis* made the following answer:

"*Brethren of the* Six Nations: By this belt you desire that we may clear the road to *Albany*, that none of our people may injure you. The road shall be as clear for you to go to *Albany*, as it is for us to go to the country of the *Six Nations*. The Twelve United Colonies have given us great power over the white people. We will appoint white men, who speak your language and love your nations, to see you safe down to *Albany*, and to provide provisions for you on the way. We shall set out for *Albany* to-morrow morning, to prepare matters for kindling up the great council fire there."

—

At a meeting of the Commissioners for transacting *Indian* affairs in the Northern Department, held at *Albany* on *Wednesday, August* 23, 1775, present: Gen. *Schuyler*, Colonel *Francis*, Mr. *Douw*.

Resolved, unanimously, That the *Indians* of the *Six Nations* be invited to receive our congratulations on their safe arrival here. That it be at five o'clock this afternoon. That the Committee of the City of *Albany*, and the principal gentlemen of the place, be requested to accompany the Commissioners, and that the following Letter be wrote for that purpose to the Chairman of the Committee:

Albany, August 23, 1775.

Gentlemen: Your generous exertions to support the *American* cause against the nefarious schemes of a wicked and profligate Ministry; the propriety with which you have conducted those *Indian* affairs that have become the subject of your consideration; a consciousness that without your aid, and that of gentlemen of the Town conversant in these matters, the important business of the ensuing conference cannot be so properly conducted as our zeal for the service makes us wish, are so many motives which point out to us the necessity of calling on you, and on those gentlemen, for your aid and advice, which we entreat you will give us without reserve; and be assured that it will be attended to with all that deference that is due to your respectable body and to their good judgment. We propose to pay a visit this afternoon, at five o'clock, to the *Indians*. We beg the favour of the Committee to honour us with their company, as so respectable a body will greatly add to the complimentary visit we mean to pay them. We shall go from *Cartwright's*, and shall take it as a favour if the gentlemen of the Town, who are not of the Committee, would be pleased to go with us.

We are, Gentlemen, with great respect, your most humble servants,

Ph. Schuyler,
Volkert P. Douw,
Turbutt Francis.

To which the Committee returned the following Answer:

"Gentlemen: Your polite invitation for us to join in paying a complimentary visit to the *Indians* this afternoon, at five o'clock, we accept of, and shall for that purpose attend at *Cartwright's*, at the hour appointed.

"We are, Gentlemen, your most humble servants. By order of the Committee:

"Abraham Yates, Jun., *Chairman*."

The Sachems and Warriours of the *Six Nations* being assembled, the Commissioners, attended by the Committee and principal gentlemen of the City of *Albany*, met them, and addressed them as follows:

"*Brethren of the* Six Nations: We, the Deputies appointed by the Twelve United Colonies, the descendants of *Queder*, and the gentlemen of the City of *Albany*, congratulate you on your arrival here. They are glad to see you well, and thank the great *God* that he suffers us to meet in love and friendship. We now invite you to take a drink, and smoke a pipe with us; and we propose, if you are ready, to proceed to business the day after to-morrow."—(*A string.*)

To which *Kanaghquaesa* replied:

"That they were glad to see us; that they thanked *God* that we met in love and friendship; and that they would cheerfully take a drink, and smoke a pipe with us, and would be ready to proceed to business on the day which we were pleased to appoint for that purpose."

—

Thursday Evening, August 24, 1775.

A deputation of Sachems from the *Six Nations* having desired a conference with the Commissioners, they were accordingly met at *Cartwright's* Tavern by General *Schuyler*, Colonel *Francis*, Colonel *Wolcott*, and Mr. *Douw*.

When *Senghnagenrat*, an *Oneida* Sachem, informed the Commissioners that they had been called down to this meeting, by invitation from the Committee at *Albany*, previous to the appointment of Commissioners by the honourable Continental Congress; they thought they ought, in good manners, first address themselves to the Committee of *Albany*, and give the answers to the questions put by them to that body; but as this would take up very little time, they desired they might proceed to business with the Commissioners immediately after they had spoke to the Committee at *Albany*.

To this the Commissioners replied, that they were pleased with what had been communicated to them, and that it was perfectly agreeable to them that the Committee of *Albany* should be spoke to, previous to entering upon the great business upon which they were met.

The Commissioners desired they would appoint one of their Sachems as a speaker, to communicate to the *Six Nations* what they the Commissioners should lay before them; but the *Indians* leaving the choice to the Commissioners, they fixed upon *Abraham*, a *Mohawk* Sachem, for that purpose, which the *Indians* said was agreeable to them.

The Commissioners informed the Sachems, that if they had no objections, they would provide a guard to encircle the place of meeting, to keep the people from pressing in upon the Council, and to preserve silence and good order. This the Sachems thought right, and to which they had no objection.

Tiahogwando concluded the conference by saying that many of their kettles, axes, and hoes, were out of order, and wanted mending, and that they hoped the Commissioners would give orders to have them repaired, as had always been the case heretofore.

The Commissioners informed them that every thing of that kind should be complied with, and appointed Mr. *Gerardus Lansing* and Mr. *Bleecker* to see it done.

At a meeting of the Commissioners for transacting *Indian* affairs for the Northern Department, held at the City of *Albany* on *Friday, August* 25, 1775, present: General *Schuyler*, Colonel *Wolcott*, Colonel *Francis*, and Mr. *Douw*.

The following Message was sent to the Committee of the City of *Albany:*

Albany, August 25, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The Commissioners of *Indian* Affairs are to open the treaty with the *Six Nations* this morning, about eleven o'clock, at the *Dutch* Church. They request the favour of your attendance, and that of the principal gentlemen of the Town, and would wish, previous to the meeting, to be honoured with your company at *Cartwright's*.

To *Abraham Yates*, Jun., Esq., Chairman of the Committee of *Albany*.

The Chairman and Committee attended, agreeable to invitation.

—

Albany Committee Chamber, August 25, 1775.

The Committee, about half an hour after ten, received a note from the Commissioners of *Indian* Affairs, which is in the words following, to wit:

"The Commissioners of *Indian* Affairs are to open the treaty with the *Six Nations* this morning, about eleven o'clock, at the *Dutch* Church. They request the favour of your attendance, and that of the principal gentlemen of the Town, and would wish, previous to the meeting, to be honoured with your company at *Cartwright's*. By order of the Commissioners. "TENCH TILGHMAN."

The Committee accordingly immediately repaired to *Cartwright's*, when the Commissioners informed them that the *Indians* said they came down here in consequence of an invitation from this Committee, and that they chose to speak with the Committee before they talked with the Commissioners. The Committee told the Commissioners that this was a surprise to them, as they had not received the least intimation of such their design, before that juncture, either from the *Indians* or any other person or persons whatsoever; however, not to retard the publick business, and after consultation with the Commissioners, (who desired the Committee to gratify the *Indians* and the representatives of *Queder*,) this Committee resolved immediately to hear what the *Indians* had to say; and that it might be the more publick, the Committee gave them notice that they would be ready instantly, and would meet them in *Youker's Street*, back of the *Dutch* Church; appointed a Committee to inform the Commissioners of this, requesting their presence at the meeting, and sent the bell-man round the city, inviting the inhabitants that thought proper to attend; and also a Committee, viz: *Walter Livingston, Jeremiah Van Rensselaer*, and *Samuel Stringer*, to inquire of the Commissioners whether, in case the *Indians'* talk with the Committee was of such a nature as to require an answer, they would supply them with proper presents for the *Indians*. The Committee reported that the Commissioners answered, that they must first see how the *Indians* behaved in their conference and speeches. And then the following speech or answer to the invitation was delivered by the *Indians*, in the presence of the Commissioners and many of the inhabitants of the City.

Senghnagenrat, one of the *Oneida* chiefs, in behalf of the *Six Nations*, speaker:

"*Brothers of* ALBANY: We beg you will acquaint us when your body is complete.

"*Brothers of* ALBANY: The day is now come that we have arrived in consequence of your invitation. When you saw four of the *Oneida* Nation, you said you was glad to see them at your council chamber. We are now here in consequence thereof. You told us you would be glad to see us again, that you rejoiced to see them, and that you would open the ashes and rekindle the old council fire at *Albany*. We are glad to see that some sparks of that old council fire yet remain. We rejoice even to excess to find it so.

"*Brothers, attend:* I have one addition to make to what passed between four of the *Oneida* Nation and you, when last at your council chamber. When you found, from our conference with your brothers at the *German Flats*, that our sentiments of publick affairs so much coincided with yours, you further told us that all the Governments of *America*, on the sea-coasts, were anxious to know whether we were disposed to peace; and that you, the Twelve United Colonies, were resolved to support your civil constitution and liberties, and you rejoiced to find that we all so firmly resolved to maintain peace.

"*Brothers of* ALBANY: You further observed, in the intercourse you had with four of the *Oneida* Nation, that you greatly rejoiced at the conference you had at the *German Flats*. You further said that you were surprised about a letter *Guy Johnson* had received from the chief warriour, General *Gage*, about removing the ministers from among us; that you rejoiced that the *Indians* were instructed in the Christian religion, and that the ministers that were among us might continue.

"*Brothers of* ALBANY, *attend:* We have something further yet to relate of your speech. You desired, at the intercourse you had with the four messengers, that we should acquaint the *Six Nations* with your speech, and that thereafter three or four of each nation should come down. You further said that you would have been glad to have attended at the council fire at *Guy Johnson's*, to hear what he should say to the *Indians*, and see if his sentiments and yours should coincide; but you then soon heard that he had removed from there to *Fort Stanwix*, from there to *Oswego*, that you despaired of hearing any thing from him, and therefore desired us that we would let you know what was done at that fire.

"*Brothers, attend:* You made another proposal at the intercourse you had with four of our nation, which was this: that you had heard that there was to be a council of the whole of our nation at the *German Flats*. You desired our people that they would let you know what passed between us and them. Our Delegates, in our names, then told you that it would be more agreeable that two or more of your members should attend, and hear themselves what passed there. This, brethren, is the substance of what passed between you and the four of the *Oneida* Nation.

"*Brothers of* ALBANY, *attend:* We are now, upon this day, going through with what passed between some of your members and us, when the conference ended at the *German Flats*. You said, brothers, let us both endeavour to keep peace, that we may continue to enjoy its blessings. We desire not that you should trouble yourselves in the least with these disputes between us and those over the great waters; only exert yourselves in maintaining the covenant that was made between your and our forefathers at this place of our council fire. Your Delegates told us at the *German Flats*, that although you should be drove back from the sea-coasts by your enemies, yet you would not ask our aid.

"*Brothers of* ALBANY, *further attend:* Two things more you delivered at the *German Flats;* the first was this: that we, the *Oneida* Nation, should give a kind ear to your speech. You there produced two ancient belts of wampum, one of twenty rows, which was the old covenant between the whole *Oneida* Nation and *Queder Gorah;* another that was given by the *Six Nations*, by the the *Indian* called *Kayinguaraghtoh*, of the *Seneca* Nation. You also said that these belts should again be produced, for the inspection of the whole *Six Nations*, at the intended council fire to be rekindled at *Albany*.

"*Brothers of* ALBANY: We have now finished the principal subjects that passed between you and us; the *Oneida* Nation, and we, all of us, the *Six Nations*, are here now present to hear what has passed, and to prevent any false reports that may be propagated by news-carriers.

"*Brothers of* ALBANY, *now attend: You, also, the Commissioners who are here present, lend your ears, and hear our voices:*

"You, our brothers of *Albany*, have desired the sentiments of the *Six Nations*. We, the *Six Nations*, and our allies, which extend to *Detroit, Ohio*, and *Caughnawaga*, upon our first hearing the bad news that circulated along the eastern shore of this island, assembled and resolved upon a union amongst us *Indians*, and to maintain peace; and we rejoice that nothing more has been asked of us. There is nothing different in our minds than what we have now told. We shan't take notice of any hostile propositions that may be made to us, for we bear an equal proportion of love to you, and the others over the great waters, in the

present dispute; and we shall remain at peace and smoke our pipes, and the *Six Nations* will always keep the path open; and we call *God* to witness to the truth of what we now say, and it proceeds from our hearts.—(*A belt of eight rows.*)

"*Brothers of* ALBANY *now attend, and incline your ears to what we have now to say:*

"We, the *Six Nations*, have heard the voice of a bird called *Tskleleli*, a news-carrier, that came among us. It has told us that the path at the western communication, by *Fort Stanwix*, would be shut up either by the one party or the other. Brothers, let it not be, and let the communication be open, for passing and repassing, and let not our country be stained with blood; and be always compassionate to the old women, and let the young ones grow up and enjoy the blessings of peace. Brothers, let not that passage be shut up by you, but confine yourselves to the dispute to the eastward, for this western communication lies near our council fire, and the consequences might be fatal. Indeed, brothers, your language and Colonel *Guy Johnson's* coincides, in some things, with one another, and the party that applies to us to shut up that passage we will look upon as deceivers and transgressors; and we despise a double dealer from our hearts, and whom we look upon *God Almighty* will hereafter punish as such. And we hope that when you give your answer, you will speak from the integrity of your hearts, as we now have done.—(*A belt of fifteen rows.*)

"*Brothers of* ALBANY, *attend:* The *Five Nations* just now said they would open their minds in full to you; they would tell you every thing they brought with them. This belt respects the letter *Guy Johnson* received from Gen. *Gage*, concerning the removal of the ministers from among us. Our father, the minister who stands here, we love; we love him exceedingly. Perhaps, in a little time, he may be wrested from us, carried off like a prisoner. Our hearts tremble for him; we tremble greatly. He has been threatened, and should he be taken, it might overthrow the whole *Five Nations*. Our brothers, the white people, would perhaps say that the *Oneida* Nation had delivered up their minister, and that the *Six Nations* did not regard their missionaries. But truly we regard our father the minister, and missionaries; therefore we propose to your consideration whether it be not wise that the missionaries retire for a little while, particularly our father the minister, Mr. *Kirkland*, should reside a short space with his family, as we hope this quarrel cannot subsist long, because you are brothers, both of one nation and blood, and we hope it will soon be settled; and when a reconciliation takes place, let our missionaries immediately return to us. This, however, we refer to your consideration, and leave at your pleasure. Now, brethren, we have unburdened our minds and opened our bosoms, and delivered what we had to say."

To which, at the request and by the approbation of the Commissioners, we made the following reply:

"*Brothers of the* SIX NATIONS: We thank you for your speech. The Commissioners appointed by the Twelve United Colonies, and with our consent, will first transact business with you; after they have done, we will answer your speech."

—

At a treaty begun and held with the *Indians* of the *Six United Nations* at the City of *Albany*, on *Friday*, the 25th day of *August*, 1775, present: General *Philip Schuyler*, Colonel *Oliver Wolcott*, Col. *Turbutt Francis*, *Volkert P. Douw*, Esq., Commissioners; the Chairman and Committee, and principal inhabitants of the City of *Albany*.

Senghnagenrat, an *Oneida* Sachem, opened the treaty with the following speech:

"*Brothers:* We waited upon you yesterday evening, and acquainted you that we should first speak to our brothers the Committee of *Albany;* we have done so, and have opened our whole minds to them.

"*Brothers:* When we met two of your body at the *German Flats*, they presented these strings to us, and invited us to come down to *Albany* and kindle up a great council fire of peace, under the auspices of the Twelve United Colonies. Now, as these strings have never been changed, we return them to you again, and desire that the great council fire of peace may be kindled up.

Brothers: By this belt you desired us to shut our ears and fortify our minds against any evil reports that we might hear on our way down, and to pay no regard to what any liars and ill-disposed persons might say to us, as they would only mean to sow dissension between us and our brothers of the Twelve United Colonies. Brothers, our minds are proof against the attempts of such malicious and wicked persons.

"Now, brothers, let us give you advice on our parts. There are liars and mischief-makers among the *Indians*, as well as amongst the white people; therefore pay no regard to this or that, that any single *Indian* may say, but attend to what you hear from the mouth of the Great Council, for that will be the truth and the sense of all the *Six United Nations*."

The Commissioners then addressed them in the following manner:

"*Brothers, Sachems, and Warriours, of the* SIX NATIONS:

"We return thanks to the great *God*, that he has permitted us to meet together this day in love, peace, and friendship; in token of which we will now sit down and smoke the pipe of peace together."

Here the great pipe was lighted up, and went round; after which, the Commissioners proceeded:

"*Brothers, &c.:* We, the Deputies appointed by and in the name of the Twelve United Colonies, assisted by the descendants of your ancient friend *Queder*, and your *Albany* brethren, embrace this opportunity to rekindle the ancient council fire, which formerly burnt as bright as the sun, in this place, and to heap on it so much fuel that it may never be extinguished; and also to renew the ancient covenant chain with you, which you know has always been kept bright and clean, without any stain or rust, and which, by this belt, we now strengthen, that forever hereafter you and we may have but one heart, one head, one eye, and one hand.—(*A belt.*)

"*Brethren:* Our business with you here, besides rekindling the ancient council fire, and renewing the covenant and brightening up every link of the chain, is in the first place to inform you of the advice that was given about thirty years ago, by your wise forefathers, in a great Council which they held at *Lancaster*, in *Pennsylvania*, when *Cannassateego* spoke to us, the white people, in these very words: '*Brethren:* We, the *Six Nations*, heartily recommend union and a good agreement between you, our brethren; never disagree, but preserve a strict friendship for one another, and thereby you, as well as we, will become the stronger. Our wise forefathers established union and amity between the *Five Nations;* this has made us formidable; this has given us great weight and authority with our neighbouring Nations. We are a powerful confederacy; and if you observe the same methods our wise forefathers have taken, you will acquire fresh strength and power. Therefore, whatever befalls you, never fall out with one another.' These were the words of *Cannassateego*.

"*Brothers:* Our forefathers rejoiced to hear *Cannassateego* speak these words. They sunk deep into their hearts. The advice was good; it was kind. They said to one another, The *Six Nations* are a wise people; let us hearken to their counsel, and teach our children to follow it. Our old men have done so. They have frequently taken a single arrow, and said, Children, see how easy it is broken. Then they have tied twelve together with strong cords, and our strongest men could not break them. 'See,' said they, 'this is what the *Six Nations* mean. Divided, a single man may destroy you; united, you are a match for the whole world.'

"We thank the great *God* that we are all united; that we have a strong confederacy, composed of twelve Provinces—*New-Hampshire*, &c.

"These Provinces have lighted a great council fire at *Philadelphia*, and have sent sixty-five Counsellors to speak and act in the name of the whole, and to consult for the common good of the people, and of you, our brethren of the *Six Nations*, and your allies; and the talk of this great council we shall deliver to you to-morrow."—(*A belt.*)

—

Albany, Saturday, August 26, 1775.

Present this day: General *Schuyler*, Colonel *Francis*, Colonel *Wolcott*, Mr. *Douw*, Commissioners; the Chairman and Committee of the City of *Albany*.

The *Indians* having informed the Commissioners they were ready to proceed to business, the treaty was opened in the following manner:

"*Brothers, Sachems, and Warriours:*

"Let this string open your ears to hear, and incline your hearts to accept the talk of your brethren of the Twelve United Colonies, which they have sent to you by us their Deputies. They speak as follows:

"*Brothers, Sachems, and Warriours of the Six United Nations:*

"We, the Delegates from the Twelve United Provinces, now sitting in General Congress at *Philadelphia*, send this talk to you, our brothers. We are sixty-five in number, appointed by the people throughout all these Provinces and Colonies, to meet and sit together in one great council, to consult together for the common good of this land, and to speak and act for them.

"*Brothers:* In our consultation we have judged it proper and necessary to send you this talk, as we are upon the same island, that you may be informed of the reason of this great council, the situation of our civil constitution, and our disposition towards you, our *Indian* brothers of the *Six Nations*, and their allies.

"*Brothers and friends, now attend:*

"When our fathers crossed the great water and came over to this land, the King of *England* gave them a talk, assuring them that they and their children should be his children, and that if they would leave their native country and make settlements and live here, and buy and sell and trade with their brethren beyond the water, they should still keep hold of the same covenant chain, and enjoy peace; and it was covenanted that the fields, houses, goods, and possessions, which our fathers should acquire, should remain to them as their own, and be their children's forever, and at their sole disposal. Trusting that this covenant should never be broken, our fathers came a great distance beyond the great water, and laid out their money here, built houses, cleared fields, raised crops, and through their own labour and industry grew tall and strong. They have bought, sold, and traded with *England*, according to agreement, sending to them such things as they wanted, and taking in exchange such things as were wanted here.

"The King of *England* and his people kept the way open for more than one hundred years, and by our trade became richer, and by a union with us greater and stronger than the other Kings and people who live beyond the water. All this time they lived in great friendship with us, and we with them; for we are brothers—one blood.

"Whenever they were struck, we instantly felt as if the blow had been given to us—their enemies were our enemies. Whenever they went to war, we sent our men to stand by their side, and fight for them, and our money to help them and make them strong. That we have done this, brothers, you all have been witnesses to in the last war. You know we assisted them in taking *Niagara, Cataraqui, Ticonderoga, Crown Point*, and *Canada;* and lastly, when they had no more enemies upon this island, we went to fight, and helped them to take many large islands that lay in the hot countries, where they got more than thirty cart loads of silver.

"They thanked us for our love, and sent us good talks, and renewed their promise to be one people forever; and when the war was over they said: Children, we thank you that you have helped to make us great; we know that it has cost you a great deal of blood and a great deal of money; and therefore, children, we give you a present, that you may maintain your warriours.—(*A belt.*)

"*Brothers and friends, open a kind ear:*

"We will now tell you of the quarrel between the counsellors of King *George* and the inhabitants and Colonies of *America*.

"Many of his counsellors are proud and wicked men. They persuade the King to break the covenant chain, and not to send us any more good talks. A considerable number have prevailed upon him to enter into a new covenant against us, and have torn asunder and cast behind their backs the good old covenant which their ancestors and ours entered into and took strong hold of.

"They now tell us they will slip their hand into our pocket without asking, as if it was their own; and at their pleasure they will take from us our charter, or written civil constitution, which we love as our lives; also, our plantations, our houses, and goods, whenever they please, without asking our leave; that our vessels may go to *this* island in the sea, but to *this* or *that* particular island we shall not trade any more; and in case of non-compliance with these new orders, they shut up our harbours.

"*Brothers:* This is our present situation. Thus have many of the King's counsellors and servants dealt with us. If we submit, or comply with their demands, you can easily perceive to what a state we shall be reduced. If our people labour in the fields, they will not know who shall enjoy the crop; if they hunt in the woods, it will be uncertain who shall taste the meat or have the skins; if they build houses, they will not know whether they may sit around the fireside with their wives and children. They cannot be sure whether they shall be permitted to eat, drink, and wear the fruits of their own labour and industry."—(*A broken belt.*)

The Commissioners then informed the *Indians*, that as the business they were upon was very important, and as they knew they were a wise people, they would not at this time hurry them, nor burden their memories with too much, and therefore would defer what they had further to say until *Monday*.

—

Albany, Monday, August 28, 1775.

The treaty was again renewed. Present: Colonel *Francis*, Colonel *Wolcott*, Mr. *Douw*, Commissioners; Mr. *Lynch*, of *South-Carolina*, Mr. *Duane* and Mr. *Robert Livingston*, of *New-York*, Members of the Continental Congress; the Chairman and Committee of the City of *Albany*.

The Commissioners proceeded with the Speech of the Congress:

"*Brothers and friends, attend:*

"We upon this island have often spoke and entreated the King, and his servants the counsellors, that peace and harmony might still continue between us; that we cannot part with or loose our hold of the old covenant chain which united our fathers and theirs; that we want to brighten this chain, and keep the way open as our fathers did; that we want to live with them as brothers; labour, trade, travel abroad, eat and drink in peace. We have often asked them to love and live in such friendship with us as their fathers did with ours. We told them again, that we judged we were exceedingly injured; that they might as well kill us as take away our property and the necessaries of life. We have asked why they treat us thus? What has become of our repeated addresses and supplications to them? Who hath shut the ears of the King to the cries of his children in *America?* No soft answer, no pleasant voice from beyond the water, has yet sounded in our ears.

"*Brothers:* Thus stands the matter betwixt old *England* and *America:* You *Indians* know how things are proportioned in a family between the father and the son. The child carries a little pack. *England* we regard as the father. This island may be compared to the son.

"The father hath a numerous family, both at home and upon this island. He appoints a great number of servants to assist him in the government of his family. In process of time, some of his servants grew proud and ill-natured; they were displeased to see the boy so alert, and walk on so nimbly with his pack. They tell the father, and advise him to enlarge the child's pack. They prevail; the pack is increased; the child takes it up again, as he thought it might be the father's pleasure; speaks but few words—those very small, for he was loth to offend the father. Those proud and wicked servants, finding they had prevailed, laughed to see the boy sweat and stagger under his increased load. By and bye they apply to the father to double the child's pack, because they heard him complain, and without any reason, said they; he is a cross child; correct him if he complains any more.

"The boy entreats the father, addresses the great servants in a decent manner, that the pack may be lightened. He could not go any further; he humbly asks if the old fathers, in any of their records, had described such a pack for the child. After all the tears and entreaties of the child, the pack is redoubled; the child stands a little while, staggering under the weight, ready to fall every moment. However, he entreats the father once more, though so faint he could

only lisp his last humble supplication. Waits awhile: no voice returns. The child concludes the father could not hear. Those proud servants had intercepted his supplications, or stopped the ears of the father. He therefore gives one struggle, and throws off the pack, and says he cannot take it up again; such a weight will crush him down, and kill him—and he can but die if he refuses.

"Upon this, those servants are very wroth, and tell the father many false stories respecting the child. They bring a great cudgel to the father, asking him to take it in his hand and strike the child.

"This may serve to illustrate the present condition of the King's *American* subjects or children.

"Amidst these oppressions, we now and then heard a mollifying and reviving voice from some of the King's wise counsellors, who are our friends, and feel for our distresses. When they heard our complaints and our cries, they applied to the King; also, told those wicked servants that this child in *America* was not a cross boy; it had sufficient reason for crying; and if the cause of its complaint was neglected, it would soon assume the voice of a man, plead for justice like a man, and defend its rights and support the old covenant chain of the fathers.

"*Brothers, listen:* Notwithstanding all our entreaties, we have but little hope the King will send us any more good talks, by reason of his evil counsellors. They have persuaded him to send an army of soldiers, and many ships of war, to rob and destroy us. They have shut up many of our harbours, seized and taken into possession many of our vessels. The soldiers have struck the blow, killed some of our people. The blood now runs of the King's *American* children; they have also burned our houses and towns, and taken much of our goods.—(*A black belt.*)

"*Brothers:* We are now necessitated to rise, and forced to fight or give up our civil constitution, run away, and leave our farms and houses behind us. This must not be; since the King's wicked counsellors will not open their ears and consider our just complaints, and the cause of our weeping, and have given the blow, we are determined to drive away the King's soldiers, and to kill and destroy all those wicked men we find in arms against the peace of the Twelve United Colonies upon this island. We think our cause is just; therefore, hope *God* will be on our side. We do not take up the hatchet and struggle for honour or conquest, but to maintain our civil constitution and religious privileges, the very same for which our forefathers left their native land and came to this Country.—(*A black belt.*)

"*Brothers and friends:* We desire that you will hear and receive what we have now told you, and that you will open a good ear and listen to what we are going to say. This is a family quarrel between us and old *England*; you *Indians* are not concerned in it. We don't wish you to take up the hatchet against the King's Troops. We desire you to remain at home, and not join either side, but keep the hatchet buried deep. In the name and behalf of all our people, we ask and desire you to love peace and maintain it, and to love and sympathize with us in our troubles, that the path may be kept open with all our people and yours, to pass and repass without molestation.

"*Brothers:* We live upon the same ground with you; the same island is our common birth-place; we desire to sit down under the same tree of peace with you; let us water its roots and cherish its growth, till the large leaves and flourishing branches shall extend to the setting sun and reach the skies.

"*Brothers, observe well:* What is it we have asked of you? Nothing but peace, notwithstanding our present disturbed situation; and if application should be made to you, by any of the King's unwise and wicked ministers, to join on their side, we only advise you to deliberate with great caution, and in your wisdom look forward to the consequences of a compliance. For if the King's Troops take away our property and destroy us, who are of the same blood with themselves, what can you, who are *Indians*, expect from them afterwards?—(*A white belt.*)

"*Brothers of the* Six Nations:

"When we perceived this island began to shake and tremble along the eastern shore, and the sun darkened by a black cloud which arose from beyond the great water, we kindled up a great council fire at *Philadelphia*, and we sat around it until it burnt so high and so clear that it illuminated this whole island. We renewed our hold of the old covenant chain which united and strengthened our ancestors, and which was near slipping out of our hands before we had kindled this great council fire at *Philadelphia*. We have now taken fast hold, nor will we let it go without a mighty struggle, even unto death. Brothers, we are now Twelve Colonies, united as one man. We have but one heart and one hand. Brothers, this is our union belt. By this belt we, the Twelve United Colonies, renew the old covenant chain with which our forefathers, in their great wisdom, thought proper to bind us and you, our brothers of the *Six Nations*, together, when they first landed at this place. And if any of the links of this great chain should have received any rust, we now brighten it, and make it shine like silver. As *God* has put it into our hearts to love the *Six Nations* and their allies, we now make the chain of friendship so strong that nothing but an evil spirit can or will attempt to break it. But we hope, through the favour and mercy of the Good Spirit, that it will remain strong and bright while the sun shines and the water runs.—(*Delivered the union belt.*)

"*Brothers:* It is necessary, in order for the preservation of friendship between us and our brothers of the *Six Nations* and their allies, that a free and mutual intercourse be kept up betwixt us; therefore we, the Twelve United Colonies, by this belt, remove every difficulty that may lie in the great road that runs through the middle of our country, and we will also clear up and open all the small roads that lead into the great one. We will take out every thorn, brier, and stone, so that when any of our brothers of the *Six Nations* or their allies have an inclination to see and talk with any of their brethren of the Twelve United Colonies, they may pass safely, without being scratched or bruised.

"*Brothers:* The road is now open for our brethren of the *Six Nations* and their allies, and they may now pass and repass as safely and freely as the people of the Twelve United Colonies themselves. And we are further determined, by the assistance of *God*, to keep our roads open and free for the *Six Nations* and their allies, as long as the earth remains.—(*Path belt.*)

"*Brothers:* We have said we wish you *Indians* may continue in peace with one another, and with us the white people. Let us both be cautious in our behaviour towards each other, at this critical state of affairs. This island now trembles; the wind whistles from almost every quarter. Let us fortify our minds, and shut our ears against false rumours. Let us be cautious what we receive for truth, unless spoken by wise and good men. If any thing disagreeable should fall out betwixt us, the Twelve United Colonies, and you, the *Six Nations*, to wound our peace, let us immediately seek measures for healing the breach. From the present situation of affairs, we judge it wise and expedient to kindle up a council fire at *Albany*, where we may hear each others' voice and disclose our minds more fully to one another.—(*The pipe of peace and six small strings.*)

"*Brothers:* You now hear our disposition towards you, the *Six Nations* and your allies. Therefore we say: Brothers, take care, hold fast to your covenant chain. We depend on you to send and acquaint your allies to the northward, the seven Tribes on the River *St. Lawrence*, that you have had this talk with us at our council fire at *Albany*.

"*Brothers:* Let this our good talk remain at *Onondaga*, your central council house, that you may hand down to the latest posterity these testimonials of the brotherly sentiments of the Twelve United Colonies towards their brethren of the *Six Nations* and their allies."

To which *Kanaghquiesa* replied:

"*Brothers:* We have sat around and smoked our pipes at this our ancient place of kindling up our council fires. We have heard all you have said, and have heard nothing but what is pleasant and good. As you have communicated matters of great importance to us, we will sit down to-morrow and deliberate coolly upon them, and the day following will give you answers to every thing that you have laid before us."

—

Albany, Thursday, August 31, 1775.

At a treaty continued with the *Indians* of the *Six Nations*, present: Colonel *Francis*, Colonel *Wolcott*, Mr. *Douw*, Commissioners; Mr. *Duane*, of *New-York*.

The *Indians* being informed that the Commissioners were ready to hear them, *Abraham*, a *Mohawk* Sachem, spoke as follows:

"*Brothers, great men deputed by the Twelve United Colonies, attend:*

"We are this day called to meet you in council, in order to reply to what you have said to us. We hope we need not recapitulate the whole of your discourse; we shall only touch upon each head.

"At our last conference in this house, we promised to return you our answer the day but one following. We did not do it, and we mean to make you an apology; we hope you have taken no offence. We were not prepared by that time, and that was the reason.

"*Brothers:* You informed us that there was a great council of sixty-five members convened at *Philadelphia*, and that you were appointed by them to deliver a talk to the *Six Nations*. It seems you, our brothers, having a desire to rekindle a council fire, took to your assistance the descendants of *Queder*, and have kindled up a council fire that shall never be extinguished. To which the *Six Nations* reply: This you have done by order of the Great Council at *Philadelphia*. We are glad to hear the news. It rejoices our hearts, and it gives exceeding joy through all the *Six Nations*.

"*Brothers:* As you desired your belts might not be returned, but be deposited at our central council house, we shall only make use of them to refresh our memories, and speak upon them as we go on with our answer.

"*Brothers:* We shall not recite every particular, as we before mentioned. You observed that when these commotions first began, a council of sixty-five members convened together at *Philadelphia*; and you put us in mind of what *Cannassateego* formerly said at *Lancaster*, respecting the necessity of a union among you. An old sachem, a brother of *Cannassateego's*, is here present, and remembers the words of his brother. You illustrated the necessity and use of an union by one and twelve arrows. You said your grandfathers had inculcated this doctrine into their children. You said, that as the tree of peace was formerly planted at this place, you desired that the *Six Nations* might come down, and sit under it, and water its roots, till the branches should flourish and reach to heaven. This the *Six Nations* say shall be done.

"*Brothers:* We need only remind you of a few of the things you said to us, as you have them all written down. You informed us, that by an ancient covenant with the King of *England*, you were to enjoy the same privileges with the people on the other side of the great water. That for a long time you did enjoy these privileges, by which means you and your brethren over the water both became a great people. That lately, by advice of evil counsellors, you were much oppressed, and had heavier packs put upon you than you could bear. That you had frequently applied to be eased of your burden, but could obtain no redress. That finding this the case, you had thrown off your packs. The *Six Nations* thank you for acquainting them with your grievances and methods taken to obtain redress. You likewise informed them of what resolutions you had formed in consequence of these matters.

"*Brothers:* After stating your grievances, and telling us you had not been able to obtain redress, you desired us to take no part, but to bury the hatchet; you told us it was a family quarrel; therefore, said you, *Indians*, sit still, mind nothing but peace. Our great man, Colonel *Johnson*, did the same thing at *Oswego;* he desired us to sit still likewise; you likewise desired, that if application should be made to us by any of the King's officers, we would not join them.

"Now, therefore, attend, and apply your ears closely. We have fully considered this matter. The resolutions of the *Six Nations* are not to be broken or altered; when they resolve, the matter is fixed. This, then, is the determination of the *Six Nations:* Not to take any part, but, as it is a family affair, to sit still and see you fight it out; we beg you will receive this as infallible, it being our full resolution; for we bear as much affection for the King of *England's* subjects, upon the other side of the water, as we do for you, born upon this island. One thing more we request; which is, that you represent this in a true light to the Delegates from all the Colonies, and not vary; and that you observe the same regard for truth when you write to the King about these matters. For we have ears and shall hear if you represent any thing in a wrong point of light; we likewise desire you would inform our brothers at *Boston* of our determinations.

"*Brothers:* It is a long time since we came to this resolution; it is the result of mature deliberation. It was our declaration to Colonel *Johnson*. We told him we should take no part in the quarrel, and hoped neither side would desire it. Whoever applies first we shall think in the wrong. The resolutions of the *Six Nations* are not to be shaken; of the truth of this you have a late instance. You know what the *Shawanese* have lately been engaged in; they applied to us for assistance, but we refused them. Our love for you has induced us not to meddle; if we loved you less, we should have been less resolute.

"*Brothers:* You likewise informed us, that when you perceived this island began to tremble, and a black cloud to arise from beyond the great water, you kindled up a large fire at *Philadelphia*—a fire which shone bright and clear to your remotest settlements. That you sat around that fire, deliberating what measures to pursue for the common good. That while sitting around it, you recollected an ancient covenant made between your fathers and ours, when they first crossed the great water and settled here; which covenant they at first likened to a chain of iron, but when they considered that iron would rust, they made a silver chain, which they were always to rub and keep bright and clear of spots. This they made so strong that an evil spirit could not break it.

"This friendship chain you have now renewed; this covenant is to continue to future generations. We are glad you have thought proper to renew this covenant, and the whole *Six Nations* now thank you.

"This covenant belt you desire us to hang up at our central council house, that future generations may call to mind the covenant now made between us. And you may depend we shall send and inform all our neighbouring council fires of the matters now transacted.

"We close, with the whole *Six Nations* repeating their thanks that you have renewed the covenant made between their forefathers and yours.

"*Brothers, attend:* As you had renewed the ancient covenant, you thought proper to open the path, and have a free communication with this place. As the fire had been for some time put out, the path had got stopped up. You removed all obstructions out of the great roads and paths, all stone and briers, so that if any of us choose to travel the road, we should neither meet with any obstructions nor hurt ourselves. Brothers, we thank you for opening the roads.

"You likewise informed us that you were determined to drive away, destroy, and kill all who appeared in arms against the peace of the Twelve United Colonies.

"*Brothers, attend:* We beg of you to take care what you do. You have just now made a good path; do not so soon defile it with blood. There are many around us at *Caughnawaga*, who are friends to the King; our path of peace reaches quite there. We beg all that distance may not be defiled with blood. As for your quarrels to the eastward, along the sea-coast, do as you please; but it would hurt us to see those brought up in our bosoms ill used. In particular, we would mention the son of Sir *William Johnson*. He was born among us, and is of *Dutch* extraction by his mother; he minds his own affairs, and does not intermeddle in publick disputes.

"We would likewise mention our father the Minister who resides among the *Mohawks*, and was sent them by the King. He does not meddle in civil affairs, but instructs them in the way to heaven. He absolutely refuses to attend to any political matters, and says they do not belong to him. They beg he may continue in peace among them. The *Mohawks* are frequently alarmed with reports that their Minister is to be torn away from them. It would occasion great disturbance, was he to be taken away. The King sent him to them, and they would look upon it as taking away one of their own body. Therefore, they again request that he may continue to live in peace among them.

"*Brothers:* After having informed us of the situation of affairs, and having finished your business, you advise us to shut our ears against false reports, and that we should not attend to flying stories, but to what wise and good men

should say. For which reason, you had kindled up a council fire at this place, that we might always converse together, and know the truth of things.

"*Brothers:* The *Six Nations* say, let it be so; it shall be as you desire. They thank you for this advice, and desire you would use the same precautions; that you would shut your ears to flying reports, but keep your eye upon the chief council, such as you see now convened. The *Six Nations* desire you would always inform them fully of what respects them. We have for this purpose opened our ears, and purified our minds, that we may always hear and receive what you have to say with good and clear minds. And whenever we receive any important intelligence, we shall always bring it to this council fire.

"*Brothers:* You delivered us this pipe. On one side the tree of peace, on the other a council fire; we *Indians* sitting on one side of the fire, and the representatives of the Twelve United Colonies upon the other. You have desired that this pipe may be left at our central council house, and that the tree of peace may be planted, and that the branches may be so high as to be visible to our allies.

"*Brothers:* We thank you, and shall take care to deposite this where you desire; and when we meet to deliberate upon business, shall always use this our council pipe.

"*Brothers, attend:* In the course of your speech you observed that we of the *Six Nations* were a wise people, and saw a great way before us; and you asked us, if you upon this island were conquered, what would become of the *Indians*. You say you are uncertain of holding your present possessions, and that you do not know who may enjoy the product of your labour. Now, therefore, brothers, attend; you, particularly, our brothers of *Albany;* we address ourselves particularly to you. You, our brothers of *Albany*, have taken two pieces of land from us, without any reward, not so much as a single pipe. We therefore desire you will restore them, and put us into peaceable possession again. If you refuse to do this, we shall look upon the prospect to be bad; for if you conquer you will take us by the arm and pull us all off.

"Now, therefore, as the Twelve United Colonies have renewed their covenant of peace, we beg that there may be no obstruction upon your parts, but that you would restore our land to us, for which, as we said before, you never paid us even a single pipe.

"*Brothers:* You have now finished your business, and we have made short replies. You have kindled up a council fire of peace, and have planted a tree of peace according to ancient custom. We find that you have omitted one thing, which is this: According to our ancient custom, whenever a council fire was kindled up, and a tree of peace was planted, there was some person appointed to watch it. Now, as there is no person appointed to watch this tree, we of the *Six Nations* take upon us to appoint one. Let it be the descendant of our ancient friend *Queder*. He has to consider whether he will take the charge of it. He that watches this council fire is to be provided with a wing, that he may brush off all insects that come near it, and keep it clean. That is the custom at our central council house; we have one appointed for that purpose.

"*Brothers:* As you have this day renewed the ancient covenant of friendship, and have again brightened the ancient chain, renew likewise another ancient custom respecting the regulation of trade. Let us have a trade at this place, and likewise at *Schenectady*, as it was in former times, when we had hold of the old covenant. For then, brothers, if our people came down with only a few musquash skins, they went home with glad hearts.

"*Brothers:* Let it be so again; let the Twelve United Colonies take this into consideration."—(*A belt of ten rows of wampum.*)

Tiahogwando, an Onondaga Sachem, then spake:

"*Brothers:* This is all the *Six Nations* have to say at present; they would just mention one thing more before they break up. The *Six Nations* look upon this as a very good time to speak their minds, as here are the representatives of the Twelve Colonies.

"The dispute between the people of *New-England* and *Penn* seems to us likely to become a serious affair, and therefore the *Six Nations* take upon themselves to speak their minds freely, as they address the inhabitants of the whole Continent. Many years ago, at a council held in *Pennsylvania*, when *Annassateego*, that has been before mentioned, was present, *Penn* desired the *Six Nations* would sell him that piece of land known by the name of *Scanandanani* or *Susquehannah*. The *Indians* of the *Six Nations* refused to sell it, saying, the great *God* would not permit them. Therefore they made him a present of that land known by the name of *Scanandanani*. *Penn* received it, and made them valuable presents. After this, Colonel *Lydius*, a gentleman employed by the people of *Boston*, treated with some of the *Indians*, to get that land from them, but he never kindled up a council fire upon the occasion. He spoke to them whenever he met them, never with more than ten. From those he pretended to make a purchase of that tract. Governour *Penn* also, at the great treaty at Fort *Stanwix*, in the year 1768, desired that this land might be his, and distributed among the *Six Nations*, *Shawanese*, and *Caughnawagas*, ten thousand dollars, for which they gave him a writing. This is an affair with which all the *Six Nations* are acquainted, and any one would lie who said they knew nothing about it.

"We have taken an opportunity to speak of this matter now, as the minds of the whole Continent are now here."

—

Friday, September 1, 1775.

At a treaty held this day with the *Indians* of the *Six Nations*, at the City of *Albany*, present: Colonel *Francis*, Colonel *Wolcott*, Mr. *Douw*, Commissioners.

The Commissioners gave the following Answer to the Speech delivered by the *Indians* yesterday:

"*Brothers of the* Six Nations:

"We yesterday heard with pleasure your answer to the speech of the Twelve United Colonies, and we return thanks to the great Governour of the Universe, that he has inclined your hearts to approve and accept of the brotherly love offered to you by them. It makes us happy to hear so wise and brave a people as our brothers of the *Six Nations* publickly declare their unalterable resolution to maintain and support peace and friendship with the Twelve United Colonies. This, brothers, you have said, and we most sincerely believe you.

"*Brothers:* We requested you, *Indians* of the *Six Nations*, not to interfere in our quarrel. We are not in the least doubtful of success, as our cause is good and just. We will live or die like men. We can raise an army of three hundred thousand fighting men, who are brave, and determined not to part with their civil and religious privileges. Therefore, we now repeat to you, brothers of the *Six Nations*, take care of the strong friendship you have now made with the Twelve United Colonies. Let that be your care, for peace we wish to establish.

"*Brothers:* You yesterday told us, that as the roads in your country were opened for you and your brethren of the Twelve United Colonies to pass and repass in safety, you begged we would not soon defile them with blood.

"*Brothers:* Be assured we have no intention at present to spill blood in your country; and it never can happen, unless those wicked men, who have come so far from home to disturb the peace of the Twelve United Colonies, appear there. For, as we are men determined to be free or die, we must pursue them until we drive them off this island, or until they confirm our ancient privileges. Therefore, brothers, rest assured, that whatever may happen between us and our enemies, we will never injure or disturb the peace of the *Six Nations*, but preserve invariably, even unto death, the friendship that is established.

"*Brothers:* You desired yesterday that some of your friends of our blood should remain unmolested, particularly the Missionary at *Fort Hunter*, who, you say, does not concern himself with the affairs of this world, but is earnestly engaged in instructing you in the reverence due to the Great *God* who governs the universe. Brothers, such a man we love, and we are also desirous of his remaining quiet and happy with you. We are also desirous that all the other Missionaries may continue safely among you, and instruct you in the gospel, which will be the means of your happiness in this world and in the world to come.

"*Brothers:* We always looked upon you, our brothers of the *Six Nations*, to be a wise and capable people in conducting business of every kind. We were, therefore, a little surprised to hear you say, that no one was appointed

by the Twelve United Colonies to attend and watch the fire that they had kindled up at this place, when we have repeatedly told you that they had appointed five persons, whose business it is to attend and preserve it bright and clear; and that two of those five lived in this Town, who would take particular care of it, and who had full authority from the Twelve United Colonies to keep the flame pure and bright. For fear you should not have understood us fully, we again acquaint you that the Twelve United Colonies have appointed General *Schuyler* and Mr. *Douw*, both of this Town, to keep the fire burning, that it may illuminate the whole country of the *Six Nations*, who may always see the way down to it, and may sit in peace around it.

"*Brothers:* You yesterday desired that the trade might be again opened at this place and *Schenectady*. We also wish it, and it will be done; so that you may trade as you formerly did, and be able to return home with your goods, to your satisfaction.

"*Brothers:* You yesterday mentioned some matters concerning land claimed by the people of *Albany*, and also land in dispute between *Connecticut* and Governour *Penn*. We now inform you that we are not authorized to transact any business of that kind at present, but will represent the matter to the Grand Congress at *Philadelphia*.

"*Brothers:* We have now finished, and let you know that the presents that we have brought you from the Twelve United Colonies are preparing for you, and when ready to be delivered we will acquaint you. Wagons shall be provided when you are ready to set off for *Schenectady*." —(*Six strings of wampum.*)

After which, each of the different Nations gave the *yoehaas*.

Captain *Solomon*, the Chief of the *Stockbridge Indians*, then addressed the Commissioners as follows:

"*Brothers, appointed by the Twelve United Colonies:*

"We thank you for taking care of us and supplying us with provisions since we have been at *Albany*. Depend upon it, we are true to you, and mean to join you. Wherever you go, we will be by your sides. Our bones shall lie with yours. We are determined never to be at peace with the red coats, while they are at variance with you. We have one favour to beg. We should be glad if you would help us to establish a Minister among us, that when our men are gone to war, our women and children may have the advantage of being instructed by him. If we are conquered, our lands go with yours; but if we are victorious, we hope you will help us to recover our just rights."—(*A belt.*)

To which the Commissioners replied:

"*Brothers of* Stockbridge: We have heard what you have said, and thank you. It is not in our power to answer the two questions you have put to us—the first respecting a Minister, the second concerning your lands. We say it is not in our power to give you an answer just now; but we will represent your case to the Continental Congress, and we dare say they will re-establish you in all your just rights."

—

Albany, September 1, 1775.

We, the subscribers, appointed by the honourable the Continental Congress as Commissioners for *Indian* Affairs for the Northern Department, do certify that the foregoing is a true copy of all matters and proceedings relative to a Treaty began with the *Indians* of the *Six Nations* and their allies, at the *German Flats*, on *Tuesday*, the fifteenth day of *August*, 1775, and finished at the City of *Albany*, on *Friday*, this first day of *September*, 1775.

Turbutt Francis,
Oliver Wolcott,
Volkert P. Douw.

Tench Tilghman,
Sec'y to Commissioners for Northern Dep't.

—

Albany, Friday, September 1, 1775.

This day finished our Treaty with the *Indians* of the *Six Nations*, and informed them that to-morrow morning the Presents from the Twelve United Colonies would be ready to be delivered to them, and that Wagons should be prepared to carry them to *Schenectady*, whenever they pleased to move homewards.

Resolved, That we recommend to the honourable the Continental Congress the Rev. *Samuel Kirkland* and Mr. *Dean*, for their service in this present Treaty.

Resolved, That whereas it has been customary to keep two Smiths in the *Indian* country, for the purpose of mending their Arms and Utensils, that we recommend it to the Continental Congress to appoint two proper persons, with adequate salaries.

Turbutt Francis,
Oliver Wolcott,
Volkert P. Douw.

Tench Tilghman,
Sec'y to Commissioners for Northern Dep't.

—

Albany Committee Chamber, September 2, 1775.

"*Resolved*, That an invitation be immediately sent to the Commissioners of *Indian* Affairs, desiring their attendance at the Presbyterian Meeting-House this morning, at eleven o'clock, as this Board will then answer the Speech of the *Indians*."

The Committee, at the time appointed, repaired to the Meeting-House, and there delivered, in the presence and with the consent and approbation of the Commissioners, the following Answer:

"*Brothers of the* Six Nations: We beg you will acquaint us when you are complete.

"*Brothers:* We suppose it will not be insisted upon to repeat the whole of your speech, as we conceive it unnecessary, and therefore shall only take notice of the material parts.

"*Brothers:* You said that you were glad to see us at this place on the 25th *August*, in consequence of our invitation, and that you were glad to see some sparks of the old council fire yet remained, and that you rejoiced even to excess to find it so.

"*Brothers:* We thank you for your kind congratulations and salutations at meeting us here, and rejoice in the opportunity you have given us at this time of meeting one another in friendship and peace, to talk of old times and renew our ancient treaty.

"*Brothers:* We are happy to find that you so readily accepted our request to come and see us, and that you have had so much patience and behaved so orderly during your short stay among us.

"*Brothers:* At the conference of our Deputies with you at the *German Flats*, they showed you some old belts of wampum which you expressed a desire to see. Here are those belts, and we hope even time will not wear them out. This is the belt given by the *Oneida* Nation, and is the old covenant between the whole *Oneida* Nation and *Gorah Queder*. This is the belt that was given by the *Indian* called *Kayinguaraghtoh*, in behalf of the *Six Nations*.

"*Brothers, attend:* In your speech you further observed that you had long since taken a resolution to take no active part in the present contest for liberty. We do not offer to censure you for your conduct, but admire your wisdom, praise your pacifick disposition, and hope you will have fortitude to maintain and persevere in it.—(*A belt.*)

"*Brothers:* You further said that the road to the westward you heard by the bird was to be stopped up. This matter is beyond our limits. The Commissioners of the Twelve United Colonies having spoken to you at large about the roads, that they shall be left open; we entirely agree with them in this, and therefore shall add nothing on this point, and return the belt.

"*Brothers:* You said, further, and delivered us this belt, that you were anxious about and concerned for your Minister, Mr. *Kirkland*, and asked our advice about his remaining among you, who we do not see that you should be deprived of without your consent, any more than the *Mohawk* Tribe should be deprived of their Missionary. We highly approve of your concern for the Ministers of the gospel, and your attachment for the pure precepts and doctrine of Christianity. But if your Minister is removed, we should fear the consequence, it would certainly give occasion of jealousy to your brethren, the white people, that

you *Indians* were not well disposed. Therefore it is our ardent wish that they may all remain among you, as your teachers and instructers in virtue, piety, and true religion; and we hope you may benefit and profit by their instruction.—(*A belt.*)

"*Brothers:* Before any Commissioners were appointed by the Twelve United Colonies, from the disagreeable condition of our country and the ancient friendship and alliance subsisting between us, commenced in the days of your ancestors and our forefathers, we took upon us, as the representatives of the people of the City and County of *Albany*, to give you an invitation to pay us a friendly visit, that we might have an opportunity of seeing you here, at the place where the first fire was kindled, that we might rake up the old ashes, and not suffer it to extinguish, but renew the old covenant chain, and make it shine with brighter lustre.

"*Brothers:* We are happy to find from your speech that you still retain that affection for us which a well-founded friendship will naturally produce, and which we hope, from our conduct towards you, is not unmerited; and we rejoice to find that you feel for our distresses, and lament the unnatural quarrel of brethren, which you express so warmly by a desire of an amicable settlement.

"*Brothers:* Time will not permit us at present to mention to you how and on what occasion the first covenant was made between your and our forefathers. They have never deserted you, but kept their covenants and agreements with you; nor do we mean to act otherwise on our part.

"*Brothers:* This covenant, afterwards improved upon, was confirmed between you and us in the year 1665, one year after this Country went over to the Crown of *England*. Since this you have, from time to time, admitted into your chain the *Tuscaroras*, and most, if not all, the Twelve United Colonies.

"*Brothers:* There are five gentlemen, Commissioners, appointed by the Twelve United Colonies, at the Grand Council at *Philadelphia*; the management of the publick business in the *Indian* Department now belongs to them. These gentlemen have informed you of the nature of the dispute between *Great Britain* and this Country, and testified their desire of keeping up the council fire between us.

"*Brothers:* We know it is customary, at the renewal of any covenants between us, that a present should follow. We now make it known to you that the goods you will receive of the Commissioners of the Twelve United Colonies are partly ours. We pay our proportionable part towards them; so that what you receive from them is from us also. We are the same; there is no distinction.

"*Brothers:* If our memory does not fail, we think that when we invited two or three of each of our brethren, the *Six Nations*, to come down here, we also desired that you would acquaint us what had passed in the Congress held at *Oswego*, which as yet we know nothing of. You say, indeed, that you are glad we are peaceably inclined, as well as Colonel *Johnson*; but you have told us nothing else that was transacted there, which we had expected, and do wish that our brothers conceal nothing from us, especially as you called *God* to witness for the truth of what you said.

"*Brothers of the* Six Nations, *and you the* Mohawks *in particular:* We apprehend the bird *Tsklelelí* has been busy again; he seems to be a mischievous bird, and ought not to be nourished or entertained. In your answers to the Commissioners you addressed yourselves to the inhabitants of *Albany*, complaining that they had taken from you two pieces of land, without giving the value of a pipe of tobacco for them, and that you desired they would restore you to the peaceable possession of them; and that the Commissioners would look into this matter, and afford you relief. The land you speak of we suppose to be *Ticonderoga*.

"*Brothers:* This is a matter foreign to the business we met upon, and we are not authorized or qualified to enter upon the subject; it is a business that belongs to the Corporation of *Albany;* yet, as we may be considered the representatives of the people at large, our entire silence may be construed into guilt of the heavy charge fixed upon us. For your satisfaction, as well as of the audience, we will endeavour to show that the accusation is groundless, by a few remarks. The lands alluded to are granted by the Charter of *Albany;* we never heard that any of your nation have been dispossessed or driven off those lands, but you hitherto have and still enjoy those lands, without the least interruption.

"*Brothers:* As we observed before, the matter cannot properly come before us, but belongs to another body, and therefore the application to us is improper. However, give us leave to say, that instead of complaining, we think the *Mohawks*, if they considered their own interest and that of their posterity, and would be candid, must acknowledge the truth of the fact, and rejoice at this day that they have had such faithful guardians and trustees; for if it had not been so, who would have enjoyed these lands now? There have been complaints concerning this matter before, and inquiries into it before proper tribunals; and for your information, and that of the curious, we refer to the proceedings of the House of Assembly of this Colony, and also to the minutes taken on a conference between the Corporation of this City and yourselves, at which Sir *William Johnson* was present; and therefore return you the belt."

To which they returned the following Answer, by *Abraham*, Chief of the *Mohawks*, speaker:

"*Brothers of* Albany: We return you thanks for your speech, and that you have informed us that the Twelve United Colonies, by their Commissioners, have opened all the roads; and we now take for granted that the communication at Fort *Stanwix* is not to be shut up, and that the *New-England* people never will do it. This, brethren, has been the occasion of some anxiety in the minds of the *Six Nations.*

"*Brothers of the* Six Nations, *attend; you, also, the People of* Albany; *and you, the Twelve United Colonies, by your Commissioners:*

"Last spring Colonel *Johnson* informed us that the *New-England* people were near him, to take him prisoner; upon which, we, like people intoxicated, took up our guns and ran to assist him, as he was our Superintendent. But, brethren, as it happened in the manner beforementioned, we hope you will look upon it in that light. We, the *Six Nations*, have now made and renewed our ancient covenants. The proceedings just now mentioned have brought me down. I have made a proper acknowledgment to the *Six Nations*, and now do the same to you; and I hope you will raise me up again. The news I was just speaking of came not from a bird, but from your own people.

"*Brothers of* Albany, *further attend:* I shall only make a short reply to your speech relating to the lands; many agreeable things are therein. You further say, that you never heard that any of us were drove off those lands. There is one thing which was not so agreeable; it is the *Tsklelelí*. You, brothers, know how that matter is; and in case I was to answer that part of your speech, it might, perhaps, draw us into an argument; and as you are not, as you say, the proper body to which we ought to have applied, and as you have referred us to former proceedings, we shall close.

"*Brothers of* Albany: We, the *Six Nations*, now tell you that it is at your pleasure to call on us, and we will inform you of what passed in the Congress at *Oswego.*"

Abraham Yates, Jun., Chairman of the Committee, replied:

"*Brothers of the* Six Nations: We are now ready to hear it, and should be glad you would inform us."

Abraham, the *Mohawk* Chief, then proceeded:

"*Brothers of* Albany: You sent for us to inform you of what passed at *Oswego*, but you have not, since we have been down, desired it; we have always been ready; and as you have not asked us, we will now tell you, and think it our duty, as we look upon it that *God* will punish us, if we conceal any thing from you.

"*Brothers:* The transactions of that treaty were very publick; the *Shawanese* were there, and some from *Detroit.* Mr. *Johnson* told us that the fire kindled there was a fire of peace; that all the white people were the King's subjects; and that it seemed they were intoxicated. Mr.

Johnson also told us, that the white people were all got drunk, and that *God's* judgment hung over them; but did not know on which side it would fall. Mr. *Johnson* further told us that the council fire was kindled, on account of the present dispute, and desired us not to interfere, as we were brothers, and begged of us to sit still and maintain peace; this is what Colonel *Johnson* told us at that council fire. He also said he had his eye on Mr. *Kirkland*; that he was gone to *Philadelphia*, and along the sea-coast; that he was become a great soldier and a leader. Is this a Minister? says he; do you think your Minister minds your soul? No. By the time he comes to *Philadelphia* he will be a great warriour, and when he returns he will be the Chief of all the *Five Nations*.

"*Brothers:* There were present five people of *Detroit*, five from *Caughnawaga*, and two of the *Shawanese*. Colonel *Johnson* told them that by the time he returned from *Canada* they should have all their men there, and he would then kindle a council fire; and desired them also not to take any part in this dispute, as it was a quarrel between brothers. Mr. *Johnson* also told them that this council fire was kindled upon peace; and that it seemed, by reason of the white people's intoxication, that *God's* judgment hung over them. He also told us that he was going to the Governour of *Canada*, who was of a different opinion from him, but would talk with him; and further said that he would tell the *Caughnawaga Indians* the same he told us; and for that purpose desired that two of each nation might go along and hear it. He likewise desired us to consider which way we would have our trade—whether up this river, or from *Canada*. He at the same time assured us that we should not suffer for want of goods, as we were not concerned nor had any hand in the present dispute. He also mentioned something about the council fires—he said there are two fires which you will keep your eyes upon; and if they call you down to *Albany*, don't you go; for they will deceive you, and tell you a great many fine stories. We are very glad that your language and Colonel *Johnson's* so well agree."

ABRAHAM YATES, JUN., *Chairman.*

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO THE COMMISSIONERS FOR INDIAN AFFAIRS.

[Read before Congress, September 13, 1775.]

Ticonderoga, August 31, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Captain *Baker*, of the unenlisted *Green Mountain* Boys, having been heretofore employed by me on a scout to *Canada*, with the view only to gain intelligence, and with express orders not to molest the *Canadians* or *Indians*, lately went into that country, without my leave, with a party of five men, and discovering a boat manned by an equal number of *Indians*, (by authentick intelligence sent me from *Canada* I learn they were of the *Caughnawaga* Tribe,) attempted to fire on them; but his gun missing, and he putting his head from behind the tree where he stood, in order to hammer his flint, received a shot in his forehead, of which he immediately expired. Upon which his party fired, and unfortunately killed two of the *Indians*. This event, my *Canadian* correspondent informs me, has induced some of the *Indians* of that tribe to join the regular forces at *St. John's*. What the consequence of *Baker's* imprudence will be is hard to foresee. It behooves us, however, to attempt to eradicate from the minds of the *Indians* any evil impressions they may have imbibed from this mortifying circumstance. But what measures to take to gain so desirable an end, I am utterly at a loss to determine. Perhaps a few *Indians* of the *Six Nations* might be willing to join the Army under my command, or a peaceable message to those of *Canada*. And as this account will most certainly reach the *Six Nations*, I believe it may be most prudent to prepare them for it, in such a manner as you, who can be assisted with the best advice at *Albany*, shall determine. You will be pleased to forward a copy of this letter, by express, to Congress, to whom I would have wrote, was not my time so wholly engrossed in the necessary preparations for moving the remainder of the Army, which I have ordered to embark this afternoon and to-morrow morning, and with which I propose to take possession of the *Isle-au-Noix*, till more artillery can be sent to me, I having sent down only four twelve-pounders, the others not being in readiness.

I am, Gentlemen, yours, &c.,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

P. S. Please to communicate no more of this letter than is absolutely necessary to any body.

Pawlus Hook, opposite New-York, September 6, 1775.

SIR: I received this letter on *Saturday* last, just as I was leaving *Albany*, after completing the business with the *Six Nations*. As I must go on slowly, I think it proper to send it by the post; but I hope to be in *Philadelphia* by *Sunday* next, at farthest, and on *Tuesday* to be able to present to the Congress an account of our proceedings.

I have the honour to be, with respect, your obedient servant,

TURBUTT FRANCIS.

To Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., President of Congress.

VOLKERT P. DOUW TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read, September 25, 1775.]

Albany, September 6, 1775.

SIR: After the Commissioners had finished their treaty with the *Six Nations*, they received a letter from General *Schuyler*, of which they sent you a copy by Colonel *Francis*, who, when it came to hand, was just ready to leave this place. Colonel *Wolcott* and self thought proper to communicate part of the contents of General *Schuyler's* letter to the *Indians*. Enclosed you have a copy of our speech to them, in consequence of it, and their answer, and also their intended speech to the *Caughnawaga Indians*. They have also deputed four of their warriours to wait on General *Schuyler* immediately, and by his direction they are to proceed to *Caughnawaga*. I am, Sir, your most humble servant,

VOLKERT P. DOUW.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq.

A Speech to the Chiefs and Warriours of the SIX NATIONS, *from the Commissioners, in consequence of General* SCHUYLER'S *Letter from* TICONDEROGA, *by express, dated* AUGUST 31, 1775.

"*Brothers:* We are now assembled to smoke a pipe, and the subject of our meeting at this time is important and affecting.

"*Brothers:* You remember when we rekindled the ancient council fire at this place, and settled all matters, we agreed that whatever intelligence should be received from any quarter, and might be depended upon, was to be disclosed at this council fire; and whenever any thing disagreeable should fall out between us, the Twelve United Provinces, and the *Six Nations*, with their allies, we were immediately to seek measures for reconciliation. Agreeable to this settlement, we now inform you of the sad news received from General *Schuyler*, who is one of our body, and went from us the other day; the news is distressing to us. The letter from General *Schuyler* is this: That a party of five men went from *Ticonderoga*, of their own motion, without any orders, towards *St. John's*, and in their travels along the lake discovered a canoe of five men, and discerned some of the party to be *Indians*. The Captain of the party, who went off without orders, attempted to fire at the party in the canoe; but his gun missing fire, he hammers his flint, and then looks from behind the tree where he stood, and was instantly shot in the forehead by some one in the canoe, and expired in a moment; his four men then returned the fire, and killed two *Indians* who were in this canoe; it is said they were of the *Caughnawaga* Tribe. This, brothers, is the melancholy news; it is what we never designed or expected. General *Schuyler*, being of the Commissioners, judged it proper and expedient, for the preservation of our covenant chain, that the *Six Nations* should be immediately acquainted with this unhappy news; he hopes you will compose your minds, and consider well the circumstances of what has now happened. The party had no orders even to go out, and much less any directions for what they have perpetrated. It is far from General *Schuyler's* intention to pluck one hair from an *Indian's* head, or to spill one drop of *Indian* blood. He

Secret Intelligence 6th Aug. 1775.

The New York Troops under the command of Coll McDougle, ordered to march immediately for Tyconderoga, when joined by one thousand Rifle Men will amount at least to three thousand men. These to be joined by four thousand New England Forces to Rendezvous at Crown Point, from thence to proceed to Montreal and Quebec (even if over the Ice) better than half the Canadians having promised to join these Forces.

Proceedings of the Commissioners of the Twelve United Colonies with the Six Nations.[1]

[8. Massachusetts Historical Collections, V., 75.]

German Flats, Tuesday, Aug. 15, 1775.

At a meeting with the sachems and warriors of the Six Nations at this place.

PRESENT — Volkert P. Douw, Esq. } Commissioners.
Turbot Francis, Esq. }

The following speech was delivered by Col. Francis.

Brethren of the Six Nations attend.

We acquainted you yesterday from whence we came, and by whose authority; namely, by the authority of the Twelve United Colonies dwelling upon this island of America. We acquainted you that we were two persons of five appointed by the Twelve United Colonies now met in council at Philadelphia, to invite you down to Albany, where you may expect to meet our other three brethren, appointed to act in conjunction with us. When we meet you, our brethren of the Six Nations and your allies, at Albany, we will rekindle the council-fire which our ancestors and yours formerly kindled up at that place, and there sit down and converse together upon the present situation of the Twelve United Colonies, and disclose to you their minds thereon. We have important matters to communicate to you, our brethren of the Six Nations, and your allies, which cannot be disclosed until the council-fire be kindled up at Albany, and we are in full assembly.

Brethren,

We observe that many of our brethren of the Six Nations are not here present; and as it is the wish of the Twelve United Colonies that there may be a general meeting of their brethren

[1] The attention of the Colonial Congress was very early drawn to the importance of securing the alliance, or at least the neutrality of the Indian tribes during the impending conflict. It was accordingly determined, on the 12th of July, 1775, to establish three departments of Indian Affairs, the Northern, Middle and Southern; the Northern to include the Six Nations and all other tribes to the Northward of them; and that Commissioners should be appointed "with powers to treat with "the Indians in their respective departments, to preserve peace and friendship, and to prevent their taking any part in the "present Commotion." The Commissioners for the Northern department, chosen on the 13th of July, were Major-General Philip Schuyler, Major Joseph Hawley, Mr. Turbot Francis, Mr. Oliver Wolcott and Mr. Volkert P. Douw. These Commissioners, with the exception of Major Hawley, who declined serving on account of ill health, held the above Treaty with the Six Nations. *Note by the Publishing Committee of the Society.* The Journal thereof was printed, for the first time, by the Massachusetts Historical Society, from a MS. in its archives, and afterwards in 4. *American Archives*, III., 474. — Ed.

of the Six Nations, we their deputies, in their names, beg you would send to all these absent brethren of the Six Nations, and invite them to come down and sit at the council fire at Albany, that they may hear from us the sentiments of their brethren of the Twelve United Colonies.

Brethren,

We now inform you that your brethren of the Twelve United Colonies have sent you and your allies a token of their love and friendship, which is now at Albany, and which we shall deliver to you at that place. A String.

Brethren,

As our friends and your allies, the Caghnawagas, and the seven towns upon the river St. Lawrence, live at a great distance, and have not yet had an invitation to come down to the council-fire which we, the deputies of the Twelve United Colonies, will kindle at Albany, we beg your assistance in forwarding an invitation to them; and wish you would immediately appoint four or six of your most active and sensible men, who may be relied on, to transact the great and important business which they will have in hand. A Belt.

Brethren,

As many mischievous and ill-disposed persons may attempt to raise up in your minds sentiments that are unfriendly to your brethren of the Twelve United Colonies, we beg you will shut your ears and fortify your minds against any such evil and false reports; and if any such liars and deceivers should appear among you, and attempt to poison your minds, be assured they are as much your enemies as the enemies of your brethren of the Twelve United Colonies together, and which is now going to be made stronger at Albany. A Belt.

To this Kanaghquaesa, an Oneida sachem, replied.

Brother Solihoany and our Albany Brother, Commissioners from the Twelve United Colonies,

You have now opened your minds. We have heard your voices. Your speeches are far from being contemptible. But as the day is far spent, we defer a reply till to-morrow, as we are weary from having sat long in council. We think it time for a little drink; and you must remember that the Twelve United Colonies are a great body.

German Flats, 16th August, 1775.

The council having again assembled, Tiahogwando, an Oneida sachem, addressed himself as follows.

Brother Solihoany and our Albany brother, attend.

We are now assembled at the German Flats, at which place you kindled up a council-fire, and yesterday called us together, and acquainted us from whence you came and by whose authority, — namely, by that of the Twelve United Colonies, and you opened your business to us. Brothers, now attend. Through the mercy of God we are brought to this day, and the Six Nations are now in full assembly at this place, where we smoke a pipe in friendship and in love. We are glad to hear your voices. You are come in the name of the Twelve United Colonies to invite us down to Albany to a council-fire of peace. You desire we should all attend with our confederates, as you say the council-fire that is to be kindled up at Albany, is of much importance. Brothers we thank you for this invitation; it meets with our entire approbation. Here we are of every tribe in the Six Nations; it shall be done as you have said.

Brothers,

You have desired that all our confederates should receive this invitation. This cannot be done short of one year, as we extend very far, and could not possibly call the extremities of our confederacy to this intended meeting. But possess your minds in peace. When this Congress is over, and the council-fire raked up, we shall acquaint all our allies with what has passed. Brothers, this is the answer of all the Six Nations, who are now here represented from every tribe.

Brothers, attend.

Yesterday you said that you were sensible our confederacy extended to Caghnawaga, and the Seven Tribes upon the river St. Lawrence; that it would be very agreeable for your brothers from that quarter to attend this great council-fire to be kindled at Albany by order of the Twelve United Colonies; and that it was the desire of your brethren of all those Provinces, that they should attend together with us.

Brothers,

You therefore desired our assistance to forward this your belt of invitation to the Caghnawagas and the Seven Tribes in that quarter. Brothers, possess your minds in peace. We the Six Nations are put to difficulty to grant this request.

We are very much embarrassed for this reason. The man is now there who will vex your minds, and never consent to their coming down, and will draw hard upon their minds another way. Brothers, possess your minds in peace. We of the Six Nations have the minds of the Caghnawagas and the Seven Tribes in that quarter. At our central council-house when this took place, they addressed us of the Six Nations in the following manner: You are better capable of maintaining peace than we are; therefore we deliver up our minds to you. For these reasons we advise you to reconsider your petition to us, seeing we are so embarrassed we cannot grant it. Perhaps you will say to us when your intended council-fire shall be over. Brothers, do you of the Six Nations acquaint all your confederates and allies of what has passed at this council-fire of peace; and this we shall do with great care and exactness. Now, brothers, you see we are embarrassed; and therefore give you this advice.

Belt returned.

To this Col. Francis answered.

Brethren of the Six Nations,

It gives us a great deal of uneasiness to find you cannot at present convey this belt to our friends in Canada. We have heard your reasons, and are sorry to find one of our blood is already there, endeavoring to draw their minds from us, when we mean nothing but peace towards them. As there are a great many Englishmen in Canada, we know not who you mean. We shall therefore be glad to have the particular man pointed out.

To which Abraham, a Mohawk sachem replied.

Brothers,

We take it for granted that you all know the very man we mean, as we said he was of your blood. We see no necessity of pointing him out more explicitly.

Tiahogwando, the Onondago sachem, then spoke again.

Brother Solihoany and our Albany brother,

We take it for granted you have called us to a council of peace and entire friendship; and you have taken us by the hand. As there are men of different minds, and some may be illy disposed, we desire you will admonish your own people that they offer us no abuse in the way down to your council-fire of peace. If this caution should be neglected, some misfortune might happen; as all people do not meet so much like brothers as formerly, on account of the present situation of affairs. It would be unhappy if our council-fire should be crushed by any mischief-makers. We have given you this caution, that while we are marching along in peace and quietness, we might not be alarmed by a blow struck in our rear. We therefore desire you would begin, even at this council-fire, to publish your admonitions to unwise and ungovernable people. By this belt we declare to you, our brothers, that the road is as open for passing and repassing, and free from all embarrassments through the Six Nations, as it has been for a long time. Therefore we desire that we may have the same open road down to your intended council-fire at Albany.

To which Col. Francis made the following answer.

Brethren of the Six Nations,

By this belt you desire that we may clear the road to Albany, that none of our people may injure you. The road shall be as clear for you to go to Albany as it is for us to go to the country of the Six Nations. The Twelve United Colonies have given us great power over the white people. We will appoint white men, who speak your language, and love your nations, to see you safe down to Albany, and to provide provisions for you on the way. We shall set out for Albany to-morrow morning, to prepare matters for kindling up the great council-fire there.

At a meeting of the Commissioners for transacting Indian affairs in the northern department, held at Albany on Wednesday, the 23d August, 1775.

PRESENT— Gen. Schuyler.
Col. Francis,
Mr. Douw.

Resolved, unanimously, that the Indians of the Six Nations be invited to receive our congratulations on their safe arrival here; that it be at five o'clock this afternoon; that the committee of the city of Albany and the principal gentlemen of the place be requested to accompany the Commissioners; and that the following letters be wrote for that purpose to the chairman of the committee.

Albany, 23d August, 1775.

Gentlemen,

Your generous exertions to support the American cause against the nefarious schemes of a wicked and profligate ministry, the propriety with which you have conducted those Indian affairs that have become the subject of your consideration, a consciousness that without your aid, and that of gentlemen of the town conversant in those matters the important business of the ensuing conference cannot be so properly conducted as our zeal for the service makes us wish, are so many motives which point out to us the necessity of calling on you and those

gentlemen for your aid and advice; which we entreat you will give us without reserve; and be assured that it will be attended to with all that deference that is due to your respectable body and to their good judgment. We propose to pay a visit this afternoon at five o'clock to the Indians. We beg the favor of the committee to honor us with their company, as so respectable a body will greatly add to the complimentary visit we mean to pay them. We shall go from Cartwright's, and shall take it as a favor if the gentlemen of the town, who are not of the committee, would be pleased to go with us.

We are, gentlemen, with great respect,

Your most humble servants,

P. Schuyler,
Volkert P. Douw,
Turbot Francis.

To which the committee returned the following answer.

Gentlemen,

Your polite invitation for us to join in paying a complimentary visit to the Indians this afternoon at five o'clock we accept of, and shall for that purpose attend at Cartwright's at the hour appointed.

We are, gentlemen, your most humble servants.

By order of the committee,

Abraham Yates, Jr. *Chairman.*

The sachems and warriors of the Six Nations being assembled, the Commissioners, attended by the committee and principal gentlemen of the city of Albany, met them, and addressed them as follows.

Brethren of the Six Nations,

We, the deputies appointed by the Twelve United Colonies, the descendants of Quedar, and the gentlemen of the city of Albany, congratulate you on your arrival here. They are glad to see you well, and thank the great God that he suffers us to meet in love and friendship. We now invite you to take a drink, and smoke a pipe with us; and we propose, if you are ready, to proceed to business the day after to-morrow. A String.

To which Kanaghquaesa replied:

That they were glad to see us; that they thanked God that we met in love and friendship; and that they would cheerfully take a drink, and smoke a pipe with us, and would be ready to proceed to business on the day which we were pleased to appoint for that purpose.

Thursday Evening, August 24, 1775.

A deputation of Sachems from the Six Nations having desired a conference with the Commissioners, they were accordingly met at Cartwright's Tavern by General Schuyler, Colonel Francis, Colonel Wolcott, and Mr. Douw.

When Senghnagenrat, an Oneida Sachem, informed the Commissioners that they had been called down to this meeting, by invitation from the Committee at Albany, previous to the appointment of Commissioners by the honourable Continental Congress; they thought they ought, in good manners, first address themselves to the Committee of Albany, and give the answers to the questions put by them to that body; but as this would take up very little time,

they desired they might proceed to business with the Commissioners immediately after they had spoke to the Committee at Albany.

To this the Commissioners replied, that they were pleased with what had been communicated to them, and that it was perfectly agreeable to them that the Committee of Albany should be spoke to, previous to entering upon the great business upon which they were met.

The Commissioners desired they would appoint one of their Sachems as a speaker, to communicate to the Six Nations what they the Commissioners should lay before them; but the Indians leaving the choice to the Commissioners, they fixed upon Abraham, a Mohawk Sachem, for that purpose, which the Indians said was agreeable to them.

The Commissioners informed the Sachems, that if they had no objections, they would provide a guard to encircle the place of meeting, to keep the people from pressing in upon the Council, and to preserve silence and good order. This the Sachems thought right, and to which they had no objection.

Tiahogwando concluded the conference by saying that many of their kettles, axes and hoes, were out of order, and wanted mending, and that they hoped the Commissioners would give orders to have them repaired, as had always been the case heretofore.

The Commissioners informed them that every thing of that kind should be complied with, and appointed Mr. Gerardus Lansing and Mr. Bleecker to see it done.

At a meeting of the Commissioners for transacting Indian affairs for the northern department, held at the city of Albany, on Friday, 25th of August, 1775.

PRESENT— Gen. Schuyler, Col. Francis,
Col. Wolcott, Mr. Douw.

The following message was sent to the committee of the city of Albany.

Albany, 25th August, 1775.

Gentlemen,

The Commissioners of Indian affairs are to open the treaty with the Six Nations this morning, about eleven, at the Dutch church. They request the favor of your attendance, and that of the principal gentlemen of the town, and would wish, previous to the meeting, to be honored with your company at Cartwright's.

To Abraham Yates, Jr. Esq. Chairman of the committee of Albany.

The chairman and committee attended agreeable to invitation.

Albany Committee Chamber, August 25, 1775.

The Committee, about half an hour after ten, received a note from the Commissioners of Indian Affairs, which is in the words following, to wit:

The Commissioners of Indian Affairs are to open a treaty with the Six Nations this morning, about eleven o'clock, at the Dutch Church. They request the favor of your attendance, and that of the principal gentlemen of the Town, and would wish, previous to the meeting, to be honored with your company at Cartwright's. By order of the Commissioners.

TENCH TILGHMAN.

The Committee accordingly immediately repaired to Cartwright's, when the Commissioners informed them that the Indians said they came down here in consequence of an invitation from this Committee, and that they chose to speak with the Committee before they talked with the Commissioners. The Committee told the Commissioners that this was a surprise to them, as they had not received the least intimation of such their design, before that juncture, either from the Indians or any other person or persons whatsoever; however, not to retard the publick business, and after consultation with the Commissioners, (who desired the Committee to gratify the Indians and the representatives of Queder,) this Committee resolved immediately to hear what the Indians had to say; and that it might be the more publick, the Committee gave them notice that they would be ready instantly, and would meet them in Yonker's Street, back of the Dutch Church; appointed a committee to inform the Commissioners of this, requesting their presence at the meeting, and sent the bell-man round the city, inviting the inhabitants that thought proper to attend; and also a committee, viz: Walter Livingston, Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, and Samuel Stringer, to inquire of the Commissioners whether, in case the Indians' talk with the Committee was of such a nature as to require an answer, they would supply them with proper presents for the Indians. The Committee reported that the Commissioners answered, that they must first see how the Indians behaved in their conference and speeches. And then the following speech or answer to the invitation was delivered by the Indians, in presence of the Commisssioners and many of the inhabitants of the City.

Senghnagenrat, one of the Oneida chiefs, in behalf of the Six Nations, speaker:

Brothers of Albany: We beg you will acquaint us when your body is complete.

Brothers of Albany: The day is now come that we have arrived in consequence of your invitation. When you saw four of the Oneida Nation, you said you was glad to see them at your council chamber. We are now here in consequence thereof. You told us you would be glad to see us again, that you rejoiced to see them, and that you would open the ashes and rekindle the old council-fire at Albany. We are glad to see that some sparks of that old council-fire yet remain. We rejoice even to excess to find it so.

Brothers, attend: I have one addition to make to what passed between four of the Oneida Nation and you, when last at your council chamber. When you found, from our conference with your brothers at the German Flats, that our sentiments of publick affairs so much coincided with yours, you further told us that all the Governments of America, on the sea-coasts, were anxious to know whether we were disposed to peace; and that you, the Twelve United Colonies, were resolved to support your civil constitution and liberties, and you rejoiced to find that we all so firmly resolved to maintain peace.

Brothers of Albany: You further observed, in the intercourse you had with four of the Oneida nation, that you greatly rejoiced at the conference you had at the German Flats. You further said that you were surprised about a letter Guy Johnson had received from the chief warriour, General Gage, about removing the ministers from among us; that you rejoiced that the Indians were instructed in the Christian religion, and that the ministers that were among us might continue.

Brothers of Albany, attend: We have something further yet to relate of your speech. You desired, at the intercourse you had with the four messengers, that we should acquaint the Six Nations with your speech, and that thereafter three or four of each nation should come down. You further said that you would have been glad to have attended at the council-fire at Guy Johnson's, to hear what he should say to the Indians, and see if his sentiments and yours

should coincide; but you then soon heard that he had removed from there to Fort Stanwix, from there to Oswego, that you despaired of hearing any thing from him, and therefore desired us that we would let you know what was done at that fire.

Brothers, attend: You made another proposal at the intercourse you had with four of our nation, which was this: that you had heard that there was to be a council of the whole of our nation at the German Flats. You desired our people that they would let you know what passed between us and them. Our Delegates, in our names, then told you that it would be more agreeable that two or more of your members should attend, and hear themselves what passed there. This, brethren, is the substance of what passed between you and the four of the Oneida Nation.

Brothers of Albany, attend: We are now, upon this day, going through with what passed between some of your members and us, when the conference ended at the German Flats. You said, brothers, let us both endeavour to keep peace, that we may continue to enjoy its blessings. We desire not that you should trouble yourselves in the least with these disputes between us and those over the great waters; only exert yourselves in maintaining the covenant that was made between your and our forefathers at this place of our council-fire. Your Delegates told us at the German Flats, that although you should be drove back from the sea-coasts by your enemies, yet you would not ask our aid.

Brothers of Albany, further attend: Two things more you delivered at the German Flats; the first was this: that we, the Oneida Nation, should give a kind ear to your speech. You there produced two ancient belts of wampum, one of twenty rows, which was the old covenant between the whole Oneida Nation and Queder Gorah; another that was given by the Six Nations, by the Indian called Kayinguaraghtoh, of the Seneca Nation. You also said that these belts should again be produced, for the inspection of the whole Six Nations, at the intended council-fire to be rekindled at Albany.

Brothers of Albany: We have now finished the principal subjects that passed between you and us; The Oneida Nation, and we, all of us, the Six Nations, are here now present to hear what has passed, and to prevent any false reports that may be propagated by news-carriers.

Brothers of Albany, now attend: You, also, the Commissioners who are here present, lend your ears and hear our voices:

You, our brothers of Albany, have desired the sentiments of the Six Nations. We, the Six Nations, and our allies, which extend to Detroit, Ohio, and Caughnawaga, upon our first hearing the bad news that circulated along the eastern shore of this island, assemhled and resolved upon a union amongst us Indians, and to maintain peace; and we rejoice that nothing more has been asked of us. There is nothing different in our minds than what we have now told. We shan't take notice of any hostile propositions that may be made to us, for we bear an equal proportion of love to you, and the others over the great waters, in the present dispute; and we shall remain at peace and smoke our pipes, and the Six Nations will always keep the path open; and we call God to witness to the truth of what we now say, and it proceeds from our hearts. A belt of eight rows.

Brothers of Albany now attend, and incline your ears to what we have now to say.

We, the Six Nations, have heard the voice of a bird called Tskleleli, a news-carrier, that came among us. It has told us that the path at the western communication, by Fort Stanwix, would be shut up either by the one party or the other. Brothers, let it not be, and let the

communication be open, for passing and repassing, and let not our country be stained with blood; and be always compassionate to the old women, and let the young ones grow up and enjoy the blessings of peace. Brothers, let not that passage be shut up by you, but confine yourselves to the dispute to the eastward, for this western communication lies near our council-fire, and the consequences might be fatal. Indeed, brothers, your language and Colonel Guy Johnson's coincides, in some things, with one another, and the party that applies to us to shut up that passage we will look upon as deceivers and transgressors; and we despise a double dealer from our hearts, and whom we look upon God Almighty will hereafter punish as such. And we hope that when you give your answer, you will speak from the integrity of your hearts, as we now have done. A belt of fifteen rows.

Brothers of Albany, attend: The Five Nations just now said they would open their minds in full to you; they would tell you every thing they brought with them. This belt respects the letter Guy Johnson received from Gen. Gage, concerning the removal of the ministers from among us. Our father, the minister who stands here, we love; we love him exceedingly. Perhaps, in a little time, he may be wrested from us, carried off like a prisoner. Our hearts tremble for him; we tremble greatly. He has been threatened, and should he be taken, it might overthrow the whole Five Nations. Our brothers, the white people, would perhaps say that the Oneida Nation had delivered up their minister, and that the Six Nations did not regard their missionaries. But truly we regard our father the minister, and missionaries; therefore we propose to your consideration whether it be not wise that the missionaries retire for a little while, particularly our father the minister, Mr. Kirkland, should reside a short space with his family, as we hope this quarrel cannot subsist long, because you are brothers, both of one nation and blood, and we hope it will soon be settled; and when a reconciliation takes place, let our missionaries immediately return to us. This, however, we refer to your consideration, and leave at your pleasure. Now, brethren, we have unburdened our minds and opened our bosoms, and delivered what we had to say.

To which, at the request and by the approbation of the Commissioners, we made the following reply:

Brothers of the Six Nations: We thank you for your speech. The Commissioners appointed by the Twelve United Colonies, and with our consent, will first transact business with you; after they have done, we will answer your speech.

At a treaty began and held with the Indians of the Six United Nations at the city of Albany, on Friday, the 25th of August, 1775.

PRESENT— Gen. Schuyler, Col. Oliver Wolcott, Col. Turbot Francis, Volkert P. Douw, } Commissioners.
The chairman and committee and principal inhabitants of the city of Albany.

Senghnagenrat, an Oneida sachem, opened the treaty with the following speech.

Brothers,

We waited upon you yesterday evening, and acquainted you that we should first speak to our brethren, the committee of Albany. We have done so, and have opened our whole minds to them.

Brothers,

When we met two of your body at the German Flats, they presented these strings to us, and invited us to come down to Albany, and kindle up a great council-fire of peace under the auspices of the Twelve United Colonies. Now as these strings have never been changed, we return them to you again, and desire that the great council-fire of peace may be kindled up.

Brothers,

By this belt you desired us to shut our ears and fortify our minds against any evil reports that we might bear on our way down, and to pay no regard to what any liars and ill-disposed persons might say to us; as they would only mean to sow dissension between us and our brothers of the Twelve United Colonies. Brothers, our minds are proof against the attempts of such wicked persons. Now, brothers, let us give you advice on our parts. There are liars and mischief-makers among the Indians, as well as amongst the white people. Therefore pay no regard to this or that, that any single Indian may say, but attend to what you may hear from the mouth of the great council; for that will be the truth, and the sense of all the Six United Nations.

The Commissioners then addressed themselves in the following manner.

Brothers, sachems, and warriors of the Six Nations,

We return thanks to the great God that has suffered us to meet together this day in love, peace and friendship. In token of which we will now sit down and smoke the pipe of peace together.

(Here the great pipe was lighted up and went round; after which the Commissioners proceeded.)

Brothers, &c.,

We, the deputies appointed by and in the name of the Twelve United Colonies, assisted by the descendants of your ancient friend Quedar, and your Albany brethren, embrace this opportunity to rekindle the ancient council-fire, which formerly burnt as bright as the sun in this place, and to heap on it so much fuel that it may never be extinguished: and also to renew the ancient covenant chain with you, which you know has always been kept bright and clean, without any stain or rust; and which by this belt we now strengthen, that forever hereafter you and we may have but one heart, one head, one eye, and one hand. A Belt.

Brethren,

Our business with you, besides rekindling the ancient council-fire, and renewing the covenant, and brightening up every link of the chain, is, in the first place, to inform you of the advice that was given about thirty years ago, by your wise forefathers, in a great council which they held at Lancaster, in Pennsylvania, when Cannassateego spoke to us, the white people, in these very words.

"Brethren, we, the Six Nations, heartily recommend union and a good agreement between you, our brethren. Never disagree, but preserve a strict friendship for one another; and

thereby you as well as we will become the stronger. Our wise forefathers established union and amity between the Five Nations. This has made us formidable; this has given us great weight and authority with our neighboring nations. We are a powerful confederacy; and if you observe the same methods our wise forefathers have taken, you will acquire fresh strength and power. Therefore, whatever befalls you, never fall out with one another."

These were the words of Cannassateego.

Brothers,

Our forefathers rejoiced to hear Cannassateego speak these words. They sunk deep into their hearts. The advice was good; it was kind. They said to one another, "The Six Nations are a wise people. Let us hearken to them, and take their counsel, and teach our children to follow it. Our old men have done so. They have frequently taken a single arrow, and said, Children, see how easy it is broken. Then they have taken and tied twelve arrows together with a strong string or cord, and our strongest men could not break them. See, said they, this is what the Six Nations mean. Divided, a single man may destroy you; united, you are a match for the whole world." We thank the great God that we are all united; that we have a strong confederacy, composed of twelve provinces, New Hampshire, &c. These provinces have lighted a great council-fire at Philadelphia, and have sent sixty-five counsellors to speak and act in the name of the whole, and consult for the common good of the people, and of you, our brethren of the Six Nations, and your allies; and the talk of this great Council we shall deliver to you to-morrow. A Belt.

Albany, Saturday, 26th August, 1775.

PRESENT — this day,

Gen. Schuyler,
Col. Francis,
Col. Wolcott,
Mr. Douw,
} Commissioners.

The chairman and committee of the city of Albany.

The Indians having informed the Commissioners they were ready to proceed to business, the treaty was opened in the following manner.

Brothers, sachems, and warriors,

Let this string open your ears to hear, and incline your hearts to accept the talk of your brethren of the Twelve United Colonies, which they have sent to you by their deputies. They speak as follows.

Brothers, sachems, and warriors of the Six United Nations,

We, the delegates from the Twelve United Provinces now sitting in General Congress at Philadelphia, send this talk to you, our brothers. We are sixty-five in number, appointed by the people throughout all these Provinces and Colonies, to meet and sit together in one great Council, to consult together for the common good of this land, and to speak and act for them.

Brothers,

In our consultation we have judged it proper and necessary to send you this talk, as we are upon the same island, that you may be informed of the reason of this great Council, the situation of our civil constitution, and our disposition towards you, our Indian brothers of the Six Nations, and their allies.

Brothers and friends, now attend.

When our fathers crossed the great water, and came over to this land, the King of England gave them a talk; assuring them that they and their children should be his children, and that if they would leave their native country, and make settlements, and live here, and buy and sell and trade with their brethren beyond the water, they should still keep hold of the same covenant chain, and enjoy peace; and it was covenanted that the fields, houses, goods and possessions which our fathers should acquire, should remain to them as their own, and be their children's forever, and at their sole disposal. Trusting that this covenant should never be broken, our fathers came a great distance beyond the great water, and laid out their money here, built houses, cleared fields, raised crops, and through their own labor and industry grew tall and strong.

They have bought, sold and traded with England, according to agreement, sending to them such things as they wanted, and taking in exchange such things as were wanted here. The King of England and his people kept the way open for more than one hundred years, and by our trade became richer, and by union with us greater and stronger than the other kings and people who live beyond the water. All this time they lived in great friendship with us, and we with them, for we are brothers, one blood.

Whenever they were struck, we instantly felt as if the blow had been given to us. Their enemies were our enemies.

Whenever they went to war we sent out men to stand by their side and fight for them, and our money to help them and make them strong. That we have done this, brothers, you have been all witnesses to in the last war. You know we assisted them in taking Niagara, Cataroqui, Ticonderoga, Crown Point, and Canada; and lastly, when they had no more enemies upon this island, we went to fight and helped them to take many large islands that lay in the hot countries, where they got more than thirty cart-loads of silver. They thanked us for our love, and sent us good talks, and renewed their promise to be one people forever; and when the war was over, they said, Children, we thank you that you have helped to make us great. We know that it has cost you a great deal of money; and therefore, Children, we give you a present that you may maintain your warriors. A Belt.

Brothers and friends, open a kind ear.

We will now tell you of the quarrel between the counsellors of King George and the inhabitants and Colonies of America. Many of his counsellors are proud and wicked men. They persuade the King to break the covenant chain, and not send us any more good talks. A considerable number have prevailed upon him to enter into a new covenant against us, and have torn asunder and cast behind their backs the good old covenant which their ancestors and ours entered into and took strong hold of. They now tell us they will slip their hand into our pockets without asking, as if it were their own, and at their pleasure they will take from us our charters, or written civil constitutions, which we love as our lives; also our plantations, our houses and goods, whenever they please, without asking our leave; that our vessels may go to this island in the sea, but to this or that particular island we shall not trade any more; and in case of non-compliance with these new orders, they shut up our harbors.

Brothers,

This is our present situation. Thus have many of the King's counsellors and servants dealt with us. If we submit, or comply with their demands, you can easily perceive to what state

we shall be reduced. If our people labor in the field, they will not know who shall enjoy the crop. If they hunt in the woods, it will be uncertain who shall taste the meat or have the skins. If they build houses, they will not know whether they may sit round the fire with their wives and children. They cannot be sure whether they shall be permitted to eat, drink, and wear the fruits of their own labor and industry. A Broken Belt.

The Commissioners then informed the Indians, that as the business they were upon was very important, and as they knew they were a wise and prudent people, and weighed every thing with great deliberation, they would not at this time hurry them, nor burthen their memories with too much, and therefore would defer what they had further to say until Monday.

Albany, Monday, 28th August, 1775.

The treaty was again renewed.

PRESENT — Col. Francis, Col. Wolcott, Mr. Douw, } Commissioners;
Mr. Lynch, of South Carolina, Mr. Duane, of New-York, Mr. Robert Livingston, } Members of the Continental Congress;
The chairman and committee of the city of Albany.

The Commissioners proceeded with the speech of Congress.

Brothers and friends, attend.

We upon this island have often spoke and entreated the King and his servants the counsellors, that peace and harmony might still continue between us; that we cannot part with or loose hold of the old covenant chain, which united our forefathers and theirs; that we wanted to brighten this chain, and keep the way open, as our forefathers did; that we want to live with them as brothers, labor, trade, travel abroad, eat and drink in peace. We have often asked them to love us and live in such friendship with us as their fathers did with ours. We told them again that we judged we were exceedingly injured; that they might as well kill us, as take away our property and the necessaries of life. We have asked why they treat us thus. What has become of our repeated addresses and supplications to them? Who hath shut the ears of the King to the cries of his children in America? No soft answer, no pleasant voice from beyond the water has yet reached our ears.

Brothers,

Thus stands the matters betwixt Old England and America. You Indians know how things are proportioned in a family between the father and the son; the child carries a little pack. England we regard as the father; this island may be compared to the son. The father has a numerous family, both at home and upon this island. He appoints a great number of servants to assist him in the government of his family. In process of time some of his servants grow proud and ill-natured. They were displeased to see the boy so alert, and walk on so nimbly with his pack. They tell the father, and advise him to enlarge the child's pack. They prevail, and the pack is increased. The child takes it up again — as he thought it might be the father's pleasure — speaks but few words, those very small; for he was loth to offend the father. Those proud and wicked servants, finding they had prevailed, laughed to see the boy

sweat and stagger under his increased load. By and by they apply to the father to double the child's pack, because they heard him complain, and that without any reason, say they. He is a cross child; correct him, if he complains any more. The boy entreats the father, and addresses the great servants in a decent manner, that the pack may be lightened; he could not go any farther. He humbly asks if the old fathers, in any of their records, had described such a pack for the child.

After all the tears and entreaties of the child, the pack is redoubled. The child stands a little while, staggering under the weight, ready to fall every moment. However, he entreats the father once more, though so faint, he could only lisp his last humble supplication; waits a while; no voice returns. The child concludes the father could not hear. Those proud servants had entirely intercepted his supplication, or stopped the ears of the father. He therefore gives one struggle, and throws off the pack, and says he cannot take it up again; such a weight will crush him down and kill him; and he can but die, if he refuses. Upon this those servants are very wroth, and tell the father many false stories concerning the child. They bring a great cudgel to the father, asking him to take it in his hand and strike the child.—This may serve to illustrate the present condition of the King's American subjects or children.

Amidst those oppressions, we now and then heard a mollifying and reviving voice from some of the King's wise counsellors, who are our friends, and feel for our distresses. When they heard our complaints and our cries, they applied to the King; also told those wicked servants that this child in America was not a cross boy; it had sufficient reason for crying; and if the cause of its complaint was neglected, it would soon assume the voice of a man, plead for justice like a man, and defend its rights, and support the old covenant chain of the fathers.

Brothers, listen.

Notwithstanding all our entreaties, we have but little hope the King will send us any more good talks, by reason of his evil counsellors. They have persuaded him to send an army of soldiers and many ships of war, to rob and destroy us. They have shut up many of our harbors, seized and taken into possession many of our vessels. The soldiers have struck the blow, killed some of our people. The blood now runs of the King's American children. They have also burned our houses and towns, and taken much of our goods. A Black Belt.

Brothers,

We are now necessitated to rise, and forced to fight, or give up our civil constitution, run away, and leave our farms and houses behind us. This must not be. Since the King's wicked counsellors will not open their ears, and consider our just complaints, and the cause of our weeping, and have given the blow, we are determined to drive away the King's soldiers, and to kill and destroy all those wicked men we find in arms against the peace of the Twelve United Colonies upon this island.

We think our cause is just; therefore hope God will be on our side. We do not take up the hatchet and struggle for honor or conquest, but to maintain our civil constitution and religious privileges; the very same for which our forefathers left their native land and came into this country. A Black Belt.

Brothers and friends,

We desire you will hear and receive what we have now told you, and that you will open a good ear and listen to what we are going to say. This is a family quarrel between us and Old England. You Indians are not concerned in it. We don't wish you to take up the hatchet against the King's troops. We desire you to remain at home, and not join either side, but keep the hatchet buried deep. In the name and behalf of all our people, we ask and desire you to love peace and maintain it, and to love and sympathise with us in our troubles; that the path may be kept open with all our people and yours, to pass and repass without molestation.

Brothers,

We live upon the same ground with you. The same island is our common birth-place. We desire to sit down under the same tree of peace with you. Let us water it roots, and cherish its growth, till the large leaves and flourishing branches shall extend to the setting sun, and reach the skies.

Brothers, observe well.

What is it we have asked of you? Nothing but peace, notwithstanding our present disturbed situation; and if application should be made to you by any of the King's unwise and wicked ministers to join on their side, we only advise you to deliberate with great caution, and in your wisdom look forward to the consequences of a compliance. For if the King's troops take away our property, and destroy us, who are of the same blood with themselves, what can you, who are Indians, expect from them afterwards? A White Belt.

Brothers of the Six Nations,

When we perceived this island began to shake and tremble along the eastern shore, and the sun darkened by a black cloud which arose from beyond the great water, we kindled up a great council-fire at Philadelphia; and we sat around it until it burnt clear, and so high that it illuminated this whole island. We renewed our hold of the old covenant chain, which united and strengthened our ancestors, and which was near slipping out of our hands, before we had kindled this great council-fire at Philadelphia. We have now taken fast hold, nor will we let it go until a mighty struggle, even unto death.

Brothers,

We are now Twelve Colonies, united as one man. We have but one heart and one hand. Brothers, this is our Union Belt. By this belt, we, the Twelve United Colonies, renew the old covenant chain by which our forefathers, in their great wisdom, thought proper to bind us and you, our brothers of the Six Nations, together, when they first landed at this place; and if any of the links of this great chain should have received any rust, we now brighten it, and make it shine like silver. As God has put it into our hearts to love the Six Nations and their allies, we now make the chain of friendship so strong, that nothing but an evil spirit can or will attempt to break it. But we hope, through the favor and mercy of the good Spirit, that it will remain strong and bright while the sun shines and the water runs.

Delivered the Union Belt.

Brothers,

It is necessary in order for the preservation of friendship between us and our brothers of the Six Nations and their allies, that a free and mutual intercourse be kept up betwixt us. Therefore the Twelve United Colonies, by this belt, remove every difficulty that may lay in

the great road that runs through the middle of our country; and we will also clear up and open all the small roads that lead into the great one. We will take out every thorn, briar and stone, so that when any of our brothers of the Six Nations or their allies have an inclination to see and talk with any of their brethren of the Twelve United Colonies, they may pass safely without being scratched or bruised. Brothers, the road is now open for our brethren of the Six Nations and their allies, and they may now pass and repass as safely and freely as the people of the Twelve United Colonies themselves; and we are further determined, by the assistance of God, to keep our roads open and free for the Six Nations and their allies, as long as this earth remains. Path Belt.

Brothers,

We have said we wish you Indians may continue in peace with one another, and with us, the white people. Let us both be cautious in our behavior towards each other at this critical state of affairs. This island now trembles; the wind whistles from almost every quarter. Let us fortify our minds, and shut our ears against false rumors. Let us be cautious what we receive for truth, unless spoken by wise and good men. If any thing disagreeable should ever fall out between us, the Twelve United Colonies, and you, the Six Nations, to wound our peace, let us immediately seek measures for healing the breach. From the present situation of affairs we judge it wise and expedient to kindle up the council-fire at Albany, where we may hear each other's voices and disclose our minds more fully to one another.

The Pipe of Peace with Six Small Strings.

Brothers,

You now know our disposition towards you, the Six Nations and their allies. Therefore we say, Brothers, take care, hold fast to your covenant chain. We depend on you to send and acquaint your allies to the northward, the Seven Tribes on the River St. Lawrence, that you have had this talk with us at our council-fire at Albany.

Brothers,

Let this our good talk remain at Onondago, your central council-house, that you may hand down to the latest posterity these testimonials of the brotherly sentiments of the Twelve United Colonies towards their brethren of the Six Nations and their allies.

To which Kanaghquaesa replied.

Brothers,

We have sat round and smoked our pipes at this our ancient place of kindling up our council-fire. We have heard all you have said, and have heard nothing but what is pleasant and good. As you have communicated matters of great importance to us, we will sit down to-morrow and deliberate coolly upon them; and the day following will give you answers to every thing you have laid before us.

At a treaty continued with the Indians of the Six Nations at Albany, on Thursday, the 31st day of August, 1775.

PRESENT— Col. Francis, Col. Wolcott, Mr. Douw, } Commissioners;
Mr. Duane of New York.

The Indians being informed that the Commissioners were ready to hear them, Abraham, a Mohawk sachem, spoke as follows.

Brothers, great men deputed by the Twelve United Colonies, attend.

We are this day called to meet you in council, in order to reply to what you have said to us. We hope we need not recapitulate the whole of your discourse. We shall only touch upon each head. At our last conference in this house, we promised to return you our answer the day but one following. We did not do it, and we mean to make you an apology. We hope you have taken no offence. We were not prepared by that time, and that was our reason. Brothers, you informed us that there was a great Council of sixty-five members convened at Philadelphia, and that you were appointed by them to deliver a talk to the Six Nations. It seems you, our brothers, having a desire to rekindle a council-fire, took to your assistance the descendants of Quedar, and have kindled up a council-fire that shall never be extinguished. To which the Six Nations reply: This you have done by order of the great Council at Philadelphia. We are glad to hear the news. It rejoices our hearts, and it gives exceeding joy through all the Six Nations.

Brothers,

As you desired your belts might not be returned, but be deposited at our central council-house, we shall only make use of them to refresh our memories and speak upon them as we go on with our answer. Brothers, we shall not recite every particular, as we before mentioned. You observed, when these commotions first began, a council of sixty-five members convened together at Philadelphia, and you put us in mind of what Canassateego formerly said at Lancaster respecting the necessity of a union among you. An old sachem, a brother of Cannassateego, is here present, and remembers the words of his brother. You illustrated the necessity and use of a union by one and twelve arrows. You said your grandfathers had inculcated this doctrine into their children. You said that as the tree of peace was formerly planted at this place, you desired that the Six Nations might come down and sit under it, and water its roots, till the branches should flourish and reach to heaven. This the Six Nations say shall be done. Brothers, we need only remind you of a few of the things you said to us, as you have them all written down. You informed us that by an ancient covenant with the King of England, you were to enjoy the same privileges with the people on the other side the great water; that for a long time you did enjoy the same privileges, by which means you and your brethren over the water both became a great people; that lately, by advice of evil counsellors, you are much oppressed, and had heavier packs put upon you than you could bear; that you have frequently applied to be eased of your burthen, but could obtain no redress; that finding this the case, you had thrown off your packs. The Six Nations thank you for acquainting them with your grievances and methods taken to obtain redress. You likewise informed them of what resolutions you had formed in consequence of these matters.

Brothers,

After stating your grievances, and telling us you had not been able to obtain redress, you desired us to take no part, but bury the hatchet. You told us it was a family quarrel; therefore said, "You Indians, sit still, and mind nothing but peace." Our great man, Col. Johnson, did the same thing at Oswego; he desired us to sit still likewise. You likewise desired us that if application should be made to us by any of the King's officers, we would not

join them. Now therefore attend, and apply your ears closely. We have fully considered this matter. The resolutions of the Six Nations are not to be broken or altered. When they resolve, the matter is fixed. This then is the determination of the Six Nations, not to take any part, but as it is a family affair, to sit still and see you fight it out. We beg you will receive this as infallible, it being our full resolution; for we bear as much affection for the King of England's subjects on the other side the water, as we do for you, born upon this island. One thing more we request, which is, that you represent this in a true light to the delegates from all the Colonies, and not vary, and that you observe the same regard for truth when you write to the King about those matters; for we have ears, and shall hear, if you represent any thing in a wrong point of light. We likewise desire you would inform our brothers at Boston of our determination.

Brothers,

It is a long time since we came to this resolution. It is the result of mature deliberation. It was our declaration to Col. Johnson. We told him we should take no part in the quarrel, and hoped neither side would desire it. Whoever applies first, we shall think in the wrong. The resolutions of the Six Nations are not to be broken. Of the truth of this you have a late instance. You know what the Shawanese have lately been engaged in. They applied to us for assistance, but we refused them. Our love for you has induced us not to meddle. If we loved you less, we should have been less resolute.

Brothers,

You likewise informed us, that when you perceived this island began to tremble, and black clouds to arise beyond the great water, you kindled up a great fire at Philadelphia, a fire which shone high and clear to your utmost settlements; that you sat round that fire, deliberating what measures to pursue for the common good; that while sitting round it, you recollected an ancient covenant made between your fathers and ours when they first crossed the great water and settled here, which covenant they first likened to a chain of iron. But when they considered that iron would rust, they made a silver chain, which they were always to rub and keep bright and clean of spots. This they made so strong, that an evil spirit could not break it. This friendship chain you have now renewed. This covenant is to continue to future generations. We are glad you have thought proper to renew this covenant, and the whole Six Nations now thank you. This covenant belt you desire us to deposit at our central council-house, that future generations may call to mind the covenant now made between us. You may depend we shall send and inform all our neighboring council-fires of the matters now transacted. We close with the whole Six Nations repeating their thanks that you have renewed the covenant made between their forefathers and yours.

Brothers, attend.

As you had renewed the ancient covenant, you thought proper to open the path, and have a free communication with this place. As the fire had for some time been put out, the path had got stopped up. You removed all obstructions out of the great roads and paths, all stones and briars, so that if any of us choose to travel the road, we should neither meet with any obstruction or hurt ourselves. Brothers, we thank you for opening the road. You likewise informed us you were determined to drive away, destroy and kill all who appeared in arms against the peace of the Twelve United Colonies. Brothers, attend. We

beg of you to take care what you do. You have just now made a good path; do not so soon defile it with blood. There are many round us, Caghnawagas, who are friends to the King. Our path of peace reaches quite there. We beg all that distance may not be defiled with blood. As for your quarrels to the eastward, along the seacoasts, do as you please. But it would hurt us to see those brought up in our own bosoms ill used. In particular, we would mention the son of Sir William Johnson. He is born among us, and is of Dutch extraction by his mother. He minds his own affairs, and does not intermeddle in public disputes. We would likewise mention our father the minister who resides among the Mohawks, and was sent them by the King. He does not meddle in civil affairs, but instructs them in the way to heaven. He absolutely refuses to attend to any political matters, and says they do not belong to him. They beg he may continue in peace among them. The Mohawks are frequently alarmed with reports that their minister is to be torn away from them. It would occasion great disturbance, was he to be taken away. The King sent him to them, and they would look upon it as taking away one of their own body. Therefore they again request that he may continue to live in peace among them.

Brothers,

After having informed us of the situation of affairs, and having finished your business, you advised us to shut our ears against false reports, and that we should not attend to flying stories, but to what wise and good men should say; for which reason you had kindled up a council-fire at this place, that we might always converse together, and know the truth of things. Brothers of the Six Nations say, "Let it be so; it shall be as you desire." They thank you for this advice, and desire you would use the same precautions; that you would shut your ears to flying stories, but keep your eye upon the chief council, such as you see now convened. The Six Nations desire you would always inform them fully of what respects them. We have for this purpose opened our ears and purified our minds, that we may always hear and receive what you have to say with good and clean minds; and whenever we receive any important intelligence, we shall always bring it to this council-fire.

Brothers,

You delivered us this pipe; on one side the tree of peace, on the other a council-fire; we Indians sitting on one side of the fire, and the representatives of the Twelve United Colonies upon the other. You have desired that this pipe may be left at our central council-house, and that the tree of peace may be planted, and that the branches may be so high as to be visible to all our allies. Brothers, we thank you, and shall take care to deposit this where you desire, and when we meet to deliberate upon business, shall always use this as our council-pipe.

Brothers, attend.

In the course of your speech you observed, we of the Six Nations were a wise people, and saw a great way before us; and you asked us, if you upon this island were conquered, what would become of the Indians. You say you are uncertain of holding your possessions, and that you do not know who may enjoy the product of your labor. Now therefore, brothers, attend; you, particularly, our brothers of Albany; we address ourselves particularly to you. Our brothers of Albany have taken two pieces of land from us, without any reward, not so much as a single pipe. We therefore desire you will restore them, and put us into peaceable

possession again. If you refuse to do this, we shall look upon the prospect to be bad; for if you conquer, you will take us by the arm, and pull us all off. Now therefore, as the Twelve United Colonies have renewed this covenant of peace, we beg that there may be no obstruction upon your part, but that you would restore our lands to us; for which, as we said before, you never paid us even a single pipe.

Brothers,

You have now finished your business, and we have made short replies. You have kindled up a council-fire of peace, and have planted a tree of peace, according to ancient custom. We find that you have omitted one thing, which is this. According to our ancient custom, whenever a council-fire was kindled up, and a tree of peace planted, there was some person appointed to watch it. Now as there is no person appointed to watch this tree, we of the Six Nations take it upon us to appoint one. Let it be the descendant of our ancient friend Quedar. He has to consider whether he will take the charge of it, and communicate to us whatever may respect it. He that watches this council-fire, is to be provided with a wing, that he may brush off all insects that come near it, and keep it clear. That is the custom at our central council-house. We have one appointed for that purpose.

Brothers,

As you have this day renewed the ancient covenant of friendship, and have again brightened the ancient chain, renew likewise another ancient custom respecting the regulation of trade. Let us have a trade at this place, and likewise at Schenectady, as it was in former times, when we had hold of the old covenant. For then, brothers, if our people came down with only a few musquash skins, we went home with glad hearts. Brothers, let it be so again. Let the Twelve United Colonies take this into consideration. A Belt of ten rows of Wampum.

Tiahogwando, an Oneida sachem, then spoke.

Brothers,

This is all the Six Nations have to say at present. They would just mention one thing more before they break up. The Six Nations look upon this as a very good time to speak their minds, as here are the representatives of the Twelve United Colonies. The dispute between the people of New England and Penn seems to us to become a serious affair, and therefore the Six Nations take upon them to speak their minds freely, as they address the inhabitants of the whole continent. Many years ago, at a council held in Pennsylvania, when Cannassateego, that has been before mentioned, was present, Penn desired the Six Nations would sell him that piece of land known by the name of Scanandanani or Susquehanna. The Indians of the Six Nations refused to sell it, saying the great God would not permit them. Therefore they made him a present of that land, known by the name of Scanandanani. Penn received it, and made them valuable presents. After this, Col. Lydius, a gentleman employed by the people of Boston, treated with some of the Indians to get that land from them. But he never kindled up a council-fire upon the occasion. He spoke to them whenever he met them; never with more than ten. From these he pretended to make a purchase of that tract. Gov. Penn also, at the great treaty at Fort Stanwix, in the year 1768, desired that the land might be his, and distributed among the Six Nations, Shawanese and Caghnawagas, ten thousand dollars, for which they gave him a writing. This is an affair with which all the Six Nations are

acquainted, and any one would lie who said they knew nothing about it. We have taken an opportunity to speak of this matter now, as the mind of the whole continent is now here.

Friday, September 1, 1775.

At a treaty held this day with the Indians of the Six Nations, at the City of Albany,

PRESENT— Colonel Francis, Colonel Wolcott, Mr Douw, } Commissioners.

The Commissioners gave the following answer to the speech delivered by the Indians yesterday:

Brothers of the Six Nations, attend.

We yesterday heard with pleasure your answer to the Twelve United Colonies, and we return thanks to the great Governor of the universe, that he has inclined your hearts to approve and accept the brotherly love offered you by the Twelve United Colonies. It makes us happy to hear so wise and brave a people, as our brethren of the Six Nations are, publicly declare their unalterable resolution to maintain and support peace and friendship with the Twelve United Colonies. This, brothers, you have said, and we sincerely believe you. Brothers, we requested of you Indians of the Six Nations, not to interfere in our quarrels. We are not in the least doubtful of success, as our cause is just. We will live or die like men. We can raise an army of three hundred thousand fighting men, who are brave, and are determined not to part with their civil and religious privileges. Therefore we now repeat to you, brothers of the Six Nations, take great care of the strong friendship you have now made with the Twelve United Colonies. Let that be your care, and that only. Peace is what we wish to establish.

Brothers of the Six Nations,

You yesterday told us, that as the roads in your country were opened for you and your brothers of the Twelve United Colonies to pass and repass, you desired at the same time that we would not stain the road with blood. Brothers, be assured we have no intention at present to spill blood in your country, and we hope it never may happen; and it never can, provided those wicked men who are come so far from home in order to disturb the peace of the Twelve United Colonies, do not appear in your country. But as we are determined to be free or die, we must pursue them until we drive them from off this island, or until they confirm our ancient privileges. Therefore, brothers, rest assured, whatever may happen between us and our enemies, we never will injure or disturb the peace of the Six Nations, but preserve invariable the friendship that is now established, even unto death.

Brothers,

You also desired yesterday that some of your friends of our blood should remain in peace, and particularly the missionary at Fort Hunter, who did not concern himself with the affairs of this world, but was earnestly engaged in conducting you to happiness, and instructing you in the reverence due the great God who governs the universe. Brothers, such a man we love, and we are desirous of his remaining quiet and happy with you. We are also desirous that all the other missionaries, who have been engaged in the same good cause, may safely continue

among you, and instruct you in the Gospel, which will be the means of your happiness in this world and the one to come.

Brothers,

As we always looked upon you, brothers of the Six Nations, to be a wise and capable people in conducting business of every kind, we were a little surprised to hear you say that no one was appointed by the Twelve United Colonies to attend and watch the fire that they have kindled up at this place; when we have repeatedly told you that they had appointed five persons, whose business it is to attend and preserve it bright and clear, and that two of those five live in this town, who would take particular care, and who had full authority from the Twelve United Colonies, to keep the flame bright and clear. Brothers, for fear you should not have understood us fully, we again acquaint you that the Twelve United Colonies have authorized Gen. Schuyler and Mr. Douw, both of this town, to keep the fire burning, that it may illuminate the whole country of the Six Nations, who may always see the way down to it, and sit in peace round it.

Brothers,

You yesterday desired that the trade may be opened at this place and at Schenectady. We also wish it, and it will be done, so that you may trade as you formerly did, and be able to return home with your goods to your entire satisfaction.

Brothers,

You yesterday mentioned some matters concerning land claimed by the people of Albany, and also the land in dispute between Connecticut and Governor Penn. We now inform you that we are not authorized to transact any business of that kind at present, but will represent the matter to the Grand Congress at Philadelphia.

Brothers,

We have now finished, and let you know the present that we have from the Twelve United Colonies is preparing for you, and when it is ready, will acquaint you. Wagons shall be provided for you, whenever you are ready to set off for Schenectady.

Six strings of wampum.

After which, each of the different Nations gave the *yoehaas*.

Captain Solomon, the Chief of the Stockbridge Indians, then addressed the Commissioners as follows:

Brothers appointed by the Twelve United Colonies:

We thank you for taking care of us and supplying us with provisions since we have been at Albany. Depend upon it, we are true to you, and mean to join you. Wherever you go, we will be by your sides. Our bones shall lie with yours. We are determined never to be at peace with the red coats, while they are at variance with you. We have one favour to beg. We should be glad if you would help us to establish a Minister among us, that when our men are gone to war, our women and children may have the advantage of being instructed by him. If we are conquered, our lands go with yours; but if we are victorious, we hope you will help us to recover our just rights.

A belt.

To which the Commissioners replied:

Brothers of Stockbridge: We have heard what you have said, and thank you. It is not in our power to answer the two questions you have put to us — the first respecting a Minister, the

second concerning your lands. We say it is not in our power to give you an answer just now; but we will represent your case to the Continental Congress, and we dare say they will re-establish you in all your just rights.

Albany, September 1, 1775.

We, the subscribers, appointed by the honourable the Continental Congress as Commissioners for Indian Affairs for the Northern Department, do certify that the foregoing is a true copy of all matters and proceedings relative to a Treaty began with the Indians of the Six Nations and their allies, at the German Flats, on Tuesday, the fifteenth day of August, 1775, and finished at the city of Albany, on Friday, this first day of September, 1775.

TURBUTT FRANCIS,
OLIVER WOLCOTT,
VOLKERT P. DOUW.

TENCH TILGHMAN,
Secretary to Commissioners for Northern Dep't.

Albany, Friday, September 1, 1775.

This day finished our Treaty with the Indians of the Six Nations, and informed them that to-morrow morning the Presents from the Twelve United Colonies would be ready to be delivered to them, and that wagons should be prepared to carry them to Schenectady, whenever they pleased to move homewards.

Resolved, That we recommend to the Honorable the Continental Congress the Rev. Samuel Kirkland and Mr. Dean, for their service in this present Treaty.

Resolved, That whereas it has been customary to keep two Smiths in the Indian country, for the purpose of mending their Arms and Utensils, that we recommend it to the Continental Congress to appoint two proper persons, with adequate salaries.

TURBUTT FRANCIS,
OLIVER WOLCOTT,
VOLKERT P. DOUW.

TENCH TILGHMAN,
Secretary to Commissioners for Northern Dep't.

Albany Committee Chamber, September 2, 1775.

Resolved, That an invitation be immediately sent to the Commissioners of Indian Affairs, desiring their attendance at the Presbyterian Meeting-House this morning, at eleven o'clock, as this Board will then answer the Speech of the Indians.

The Committee, at the time appointed, repaired to the Meeting-House, and there delivered, in the presence and with the consent and approbation of the Commissioners, the following Answer:

Brothers of the Six Nations: We beg you will acquaint us when you are complete.

Brothers: We suppose it will not be insisted upon to repeat the whole of your speech, as we conceive it unnecessary, and therefore shall only take notice of the material parts.

Brothers: You said that you were glad to see us at this place on the 25th August, in consequence of our invitation, and that you were glad to see some sparks of the old council-fire yet remained, and that you rejoiced even to excess to find it so.

Brothers: We thank you for your kind congratulations and salutations at meeting us here, and rejoice in the opportunity you have given us at this time of meeting one another in friendship and peace, to talk of old times and renew our ancient treaty.

Brothers: We are happy to find that you so readily accepted our request to come and see us, and that you have had so much patience and behaved so orderly during your short stay among us.

Brothers: At the conference of our Deputies with you at the German Flats, they showed you some old belts of wampum which you expressed a desire to see. Here are those belts and we hope even time will not wear them out. This is the belt given by the Oneida Nation, and is the old covenant between the whole Oneida Nation and Gorah Queder. This is the belt that was given by the Indian called Kayinguaraghtoh, in behalf of the Six Nations.

Brothers, attend: In your speech you further observed that you had long since taken a resolution to take no active part in the present contest for liberty. We do not offer to censure you for your conduct, but admire your wisdom, praise your pacifick disposition, and hope you will have fortitude to maintain and persevere in it. A belt.

Brothers: You further said that the road to the westward you heard by the bird was to be stopped up. This matter is beyond our limits. The Commissioners of the Twelve United Colonies having spoken to you at large about the roads, that they shall be left open; we entirely agree with them in this, and therefore shall add nothing on this point, and return the belt.

Brothers: You said, further, and delivered us this belt, that you were anxious about and concerned for your Minister, Mr. Kirkland, and asked our advice about his remaining among you, who we do not see that you should be deprived of without your consent, any more than the Mohawk Tribe should be deprived of their Missionary. We highly approve of your concern for the Ministers of the gospel, and your attachment for the pure precepts and doctrine of Christianity. But if your Minister is removed, we should fear the consequence, it would certainly give occasion of jealousy to your brethren, the white people, that you Indians were not well disposed. Therefore it is our ardent wish that they may all remain among you, as your teachers and instructors in virtue, piety, and true religion; and we hope you may benefit and profit by their instruction. A belt.

Brothers: Before any Commissioners were appointed by the Twelve United Colonies, from the disagreeable condition of our country and the ancient friendship and alliance subsisting between us, commenced in the days of your ancestors and our forefathers, we took upon us, as the representatives of the people of the City and County of Albany, to give you an invitation to pay us a friendly visit, that we might have an opportunity of seeing you here, at the place where the first fire was kindled, that we might rake up the old ashes, and not suffer it to extinguish, but renew the old covenant chain, and make it shine with brighter lustre.

Brothers: We are happy to find from your speech that you still retain that affection for us which a well founded friendship will naturally produce, and which we hope, from our conduct towards you, is not unmerited; and we rejoice to find that you feel for our distresses, and lament the unnatural quarrel of brethren, which you express so warmly by a desire of an amicable settlement.

Brothers: Time will not permit us at present to mention to you how and on what occasion the first covenant was made between your and our forefathers. They have never deserted you, but kept their covenants and agreements with you; nor do we mean to act otherwise on our part.

Brothers: This covenant, afterwards improved upon, was confirmed between you and us in the year 1665, one year after this Country went over to the Crown of England. Since this you have, from time to time, admitted into your chain the Tuscaroras, and most, if not all, the Twelve United Colonies.

Brothers: There are five gentlemen, Commissioners, appointed by the Twelve United Colonies, at the Grand Council at Philadelphia; the management of the publick business in the Indian Department now belongs to them. These gentlemen have informed you of the nature of the dispute between Great Britain and this Country, and testified their desire of keeping up the council-fire between us.

Brothers: We know it is customary, at the renewal of any covenants between us, that a present should follow. We now make it known to you that the goods you will receive of the Commissioners of the Twelve United Colonies are partly ours. We pay our proportionable part towards them; so that what you receive from them is from us also. We are the same; there is no distinction.

Brothers: If our memory does not fail, we think that when we invited two or three of each of our brethren, the Six Nations, to come down here, we also desired that you would acquaint us what had passed in the Congress held at Oswego, which as yet we know nothing of. You say, indeed, that you are glad we are peaceably inclined, as well as Colonel Johnson; but you have told us nothing else that was transacted there, which we had expected, and do wish that our brothers conceal nothing from us, especially as you called God to witness for the truth of what you said.

Brothers of the Six Nations, and you the Mohawks in particular: We apprehend the bird Tskleleli[1] has been busy again; he seems to be a mischievous bird, and ought not to be nourished or entertained. In your answers to the Commissioners you addressed yourselves to the inhabitants of Albany, complaining that they had taken from you two pieces of land, without giving the value of a pipe of tobacco for them, and that you desired they would restore you to the peaceable possession of them; and that the Commissioners would look into this matter, and afford you relief. The land you speak of we suppose to be Ticonderoga.[2]

Brothers: This is a matter foreign to the business we met upon, and we are not authorized or qualified to enter upon the subject; it is a business that belongs to the Corporation of Albany; yet, as we may be considered the representatives of the people at large, our entire silence may be construed into guilt of the heavy charge fixed upon us. For your satisfaction, as well as of the audience, we will endeavour to show that the accusation is groundless, by a few remarks. The lands alluded to are granted by the Charter of Albany; we never heard that any of your nation have been dispossessed or driven off those lands, but you hitherto have and still enjoy those lands, without the least interruption.

Brothers: As we observed before, the matter cannot properly come before us, but belongs to another body, and therefore the application to us is improper. However, give us leave to say, that instead of complaining, we think the Mohawks, if they considered their own interest and that of their posterity, and would be candid, must acknowledge the truth of the fact, and rejoice at this day that they have had such faithful guardians and trustees; for if it had not been so, who would have enjoyed these lands now? There have been complaints concerning

[1] *Tekererí* is the Mohawk name for the Tom-tit. *Bruyas.* The word in the text is in the Oneida dialect.

[2] Now, Fort Hunter. — Ed.

this matter before, and inquiries into it before proper tribunals; and for your information, and that of the curious, we refer to the proceedings of the House of Assembly of this Colony, and also to the minutes taken on a conference between the Corporation of this City and yourselves, at which Sir William Johnson was present; and therefore return you the belt.

To which they returned the following Answer, by Abraham, Chief of the Mohawks, speaker:

Brothers of Albany: We return you thanks for your speech, and that you have informed us that the Twelve United Colonies, by their Commissioners, have opened all the roads; and we now take for granted that the communication at Fort Stanwix is not to be shut up, and that the New England people never will do it. This, brethren, has been the occasion of some anxiety in the minds of the Six Nations.

Brothers of the Six Nations, attend; you, also, the People of Albany; and you the Twelve United Colonies, by your Commissioners:

Last spring Colonel Johnson informed us that the New England people were near him, to take him prisoner; upon which we, like people intoxicated, took up our guns and ran to assist him, as he was our Superintendent. But, brethren, as it happened in the manner beforementioned, we hope you will look upon it in that light. We, the Six Nations, have now made and renewed our ancient covenants. The proceedings just now mentioned have brought me down. I have made a proper acknowledgment to the Six Nations, and now do the same to you; and I hope you will raise me up again. The news I was just speaking of came not from a bird, but from your own people.

Brothers of Albany, further attend: I shall only make a short reply to your speech relating to the lands; many agreeable things are therein. You further say that you never heard that any of us were drove off those lands. There was one thing which was not so agreeable; it is the Tskleleli. You, brothers, know how that matter is; and in case I was to answer that part of your speech, it might, perhaps, draw us into an argument; and as you are not, as you say, the proper body to which we ought to have applied, and as you have referred us to former proceedings, we shall close.

Brothers of Albany: We, the Six Nations, now tell you that it is at your pleasure to call on us, and we will inform you of what passed in the Congress at Oswego.

Abraham Yates, Jun., Chairman of the Committee, replied:

Brothers of the Six Nations: We are now ready to hear it, and should be glad you would inform us.

Abraham, the Mohawk Chief, then proceeded:

Brothers of Albany; You sent for us to inform you of what passed at Oswego, but you have not, since we have been down, desired it; we have always been ready; and as you have not asked us, we will now tell you, and think it our duty, as we look upon it that God will punish us, if we conceal any thing from you.

Brothers: The transactions of that treaty were very public; the Shawanese were there, and some from Detroit. Mr. Johnson told us that the fire kindled there was a fire of peace; that all the white people were the King's subjects; and that it seemed they were intoxicated. Mr. Johnson also told us, that the white people were all got drunk, and that God's judgment hung over them; but did not know on which side it would fall. Mr. Johnson further told us that the council-fire was kindled, on account of the present dispute, and desired us not to interfere, as we were brothers, and begged of us to sit still and maintain peace; this is what

Colonel Johnson told us at that council-fire. He also said he had his eye on Mr. Kirkland;[1] that he was gone to Philadelphia, and along the sea-coast; that he was become a great soldier and a leader. Is this a Minister? says he; do you think your Minister minds your soul? No. By the time he comes to Philadelphia he will be a great warriour, and when he returns he will be the Chief of all the Five Nations.

Brothers: There were present five people of Detroit, five from Caughnawaga, and two of the Shawanese. Colonel Johnson told them that by the time he returned from Canada they should have all their men there, and he would then kindle a council-fire; and desired them also not to take any part in this dispute, as it was a quarrel between brothers. Mr. Johnson also told them that this council-fire was kindled upon peace; and that it seemed, by reason of the white people's intoxication, that God's judgment hung over them. He also told us that he was going to the Governour of Canada, who was of a different opinion from him, but would talk with him; and further said that he would tell the Caughnawaga Indians the same he told us; and for that purpose desired that two of each nation might go along and hear it. He likewise desired us to consider which way we would have our trade — whether up this river, or from Canada. He at the same time assured us that we should not suffer for want of goods, as we were not concerned nor had any hand in the present dispute. He also mentioned something about the council-fires — he said there are two fires which you will keep your eyes upon; and if they call you down to Albany, don't you go; for they will deceive you and tell you a great many fine stories. We are very glad that your language and Colonel Johnson's so well agree.

ABRAHAM YATES, JUN., Chairman.

Governor Tryon to the Earl of Dartmouth.

[New-York Papers (B. P. O.) CLXVII, No. 6.]

New York 5th Septr 1775

My Lord,

As I was on Long Island at the time of the disturbances in this city occasioned by the citizens removing in the night of the 23rd of last month Twenty one peices of Ordnance, nine

[1] Rev. SAMUEL KIRKLAND, a distinguished Missionary among the New-York Indians, was born at Norwich, Conn., in 1742. He was educated at Dr. Wheelock's Indian school, and in 17[illegible] was sent to the Mohawk Indians to learn their language. He entered Princeton College in 1762; in 1764 he returned to the Mohawk country to teach school and perfect himself in that language, and received his collegiate degree in 1765; he was employed among the Senecas in 1765 and 1766. On the 19 June of the latter year he was ordained at Lebanon as an Indian Missionary, and in July following took up his residence at Oneida Castle. He continued to labor among that tribe for forty years. During the Revolutionary war he was in the pay of the United States, and in 1779 was brigade chaplain in General Sullivan's campaign against the Indians of Western New-York; after the peace he remained among the Oneidas, and in 1788 assisted at the great Indian council for the extinction of their title to the Genesee country. So sensible was the State Government of the value of his services, that in the year 1789 it granted him a tract of land two miles square in the present town of Kirkland, whither he immediately removed. In 1792 he made a liberal endowment of land for the purpose of founding a school, which was originally called the Hamilton Oneida Academy, and has since been incorporated under the name of Hamilton College. After a life of much public usefulness, he at length departed this life on the 28th February, 1808. His remains were carried to the church in Clinton, Oneida co., where, after a funeral sermon, they were interred near his house. *Jones' History of Oneida County*, 203–220. He was a noble man, the friend of his race, both red man and white, and a long line of good deeds proclaim his zeal and liberality in promoting the interests of religion and learning. *Williams' Early History of Clinton*, 21, 22. — ED.

Presented by
Rensselaer
Westerlo
Sept 1838.

1

German Flatts. 15th Augt. 1775.

At a Meeting with the Sachems and Warriors of the Six Nations at this place, Present

Volckert P. Douw Esqr
Turbutt Francis Esqr } Commissioners

The following Speech was delivered by Colo. Francis

Brethren of the Six Nations

Attend. We acquainted you yesterday from whence we came, and by whose Authority, Namely, by the Authority of the Twelve United Colonies dwelling upon this Island of America. We acquainted you That we were two persons of five appointed by the Twelve United Colonies now met in Council at Philadelphia, to invite you down to Albany, where you may expect to meet our other three Brethren, appointed to act in conjunction with us. When we meet You our Brethe. of the Six Nations, and your Allies at Albany, We will Re-kindle the Council Fire which our Ancestors and yours formerly kindled up at that place, and there sit down and Converse together upon the present Situation of the Twelve United Colonies, and disclose to you their minds thereon. We have Important Matters to communicate to you Our Brethren of the Six Nations, and your Allies, which cannot be disclosed until the Council Fire be kindled up at Albany and we are in full Assembly. —

Brethren. We observe that many of your Brethren of the Six Nations are not here present, and as it is the wish of the

Twel

Twelve United Colonies. That there may be a general Meeting of their Brethren of the Six Nations. We their deputies in their Names beg you will send to all their absent Brethren of the Six Nations, and invite them to come down and sit at the Council Fire at Albany, That they may hear from us. the Sentiments of their Brethren of the Twelve United Colonies. ——

Brethren We now inform you, That your Brethren of the Twelve United Colonies, have sent you and your Allies a Token of their Love and Friendship, which is now at Albany, and which we shall deliver to you at that place.

A String. ——

Brethren.

As our Friends and your Allies the Cachnawaga's and the seven Towns upon the River St Lawrence live at a great distance, and have not yet had an Invitation to come down to the Council fire, which we the deputies of the Twelve United Colonies will kindle at Albany. We beg your Assistance in forwarding an Invitation to them, and wish you would immediately appoint, four or five of your most Active and sensible Men who may be relied on to transact the great and important business which they will have in hand.

A Belt.

Brethren.

As many Mischievous and Ill disposed Persons may attempt to raise up in your minds, Sentiments that are unfriendly to your Brethren of the Twelve United Colonies, We beg you will shut your Ears and fortify your minds against any such evil and false Reports, And if

any

any such Liars, and Deceivers should appear among you and attempt to poison your minds, be assured they are as much your Enemies, as the Enemies of your Brethren of the Twelve United Colonies, as their only view can be to break that chain that has long bound you and your Brethren of the Twelve United Colonies together, and which is now going to be made stronger at Albany. — A Belt —

To this Hanaghquaesa an Oneida Sachem Replied

Brother Solihoany & our Albany Brother Commissioners from the Twelve United Colonies —

You have now opened your minds, We have heard your Voices; your Speeches are far from being, compliffe, but as the day is far spent we defer a Reply till tomorrow. As we are weary from having sat long in Council, We think it time for a little drink, and you must remember that Twelve Colonies are a great Body —

German Flatts, Wednesday 16th Augt 1775

The Council having again assembled Tiahogwando an Onondago Sachem addressed himself as follows —

Brother Solihoany & Our Albany Brother

Attend — We are now assembled at the German Flatts, at which place you kindled up a Council Fire, and yesterday called us together and acquainted us from whence you came, and by whose Authority, Namely, By that of the Twelve United Colonies, And you opened your business to us —

Brother

Brothers, now attend. — Thro' the Mercy of God, we are brought to this day, and the Six Nations are now in full Assembly at this place, where we smoak a pipe in Friendship, and in Love — We are glad to hear your Voices, You are come in the name of the Twelve United Colonies to Invite us down to Albany to a Council Fire of Peace, You desire we will attend with our Confederates, as you say the Council Fire, that is to be kindled up at Albany is of much Importance. —

Brothers — We thank you for this Invitation, it meets our Intire Approbation — Here we are of every Tribe in the Six Nations. It shall be done as you have said. —

Brothers —

You have desired that all our Confederates should receive this Invitation. This cannot be done short of one Year, as we extend very far, and could not possibly call the Extremities of our Confederacy to this intended Meeting, But possess your minds in Peace. When this Congress is over and the Council Fire is raked up, We shall acquaint all our allies with what has passed. —

Brothers — This is the Answer of all the Six Nations who are now here represented from every Tribe —

Brothers attend —

Yesterday, you said that you were sensible our Confederacy extended to Cachnawaga and the seven Tribes upon the River St. Lawrance, That it would be very agreeable for your Brothers from that

Quarter

Quarter to attend this great Council Fire to be kindled up at Albany by Order of the Twelve united Colonies, and that it was the desire of your Brethren of all these Provinces that they should attend together with us. —

Brothers

You therefore desired our assistance to forward this your Belt of Invitation to the Cachnawaga's, and the seven Tribes in that Quarter. Brothers, possess your minds in peace. We the Six Nations are put to difficulty's to grant this request. We are very much embarrassed for this reason. The Man is now there who will vex your minds, and never consent to their coming down, and will draw hard upon their minds another way. Brothers possess your: selves in peace. We of the Six Nations have the minds of the Cachnawaga's and the seven Tribes in that Quarter at our Contract Council house, when this took place, they addressed us of the Six Nations in the following Manner — "You are "better capable of maintaining peace than we are, therefore "we deliver up our minds to you". For these reasons we advise you to reconsider your Petition to us, seeing we are so embar: :rassed we cannot grant it. — Perhaps you will say to us when your intended Council Fire shall be over. Brothers. Do you of the Six Nations acquaint all your Confederates and Allies of what has passed at this Council Fire of peace. And this we shall do with great Care and Exactness. Now Brothers you see we are Embarrassed and therefore give you this advice

To this Col. Francis Answered. Belt returned

Brethren of the Six Nations

It gives us a great deal of uneasiness to find ye

cannot at present convey this Belt to our Friends in Canada. We heard your Reasons. And are sorry to find one of our Blood is already there endeavouring to draw their minds from us, when we mean nothing but peace towards them, As there are a great many Englishmen in Canada, we know not who you mean, We shall therefore be glad to have the particular Man pointed out. —

To which Abraham a Mohawk Sachem replied,

Brothers — We take it for granted that you all know the very Man we mean, as we said he was of your Blood, We see no Necessity of pointing him out more explicitly —

Tiahogwando the Onondago Sachem then spoke again —

Brother Solikoany & our Albany Brother

We take it for granted, you have called us to a Council of Peace, and intire Friendship, and you have taken us by the hand — As there are Men of different minds, and some may be illy disposed, We desire you will admonish your own People that they offer us no Abuse in our way down to your Council Fire of Peace. If this Caution should be neglected some mis-fortune might happen, as all People do not meet so much like Brothers as formerly on Account of the present Situation of Affairs — It would be unhappy if our Council Fire should be crush'd by any Mischief Makers — We give you this caution that while we are marching along in Peace and Quietness, we might not be alarmed by a Blow struck in our Rear. We therefore desire you will begin even at this Council Fire, to publish your Admonitions to Unwise and ungovernable People — By this Belt we declare to you our

&c.

7

Brothers, That the Road is as open for passing and repassing and free from all embarrassments thro' the Six Nations, as it has been for a long time, Therefore we desire, that we may have the same Open Road down to your intended Council Fire at Albany.

To which Colo. Francis made the following Answer

Brethren of the Six Nations

By this Belt you desire that we may clear the Road to Albany, that none of our people may injure you, The Road shall be as clear for you to go to Albany, as it is for us to go to the Country of the Six Nations. The twelve United Colonies have given us great power over the White people, We will appoint White Men who speak your language and give your Nations to see you safe down to Albany and to procure Provisions for you on the way. We shall set out for Albany tomorrow morning to prepare Matters for kindling up the great Council Fire there.

8

At a Meeting of the Commissioners for transacting Indian affairs in the Northern department held at Albany on Wednesday the 23d. of August 1775

Present

Genl. Schuyler
Colo. Francis
Mr. Doww

Resolved unanimously, That the Indians of the Six Nations be invited to receive our congratulations on their safe arrival here, That it be at 5 a Clock this afternoon, That the Committee of the City of Albany, and the principal Gentlemen of the place be requested to accompany the Commissioners, and that the following Letter be wrote for that purpose to the Chairman of the Committee

Albany 23d. August 1775

Gentlemen

Your generous exertions to support the American Cause against the nefarious Schemes of a wicked and prosligate Ministry, The propriety with which you have conducted those Indian Affairs that have become the subject of your consideration, A consciousness that without your Aid and that of Gentlemen of the Town conversant in these Matters, the Important Business of the ensuing Conference cannot be so properly conducted as our Zeal for the Service makes us wish, are so many Motives which point out to us the necessity of calling on you and those Gentleman, for your Aid and Advice which we Intreat you will give us without Reserve, and be assured it will be attended to with all that dif-

2 difference that is due to your respectable Body, and to their good Judgment.

We propose to pay a Visit this After: noon at 5 a Clock to the Indians, We beg the favour of the Committee to honor us with their Company, as so respectable a Body will greatly add to the Complimentary Visit we mean to pay them, We shall go from Cartwrights, and shall take it as a favor if the Gentlemen of the Town who are not of the Committe would be pleased to go with us

We are Gent.ⁿ with great Respect
Your most hum: Serv.ᵗˢ
Ph: Schuyler
Volckert P Douw
Turbutt Francis

To which the Committee returned the following Answer

Gentlemen

Your polite Invitation for us to join in paying a Complimentary Visit to the Indians this Afternoon at 5 a Clock we accept of, and shall for that purpose attend at Cartwrights at the hour appointed

We are Gent.ⁿ
Your most hum: Serv.ᵗˢ
By Order of the Committee
Abra.ᵐ Yates Junr. Chairman

The Sachems and Warriors of the Six Nations being Assembled, the Commissioners attended by the Committee and principal Gentlemen of the City of Albany, met them and addressed them as follows

Brethren

Brethren of the Six Nations

We the Deputies appointed by the Twelve United Colonies, the descendants of Queder, and the Gentlemen of the City of Albany, Congratulate you on your arrival here. They are glad to see you well, and thank the great God that he suffers us to meet in Love and Friendship, We now invite you to take a drink and Smoak a pipe with us, and we propose if you are ready to proceed to business the day after tomorrow

A String

To which Hanaghquaesa replied

That they were glad to see us, that they thankid God, that we met in Love and Friendship, and that they would chearfully drink and smoak a pipe with us, and would be ready to proceed to business on the day which we were pleased to appoint, for that purpose

Thursday Evening 24th. August 1775

A Deputation of Sachems from the Six Nations having desired a Conference with the Commissioners, they were accordingly met at Cartwrights Tavern by

Genl. Schuyler
Colo. Francis
Colo. Wolcott
Mr. Doun

When Senghnagenrat an Oneida Sachem informed the Commissioners, that as they had been called down to this Meeting by Invitation from the Committee of Albany, previous to the ap:

appointment of Commissioners by the Honble Continental Congress they thought they ought in good Manners first address themselves to the Committee of Albany, and give the Answer to the Questions put to them by that Body, but that as this would take up very little time, they desired they might proceed to Business with the Commissioners immediately after they had spoke to the Committee of Albany ~

To this the Commissioners replied, That they were pleased with what had been communicated to them, and that it was perfectly agreeable to them, that the Committee of Albany should be spoke to previous to entering upon the great business upon which they were met ~

The Commissioners desired they would appoint one of their Sachems as a Speaker, to communicate to the Six Nations what they, the Commissioners should lay before them, but the Indians leaving the choice to the Commissioners, they fixed upon Abraham, a Mohawk Sachem for that purpose, which the Indians said was agreeable to them ~

The Commissioners informed the Sachems, that if they had no Objections, they would provide a Guard to encircle the place of meeting, to keep the people from pressing in upon the Council, and to preserve Silence and good Order ~

This the Sachems thought right, and to which they had no Objection ~

Tiahogwando Concluded the Conference by saying that many of their Kettles, Axes, and Hoes were out of Order, and wanted mending, and that they hoped the Commissioners would give Orders, to have them repaired, as had always been the case heretofore ~

The

The Commissioners informed them, that everything of that kind should be complied with, and appointed Mr. Gerardus Lansing and Mr. Blacker to see it done.

At a Meeting of the Commissioners for transacting Indian Affairs for the Northern Department, held at the City of Albany on Friday 25th. Augst. 1775.

Present

Genl. Schuyler
Colo. Wolcott
Colo. Francis
Mr. Doun

The following Messages were sent to the Comittee of the City of Albany.

Albany 25th. Augst. 1775

Gentlemen

The Commissioners of Indian Affairs are to Open the Treaty with the Six Nations this morning about Eleven at the Dutch Church, they request the favour of your attendance and that of the principal Gentlemen of the Town, and would wish previous to the Meeting, to be honoured with your Company at Cartwrights

To Abraham Yates Esqr
Chairman of the Committee of Albany

The Chairman & Committee attended agreeable to Invitation

At a Treaty began & held with the Indians of the Six united Nations at the City of Albany on Friday the 25th day of August 1775. —

Present

Genl. Ph: Schuyler
Colo. Oliver Wolcott
Colo. Turbutt Francis
Volckert P. Douw Esqrs } Commissioners

The Chairman and Committee and principal Inhabitants of the City of Albany

Senghnagenrat an Oneida Sachem opened the Treaty with the following Speech

Brothers

We waited upon you yesterday evening and acquainted you, we should first speak to our Brothers, the Committee of Albany, We have done so, and have opened our whole minds to them. —

Brothers

When we met two of your Body at the German Flatts, they presented these strings to us, and invited us to come down to Albany, and kindle up a great Council Fire of Peace under the Auspices of the Twelve United Colonies, now as these strings have never been changed, we return them to you again, and desire that the great Council Fire of Peace may be kindled up. —

Brothers.

By this Belt you desired us to shut our Ears, and fortify our minds against any evil Reports, that we might hear on our way down, and to pay no Regard to what

any Liars or Ill disposed Persons might say to us, as they would only mean to sow dissention between us, and our Brothers of the Twelve United Colonies -- Brothers, our minds are proof against the Attemps of such Malicious and wicked persons -- Now Brothers, let us give you advice on our parts -- These are Liars and Mischief makers among the Indians as well as amongst the White people, therefore pay no Regard to This or That that any single Indian may say, but attend to what you hear from the Mouth of the Great Council, for that will be the Truth, and the sense of all the Six United Nations -- .

The Commissioners then Addressed themselves in the following Manner

Brothers, Sachems, & Warriors of the Six Nations

We return thanks to the Great God, that he has permitted us to meet together this day in Love, Peace & Friendship In token of which we will now sit down and smoak the Pipe of Peace together. Here the great Pipe was lighted up and went round, after which the Commissioners proceeded

Brothers &c

We the Deputies appointed by, and in the name of the Twelve United Colonies, assisted by the descendants of your Antient Friend Lieder, and your Albany Brethren, embrace this Opportunity to rekindle the antient Council Fire which formerly burnt as bright as the Sun in this place, and to heap on it so much Fuel, that it may never be extinguished, and also to renew the Antient Covenant chain with you, which you know has always been kept bright, and clean, without Stain or rust, and which by this Belt, we now strengthen, that for

ever

ever hereafter, you and we may have but one Heart, One Head, one Eye, and One Hand.

A Belt

Brethen

Our Business with you here besides rekindling the Antient Council Fire, and renewing the Covenant and brightning up every Link of the Chain, is in the first place to inform you of the Advice that was given about thirty Years ago by your wise Forefathers in a general Council, which they held at Lancaster in Pennsylvania, when Connassateego spoke to us the white people in these very words —

Brethren

"We the Six Nations heartily recommend Union and a good Agreement between you our Brethren, never disagree but preserve a strict Friendship for one another, and thereby you as well as we will become the Stronger. Our Forefathers established Union and Amity between the Five Nations, this has made us formidable, this has given us great weight and Authority with our Neighbouring Nations. We are a Powerfull Confederacy and if you observe the same Methods, our wise Forefathers have taken, you will acquire fresh strength and Power, Therefore whatever befalls you, never fall out with one another"

These were the words of Cannassateego

Brothers

Our Forefathers rejoiced to hear Connassateego speak these words, They sunk deep into their Hearts, the advice was good, It was kind, They said to one another, The six Nations are a wise people, let us hearken to their Council, and teach our Children to follow it, Our Old Men have done so, They have frequently taken a single Arrow and said, Children see how

easy it is broken. then they have tied twelve together with strong Cords, And our Strongest Men could not break them, see said They, This is what the Six Nations mean, divided a single Man destroy you, United you are a match for the whole world.

We thank the great God, that we are all United, That we have a strong confederacy, composed of Twelve provinces New Hampshire &c. —

These Provinces have lighted a great Council Fire at Philadelphia, and have sent sixty five Councellors to speak and act in the Name of the whole, and to consult for the common good of the people, and of you our Brethren of the Six Nations, and your Allies, And the Talk of this great Council we shall deliver to you tomorrow. A Belt

Albany, Saturday 26th Augt 1775

Present this day

Genl Schuyler
Colo Francis
Colo Wolcott
Mr Douw
} Commissioners

The Chairman & Committee of the City of Albany

The Indians having informed the Commissioners, they were ready to proceed to business, The Treaty was Opened in the following Manner.

Brothers, Sachems and Warriors

Let this String, open your Ears to hear, and Incline your Hearts to accept the Talk of your Brethren, of the Twelve United Colonies, which they have sent to you by us their Deputies.

They speak as follows

Brothers, Sachems, and Warriors of the Six United Nations

We the Delegates from the Twelve United Provinces, now sitting in general Congress at Philadelphia send this Talk to you our Brothers. We are Sixty five in Number appointed by the people throughout all these Provinces and Colonies to meet and sit together in one great Council to consult together for the common good of this Land, and to speak and act for them.

Brothers

In our Consultations we have judged it proper and necessary to send you this Talk as we are upon the same Island, that you may be informed of the reason of this great Council. The Situation of our Civil Constitution, and our disposition towards you our Indian Brethren of the Six Nations and their Allies.

Bro:

Brothers and Friends, now Attend

When our Fathers crossed the great Water, and came over to this Land, the King of England gave them a Talk, assuring them, That they, and their Children, should be his Children, and that if they would leave their native Country, and make settlements and live here, and buy and sell, and trade with their Brethren beyond the Water, they should still keep hold of the same Covenant chain and enjoy Peace, And it was covenanted, that the Fields, houses, Goods & possessions, which our Fathers should ..... acquire should remain to them as their own, and be their Childrens forever, and at their sole disposal.

Trusting that this Covenant should never be broken, our Fathers came a great distance beyond the great Water and laid out their Money here, built houses, cleared Fields, raised Crops, and thro' their own Labour and Industry grew tall & strong.

They have bought, sold, and traded with England according to agreement, sending to them such things as they wanted, and taking in Exchange such things as we wanted here.

The King of England and his people kept the way open for more than One hundred years, and by our Trade became richer, and by an Union with us, greater and stronger than the other Kings and people who live beyond the Water. All this time they lived in great Friendship with us, and we with them, for We are Brothers, and one Blood.

Whenever they were struck, we instantly felt as if the Blow had been given us, their Enemies were our Enemies. Whenever they went to War, we sent our Men to stand by their side, and fight for them, and our Money to help

help them, and make them strong, [That we have done this; Brothers you all have been witness to in the last War, you know we assisted them in taking Niagara, Cadaraqui, Ticonderoga Crown point, & Canada, and lastly when they had no more Enemies upon this Island, we went to fight and help them to take many large Islands that lay in the hot Countries where they got more than thirty Carts Load of Silver] —

They thanked us for our Love, and sent us good Talks and renewed their promise to be one People forever, and when the War was over, they said; Children we thank you, that you have helped to make us great, we know that it has cost you a great deal of Blood, and a great deal of Money, and therefore Children we give you a present, that you may maintain your Warriors] A Belt

Brothers, and Friends open a kind Ear

We will now tell you of the Quarrel between the Councellors of King George, and the Inhabitants and Colonies of America. —

Many of his Councellors are proud, and wicked Men, they perswade the King to break the Covenant chain, and not to send us any more good Talks. A Considerable Number have prevailed upon him to enter into a new Covenant against us, and have torn asunder and cast behind their backs the good Old Covenant which their Ancestors and ours Entred into and took strong hold of —

They now tell us, they will slip their hand into our Pockets without asking, as if it were their own; and at their pleasure, they will take from us, our Charters or written Civil Constitutions, which we love as our lives, Also our Plantation

our

our Houses and Goods, whenever they please, without asking our leave. That our Vessels may go to this Island in the Sea, but to This or That particular Island we shall not Trade any more, And in Case of Noncompliance with these new Orders, they shut up our Harbours.

Brothers

This is our present Situation. Thus have many of the Kings Councellors and Servants dealt with us. If we submit, or Comply with their Demands, you can easily perceive to what state we shall be reduced; If our people Labour in the Fields, they will not know who shall enjoy the Crop, If they hunt in the Woods, It will be uncertain who shall taste the Meat, or have the Skins, If they build houses, they will not know whether they may sit round the Fire side with their Wifes and Children, They cannot be sure whether they shall be permitted to eat, drink and wear the Fruits of their own Labour and Industry.

A Broken Belt

The Commissioners then informed the Indians, that as the business, they were upon was very important, and as they knew they were a wise people, and weighed every thing with great deliberation, they would not at this time hurry them, nor burthen their Memories with too much, and therefore would defer what, they had further to say till Monday.

Albany, Monday 28th Augt 1775

The Treaty was again renewed

Present

Colo Francis
Colo Wolcott } Commissioners
Mr Douw

Mr Lynch of So Carolina
Mr Duane of New York } Members of the Continental Congress
Mr Robert Livingston

The Chairman & Committe of the City of Albany

The Commissioners proceeded with the Speech of the Congress (51)

Brothers, and Friends, attend

We upon this Island have often spoke, and intreated the King and his Servants the Councellors, that Peace and Harmony might still continue between us — That we cannot part with or loose our hold of the Old Covenant chain which united our Fathers and theirs, That we want to brighten this Chain, and keep the way open as our Fathers did, That we want to live with them as Brothers, Labour, Trade, travel abroad, eat and drink in Peace. We have often asked them to love and live in such Friendship with us, as their Fathers did with ours. —

We told them again that we judged we were exceedingly injured, that they might as well kill us, as take away our property, and the necessaries of Life. We have asked why they treat us thus? what has become of our repeated Addresses, and supplications to them? who hath shut the Ears of the King to the Cries of his Children in America? — No soft Answer? — No pleasant Voice from beyond the water has yet

sounded in our Ears

Brothers

Thus stands the matter betwixt Old England and America. You Indians know how things are proportion'd in a Family between the Father and the Son. The Child carries a little pack - England we regard as the Father - This Island may be compared to the Son.

The Father has a numerous Family both at home and upon this Island, he appoints a great Number of Servants to assist him in the Government of his Family. In process of time some of his Servants grew proud and Unnatured, they were displeased to see the Boy so alert, and walk on so nimbly with his pack. They tell the Father and advise him to enlarge the Childs pack. They prevail. The pack is encreased - The Child takes it up again, as he thought it might be the Fathers pleasure, speaks but few words - those very small - for he was loth to offend the Father. Those proud and wicked Servants finding they had prevailed laughed to see the Boy sweat and stagger under his Increased Load. By and By. They apply to the Father to double the Childs pack because they heard him complain. and without any Reason said they, he is a cross Child, correct him if he complains any more The Boy intreats the Father - addresses the great Servants in a decent manner - that the pack might be lightned, he could not go any farther, he humbly asks if the Old Fathers in any of their Records had described such a pack for the Child - After all the Tears and Entreaties of the Child, the pack was redoubled, the Child stands a little while staggering under the weight, ready to fall every Moment. However he intreats the Father once more, though

so faint, he could only lisp his last humble supplication, waits awhile. No Voice returns. The Child concludes the Father could not hear. These proud Servants had intercepted his Supplications, or stopped the Ears of the Father. He therefore gives one struggle, and throws off the pack and says he cannot take it up again, such a Weight would crush him down and kill him, and he can but die if he refuses.

Upon this, these Servants are very wroth and tell the Father many false Stories respecting the Child, they bring a great Cudgel to the Father asking him to take it in his hand and strike the Child.

This may serve to Illustrate the present condition of the Kings American Subjects or Children.

Amidst these Oppressions we now and then heard a Mollifying and reviving Voice from some of the Kings wise Councellors who are our Friends, and feel for our distresses, when they heard our complaints, and our Cries, they applied to the King. also told those wicked Servants that this Child in America was not a cross Boy, & had sufficient reason for crying, and if the Cause of its complaint was neglected, It would soon assume the Voice of a Man, plead for Justice like a Man and defend its rights and support the Old Covenant chain of the Fathers.

Brothers Listen

Notwithstanding all our Entreaties, we have but little hopes, the King will not send us any more good Talks by reason of his evil Councellors. They have perswaded him to send an Army of Soldiers, and many Ships of War to rob and destroy us. They have shut up many of our harbours, Seized and

taken

taken into possession many of our Vessels. The Soldiers have struck the Blow, killed some of our people, the Blood now runs of the Kings American Children, they have also burned our houses and Towns, and taken much of our Goods —

Brothers A Black Belt —

We are now necessitated to rise and forced to fight, or give up our Civil Constitution, runaway & leave our Farms and houses behind us. This must not be, since the Kings wicked Councellors will not open their Ears and consider our just complaints, and the cause of our weeping, and have given the Blow. We are determined to drive away the Kings Soldiers, and to kill and destroy all those wicked Men we find in Arms against the peace of the twelve United Colonies upon this Island.

We think our Cause is just, therefore hope God will be on our side. We do not take up the Hatchet & struggle for honor, or Conquest, but to maintain our Civil Constitution, and Religious Priviledges. the very same for which our fore fathers left their native Land, and came to this Country, A Black Belt

Brothers & Friends

We desire you will hear and receive what we have now told you, and that you will Open a good Ear and listen to what we are going to say. This is a Family Quarrel between us and Old England, You Indians, are not concernd in it. We dont wish you to take up the Hatchet against the Kings Troops, We desire you to remain at home, and not join either side, but keep the Hatchett buried deep —

In the Name and behalf of all our people, We ask and desire you to love Peace and maintain it; and to love, and Sympathize

with

with us in our Troubles. That the path may be kept open with all our people and yours to pass and repass without Molestation

Brothers

We live upon the same ground with you, The same Island is our common Birth: place, We desire to sit down under the same Tree of peace with you, let us water its roots and cherish its growth till the large leaves and flourishing Branches shall extend to the setting Sun and reach the Skies

Brothers, Observe well

What is it we have asked of you, Nothing but peace, notwithstanding our present disturbed Situation and if application should be made to you by any of the Kings unwise and wicked Ministers to join on their side We only advise you to deliberate with great Caution and in your Wisdom look forwards to the Consequence of a Compliance. For if the Kings Troops take away our property and destroy us who are of the same Blood with themselves, what can you who are Indians expect from them afterwards

Brothers of the Six Nations — a White Belt

When we perceived this Island began to shake, and tremble along the Eastern shoar, and the Sun darkned by a black cloud, which arose from beyond the great water; We kindled up a great Council Fire at Philadelphia and we sat round it until it burnt so high and so clear that it Illuminated this whole Islands, We renewed our hold of the old Covenant chain which united, and strengthned our Ancestors, and which was near slipping out of our hands, before

we had kindled this great Council Fire at Philadelphia,
We have now taken fast hold, nor will we let it go without
a mighty struggle, even unto Death –

Brothers –

We are now twelve Colonies united as one Man
we have but one Heart, and one hand – Brothers, this is
our Union Belt –

By this Belt, We the twelve United Colonies
renew the Old Covenant chain with which our Forefathers
in their great wisdom thought proper to bind us and you
our Brothers of the Six Nations together when they first
landed at this place, and if any of the Links of this great
Chain should have received any Rust, we now brighten it
and make it shine like Silver – As God has put it into our
hearts to love the Six Nations and their Allies, We now
make the chain of Friendship so strong, that nothing but
an evil Spirit can or will attempt to break it, But we hope
thro' the favor and Mercy of the good Spirit that it will
remain strong and bright while the Sun shines and the
Water runs. delivered the Union Belt

Brothers

It is necessary in Order for the preservation
of Friendship between us and our Brethren of the Six
Nations and their Allies, that a free and mutual Intercourse
be kept up between us, therefore we the twelve United Colo-
nies, by this Belt, remove every difficulty that may lay
in the great Road that runs thro' the middle of our
Countrey – and we will also clear up and open all the

small

small Roads that lead into the great one. We will take out every thorn, Briar and stone, so that when any of our Brothers of the Six Nations and their Allies have an Inclination to see and talk with any of their Brethren of the twelve United Colonies, they may pass safely without being Scratched or bruised.

Brothers

The Road is now open for our Brethren of the Six Nations, and their Allies, and they may now pass and repass as safely and freely as the people of the twelve United Colonies themselves, And we are farther determined by the assistance of God to keep our Roads open and free for the Six Nations and their Allies as long as this Earth remains

Path Belt

Brothers

We have said, we wish you Indians may continue in peace with one another and with us the White people Let us both be cautious in our behaviour towards each other at this critical state of Affairs. This Island now trembles, the wind whistles from almost every Quarter, Let us fortify our minds and shut our Ears against false Rumours, Let us be cautious what we receive for Truth unless spoken by wise and good Men If anything disagreable should ever fall out between us the twelve United Colonies and you the Six Nations to wound our peace, let us immediately seek measures for healing the Breach,

From the present situation of Affairs we judge it wise and expedient to kindle up a Council Fire at Albany, where we may hear each others Voice, and disclose our minds more fully to one another. — The pipe of Peace & 6 Small strings

Bro[illegible]

[Brothers

You now know our disposition towards you the Six Nations, and your Allies, Therefore We say Brothers take care, hold fast to your Covenant chain, We depend on you to send and acquaint your Allies to the Northwards, the seven Tribes on the River St. Lawrence, that you have had this Talk with us. at our Council Fire at Albany —

Brothers

Let this our good Talk remain at Onondago your Central Council house, That you may hand down to the latest posterity these Testimonials of the Brotherly Sentiments of the twelve United Colonies towards their Brethren of the Six Nations and their Allies —]

To which Hanaghquesa replied

Brothers

We have sat round and smoaked our pipes at this our Antient place of kindling up our Council Fires, We have heard all you have said, and have heard nothing but what is pleasant, and good, As you have communicated Matters of great Importance to us, we will set down tomorrow and deliberate coolly upon them, and the day following will give you Answers to every thing that you have laid before us

At a Treaty continued with the Indians of the Six Nations at Albany on Thursday the 31st. day of Augt. 1775

Present

Colo. Francis
Colo. Wolcott } Commissioners
Mr. Doun
Mr. Duane of New York

The Indians being informed that the Commissioners were ready to hear them —

Abraham a Mohawk Sachem spoke as follows

Brothers, Great Men, deputed by the 12 United Colonies attend

We are this day called to meet you in Council in order to reply to what you have said to us, We hope we need not recapitulate the whole of your Discourse, we shall only touch upon each Head —

At our last conference in this house, We promised to return you our Answer the day but one following. We did not do it, And we mean to make you an Apology. We hope you have taken no Offence. We were not prepared by that time, and that was the Reason. —

Brothers

You informed us there was a great Council of Sixty five Members convened at Philadelphia, and that you were appointed by them to deliver a Talk to the Six Nations —

It seems you our Brothers, having a desire to rekindle a Council Fire took to your assistance the descendants of Queder, and have kindled up a Council Fire that shall never be extinguished. To

To which the Six Nations reply ' This you have done by Order of the great Council at Philadelphia. We are glad to hear the News - It rejoices our Hearts, and it gives exceeding joy thro' all the Six Nations -

Brothers

As you desired your Belts might not be returned, but be deposited at our Central Council House, we shall only make use of them to refresh our Memories, and speak upon them as we go on with our Answer -

Brothers

We shall not recite every particular, as we before mentioned, You observed, that when these commotions first began, a Council of Sixty five Members convened together at Philadelphia, and you put us in mind of what Canassatego formerly said at Lancaster respecting the necessity of an Union among you. An Old Sachem, a Brother of Canassatego's is here present, and remembers the words of his Brother, You Illustrated the necessity of an Union by one, and twelve Arrows, You said your Grandfathers had Inculcated this Doctrine into their Children, you said, that as the Tree of Peace was formerly planted at this place, you desired that the Six Nations might come down and sit under it, and water its Roots till the Branches should flourish, and reach to Heaven. This the Six Nations say shall be done. -

Brothers

We need only remind you of a few of the things you said to us, as you have them all written down, You inform'd us, that by an Antient Covenant with the King of England, you were to enjoy the same priveledges with the people on the other

otherside the great Water, That for a long time you did enjoy these priviledges, by which means, you and your Brethren over the Water both became a great people, That lately by advice of evil Counsellors you were much oppressed, and had heavier packs put upon you than you could bear. That you had frequently applied to be eased of your Burthen, but could obtain no redress, That finding this the Case, you had thrown off your Packs, The Six Nations thank you for acquainting them with your Greivances and Methods taken to obtain Redress. You likewise informed them of what Resolutions you had formed in consequence of these Matters:

Brothers

After stating your Grievances, and telling us you had not been able to obtain Redress. you desired us to take no part, but bury the Hatchett, You told us, It was a Family Quarrel, therefore said "You Indians sit still, mind nothing but Peace". Our Great man, Colo: Johnson, did the same thing at Oswego, he desired us to sit still likewise, you likewise desired that if application should be made to us by any of the Kings Officers, we would not join them.

Now therefore attend and apply your Ears closely. We have fully considered this matter. The Resolutions of the Six Nations are not to be broken or Altered. When they Resolve the Matter is fixed. This then is the determination of the Six Nations, Not to take any part, but as it is a Family affair to sit still and see you fight it out. We beg you will receive this as infallible, it being our full Resolution, For we bear as much affection for the King of Englands subjects upon the other side of the Water as we do for you born upon this Island.

Brothers

One thing more we request which is. That you represent this in a true Light to the Delagates from all the Colonies, and not vary, and that you observe the same regard to Truth when you write to the King about these Matters, for we have Ears and shall hear if you represent anything in a wrong point of light. We likewise desire you will inform our Brothers at Boston of our determinations. —

Brothers

It is a long time since we came to this Resolution, It is the Result of mature deliberation, It was our declaration to Colo. Johnson, we told him, We should take no part in the Quarrel, and hoped neither side would desire it Whoever applies first, we shall think is in the wrong, The Resolutions of the Six Nations are not to be shaken. Of the Truth of this you have a late instance, You know what the Shawanese have lately been engaged in, they applied to us for Assistance, but we refused them, Our Love for you has induced us not to meddle, If we loved you less, we should have been less Resolute. — X.

Brothers.

You likewise informed us, that when you perceived this Island began to tremble, and a black cloud to arise from beyond the great Water, you kindled up a large Fire at Philadelphia, a Fire which shone bright and clear to your remotest Settlements — That you sat round that fire deliberating what measures to pursue for the common good, That while setting round it, you recollected an Antient Covenant made between your Fathers, and ours when they first crossed the great Water, and settled here, which Covenant they at first likened to a Chain of Iron

Iron, but when they considered that Iron would rust, they made a Silver chain, which they were always to rub and keep bright, and clear of Spots, this they made so strong, that an evil Spirit could not break it. This Friendship chain you have now renewed, this Covenant is to continue to future Generations We are glad you have thought proper to renew this Covenant and the whole Six Nations now thank you.

This Covenant Belt you desire us to hang up at our Central Council house, that future Generations may call to mind the Covenant now made between us. And you may depend we shall send and inform all our Neighbouring Council Fires of the Matters now transacted. —

We close with the whole Six Nations repeating their Thanks that you have renewed the Covenant made between their Forefathers and yours —

Brothers Attend

As you had renewed the Antient Covenant you thought proper to open the path and have a free communication with this place, As the fire had been for sometime put out, and the path had got stopped up, you removed all Obstructions out of the great Roads and paths, all Stones and Briars, so that if any of us chose to travel the Road, we should neither meet with any Obstructions, or hurt ourselves. Brothers we thank you for Opening the Roads — You likewise informed us that you were determined to drive away, destroy and kill all who appear in Arms against the peace of the Twelve united Colonies

Brothers Attend

We beg of you to take care what you do, you have just now made a good path, do not so soon defile it with

Blood

Blood. There are many round us at Cachnawaga who are Friends to the King, our path of Peace reaches quite there. We beg all that distance may not be defiled with Blood. As for your Quarrels to the Eastward, along the Sea Coasts, do as you please, but it would hurt us to see those brought up in our Bosoms ill used. In particular we could mention the Son of Sir William Johnson, He is born among us, and is of Dutch Extraction by his Mother; he minds his own affairs, and does not intermeddle in public disputes. We would likewise mention our Father, the Minister, who resides among the Mohawks, and was sent them by the King. He does not meddle in Civil affairs, but instructs them in the way to Heaven. He absolutely refuses to attend to any political Matters, and says they do not belong to him, they beg he may continue in peace among them. The Mohawks are frequently alarmed with Reports that their Minister is to be torn away from them. It would occasion great disturbance was he to be taken away. The King sent him to them, and they would look upon it as taking away one of their own Body. Therefore they again request that he may continue to live in peace among them.

Brothers

After having informed us of the Situation of affairs, and having finished your business, you advise us to shut our Ears against false Reports, and that we should not attend to flying stories, but to what wise and good Men should say, for which reason you had kindled up a Council Fire at this place, that we might always converse together, and know the Truth of things.

Bro:

Brothers

The Six Nations say, let it be so, it shall be as you desire, They thank you for this advice, and desire you will use the same precautions, That you will shut your Ears to flying Reports, but keep your Eye upon the chief Council such as you see now convened — The Six Nations desire you would always inform them fully what respects them — We have for this purpose opened our Ears and purified our minds, that we may always hear and receive what you have to say with good and clear minds — And whenever we receive any important Intelligence, we shall always bring it to this Council Fire

Brothers

You delivered us this pipe, on one Side, The Tree of peace, on the other a Council Fire, We Indians sitting on one side of the Fire, and the Representatives of the twelve united Colonies upon the other, You have desired that this pipe may be left at our Central Council house, and that the Tree of peace may be planted, and that the Branches may be so high as to be visible to all our Allies — Brothers we thank you and shall take care to deposit this where you desire, and when we meet to deliberate upon business, shall always use this as our Council pipe

Brothers attend

In the Course of your Speech, you observed that we of the Six Nations were a wise people and saw a great way before us, and you asked us if you upon this Island were conquered, what would become of the Indians, You say you are uncertain of holding your present possessions, and that you do not know who may enjoy the product of your Labour — Now

Now therefore Brothers attend, You particularly our Brothers of Albany, we address ourselves particularly to you, You our Brothers of Albany have taken two peices of Land from us without any Reward, not so much as a single pipe. We therefore desire you will restore them, and put us into peaceable possession again, If you refuse to do this, we shall look upon the prospect to be bad, for if you conquer, you will take us by the Arm and pull us all off, Now therefore as the Twelve united Colonies have renewed their Covenant of Peace, we beg that there may be no obstruction upon your parts, but that you would restore our Land to us for which as we said before you never paid us ever a single pipe

Brothers

You have now finished your business and we have made short replies, You have kindled up a Council Fire of Peace, and have planted a Tree of peace according to Antient Custom, We find that you have omitted one thing which is this, According to our Antient Custom, whenever a Council Fire was kindled up and a Tree of peace was planted, there was some person appointed to watch it, Now as there is no person appointed to watch this Tree, We of the Six Nations take upon us to appoint one, Let it be the descendant of our Antient Friend Queder, He has to consider whether he will take the charge of it, and communicate to us whatever may respect it, He that watches this Council Tree is to be provided with a Wing, that he may brush off all Insects that come near it, and keep it clean, That is the Custom at our Central Council house, we have one appointed, for that purpose

Brothers

As you have this day renewed the Antient Covenant of Friendship, and have again brightned the Antient Chain, renew likewise another Antient Custom, respecting the Regulation of Trade, Let us have a Trade at this place, and likewise at Schenectady, as it was in former times when we had hold of the Old Covenant, for then Brothers, if our people came down with only a few Musquash Skins, they went home with glad Hearts — Brothers, let it be so again let the twelve United Colonies take this into consideration

A Belt of 10 Rows of Wampum

Tiahogwando an Onondago Sachem then spoke

Brothers

This is all the Six Nations have to say at present, they would just mention one thing more before they break up, The Six Nations look upon this as a very good time to speak their minds, as here are the Representatives of the Twelve Colonies —

The dispute between the people of New England and Penn, seems to us likely to become a serious Affair, and therefore the Six Nations take upon to speak their minds freely as they address the Inhabitants of the whole continent — Many Years ago at a Council held in Pennsylvania, where Annasatago that has been before mentioned was present — Penn desired the Six Nations would sell him that peice of Land, known by the name of Scandaunani or Susquehannah, The Indians of the Six Nations refused to sell it, saying the great God would not permit them, Therefore they made him a present of that

Land

Land known by the name of Scanandanani, Penn received it, and made them valuable presents, after this Col.o Lidius a Gentlemen Employed by the people of Boston, treated with some of the Indians to get that Land from them, but he never kindled up a Council Fire upon the Occasion, He spoke to them, whenever he met them, never with more than Ten, from these he pretended to make a purchase of that Tract, Gov.r Penn also at the Great Treaty at Fort Stanwix in the Year 1768 desired that this Land might be his, and distributed among the Six Nations, Shawanese & Cachnawaga's, Ten thousand Dollars, for which they gave him a writing — This is an affair with which all the Six Nations are acquainted, and any one would lie, who said they knew nothing about it —

We have taken an Opportunity to speak of this matter now, as the minds of the whole Continent are now here — —

Friday 1st. Sept. 1775

At a Treaty held this day with the Indians of the Six Nations at the City of Albany.

Present
Colo. Francis
Colo. Wolcott } Commissioners
Mr. Douw

The Commissioners gave the following Answer to the Speech delivered by the Indians Yesterday.

Brothers of the Six Nations

We yesterday heard with pleasure your Answer to the Speech of the Twelve United Colonies, and we return thanks to the great Governor of the Universe, that he has inclined your hearts to approve and accept of the Brotherly Love offered to you by them. It makes us happy to hear so wise and brave a people as our Brothers of the Six Nations publickly declare their unalterable Resolution to maintain and support Peace and Friendship with the twelve United Colonies. This Brothers you have said, and we most sincerely beleive you

Brothers

We requested you Indians of the Six Nations not to interfere in our Quarrel. We are not in the least doubtfull of success, as our cause is good and just. We will live or die like Men. We can raise an Army of three hundred thousand fighting men, who are brave and determined not to part with their civil and Religious priviledges. Therefore we now repeat to you, Brothers of the Six Nations, take

great

great care of the strong Friendship you have now made with the Twelve United Colonies, & that be your care, for Peace we wish to establish —

Brothers

You yesterday told us, That as the Roads in your Countrey were opened for you and your Brethren of the Twelve United Colonies to pass and repass in safety, you begged we would not defile them soon with Blood — Brothers be assured we have no Intention at present to spill Blood in your Countrey, and it never can happen unless these wicked Men who have come so far from home to disturb the peace of the twelve united Colonies appears there. For as we are Men determined to be free or die we must pursue them untill we drive them off this Island, or untill they confirm our Antient privileges. Therefore Brothers rest assured that whatever may happen between us and our Enemies we will injure or disturb the peace of the Six Nations but preserve invariably even unto Death the Friendship that is Established —

Brothers

You desired yesterday that some of your Friends of our Blood should remain unmolested, particularly the Missionary of Fort Hunter, who you say does not concern himself with the affairs of this world, but is earnestly engaged in Instructing you in the Reverence due to the great God who governs the Universe, Brothers such a Man we love, and we are also desirous that all the other Missionaries may continue safely among you, and instruct you in the Gospel which will be the means of your happiness in this world, & in the world to come —

Bro:

Brothers

We always looked upon you our Brothers of the Six Nations to be a wise and capable people in conducting Business of every kind. we were therefore a little surprized to hear you say that no one was appointed by the Twelve united Colonies to attend and watch the Fire that they had kindled up at this place, when we have repeatedly told you that they had appointed five persons whose Business it is to attend and preserve it bright, and clear, and that two of those five lived in this Town who would take particular care of it and who had full Authority from the twelve United Colonies to keep the Flame pure and bright. For fear you should not have us understood us fully. we again acquaint you, that the Twelve united Colonies have appointed Genl. Schuyler and Mr. Doun both of this Town, to keep the Fire burning, that it may Illuminate the whole Country of the Six Nations who may always see the way down to it, and may sit in peace round it.

Brothers

You yesterday desired that the Trade might be again Opened at this place and Schenectady, We also wish it, and it will be done, so that you may Trade as you formerly did and be able to return home with your Goods to your satisfaction

Brothers

You yesterday mentioned some Matters concerning Land claimed by the people of Albany, and also Land in dispute between Connecticut & Govr. Penn, We now inform you that we were not Authorized to transact any Business of that kind at present, but will represent the matter to the Grand Congress at Philadelphia

Bro:

Brothers

We have now finished, and let you know that the presents that we have brought you from the Twelve united Colonies are preparing for you and when ready to be delivered We will acquaint you. Waggons shall be provided when you are ready to set off for Schenectady.

Six strings of Wampum

After which each of the different Nations gave the Yoe Haas.

Capt. Solomon the chief of the Stockbridge Indians then addressed the Commissioners as follows

Brothers appointed by the twelve United Colonies

We thank you for taking care of us, and supplying us with Provisions since we have been at Albany. depend upon it we are true to you and mean to join you wherever you go, we will be by your sides, Our Bones shall lay with yours, we are determined never to be at Peace with the Red Coats while they are at variance with you, We have one favour to beg, We should be glad if you would help us to establish a Minister among us, that when our Men are gone to War, our Women & Children may have the advantage of being instructed by him, If we are conquered, our Lands go with yours, but if we are Victorious, we hope you will help us to recover our just Rights.

A Belt

To which the Commissioners replied

Brothers of Stockbridge

We have heard what you have said, and thank you, It is not in our power to answer the two Questions you have put to us, The first respecting a Minister, the second

concerning

43 concerning your Lands, We say it is not in our power to give you an Answer just now. But will represent your Case to the Continental Congress, and we dare say they will re: esta: blish you in all your just Rights —

Albany 1st. Septr. 1775...

We the Subscribers appointed by the Honble. the Continental Congress as Commissioners for Indian Affairs for the Northern Department, do Certify - That the foregoing is a true Copy of all Matters and proceedings relative to a Treaty began with the Indians of the Six Nations and their Allies at the German Flatts on Tuesday the 15th. day of August 1775 and finished at the City of Albany on Friday the first day of September 1775

Turbutt Francis
Oliver Wolcott
Volckert P Douw

Albany 1st Sept. 1775

This day finished our Treaty with the Indians of the Six Nations, and informed them, that tomorrow Morning the presents from the Twelve united Colonies would be ready to be delivered to them, and that Waggons should be prepared to carry them to Schenectady whenever they pleased to move homewards —

Resolved That we recommend to the Honble the Continental Congress the Revd Mr. Samuel Kirkland and Mr. ..... Dean for their Services in this present Treaty —

Resolved That Whereas it has been customary to keep two Smiths in the Indian Country for the purpose of mending their Arms and Utensils, that we recommend it to the Continental Congress to appoint two proper persons with Adequate Salaries

Turbutt Francis
Oliver Wolcott
Volckert P Douw

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true Copy of the Treaty held with the Indians of the Six Nations and their Allies at Albany by Order of the Honble the Members of the Continental Congress

Tench Tilghman Secy

Philada 4th October 1775.

A speech to the Chiefs and Warriors of the six Nations from the Commissioners in Consequence of General Schuyler's Letter from Ticonderoga by Express Dated 31st August 1775

Brothers

We are now assembled to smoke a Pipe and the subject of our Meeting at this time is important & affecting.

Brothers you remember when we kindled the Antient Council Fire at this Place and called all Matters ariseing that what ever Intelligence that should be received from any Quarter Sandusky not be Depended upon now to be Discussed at this Council Fire, and whenever any thing disagreable should fall out between us the United Provinces and the six Nations with their Allies we were immediatly to seek Measures for reconciliation agreeable to this Settlement we informed you of the Intelligence received from General Schuyler who is one of our Body and went from us the other Day— That Intelligence is delivering to us the Letter from Gen.l Schuyler is this that a Party of five men sent from Ticonderoga of their own Motion without any Orders towards St Johns and in their Return Lake the Lake discovered a Canoe of five Men and Discovered some of the Party to be Indians the Capt of the Party who went off without Orders attempted to Fire on the Party in the Canoe his Gun misgiving Fire he Hammers his flint and then looks from behind the Tree where he stood and was instantly shot in the fore head by some in the Canoe &

and Expiered in a moment— his four Men then returned the Fire and killed two Indians who were in the Canoe— They said they were of the Kaghnawage Tribe— This Brings in the Melancholy News— How what we never Designed or Expected Gn.l Schuyler King of the Commissioners— judged it proper and expedient for the Preservation of our Covenant Chain— that the Six Nations should be immediatly acquainted with this unhappy Affair he hopes you will compose your Minds & consider Well the Circumstances of what has now happened the Party had no Orders even to go out and much less any Directions for what they have perpetrated It is far from General Schuylers Intention to pluck one Hair from an Indians Head or to spill one Drop of Indian Blood he therefore Desires the Six Nations to turn out one or two from each Tribe to go immediatly to Canaeraga and—— Kaghnawage and assist him in settling this matter with the Kaghnawages that Peace may be preserved betwen the English and Indians agreable to the Desire and Directions of the United Provinces whom we now represent

Brothers of Kaghnawaga attend

We have been upon a Treaty with our Brethren the Commissioners appointed by the United Provinces who have spoke with us altogether of Peace— just as we had finished our publick Business News of your Misfortune reached our Ears— Brothers we beg you to compose yourselves and possess your Minds in Peace We are assured nothing is Designed against you

ona drop of Indian Blood Should be Spilt in the present Quarrel

Sept. 9. 1771 By a Request of the Six nations this Day made to us the Appointed Mr. Dean to go to Onondago to Recapitulate what has been said to the Indians by the Commissioners At the Counsel fire at Albany When they Shall have their Great meeting in which the Whole Six nations Shall be made Acquainted with the proceeding of the Commissioners appointed by the Continental Congress } present Coll. Wolcott Wm Dowd Esqr

What has been done was entirely without the orders or even the Knowledge of the Great Warriors (viz) the Commanders at Piecconderoga Crown Point &c therefore Brothers we hope you will not lay it too much to Heart but for the present rest still until the unhappy Affair may be settled - in the mean time Brothers We do by this Belt invite you down to our Central Council House where we will Communicate to you the Transaction of this Congress and confer together on other affairs and for the greater Dispatch Brothers we Desire you will ride directly and send a few only of your People to our central Fire as soon as possible -

Brothers Commissioners appointed by the 12 United Provinces attend

We take the Liberty to instruct you to settle this unhappy Affair you are first to pull the Hatchet out of the Head of Deceased dig up the Tree & there throw the Hatchet into the Hole - This is to be done with a white Belt -

By a second Belt you must say you cover the dead Bodies & the Hatchet in the same Grave never to be found again

NB The second Belt must be large

Brothers the Commissioners appointed by the 12 united Provinces attend - as we had already got through our publick Business and so happily settled every Thing to our mutual satisfaction we did not expect to be called together again - but Brothers an Affair has happened which again calls your publick

Attention accidents will happen it is not in our Power to
prevent them the Occasion of this Meeting is truly ——
Melancoly yet we thank you that you have called us to
gether & given us the earliest Intelligence of the unfor-
full Affair we are entirely satisfied as to our Brother
Schuyler Disposition towards us we can't but think
it is entirely free from wicked intention that no
Disadvantage we told the Indians that we understood
there were some Frenchmen with them who were killed &
cannot so fully expressed in your Letter but as we
were told by others that this was the Case we thought it
best to mention the Matter under that Circumstance
In every other particular we have confined ourselves
strictly to your Letter. M.r Dean will follow the Indians
up to interpret & explain the Treaty in their
Council and at their Castle and observe the Effects
of it — his ability and Prudence we have great confi-
dence in and think it might be well to employ him in
Indian Matters wishing you and your Family the
the Blessing of the Almighty we are with great
respect —

Sir
Your most Obedient
& humble Servant

To the Hon.r Gen.l Schuyler

P.S. We have no News except a small skirmish near
Bunker Hill of no great consequence —

Albany Augt. 28th A.D. 1775.

Worthy and very Dear Sr.

When I last had the pleasure to wait on you at your house Mrs. Lydia Weller and your dear Babe had been sorely Afflicted with the Canker, but were in a hopeful way of Recovery: have heards nothing to the Contrary since, till the Perusal of a Line from you to Mr. Pierce which Informd. of a relaps of your Child's Illness, which in all probability has dismiss'd the darling from a World of Trouble: In Addition thereto you inform of the Accident which had befell Mrs. Adams, where=by her Life had been in eminant danger, & was not out of there when you wrote. D.r Sr. I Heartily Condole with you, in your Affliction, hope for the removal, e'er before the Reception of yours to Mr. Pierce

The News on hand at present (in this place) seems to be Chiefly of Indian affairs, which I shall Attempt to Relate as breif and Concise a manner as Possible. —

on y.e 25th Instant Great Quantitys of y.e Oneider Nation, (Otherways call'd the 6 Nations) came to Town- on y.e 23rd the Commissionars met the Indians on y.e hill presented them with smoking implements to Shook Hands &c. & desired to see them Dance, at night, if agreeable to y.e wanyero which they Accepted of, and at 8 o'clock appeard, a drum of Solemn Sound & the rapping of Sticks together were there musick, while they Daunced Naked, were painted Diferently- preformed with Decoram & great exactness gave them a little weak grog & broke up at 11 P.M. agreed to hold a Congress on y.e 25th Accordingly, mett: after Opening, the Indian Speaker Very Eliquently Informd.

L901

his Audience (by an Interpreter) the Occation of their Coming to Albany, which was in Consequence of a previous Invitation from ye Com^tee of Albany to four of their chiefs— he said, Brothers you told our Chiefs you did not want us to Assist you, now we desire you to stand to that word: we dont Chuse to act either side, you may Depend, we will not Assist either party; In Confirmation whereof we Deliver you this Belt & the great God will punnish all Deceits——

After a Smoaking space, the Speaker proceeded, said we have heard a Bird, called Chickchingaree speak, (but not very Intelligably) that the passage by way of Fort Stanwick is meant to be shut up either by Guy Johnson, or you, tho Guy & you both say tis no such thing. if either you or he should Attempt to do it we shall think the Violater not Sincear. We entreat the passage may not be stopd, nor staind with Blood: Brethren Behold, look around, you, and see our women, Spair our old ones and let the young ones grow up; We assure you, we speak from our hearts, And we Desire you when you give your Ans^r speak from your hearts, For the Great God will punnish all Double Dealers; in Confirmation gave a broader Belt than the first— Adj^d— to next day ——

An Impostor hav 4, or 5. days since, been hear, called himself a Lt of 193 Rifle men; wore his back Aide; sometime dress in Black, sometimes in Read: had the impudence to plase himself in the Center of the Circle with the Com^tee, That, together with his change of Dress, and the not arrivel of his pretended Company rendered him suspicious; the Com^tee Took him into Examination, found cause of Complaint & The Genl Confin'd him Immediately

26th at one P.M. the Congress met again; but as Mr Strong is now awaiting must Refer you to Mr Pierce which will come at the End of the Congress, which will be next Week—

After Presenting my Sincearest Respect to Miss Barns
and the Olive plants Around your Board, hoping your Felicity
may be as Lasting as Tis Great, I Beg leave to Bid you good
Night. I believe me Sir to be happy in being amongst the
Number of your Friends, and your Obedient H. Serv.t

Adonijah Strong

N.B: Should be much Oblig'd to you for a line; if you
had an Hour to Throw away

Expect soon to be removd to Preside at Fort
George, if you Direct to this place Brother
Pierce will Forward to me

1..16..2
2..6..3
7-2-5
1..7
7-6-6

Konijah Shaw. Esqr
Litter

"Indian Chiefs"

Lord Hillsborough

7:10:0
7..6..6
3..6

Jo

Andw Adams Esqr

Litchfield.

John Davis, Captain; *Abraham* ; *Jacob Simon*, Second Lieu-

Yates, Captain; *Cobus Crom-* *Peter Yates*, Second Lieutenant;

Fisher, Captain; *John Wem-* *Mondert W. Quackenboss*, Second *Van Brockler*, Ensign.
Pettingill, Captain; *Thomas* *Barnhart*, Jun., Ensign.
French, Captain; *David Mc-* *Vanderlinden*, Ensign.
Lewis Croat, Captain; *Jeremiah* ; *Christian Earnest*, Second *Graff*, Ensign.
Abraham Hodges, Captain; *Joseph* ; *Abel Hunt*, Second Lieuten- Ensign.

NGSLAND.—FOURTH BATTALION.

Colonel; *Peter Bellinger*, *Hanyoost Shoemaker*, Major; *John*

Eisenlord, Captain; *John Kay-* *dam Bellinger*, Second Lieuten-

Petry, Captain; *Hanyoost M.* *Hanyoost H. Petry*, Second *pie*, Ensign.
Petry, Captain; *Peter Volts*, *Raspack*, Second Lieutenant;

Frederick Bellinger, Captain; *Henry* *John Demooth*, Second Lieuten- Ensign.
Bellinger, Captain; *Jacob Base-* *Nicholas Staring*, Second Lieu- *er*, Ensign.
Hanyoost Herkheimer, Captain; *Fre-* Lieutenant; *Tinus Clapsaddle*,

Rudolph Shoemaker, Captain; Lieutenant; *Frederick Shoema-*

George Herkheimer, Captain; *Fred-* ; *Archibald Armstrong*, Second *Tygert*, Ensign.
William Tygert, Captain; *Jacob* *George Wents*, Second Lieuten- Ensign.

mittee:

AS HERCHKEIMER, *Chairman*.

TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Oyster Ponds, August 27, 1775.

the 18th instant came duly to sailed for *Harlem* without loss of the following important intelli- *Hillington*, viz:

Yesterday I received advice from transports have sailed on a second sions. As they may pursue the ing further, we think *Montauk* a very probable place of their thought it best to give you the I do not mean to confine your at place; you will please to ex- the mischief may be probably

e.

you, that the *Kingfisher*, last Sound, with several small cutters, de of the island; and *Thursday* lace two topsail vessels, which I ts, as they fired two signal guns the Race. I would therefore ovincial Congress to keep a good ty, as I imagine their design is to n, *Lloyd's Neck*, or *Flushing*; and as we hope to secure all the stock upon this part of the island, you may expect the *Boston* fleet will proceed further up the Sound.

I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

DAVID WOOSTER.

To *P. V. B. Livingston*, Esq.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Albany, Sunday, August 27, 1775, 6 o'clock, A. M.

DEAR SIR: Your Excellency's favours of the 14th and 20th instant were delivered me last night.

I left *Ticonderoga* on *Thursday*, the 17th instant, and hoped to have returned in four days; but on my arrival at *Saratoga* I received information that a large body of *Indians* of the *Six Nations* were to be here on *Tuesday* last, and that my presence was indispensably necessary. I therefore attended, and on *Wednesday* the congratulatory ceremony was performed, and on *Friday* the treaty, agreeable to their request, was opened by them, by giving an answer to the messages that had been sent them by the Committee of this place. In this speech they anticipated part of what we had in charge to deliver to them. Being, as we conceived, apprehensive that we should request them to take up arms in our cause, they explicitly declared that, as it was a family quarrel, they would not interfere, but remain neuter, and hoped we would not desire more of them. We have not got above half through what we are directed to say to them; and although I hardly know how to leave them, yet such is the nature of the intelligence contained in the papers which I do myself the honour to enclose your Excellency, that I consider myself under the necessity of leaving the *Indian* business to my colleagues, and repairing immediately to join the Army.

That Governour *Carleton* and his agents are exerting themselves to procure the savages to act against us, I have reason to believe, from the various accounts which I have received; but I do not believe he will have any success with the *Canada* Tribes, though I make no doubt but he is joined by some of the more remote *Indians*, who I believe will assist him, and who have already served him as scouts from *St. John's*. I should therefore not hesitate one moment to employ any *Indians* that might be willing to join us.

I thank your Excellency for the honour you have done me, in communicating me your plan for an expedition into *Canada*. The enclosed information of *Firé's*, which corroborates not only the information of Major *Brown*, and that contained in the two affidavits, but every other we have had, leaves not a trace of doubt on my mind as to the propriety of going into *Canada*; and to do it has been my determination, unless prevented by my superiours, for some time; and I have accordingly, since my arrival here, requested General *Montgomery* to get every thing in the best readiness he could, for that I would move immediately, weak and ill appointed as we were; and I learn with pleasure that he has, since the receipt of *Griffin's* information, ordered the cannon to be embarked, and he will probably be off from *Ticonderoga* so soon that I shall only be able to join him at *Crown Point*. Such being my intention, and such the ideas that I have formed of the necessity of penetrating into *Canada* without delay, your Excellency will easily conceive that I felt happy to learn your intentions, and only wished that the thought had struck you sooner. The force I shall carry is far short of what I would wish. I believe it will not exceed seventeen hundred men; and this will be a body insufficient to attempt *Quebeck* with, after leaving the necessary detachments at *St. John's*, *Chambly*, and *Montreal*, should we succeed and carry those places, which must be respectable, to keep an open and free communication with *Crown Point*, &c.

Having given your Excellency the time, first and latest intelligence I have had, together with my opinion of the sentiments of the *Canadians*, I proceed to inform you of the enemy's strength, as far as I have been able to learn it. Three hundred and fifty or four hundred at *St. John's*, one hundred and fifty or two hundred at *Chambly*, about fifty at *Montreal*, and one Company at *Quebeck*; these are regular troops; besides between three and five hun-

dred *Indians*, *Scotchmen*, and some few *Canadians*, with Colonel *Johnson*, at *La Chene*. Of this party the *Indians* that are at *St. John's* are a part. Whether any ships of war are at *Quebeck* I cannot say, as none have been mentioned to me. I am rather inclined to believe there are none. Should the detachment of your body penetrate into *Canada*, and we meet with success, *Quebeck* must inevitably fall into our hands. Should we meet with a repulse, which can only happen from foul play in the *Canadians*, I shall have an opportunity to inform your party of it, that they may carry into execution any orders you may give, in case such an unfortunate event should arrive.

Your Excellency will be pleased to be particular in your orders to the officer that may command the detachments, that there may be no clashing, should we join.

I shall leave orders at *Ticonderoga* to forward all the lead that can be spared.

Excuse these scraps of paper; necessity obliges me to use them, having no other fit to write on.

Be pleased to make my compliments to the gentlemen of your suite. Colonel *Reed* will be so good as to excuse my not answering his letter, as I really cannot find time.

I am, dear Sir, with most respectful sentiments, your Excellency's obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

His Excellency General *Washington*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO SAMUEL STRINGER.

Albany, August 27, 1775.

SIR: The Continental Congress having adjourned before my letter recommending the establishment of a hospital for this department had reached *Philadelphia*, since which I have applied to the Province Congress of this Colony, who judge that, in the present state of things, such an establishment is in my power, and necessity impelling me to it, I do entreat you to take upon yourself the charge of it, and to provide such necessaries as the shortness of the time will admit of; and I do hereby engage that the Continental Congress will make you the same allowance for your service that is or may be made to the Director of the Hospital with the Grand Continental Army, and the same to the mates as those in that quarter get; and that for your medicines and instruments you shall be allowed the value of; and if any money is immediately wanted, I will give you a warrant for the same; and that I will take the earliest opportunity to get the decision of Congress on this establishment. I am, Sir, your humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER,
Major General commanding the Forces of the United Colonies in the New-York Department.

To *Samuel Stringer*, Esq.

Officers and Attendants necessary for a Regular General Hospital.

A Director, Surgeons and Apothecaries and their Mates, Clerks, Stewards, Surgery-Men, Apothecaries' Labourers, a Matron, and Nurses.

Mr. *Stringer*, whom I have appointed Director of the Hospital, has delivered me this. The number of Surgeons, Clerks, and Stewards, must depend on the numbers in the Hospital.

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

NEWBERN (NORTH-CAROLINA) COMMITTEE.

Committee Chamber, August 28, 1775.

On motion, *Ordered*, That a Proclamation signed by Governour *Martin*, dated on board His Majesty's Sloop *Cruiser*, the 8th instant, be produced and read; which was done accordingly.

Resolved, That the said Proclamation is a compound of falsehood and illiberal abuse, artfully and insidiously dressed for publick exhibition, and evidently calculated to dissuade and intimidate the unwary and credulous from the duty they owe themselves and posterity; aiming to reflect dishonour, by the most personal invectives, on gentlemen whose zeal for their Country's happiness has not only impressed us with a lively and lasting sense of their virtue, integrity, and abilities, but has happily hitherto rendered abortive the diabolical projects of a tyrannical Minister, and the numberless petty tyrants under him.

That the said Proclamation tends to stimulate and encourage the Crown officers and Court dependants in this Province to a vigorous exertion of their feeble powers in support of those infernal schemes of which the said Governour is the avowed patron.

That by admitting a name that might have been respectable to so foul and disgraceful a composition, the Governour has degraded himself from the elevated rank of our most gracious Sovereign's representative, to the level and degree of a contemptible scribbler; with this only difference—that as the latter would view his venal production from a garret in *Grub-Street*, the Governour is reduced to the necessity of smuggling his from the equally narrow limits to which unnecessary fears, the concomitants of guilt, have precipitately driven him.

That by the said Proclamation, as well as by sundry Letters heretofore published, the Governour has given the fullest evidence of his unfriendly disposition towards this Province, and manifested a determined resolution, as far as in his power, to subvert a Constitution which, at the expense of life and fortune, every honest man ought to support.

That therefore the aforesaid enormous Proclamation, in length no less than six feet, in breadth three, ought to be detested and despised by every real friend to the rights of mankind, and in our opinion deserves the infamy of being consigned to the flames by the hands of the common hangman, as the just reward of treason and rebellion against our happy Constitution, and as a false, scandalous, and malicious libel against the first and fairest characters in this country.

By order of the Committee:

JOHN GREEN, *Chairman*.
J. SITGREAVES, *Secretary*.

NORFOLK BOROUGH (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

Norfolk Borough Committee Chamber, August 28, 1775.

Whereas it appears, from undoubted testimony, that a certain *John Schaw*, of the Borough, did, in the presence of Lord *Dunmore*, officiously point out to the Soldiery at *Gosport* one *Alexander Main*, fifer to one of the Volunteer Companies of this place, as a person who ought to be apprehended for his impudence (as the said *Schaw* expressed himself) in wearing a hunting shirt in their presence; in consequence of which the unhappy man was apprehended, and is now by his Lordship's orders confined on board the *Otter* Sloop-of-War: We therefore think it our duty to declare, that the said *Schaw* has herein showed himself a busy tool, and an enemy to *American* liberty; and, as such, we advise every friend to his country to have no further dealing or connection with him.

Published by order: WILLIAM DAVIES, *Secretary*.

MIDDLESEX COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

Urbanna, August 28, 1775.

At a meeting of a Committee of the County, present eighteen Members: The Committee being informed that *Charles Neilson*, Esq., had made use of expressions, in course of a conversation between himself and *Tobias Allen*, an inhabitant of this County, which were by the Committee deemed inimical to the glorious cause of liberty in which *America* is engaged, Mr. *Neilson*, on hearing a Committee would be held to inquire into the charges against him, came voluntarily before us, and made the following concession: "In a conversation with Mr. *Tobias Allen*, soon after the engagement at *Banker's Hill*, I said I heard the Provincials were defeated, or had got a flogging, and that I was glad of it, as I hoped it would put an end to the unhappy disputes; and as this Committee think these expressions inimical to the liberties of *America*, I do hereby declare I never meant to injure the cause of freedom or constitutional principles, and should be extremely sorry to be looked on in any other light than as a friend to *America*.

"CHARLES NEILSON."

Ordered, That the same be transmitted to the Printer of the *Virginia Gazette*, and that he be requested to print the same. By order of the Committee:

LODOWICK JONES, *Clerk*.

Johnson also told us, that the white people were all got drunk, and that *God's* judgment hung over them; but did not know on which side it would fall. Mr. *Johnson* further told us that the council fire was kindled, on account of the present dispute, and desired us not to interfere, as we were brothers, and begged of us to sit still and maintain peace; this is what Colonel *Johnson* told us at that council fire. He also said he had his eye on Mr. *Kirkland;* that he was gone to *Philadelphia*, and along the sea-coast; that he was become a great soldier and a leader. Is this a Minister? says he; do you think your Minister minds your soul? No. By the time he comes to *Philadelphia* he will be a great warriour, and when he returns he will be the Chief of all the *Five Nations*.

"*Brothers:* There were present five people of *Detroit*, five from *Caughnawaga*, and two of the *Shawanese*. Colonel *Johnson* told them that by the time he returned from *Canada* they should have all their men there, and he would then kindle a council fire; and desired them also not to take any part in this dispute, as it was a quarrel between brothers. Mr. *Johnson* also told them that this council fire was kindled upon peace; and that it seemed, by reason of the white people's intoxication, that *God's* judgment hung over them. He also told us that he was going to the Governour of *Canada*, who was of a different opinion from him, but would talk with him; and further said that he would tell the *Caughnawaga Indians* the same he told us; and for that purpose desired that two of each nation might go along and hear it. He likewise desired us to consider which way we would have our trade—whether up this river, or from *Canada*. He at the same time assured us that we should not suffer for want of goods, as we were not concerned nor had any hand in the present dispute. He also mentioned something about the council fires—he said there are two fires which you will keep your eyes upon; and if they call you down to *Albany*, don't you go; for they will deceive you, and tell you a great many fine stories. We are very glad that your language and Colonel *Johnson's* so well agree."

ABRAHAM YATES, JUN., *Chairman.*

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO THE COMMISSIONERS FOR INDIAN AFFAIRS.

[Read before Congress, September 13, 1775.]

Ticonderoga, August 31, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Captain *Baker*, of the unenlisted *Green Mountain* Boys, having been heretofore employed by me on a scout to *Canada*, with the view only to gain intelligence, and with express orders not to molest the *Canadians* or *Indians*, lately went into that country, without my leave, with a party of five men, and discovering a boat manned by an equal number of *Indians*, (by authentick intelligence sent me from *Canada* I learn they were of the *Caughnawaga* Tribe,) attempted to fire on them; but his gun missing, and he putting his head from behind the tree where he stood, in order to hammer his flint, received a shot in his forehead, of which he immediately expired. Upon which his party fired, and unfortunately killed two of the *Indians*. This event, my *Canadian* correspondent informs me, has induced some of the *Indians* of that tribe to join the regular forces at *St. John's*. What the consequence of *Baker's* imprudence will be is hard to foresee. It behooves us, however, to attempt to eradicate from the minds of the *Indians* any evil impressions they may have imbibed from this mortifying circumstance. But what measures to take to gain so desirable an end, I am utterly at a loss to determine. Perhaps a few *Indians* of the *Six Nations* might be willing to join the Army under my command, or a peaceable message to those of *Canada*. And as this account will most certainly reach the *Six Nations*, I believe it may be most prudent to prepare them for it, in such a manner as you, who can be assisted with the best advice at *Albany*, shall determine. You will be pleased to forward a copy of this letter, by express, to Congress, to whom I would have wrote, was not my time so wholly engrossed in the necessary preparations for moving the remainder of the Army, which I have ordered to embark this afternoon and to-morrow morning, and with which I propose to take possession of the *Isle-au-Noix*, till more artillery can be sent to me, I having sent down only four twelve-pounders, the others not being in readiness.

I am, Gentlemen, yours, &c.,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

P. S. Please to communicate no more of this letter than is absolutely necessary to any body.

Pawlus Hook, opposite New-York, September 6, 1775.

SIR: I received this letter on *Saturday* last, just as I was leaving *Albany*, after completing the business with the *Six Nations*. As I must go on slowly, I think it proper to send it by the post; but I hope to be in *Philadelphia* by *Sunday* next, at farthest, and on *Tuesday* to be able to present to the Congress an account of our proceedings.

I have the honour to be, with respect, your obedient servant,

TURBUTT FRANCIS.

To Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., President of Congress.

VOLKERT P. DOUW TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read, September 25, 1775.]

Albany, September 6, 1775.

SIR: After the Commissioners had finished their treaty with the *Six Nations*, they received a letter from General *Schuyler*, of which they sent you a copy by Colonel *Francis*, who, when it came to hand, was just ready to leave this place. Colonel *Wolcott* and self thought proper to communicate part of the contents of General *Schuyler's* letter to the *Indians*. Enclosed you have a copy of our speech to them, in consequence of it, and their answer, and also their intended speech to the *Caughnawaga Indians*. They have also deputed four of their warriours to wait on General *Schuyler* immediately, and by his direction they are to proceed to *Caughnawaga*. I am, Sir, your most humble servant,

VOLKERT P. DOUW.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq.

A Speech to the Chiefs and Warriours of the SIX NATIONS, *from the Commissioners, in consequence of General* SCHUYLER'S *Letter from* TICONDEROGA, *by express, dated* AUGUST 31, 1775.

"*Brothers:* We are now assembled to smoke a pipe, and the subject of our meeting at this time is important and affecting.

"*Brothers:* You remember when we rekindled the ancient council fire at this place, and settled all matters, we agreed that whatever intelligence should be received from any quarter, and might be depended upon, was to be disclosed at this council fire; and whenever any thing disagreeable should fall out between us, the Twelve United Provinces, and the *Six Nations*, with their allies, we were immediately to seek measures for reconciliation. Agreeable to this settlement, we now inform you of the sad news received from General *Schuyler*, who is one of our body, and went from us the other day; the news is distressing to us. The letter from General *Schuyler* is this: That a party of five men went from *Ticonderoga*, of their own motion, without any orders, towards *St. John's*, and in their travels along the lake discovered a canoe of five men, and discerned some of the party to be *Indians*. The Captain of the party, who went off without orders, attempted to fire at the party in the canoe; but his gun missing fire, he hammers his flint, and then looks from behind the tree where he stood, and was instantly shot in the forehead by some one in the canoe, and expired in a moment; his four men then returned the fire, and killed two *Indians* who were in this canoe; it is said they were of the *Caughnawaga* Tribe. This, brothers, is the melancholy news; it is what we never designed or expected. General *Schuyler*, being of the Commissioners, judged it proper and expedient, for the preservation of our covenant chain, that the *Six Nations* should be immediately acquainted with this unhappy news; he hopes you will compose your minds, and consider well the circumstances of what has now happened. The party had no orders even to go out, and much less any directions for what they have perpetrated. It is far from General *Schuyler's* intention to pluck one hair from an *Indian's* head, or to spill one drop of *Indian* blood. He

some armed vessels, but not having seamen among themselves they have despatched Capn. Cochran to the Northward to enlist a number of seamen for the service of that Colony. Lest the offers he was empowered to make might prejudice the service the Congress have chalked out a plan for him to go by as you will see in the enclosed extracts and I am directed to desire you will please to forward this service.[3] . . . .

462. The President of Congress (John Hancock) to the New Hampshire Convention.[1]

Philada. January 20th 1776.

Gentlemen:

. . . . The money for defraying the expence of the battalion will be forwarded by your delegate with all dispatch. The encouragement given to the men will, I hope, facilitate your business, and I trust your zeal will not be wanting in defence of our common liberties.

Time will not permit me to enlarge, I must therefore beg leave for other matters to refer you to the enclosed extracts only reminding you that the battalion is to consist of eight companies, each company of a captain, two lieutenants, one ensign, four sergeants, four corporals, a drum and fife and 76 privates. The staff officers, a surgeon, a quarter master, an adjutant and *a chaplain for every two battalions* with the pay of 33⅓ dollars.

463. Silas Deane to Mrs. Deane.[1]

Philadelphia, Jan. 21st. 1776.

My Dear,

. . . . I wrote yesterday by Col. Dyer, which you will probably not receive before this comes to hand. He set off in a violent hurry yesterday morning, and my boy with him, as far as Newark in my Phaeton, from whence he agreed to shift for himself.[2]

I have not sat in Congress since last Tuesday, when, with pleasure, I gave place to my successor, of whom, as our neighbor says, I say nothing.

But of my old colleague Sh—n,[3] suffice it to say, that if the order of the Jesuits is extinct their practices are not out of fashion, even among modern New Light Saints, or some of them, for I will never particularize any Sect. . . . . The ostensible reason, [for not proceeding to Connecticut with Eliphalet Dyer] and a very good one too, is the necessity of my tarrying to close the Naval Accounts and assist in getting forward the preparations for the Fleet in the coming season. . . . .

[3] See no. 447, *ante*.

[462][1] *N. H. State Papers*, VIII. 40; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fourth ser., IV. 782; Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, IV. 40.

[463][1] N. Y. Hist. Soc., *Collections: Deane Papers*, I. 98; Conn. Hist. Soc., *Collections*, II. 249.

[2] *Cf.* nos. 417, 446, *ante*.

[3] Roger Sherman.

464. Oliver Wolcott to Philip Schuyler.[1]

Philadelphia 22d Jany 1776.

Sir

. . . . Sundry Members call on Me for the Journal of our last Indian negotiation.[2] your busy attention to other matters, I can easily believe, occasion it not being Sent but Wish it might be forwarded to me so that it might be laid before Congress, as soon as conveniently might be, together with an Acc[o] of Expenditures. I suppose a Representation and Evidence how the Susquehannah Affair came to be introduced into the August Treaty will be Transmitted to Congress.[3] Whatever Commands you shall give me at Philadelphia shall cheerfully comply with. . . . .

[464] [1] N. Y. Pub. Lib., Schuyler Papers, no. 251?.

[2] Wolcott was one of the commissioners of Indian affairs for the northern department (see nos. 226, 243, 249, 260, 262, *ante*). The negotiations to which he refers are those at German Flats and Albany, August-September, 1775. These proceedings are in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fourth ser., III, 473-490. They were sent to Congress by Schuyler Mar. 16. See *ibid.*, V, 415, and the *Journals*, Mar 29; *cf. ibid.*, Jan. 27. See also Schuyler to Washington, Dec. 6, 1775, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fourth ser., IV, 225. *Cf. ibid.*, IV, 818, 830, 868, 1131; and see note 3, below.

[3] The matter of the Susquehannah lands, then actively in dispute between Connecticut and Pennsylvania, had been brought into the negotiations at Albany in a speech of an Onondago sachem, Tiahogwando (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fourth ser., III, 487), and the manner in which it was done was resented both by certain of the commissioners and by the Indians. Upon investigation it developed that the speech of Tiahogwando had been made at the instigation of Col. Turbutt Francis, one of the commissioners. These facts were set forth by the other commissioners, Schuyler, Wolcott, and Edwards, in a letter to Congress Dec. 14, 1775 (*ibid.*, IV, 230). No mention of this letter is found in the *Journals*, although a letter of Schuyler of the same date (*ibid.*, p. 230) was read in Congress Dec. 22. The letter of Wolcott, above, would indicate that the explanation had not yet been presented to Congress. Further evidence that this was the case is a letter from Francis to Schuyler and Deuw, Apr. 25, 1776, insisting that the charges which the commissioners had made regarding his conduct in the Indian negotiations be brought before Congress. This letter is in the N. Y. Pub. Lib., Schuyler Papers, no. 674.

A letter of Wolcott, undated and unaddressed, but probably written to the Connecticut delegates in Congress in the latter part of December, 1775, sheds some light on the Susquehannah matter:

"Gentlemen, We are now about finishing our Treaty with the Six Nations, the particulars whereof will be laid before the Grand Congress so that it will be unnecessary as well as tedious to give you a Detail of it, and only observe that those Nations have adopted and confirmed the Union and appear to be well disposed towards us. I have enclosed their Testimony with Regard to their parting with the Susquehannah Lands, with our Reply. You will I conceive readily believe this to be a most insidious Manoeuvre to give a Byass and Prejudice against the Colony's Claim. for myself I cannot doupt of it and it was a Matter entirely foreign to the Negotiation, a Matter of which the Indians could make neither Claim nor Complaint. I have spoke my Mind freely respecting the Baseness of attempting to injure a Cause in this Manner, tho' I will not hazard a conjecture of any one particular Person who has persuaded the Indians to do it. You are sensible this Matter must have been delivered without my having any previous Knowledge of it, and consequently it was not in my Power to do any thing to prevent it. it is said it was done without the Body of the Indians being advised with upon it and that many of them are much dissatisfied with it's being mentioned. I will avail myself of what Knowledge I can as to that particular. whatever Information I get shall communicate to you, for tho' in our present Situation of affairs, Matters of this Kind do not engage our attention as they once did, yet it is not possible not to Resent such an awfull Perversion of a Treaty. We have agreed to Recommend Mr Kirchland, and Mr Dean's Services during this Treaty to the consideration of the Congress. Mr Dean has it in Consideration whiether he will go up with the Indians, to interpret and Explain the Treaty in their Councills, and observe the Effects of it which I hope he will comply with, as I think Money laid out this Way, and for the encouragement of Missionarys, who are good men and freindly, are

465. Richard Smith, Diary.[1]

Wednesday 24 January. I was in Congress. a State of the late Action at Quebec was laid before the House and ordered to be published. 1000 Dollars advanced to Carpenter Wharton the Commissary who goes with the Troops to Albany. A Motion was made by Edwd. Rutledge to appoint a War Office and its Business defined, which was argued and a Com^ee^ of 7 chosen to consider the Plan. most of the Day was spent on a Proposal to address the People of America our Constituents deducing the Controversy ab Initio and informing them of our Transactions and of the present State of Affairs. much was said about Independency[2] and the Mode and Propriety of stating our Dependance on the King. a Com^ee^ was appointed to draw the Address. W. Livingston reported an Address to the Canadians which was agreed to with some Alteration and ordered to be translated into French and printed. Edwd Antill[3] (made Lt. Col. to Hazens Regiment) was desired to take £1000 in hard Money with Him to the Gen. in Canada. it was agreed to advance to Mr. Hazen £200 to be deducted from the Amount of his Losses, and to allow something to Him and Antill for their Expences in coming Down and going back. Brig. Prescott being expected in Town to night an Order passed to keep Him under Guard till Tomorrow.[4] Col. De Haas who supplies the Place of Bull in the first Pennsa. Battalion made Return of what Arms are wanting for his Men whereupon it was recommended to the City Com^ee^ to procure all the Arms they can for the Soldiers about to march to Canada. Govr Ward shewed me a Recommendatory Letter from a Canadian Seigneur, a Captive here, in Favor of the Govrs. Son now a Prisoner in Quebec.[5]

466. Richard Smith, Diary.[1]

Thursday 25 Jany. the Votes of Yesterday read. 4000 Dollars ordered to be sent by the Return of Prescott's Guard, to the Com^ee^ of Safety of our Colony for purchasing Arms for Maxwells Men. Letters were recd

---

expenditures of the most profitable as well as frugal kind. Mr Kirkland and Mr Crosby have suffered much in these Commotions and their Cases deserve, I imagine, publick attention. Mr Crosbey's Circumstances I am indeed less informed of but I take it they are both Sufferers. . . . ." Conn. Hist. Soc., Oliver Wolcott Papers, I. 125.

Further light is cast on this affair by a letter of Wolcott to Edwards, Nov. 29, 1776, the pertinent part of which is printed under that date, *post*. One other fact requires mention here: On June 4 Turbutt Francis presented a petition to Congress, which was referred to a committee. The committee made its report June 17, but the *Journals* give no more than a clue to the subject of the petition. The petition itself has not been found.

[465][1] *Am. Hist. Rev.*, I. 495.

[2] See nos. 433, 445, *ante*, 477, 500, *post*.

[3] See no. 466, *post*, and *cf.* nos. 453, 454, 460, *ante*.

[4] See no. 419, note 2, *ante*, and no. 466, note 4, *post*.

[5] Samuel Ward, son of the delegate from Rhode Island, was a member of the ill-fated Canadian expedition. See Gammell, "Life of Samuel Ward", ch. VIII, in Sparks, *Am. Biog.*, second ser., IX.

[466][1] *Am. Hist. Rev.*, I. 495.

from Lancaster, Gen. Washington and others, some of them committed to a Com^ee. A Petition was read from Matthias Aspden for Permission to load a French Vessel with Produce. it was referred to a Com^ee.[3] A Com^ee was elected for and reported a Conference with Gen. Prescott and Capt. Chase relative to Prescotts Cruelty to Col. Ethan Allen and others. he pleads the Commands of Carlton his Superior Officer. the same Com^ee enquired of Col. Antill who charges Prescott with great Malevolence and bad Behavior to our People. the Matter is to be further sifted.[4] A Com^ee was appointed for and reported a Conversation with Col. Hazen about his Parole of not serving agt. the King. this from the Circumstances of it, was thot void and Hazen reappointed Col. and Edwd. Antill Lt. Col. of the 2d Battalion of Canadians.[5] James Mease was chosen a Commissary to the Troops raised and to be raised in Pennsa. for the Continental Service. Gen. Wash^n inclosed some late English Newspapers in his Letter and informs of the British Troops meeting a Storm and putting back to Milford Haven. his own Army is much in Want of Money and Powder and other Military Stores. 10,000 Dollars voted on Account, to the Troops in North Carolina. 2 or 3 Ships of War are fitting out there for our Service accordg to Report. The Com^ee of Safety in N Jersey are desired to forward the Captive Officers Baggage from Walpack to Lancaster. A Report from a Com^ee was agreed to purporting that Dr. Franklin shall procure from France or elsewhere a Monument to the Value of £300, this Cur^y., for Gen. Montgomery and that Dr. Wm. Smith Provost of the College be desired to compose an Oration in Praise of the Gen. to be delivered in Presence of the Congress.[6]

467. The President of Congress to William Maxwell.[1]

Philada. January 25th 1776.

To Col: Maxwell

Sir

When the Congress, on the 8th Inst. ordered your Batallion to march to Canada, they appointed a Com^e to enquire what was wanting to fit them for the March.

The Com^e having taken Time to make the necessary Enquiry made Report on the 10th—"That before your Batallion could be fit to march the

[2] See the *Journals*. The Lancaster letter with enclosure is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fourth ser., IV. 801. The letters of Hamar and Huddleston are *ibid.*, p. 814; that of Maxwell, *ibid.*, p. 815. See also the letters of the Trenton committee, Jan. 23, 24, *ibid.*, pp. 814, 815-817; *cf.* the *Journals*, Jan. 24, 25, 27.

[3] Not mentioned in the *Journals*, Jan. 25. The committee reported Feb. 2.

[4] See the *Journals*, Jan. 2, 22, 25, 29, 31, Feb. 1, 5. *Cf.* nos. 419 (note 2), 465, *ante*, 470, 474, 480, 481, 482, 486, *post*. See also Force, *Am. Arch.*, fourth ser., IV. 311 (Washington to Schuyler, Dec. 18), 581 (Schuyler to Washington, Jan. 5), 696 (Washington to Schuyler, Jan. 16), 814, 815, 850, 1177, 1178.

[5] See the *Journals*, Jan. 22, and erased entries, Jan. 25, 27, and *passim*; *cf.* nos. 453, *ante*, 472, 474, 542, *post*.

[6] See the *Journals*, Jan. 22, 25. A draft of the committee's report is printed under Jan. 25, no. 468, *post*. See also the *Journals*, Feb. 8, 19, Mar. 13. *Cf.* no. 453, *ante*, and nos. 478, 497, 499, 510, 514, 522, 564, 621, *post*.

[467] [1] Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, IV. 47; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fourth ser., IV. 850.

12

Friday 8 Sept. 1775

At a Treaty held this Day with the Indians of the Six Nations at the City of Albany

Brothers Attend you particularly our brothers of Albany we address ourselves particularly to you. you our Brothers of Albany have Taken two pieces of Land from us without Any Reward not so much as a single pipe We therefore desire you will restore them and put us into peaceable possession Again if you refuse to do this, we Shall look upon the prospect to be bad for if you Conquer you Will Take us by the arm and putt us All off now therefore as the twelve united Colonies have renewed their Covenant of peace we beg that there may be no Obstruction upon your parts but that you would restore our Land to us for which as we said before you never paid us we'r a single pipe

Copy

W

We the commissioners appointed by the Continental Congress do hereby certify that we have only allowed Mr. Kirkland his Expences during his Attendance at the Treaty with the six Nations at the Council Fire held at the City of Albany.

Albany 5 September 1775.

sels there building, with four or five cannon mounted, fronting to the river; that he saw two vessels on the stocks there; that he saw the whole broadside of one, the length whereof appeared to be between fifty and sixty feet; that he supposed the vessel was nearly ready for launching; that she was planked up to the wales, and pitched black; that the other vessel was chiefly covered by the vessel last mentioned, so that he could see nothing more than about four feet of her bow, which appeared to him to be planked; that he remained there till next morning; that to the best of his judgment he, with the *Indian*, lay that night about ten rods from the sentinel of the Regulars placed near the woods, and at break of day they retired towards the place where they were landed near *Windmill Point*; that on their return, in walking on the beach towards *Windmill Point*, they saw ten *Indians* coming in a canoe from the east side of the river towards them, upon which they retired into the woods, and about four miles to the south of the place where they saw the *Indians* they again came to the lake, and that they arrived nearly opposite *Windmill Point* at night, and lodged at the house of one *Vinclagh*, and the next morning the *Indian's* father brought them on board the schooner, and from thence the deponent came down to *Crown Point* on *Thursday*, the 24th instant; that Captain *Baker*, after leaving the deponent and the *Indian*, proceeded down the river *Sorel*, in a boat, to the *Isle-aux-Noix*, and did determine to intercept the scouts of the Regulars there, and was also there to have taken on board the deponent and the *Indian*; but that they, being pursued by the *Indians* abovementioned, were obliged to proceed further up the lake; that the *Indian* left the deponent at *Windmill-Bay*; that he seemed exceedingly anxious for Captain *Baker's* safety; and that he, together with his father, determined to go down the river in a canoe to the *Isle-aux-Noix*, to Captain *Baker*, the next day; that the *French* and *English* inhabitants along the lake are very impatient to have the Army down the lake; that they declared their willingness to supply the Army to their utmost with greens and sauce; that they are almost starving for want of other provisions.

The above examination taken at *Ticonderoga*, the 25th day of *August*, 1775, before the Honourable *Richard Montgomery*, Esq., Brigadier-General, by *Richard Varick*, private Secretary to Major-General *Schuyler*.

TO THE INHABITANTS OF CANADA.

Isle-aux-Noix, September 5, 1775.

FRIENDS AND COUNTRYMEN: The various causes that have drove the ancient *British* Colonies in *America* to arms have been so fully set forth in the several petitions, papers, letters, and declarations, published by the Grand Congress, that our *Canadian* brethren (at the extirpation of whose liberty as well as ours the nefarious schemes of a cruel Ministry directly tend) cannot fail of being informed thereof, and pleased that the Grand Congress have ordered an Army into *Canada*, to expel from thence, if possible, those *British* Troops, which, now acting under the orders of a despotick Ministry, would wish to enslave their countrymen. This measure, necessary as it is, the Congress would not have entered on, but in the fullest confidence that it would be perfectly agreeable to you; for, judging of your feelings by their own, they could not conceive that any thing but the force of necessity could induce you tamely to bear the insult and ignominy that is daily imposed on you, or that you could calmly sit by, and see those chains forging which are intended to bind you, your posterity, and ours, in one common and eternal slavery; to secure you and ourselves from such a dreadful bondage, to prevent the effects that might follow from the Ministerial Troops remaining in *Canada*, to restore to you those rights which every subject of the *British* Empire, from the highest to the very lowest order, or whatever his religious sentiments may be, is entitled to, are the only views of the Congress. In these sentiments, you will readily believe that they have given me the most positive orders to cherish every *Canadian*, and every friend to the cause of liberty, and sacredly to guard their property; and such is the confidence I have in the good disposition of my Army, that I do not believe I shall have occasion to punish a single offence of this kind.

A treaty of friendship has just been concluded with the *Six Nations*, at *Albany*. I am furnished with an ample present for their *Caghnawaga* brethren and the other *Canada* tribes. If any of them have lost their lives, I sincerely lament the loss; it was done contrary to orders, and by scoundrels ill-affected to our glorious cause; and I shall take great pleasure in burying the dead, and wiping away the tears of their surviving relations, which you will communicate to them.

PHILIP SCHUYLER, &c., &c.

At a Council of War held at the Camp near *St. John's*, *September* 7, 1775, Present: Major-General *Schuyler*, Brigadier-General *Montgomery*, Colonel *Waterbury*, Fifth Regiment of *Connecticut* Troops; Lieutenant-Colonel *Whiting*, the same; Lieutenant-Colonel *Ritzema*, First Regiment *York* Troops.

Having taken into consideration the state of the enemy's vessel pierced for sixteen guns, and in such forwardness as in all probability to be in readiness to sail in four days, it was unanimously agreed to be indispensably necessary to take measures for preventing her entrance into the lake. It was the opinion of the Council that this could only be effected at the *Isle-aux-Noix*, the weak state of our artillery affording no prospect of silencing the enemy's guns, under the protection of which they are now rigging her.

It was therefore resolved to return without delay to the *Isle-aux-Noix*, throw a boom across the channel, and erect the proper works for its defence, there wait for certain intelligence touching the intentions of the *Canadians*, and when re-enforced send a strong detachment into the Country by land, should the *Canadians* favour such a design.

Isle-aux-Noix, (12 miles from St. John's,) Sept. 8, 1775.

We embarked on *Monday*, 28th of *August*, and proceeded from *Ticonderoga* to *Crown Point*; there we encamped until *Wednesday*; from thence, went down the lake, to a place called *Wilsborough*, where we tarried that night; in the morning proceeded on our passage to a place near that, called the *Four Brothers*; from thence, to the *Isle-la-Motte*, where we remained until the Second Division came up; from the *Isle-la-Motte* we proceeded to the *Isle-aux-Noix*; having staid there one day, went to *St. John's*, and were kindly saluted with bombs and cannon from the fortifications. We immediately landed, to intrench ourselves within about a mile and a half of the fort; but no sooner had we landed, than we were attacked by a body of *Indians* and Regulars, who lay in ambush for us. We lost four soldiers on the spot. Three more were mortally wounded, who died in about four hours. Seven others were wounded, among whom are two officers, Major *Hobby* and Captain *Meade*. We drove the enemy off, but thought it prudent to return to the *Isle-aux-Noix* until our artillery could come up. We are determined to attack them shortly, and a bloody engagement must ensue, as they are very strongly fortified, and a number of *Johnson's Indians* are among them. We have a few with us.

CONNECTICUT COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Monday, September 4, 1775.

At a Meeting of the Governour, &c., present:

His Honour the Governour, *Jabez Huntington*, *Samuel Huntington*, *William Williams*, *Nathaniel Wales*, *Jedediah Elderkin*, *Joshua West*, and *Benjamin Huntington*, Esquires.

The Governour laid before us a request and desire of the honourable General Assembly of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, communicated by the Hon. *James Otis*, President of the Council, representing that their Jails are generally crowded with Prisoners, &c., and moving for liberty to send some of their Prisoners into this Colony, and for direction where, &c. And in consideration of the circumstances of this case,

It is Agreed and Resolved, That although we have many Prisoners from the Northward, and much burdened many ways, and are very greatly in advance, yet, from our great affection to the common cause, this Board do not refuse to receive some of the Prisoners referred to, but depend that said Assembly will also apply to *Rhode-Island* and *New-Hampshire* Assemblies or Conventions, for the

To the Inhabitants of Canada.

Friends and Countrymen,

The Various causes that have drove the Antient British Colonies in America to Arms, have been so fully Set forth in the Several petitions, papers, Letters, and Declarations, Published by the Grand Congress; that our Canadian Brethren (at the Later: ^ our Fellow
pation of whose Liberty, as well as Nefarious Schemes of a Cruel Ministry directly tend) Cannot fail of being Informed thereof; and Pleased that the Grand Congress have ordered an Army into [illegible], to Expell from thence, If possible, those British Troops, which now acting under the orders of a Despotic Ministry, would wish to Enslave their Countrymen. This Measure, necessary as it is, the Congress would not have Entered on, but In the fullest Confidence that It would be Perfectly agreeable to You; for, for Judging of Your feelings by their own, they could not Conceive that any thing but the force of Necessity, could Induce You — tamely to bear the Insult and Ignominy, that is daily Imposed on You, or that You could Calmly Sit by, and See those Chains forging which are Intended to bind You, Your Posterity and ours in one Common and Eternal Slavery. To Secure You and Ourselves from such a dreadfull Bondage; to prevent the Effects that might follow from the Ministerial Troops remaining in Canada, to restore to You those rights which Every Subjects of the British Empire, from the highest to the very Lowest order, or whatever his Religious Sentiments may be, is Intitled to; are the only Views of the Congress. In these Sentiments You will readily Believe that they have given me the most Positive orders to Cherish Every Canadian, and every friend to the Cause of Liberty, and Sacredly to Guard their Property. And such is the Confidence I have in the good disposition of my Army, that I do not believe

I shall

I shall have occasion to punish a single Offence of this kind.

A Treaty of friendship has just been concluded with the Six Nations at Albany. I am furnished with an Ample present for their Caghnawaga Brethren and the other Canada Tribes. - Many of them have lost their lives. I Sincerely Lament the Loss. It was done Contrary to orders and by Scoundrels. Ile Assisted to our Glorious Cause; and I shall take great pleasure in burying the dead, and wiping away the Tears of their Surviving relations, as you will communicate to them.

(Signed) Ph. Schuyler Ma Gen

Isle aux Noix
5 Sept. 1775

Declaration to the
Inhabitants of Canada
by General Schuyler
Enclosed in his Letter
8 Sept. 1775

Copied —

says you may have his free, during these troublesome times. I should be glad to say more to you on the matter, but am so indisposed at present I cannot write.

I am, Gentlemen, your most humble servant,

THOMAS PALMER.

To the Honourable Committee of Safety, during the recess of Congress.

P. S. The bearer has been, since here, to Judge *Livingston's*, and to see the mines. I have Judge *Livingston's* letter, informing me that you may work his free.

RETURN OF MINISINK COMPANY, IN GOSHEN PRECINCT, ORANGE COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

Agreeable to the directions of the Committee of the Precinct of *Goshen*, we, the subscribers, attended the *Minisink* Company, on *Saturday*, the 30th day of *September*, 1775, for the choice of their Officers, at the house of Mr. *John Wells*, and the following gentlemen were duly elected, viz: *Moses Cortright*, Captain; *John Van Tile*, First Lieutenant; *John Decker*, Second Lieutenant; and *Ephraim Medaugh*, Ensign.

Witness our hands: DANIEL EVERIT, *Chairman.*
JAMES LITTLE,
JOSHUA DAVIS.

To Colonel *William Allison*, in Congress.

N. B. SIR: As there were some difficulties subsisting in the *Minisink* Company, which was the reason the officers were not returned before now, we request that commissions may be sent up for the above officers as soon as they conveniently can.

RETURN OF GOSHEN TOWN, NEW-YORK, MINUTE-MEN.

Goshen, September 30, 1775.

The Company of Minute-Men met, and, agreeable to the directions of the Congress, chose the following Officers, viz: *Moses Hetfield*, Captain; *James Butler*, First Lieutenant; *William Barker*, Second Lieutenant; *William Carpenter*, Ensign. BENJAMIN GALE, } *Committee.*
ISAAC NICOLL, }

Goshen, October 16, 1775.

At a meeting of the Company of Militia of the Town of *Goshen*, the following gentlemen were chosen Officers in said Company, agreeable to the recommendation of the Congress: *Isaac Nicoll*, Second Lieutenant; *William Thompson*, Ensign. BENJAMIN GALE, } *Committee.*
MOSES HETFIELD, }

The above are true copies of the returns made to me.

DANIEL EVERIT.

N. B. You are requested to send commissions to the above gentlemen, the Minute-Men, according to the date returned to me, so that the Company may take its rank, as it was chosen before Captain *Wisner's*.

RETURN OF NORTHEAST DISTRICT OF NEW-MARLBOROUGH PRECINCT, ULSTER COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

Ulster County, New-Marlborough, September 30, 1775.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress at NEW-YORK:

At an election of Officers at *New-Marlborough*, agreeable to the directions of the Congress, have chosen by the majority of votes in the Northeast District of the Precinct, beginning at *Hudson's* River, at *Lewis Dubois's* north line, running west to the mountains, thence north to the *New-Paltz* line, thence to the river: *Jacob Wood*, Captain; *Juryan Mackey*, First Lieutenant; *Nathaniel Goodspeed*, Second Lieutenant; *John Knoulton*, Ensign.

We, the Inspectors, being two of the Committee of the said District, being in Colonel *Hasbrouck's* Regiment.

JOSEPH MORY,
RICHARD CARPENTER.

To Colonel *Hasbrouck*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM FAIRFIELD, CONNECTICUT, DATED SEPTEMBER, 1775.

Wednesday morning.—I just now learned that there is a secret expedition on foot, of two hundred men, in order to take and disarm all the Tories in *North-Fairfield* and *Ridgefield*, but don't know whether it will succeed.

Thursday morning.—Ten o'clock, one hundred and fifty men, on horseback, have this moment entered the Town in triumph, attended with musick, and brought in eight criminals, together with their arms; also, the arms of a number of petty ones, whose persons they thought unworthy of notice. Half after ten, another entry of fifty men, equipped as the others, and brought in five more of the wretches, all of whom are carried up Town, where I shall repair as speedily as possible, to gain more intelligence.

Eight at night, and just returned; all I can learn is, that they are to take their trial before the Committee, who are now sitting for that purpose; and it is expected they will not break up before morning, when I shall march up to hear the conclusion. It is said some have been found guilty to-night, but I can't vouch for it.

The cause of our people's acting with so much resolution proceeded from the Tories having said that they intended destruction to *Fairfield*, by coming down in the night, and setting fire to the houses and barns, and destroying all before them. They were to be supported in their deeds of darkness by a number of regulars, who were to land in the night, and destroy till the two Companies met. It seems they have had a regular officer amongst them some time, to stimulate and assure them of *Gage's* assistance, whenever they should be disposed to begin. Gracious Heaven! how wonderfully do we escape the snares that are laid for us; when we lie down at night, if an Almighty Hand did not interpose, we should be destroyed before morning. What thanks are not due! They have never been able to put one of their bloody schemes into execution.

In our people's way up Town, they called on Mr. *Whitear*, who was absent, whether on purpose or not I cannot say. They then proceeded to Mr. *Sayre's*, and sent for him out; he waited on them, when Mrs. *Sayre* was immediately taken with fits; so they suffered him to return to her, without any molestation whatever, only assuring him they would call another time. He replied, he would wait on them. They intend to disarm him, but he says he cannot tell what they wanted! I have a mind he should guess. Poor Mrs. *Sayre*, I really pity her; but the people must not be blamed; they acted for the good of the whole.

I told Captain —— I was extremely sorry for the wives and children of those traitors. He said, had I seen them, I would not say so; for the women went on most seriously, ten times worse than the men. Our people made them rise about three o'clock in the morning, when there was the greatest confusion imaginable. Some were taking an everlasting leave of their families, whilst others were crying ready to kill themselves, for they all expected to be hung immediately on coming down.

I can't help thinking but Heaven has deprived them of that resolution which men generally have, or else, knowing the use they would make of it, has not given them so large a share, or they would act with more spirit. One of them cried eight or ten miles without ceasing. There was but one who made the least resistance, and that but trifling.

Ten o'clock. I have just now heard that the *Newtown* people intend coming down to rescue these, but I fancy they will think better of it.

Friday, 12 o'clock.—I this moment returned from Town, with all the intelligence I could get; which is, that they have found some guilty, made others give bail, and disarmed them all; which must be a great mortification, I imagine. Yesterday they made them all sit down at table by themselves, with a guard over them.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read October 25, 1775.]

Camp at Cambridge, September 30, 1775.

SIR: The Reverend Mr. *Kirkland*, the bearer of this, having been introduced to the honourable Congress, can need no particular recommendation from me; but as he now wishes to have the affairs of his mission and publick employ put upon some suitable footing, I cannot but intimate my sense of the importance of his station, and the great advantages which have and may result to the United Colonies from his situation being made respectable. All

accounts agree, that much of the favourable disposition shown by the *Indians* may be ascribed to his labour and influence. He has accompanied a chief of the *Oneidas* to this camp, which I have endeavoured to make agreeable to him, both by civility and some small presents. Mr. *Kirkland* being also in some necessity for money to bear his travelling charges and other expenses, I have supplied him with thirty-two Pounds, lawful money. I cannot but congratulate the honourable Congress on the happy temper of the *Canadians* and *Indians*, our accounts of which are now fully confirmed by some intercepted letters from officers in *Canada*, to General *Gage* and others in *Boston*, which were found on board the vessel lately taken, going into *Boston* with a donation of cattle and other fresh provisions for the Ministerial Army.

I have the honour to be, with great respect and regard, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

—

Albany, September 5, 1775.

We, the Commissioners appointed by the Continental Congress, do hereby certify that we have only allowed Mr. *Kirkland* his expenses during his attendance at the treaty with the *Six Nations*, at the council fire held at the City of *Albany*.

VOLKERT P. DOUW,
OLIVER WOLCOTT.

General Return of the Army of the United Colonies, commanded by his Excellency GEORGE WASHINGTON, *Esquire, General and Commander-in-Chief, Head-Quarters at* CAMBRIDGE, SEPTEMBER 23, 1775.

Regiments.	Officers present. Commissioned. Colonels.	Lieut. Colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Ensigns.	Staff. Chaplains.	Adjutants.	Quartermasters.	Surgeons.	Mates.	Non-commissioned. Sergeants.	Drums and Fifes.	Rank and File. Present, fit for duty.	Sick, present.	Sick, absent.	On Command.	On Furlough.	Total.	Wanting to complete. Sergeants.	Drums and Fifes.	Privates.	Since last Return. Enlisted.	Dead.	Discharged.	Deserted.
1. Colonel Frye's	1	1	-	7	12	1	1	1	1	-	1	39	16	372	36	31	21	14	474	1	4	26	-	-	-	-
2. Colonel Thompson's	1	1	1	7	20	-	1	1	1	1	1	27	6	485	26	23	1	-	535	-	-	-	-	1	1	-
3. Colonel Reed's	1	1	1	7	6	8	1	1	1	1	1	27	17	330	56	36	61	10	496	-	-	-	-	2	-	-
4. Colonel Learned's	1	1	1	9	20	-	1	1	1	1	1	40	20	301	33	17	17	18	476	-	-	24	-	-	1	-
5. Colonel Nixon's	1	1	1	4	11	-	1	1	1	-	-	29	17	231	21	31	130	7	423	-	-	77	-	1	-	-
6. Colonel J. Brewer's	1	-	1	8	13	-	1	1	1	1	1	26	29	255	37	27	28	3	350	-	-	150	-	-	-	6
7. Colonel Stark's	1	1	-	8	13	-	1	1	1	1	1	30	17	328	61	22	102	6	519	-	-	-	-	-	2	-
8. Colonel Fellows's	1	1	1	10	20	-	1	1	1	1	1	30	20	325	62	8	73	2	470	1	-	30	-	-	1	-
9. Colonel D. Brewer's	-	1	1	8	16	-	-	1	-	1	1	40	18	352	53	5	23	20	453	-	2	47	-	1	-	3
10. Colonel Prescott's	1	1	1	10	21	-	1	1	1	1	1	43	18	341	21	38	17	16	436	1	4	111	-	-	6	-
11. Colonel Poor's	1	-	-	7	12	-	1	1	1	1	1	27	11	349	98	16	68	13	585	-	-	-	-	-	7	-
12. Colonel Varnum's	1	-	1	3	6	7	1	1	1	1	1	29	12	362	50	-	8	2	422	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
13. Colonel Parsons's	1	1	1	5	16	9	1	1	1	2	1	43	25	518	110	10	105	26	769	-	-	21	-	-	-	1
14. Colonel Hitchcock's	1	1	1	6	4	4	-	1	1	1	1	16	15	319	42	17	47	5	421	-	-	-	-	-	1	-
15. Colonel Church's	1	1	1	7	5	5	1	-	1	-	-	21	10	247	26	31	78	9	391	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
16. Colonel Cotton's	1	1	1	10	19	-	1	1	-	1	1	40	20	403	55	25	5	17	511	-	-	-	-	1	-	-
17. Colonel Little's	1	1	1	9	17	-	1	1	1	1	1	35	15	330	35	37	13	3	478	-	-	22	-	-	-	-
18. Colonel Danielson's	1	1	1	11	19	-	-	1	1	1	1	41	20	340	34	5	85	17	481	-	-	69	-	8	-	-
19. Colonel Mansfield's	1	1	1	7	14	-	1	1	1	1	1	29	13	364	38	38	42	1	483	-	3	17	-	-	-	6
20. Colonel Read's, of Uxbridge	1	1	1	8	15	-	1	-	1	1	1	30	15	363	30	31	55	16	495	-	1	5	-	1	-	-
21. Colonel Glover's	1	-	1	8	16	-	1	-	1	1	1	34	9	414	12	18	22	20	486	-	8	14	-	-	14	3
22. Colonel Walker's	1	-	1	8	14	-	1	-	1	1	1	29	14	300	61	33	10	28	432	-	-	68	-	1	-	-
23. Colonel Whitcomb's	1	1	1	11	22	-	1	-	1	1	1	43	15	393	39	31	45	10	518	-	-	-	-	1	-	3
24. Colonel Doolittle's	1	1	-	10	19	-	1	-	1	1	1	40	18	288	79	38	49	4	458	-	-	42	-	-	2	-
25. Colonel Woodbridge's	1	1	1	7	18	-	1	-	1	1	1	28	13	286	41	25	20	3	378	-	3	122	-	-	1	2
26. Colonel Paterson's	1	1	1	10	20	-	1	1	1	1	1	39	18	336	42	19	35	13	445	-	-	55	-	-	-	1
27. Colonel Bridge's	1	-	1	7	17	-	1	-	1	1	1	36	19	358	46	49	15	4	472	-	-	28	-	13	2	1
28. Colonel Sargent's	1	1	1	7	17	-	1	1	1	1	1	33	18	319	46	27	28	14	434	-	-	66	-	15	2	14
29. Colonel Huntington's	1	1	1	5	10	6	1	-	1	1	1	35	21	269	60	28	41	21	419	-	-	15	-	1	1	-
30. Colonel Scammons's	1	1	1	6	9	6	1	1	1	1	1	34	15	382	20	16	17	15	456	-	3	50	-	-	2	-
31. Colonel Phinney's	1	1	1	10	20	-	1	-	1	1	1	40	20	381	39	5	7	10	442	-	-	58	-	-	2	-
32. Colonel Ward's	1	-	-	7	14	-	1	-	1	1	1	40	16	348	24	46	32	4	454	-	5	46	-	-	4	-
33. Colonel Wyllys's	1	1	-	6	13	7	1	1	1	1	2	46	25	187	174	11	118	57	847	-	1	35	-	-	-	-
34. Colonel Storrs's	1	1	2	-	17	10	1	1	1	1	1	47	30	612	102	8	155	25	992	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
35. Colonel Bailey's	1	1	1	8	16	-	1	1	1	1	1	31	19	388	36	28	23	4	479	-	-	21	1	1	-	-
36. Colonel Greaton's	1	1	1	10	20	-	-	1	1	1	1	40	20	363	37	10	19	16	475	-	-	25	-	-	2	-
37. Late Colonel Gardner's	-	1	1	7	15	-	-	1	1	1	1	30	17	315	23	10	17	5	430	-	-	70	-	1	-	-
38. Late Colonel Gerrish's	-	1	1	10	20	-	-	1	1	1	1	40	17	131	47	21	4	10	513	-	3	-	-	1	-	1
Four Companies of Riflemen, from Virginia and Maryland	-	-	-	4	12	-	-	-	-	-	-	16	8	213	25	-	81	-	319							
Two Companies in Colonel Hinman's Regiment, and four Independent Companies	-	1	-	6	12	-	-	-	-	-	-	24	12	394	-	-	-	-	394	-	-	-	-	1	2	2
Total	35	31	33	298	600	62	20	36	36	36	38	1356	678	14330	1886	931	1750	468	19365	3	37	1317	1	38	50	44

HORATIO GATES, *Adjutant-General.*

Cambridge, September 23, 1775.

Return of the Regiment of Artillery in the service of the United Colonies, commanded by Colonel RICHARD GRIDLEY.

	Colonel.	Lieutenant-Colonel.	Majors.	Captains.	Captain-Lieutenants.	First Lieutenants.	Second Lieutenants.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Bombardiers.	Gunners.	Drums and Fifes.	Matrosses.	Commissary.	Conductors.	Clerks.	Total.
Fit for duty	-	1	1	7	8	9	13	22	24	44	44	16	221	1	4	2	120
On command	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Sick, present	-	-	-	1	-	-	2	1	2	8	6	1	17	-	-	-	38
Sick, absent	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	2	-	1	-	-	11	-	-	-	16
On furlough	-	-	-	-	1	-	2	2	1	1	1	-	10	-	-	-	18
Deserted	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	5	-	-	-	6
Total	1	1	2	8	9	9	18	27	27	54	52	17	267	1	4	2	493

N. B. One Cadet, exclusive of the above.

Return of Major JOHN CRANE'S *Company of the Train of Artillery of the* RHODE-ISLAND *Forces*, OCT. 1, 1775.

	Major.	Captain.	Lieutenants.	Conductor.	Bombardiers.	Sergeants.	Gunners.	Corporals.	Fifers.	Drummers.	Matrosses.	Total.
Present on parade	1	1	3	1	2	2	4	4	2	2	61	86
Sick, present	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	3
Sick, absent	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	4
On furlough	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	4
Total	1	1	3	1	2	2	4	4	2	2	75	97

HORATIO GATES, *Adjutant-General.*

TO HIS EXCELLENCY GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Proposals for casting the following Ordnance and Stores.

Three ten-inch mortars; six hundred ten-inch shells; one thousand twenty-four pound shot; one thousand eigh-

Johnson also told us, that the white people were all got drunk, and that *God's* judgment hung over them; but did not know on which side it would fall. Mr. *Johnson* further told us that the council fire was kindled, on account of the present dispute, and desired us not to interfere, as we were brothers, and begged of us to sit still and maintain peace; this is what Colonel *Johnson* told us at that council fire. He also said he had his eye on Mr. *Kirkland;* that he was gone to *Philadelphia*, and along the sea-coast; that he was become a great soldier and a leader. Is this a Minister? says he; do you think your Minister minds your soul? No. By the time he comes to *Philadelphia* he will be a great warriour, and when he returns he will be the Chief of all the *Five Nations.*

"*Brothers:* There were present five people of *Detroit*, five from *Caughnawaga*, and two of the *Shawanese.* Colonel *Johnson* told them that by the time he returned from *Canada* they should have all their men there, and he would then kindle a council fire; and desired them also not to take any part in this dispute, as it was a quarrel between brothers. Mr. *Johnson* also told them that this council fire was kindled upon peace; and that it seemed, by reason of the white people's intoxication, that *God's* judgment hung over them. He also told us that he was going to the Governour of *Canada*, who was of a different opinion from him, but would talk with him; and further said that he would tell the *Caughnawaga Indians* the same he told us; and for that purpose desired that two of each nation might go along and hear it. He likewise desired us to consider which way we would have our trade—whether up this river, or from *Canada.* He at the same time assured us that we should not suffer for want of goods, as we were not concerned nor had any hand in the present dispute. He also mentioned something about the council fires—he said there are two fires which you will keep your eyes upon; and if they call you down to *Albany*, don't you go; for they will deceive you, and tell you a great many fine stories. We are very glad that your language and Colonel *Johnson's* so well agree."

ABRAHAM YATES, JUN., *Chairman.*

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO THE COMMISSIONERS FOR INDIAN AFFAIRS.

[Read before Congress, September 13, 1775.]

Ticonderoga, August 31, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Captain *Baker*, of the unenlisted *Green Mountain* Boys, having been heretofore employed by me on a scout to *Canada*, with the view only to gain intelligence, and with express orders not to molest the *Canadians* or *Indians*, lately went into that country, without my leave, with a party of five men, and discovering a boat manned by an equal number of *Indians*, (by authentick intelligence sent me from *Canada* I learn they were of the *Caughnawaga* Tribe,) attempted to fire on them; but his gun missing, and he putting his head from behind the tree where he stood, in order to hammer his flint, received a shot in his forehead, of which he immediately expired. Upon which his party fired, and unfortunately killed two of the *Indians.* This event, my *Canadian* correspondent informs me, has induced some of the *Indians* of that tribe to join the regular forces at *St. John's.* What the consequence of *Baker's* imprudence will be is hard to foresee. It behooves us, however, to attempt to eradicate from the minds of the *Indians* any evil impressions they may have imbibed from this mortifying circumstance. But what measures to take to gain so desirable an end, I am utterly at a loss to determine. Perhaps a few *Indians* of the *Six Nations* might be willing to join the Army under my command, or a peaceable message to those of *Canada.* And as this account will most certainly reach the *Six Nations*, I believe it may be most prudent to prepare them for it, in such a manner as you, who can be assisted with the best advice at *Albany*, shall determine. You will be pleased to forward a copy of this letter, by express, to Congress, to whom I would have wrote, was not my time so wholly engrossed in the necessary preparations for moving the remainder of the Army, which I have ordered to embark this afternoon and to-morrow morning, and with which I propose to take possession of the *Isle-au-Noix*, till more artillery can be sent to me, I having sent down only four twelve-pounders, the others not being in readiness.

I am, Gentlemen, yours, &c.,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

P. S. Please to communicate no more of this letter than is absolutely necessary to any body.

Pawlus Hook, opposite New-York, September 6, 1775.

SIR: I received this letter on *Saturday* last, just as I was leaving *Albany*, after completing the business with the *Six Nations.* As I must go on slowly, I think it proper to send it by the post; but I hope to be in *Philadelphia* by *Sunday* next, at farthest, and on *Tuesday* to be able to present to the Congress an account of our proceedings.

I have the honour to be, with respect, your obedient servant,

TURBUTT FRANCIS.

To Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., President of Congress.

VOLKERT P. DOUW TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read, September 25, 1775.]

Albany, September 6, 1775.

SIR: After the Commissioners had finished their treaty with the *Six Nations*, they received a letter from General *Schuyler*, of which they sent you a copy by Colonel *Francis*, who, when it came to hand, was just ready to leave this place. Colonel *Wolcott* and self thought proper to communicate part of the contents of General *Schuyler's* letter to the *Indians.* Enclosed you have a copy of our speech to them, in consequence of it, and their answer, and also their intended speech to the *Caughnawaga Indians.* They have also deputed four of their warriours to wait on General *Schuyler* immediately, and by his direction they are to proceed to *Caughnawaga.* I am, Sir, your most humble servant,

VOLKERT P. DOUW.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq.

A Speech to the Chiefs and Warriours of the SIX NATIONS, *from the Commissioners, in consequence of General* SCHUYLER'S *Letter from* TICONDEROGA, *by express, dated* AUGUST 31, 1775.

"*Brothers:* We are now assembled to smoke a pipe, and the subject of our meeting at this time is important and affecting.

"*Brothers:* You remember when we rekindled the ancient council fire at this place, and settled all matters, we agreed that whatever intelligence should be received from any quarter, and might be depended upon, was to be disclosed at this council fire; and whenever any thing disagreeable should fall out between us, the Twelve United Provinces, and the *Six Nations*, with their allies, we were immediately to seek measures for reconciliation. Agreeable to this settlement, we now inform you of the sad news received from General *Schuyler*, who is one of our body, and went from us the other day; the news is distressing to us. The letter from General *Schuyler* is this: That a party of five men went from *Ticonderoga*, of their own motion, without any orders, towards *St. John's*, and in their travels along the lake discovered a canoe of five men, and discerned some of the party to be *Indians.* The Captain of the party, who went off without orders, attempted to fire at the party in the canoe; but his gun missing fire, he hammers his flint, and then looks from behind the tree where he stood, and was instantly shot in the forehead by some one in the canoe, and expired in a moment; his four men then returned the fire, and killed two *Indians* who were in this canoe; it is said they were of the *Caughnawaga* Tribe. This, brothers, is the melancholy news; it is what we never designed or expected. General *Schuyler*, being of the Commissioners, judged it proper and expedient, for the preservation of our covenant chain, that the *Six Nations* should be immediately acquainted with this unhappy news; he hopes you will compose your minds, and consider well the circumstances of what has now happened. The party had no orders even to go out, and much less any directions for what they have perpetrated. It is far from General *Schuyler's* intention to pluck one hair from an *Indian's* head, or to spill one drop of *Indian* blood. He

therefore desires the *Six Nations* to turn out one or two from each tribe, to go immediately to *Ticonderoga* and *Caughnawaga*, and assist him in settling this matter with the *Caughnawagas*, that peace may be preserved between the *English* and *Indians*, agreeable to the desire and direction of the Twelve United Provinces, whom we now represent."

Answer of the INDIANS:

"*Brothers, Commissioners appointed by the Twelve United Colonies, attend:* We take the liberty now to instruct you here to settle this unhappy affair. You are first to pull the hatchet out of the head of the deceased, dig up a pine tree, and then throw the hatchet into the hole; this is to be done with a white belt. By a second belt you must say 'you cover the dead bodies and the hatchet in the same grave, never to be found again.' The second belt must be large.

"*Brothers, the Commissioners appointed by the Twelve United Provinces, attend:* As we had already got through our publick business, and so happily, every thing to our mutual satisfaction, we did not expect to be called together again. But, brothers, an affair has happened which again calls for our publick attention. Accidents will happen; it is not in our power to prevent them. The occasion of this meeting is truly melancholy; yet we thank you that you have called us together, and given us the earliest intelligence of this sorrowful affair. We are certainly satisfied as to our brother Mr. *Schuyler's* disposition towards us; we cannot but think it is entirely foreign from his intention that one drop of *Indian* blood should be spilt in the present quarrel."

Their intended Speech to the CAUGHNAWAGAS:

"*Brothers of* CAUGHNAWAGA, *attend:* We have been upon a treaty with our brethren, the Commissioners appointed by the Twelve United Provinces, who have spoke with us altogether of peace. Just as we had finished our publick business, news of your misfortune reached our ears.

Brothers: We beg you to compose yourselves, and possess your minds in peace. We are assured nothing is designed against you; what has been done was entirely without the orders or even the knowledge of the great Warriours, *i. e.* the commanders at *Ticonderoga* or *Crown Point*. Therefore, brothers, we hope you will not lay it too much to heart, but for the present sit still until the unhappy affair may be settled. In the mean time, brothers, we do by this belt invite you down to our central council house, where we will communicate to you the transactions of this Congress, and confer together on other affairs. And for the greater despatch, brothers, we desire you will rise directly, and send a few only of your people to our central council fire as soon as possible."

—

September 3, 1775.

By a request of the *Six Nations*, this day made to us, we appoint Mr. *Dean* to go to *Onondaga*, to recapitulate what has been said to the *Indians* by the Commissioners at the council fire at *Albany*, when they shall have their great meeting, in which the whole *Six Nations* shall be made acquainted with the proceedings of the Commissioners appointed by the Continental Congress.

PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Tuesday, August 1, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—*Benjamin Franklin, Owen Biddle, Robert White, Thomas Wharton, Richard Reiley, Benjamin Bartholomew, Samuel Morris*, Jun., *Robert Morris, Andrew Allen, John Cadwallader:*

The Committee appointed yesterday to borrow a sum of Money from the Wardens of the Port, report, that Mr. *Peter Reeve*, Treasurer to the Wardens, will lend this Committee the sum of Three Thousand Five Hundred Pounds.

Resolved, That the Members present sign a Promissory Note, payable on demand to the said *Peter Reeve*, for the said sum of Three Thousand Five Hundred Pounds borrowed of him; which Note was signed accordingly.

Resolved, That the Colonels of the different Battalions in this City be requested to order a Night Guard over the Powder in the new Jail, and a guard on *Sundays* at the same place.

Resolved, That Captain *Nicholas Biddle* be appointed to the command of the Boat called the *Franklin*, now building by *Emanuel Eyres;* and that Captain *John Hamilton* be appointed to the command of the Boat called the *Congress*, now building by *Emanuel Eyres:* and that Captain *Dougherty*, now commander of the Boat *Experiment*, be removed to the Boat called the *Washington*, now building by Mr. *John Wharton;* and that *Allen Moore*, Lieutenant of the Boat *Experiment*, be appointed commander of the said Boat.

—

Wednesday, August 2, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—*Benjamin Franklin, Owen Biddle, Benjamin Bartholomew, Francis Johnson, Richard Reiley, Samuel Morris*, Jun., *Thos. Wharton*, Jun., *Robert Morris, Daniel Roberdeau, John Cadwallader, Robert White, George Gray:*

Mr. *Robert Morris* reports that he has received Three Thousand Five Hundred Pounds from Mr. *Peter Reeve*, Treasurer of the Wardens of the Port, for which he has given a receipt to the Board.

Mr. *George Taylor* attended this Board, and offers to make and deliver Cannon Ball, at the rate of twenty Pounds per ton.

Mr. *Biddle* is desired to acquaint Mr. *Taylor* that this Board will inform themselves of the price that Ball may be had at, but think the price he mentions is too high.

Colonel *Roberdeau* will speak to Mr. *David Potts*, respecting the price that Cannon Ball may be made and delivered at.

—

Thursday, August 3, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—*Robert Morris*, President of the Day; *Daniel Roberdeau, Anthony Wayne, Francis Johnson, John Cadwallader, Robert White, Richard Reiley, Benjamin Bartholomew, George Gray, Andrew Allen, Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Owen Biddle, Samuel Morris*, Jun.:

Resolved, That Colonel *Roberdeau* and Mr. *Owen Biddle* purchase twenty-eight tons of Cannon Ball, of the following sizes: thirty-two pounders, twenty-four pounders, eighteen pounders.

On motion of Col. *Wayne*, that any Member who may have any thing to offer to this Board should address the Chair; which motion was agreed to, and ordered to be minuted.

Major *Bayard* and Major *Johnson* delivered in a Memorial from a number of the Committee of the City, Liberties, and County of *Philadelphia*, and the body of Officers of the several Battalions in the said City, Liberties, and County; and, on debate, it is agreed, that the objects recommended in said Memorial do come properly under the notice of this Board, and will be taken into consideration.

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That Doctor *Franklin, Andrew Allen*, Colonel *Cadwallader*, Colonel *Wayne*, Colonel *Ross*, Colonel *Roberdeau*, and Major *Johnson*, be a Committee to prepare a draught of Rules and Regulations for the good government of the Associators of this Province; and the said Committee are desired to form a draught of a recommendation from this Board to such persons as have not associated, and who come within the description of the Resolves of the Congress of the eighteenth of *July*, to join the Associators without further loss of time.

Upon application of Mr. *Robert Erwin* for six pounds of Gunpowder, for the use of the Hospital and Jail, it is agreed that he should have an order on *Robert Towers* for the same; which order was accordingly drawn and delivered.

Mr. *Owen Biddle* produced two Letters from *Bucks* County, one from three of the Assessors and one Commissioner of said County, informing this Board that at a meeting of Commissioners and Assessors, there appeared a majority for not carrying the Resolution of Assembly, for providing three hundred stand of Arms, into execution. A

Albany Sept. 6th 1775

Sir

After the Commissioners had finished their Treaty With the Six Nations they received a Letter from General Schuyler of Which they sent you a Copy by Colo. Francis, Who When it came to hand was just ready to leave this place, Colo. Wolcott and I thought proper to Communicate part of the Contents of General Schuylers Letter to the Indians, Inclosed you have a Copy of our Speech to them, in Consequence of it and their answer and also their Sitting Speech to the Caghnawago Indians, they have also deputed four of their Warriors to Wait on General Schuyler Immediately, And by his direction they are to proceed to Caghnawago

I am

Sir

Your most Humble Servant

Volkert Du Bois

To the

Honorable John Hancock Esq.

Letter from Volkert P. Douw
Albany 6 Sept. 1775
with a copy of a conference
with the Indians

Recd 25 Sept.

Copy of Speech to the Chiefs and Warriors of the six Nations with the Commissioners in Consequence of General Schuyler's letter from Tioconderoga to Colo. Butler dated 21st August 1775.

Brothers

We are assembled to smoke a Pipe and the Subject of our Meeting at this Time is important and affecting

Brothers you remember when we returned the insolent Council Belt at Fort Pitt and voted all Matters we agreed that whatever Intelligence that should be received from any Quarter and might be depended upon it was to be disclosed at this Council Fire & whether any thing disagreeable should pass and be suspended the United Colonies Provinces and the six Nations with their Allies we were immediately to seek Measures for Reconciliation & agreeable to this Settlement we now inform you of the bad News received from General Schuyler who is one of our Body and went from us the other Day the News is disagreeable distressing to us the Letter from General Schuyler is this "That a Party of five Men were sent from Tioconderoga of their own Accord without any Orders towards the Lakes and in their travels along the Lake discovered a Canoe of three Men & discerned one of the Party to be Indians the rest of the Party who went off without Orders attempted to fire at the Party in the Canoe this Party hearing the Report of their Guns Leave the Canoe & their Arms and the Lake from behind the Trees where they stood and

(88)

was instantly shot and the Scalp'd by some in the Canoe and expired in a Moment - the rest of the Men then returned the Fire and killed two Indians who were in the Canoe it is said they were of the Naghnawage Tribe this Boothery is the melancholy News it is what was never designed or expected by General Schuyler Lying of the Commissioners plagued is proper Expedients for the preservation of our Covenant Chain that the six Nations should be immediately acquainted with this Enterprize. He hopes you will compose your Minds and consider well the Circumstances of what has now happened. the Party had no Orders even to go out and much less any Directions for what they have perpetrated it is far from General Schuyler's Intention to pluck one Hair from any Indians Head or to spill one Drop of Indian Blood he therefore hopes desires the six Nations to turn out one or two from each Tribe to go immediately to Ticonderoga and Naghnawage & assist him in setling this Matter with the Naghnawages that Peace may be preserved between the English & Indians agreeable to the Desire and Direction of the United Provinces whom we now represent.

Brothers of Naghnawage attend

We have been in Treaty with our Brothers the Commissioners appointed by the United Provinces who have spoke with us altogether of Peace just as we had finished our

Brothers, News of your Misfortune reached our
Ears Brothers we begin to compose yourselves
& hope your Heads and Paws are ignorant nothing
is designed against you & what has been done
was entirely against without the Orders or even
the Knowledge of the great Warrior (i.e.) the
Commanders at Tecondroga or Crown Point - therefore
Brothers we hope you will not lay it to our Charge
to Heart but for the present sit still until the
unhappy affair may be settled - in the mean
Time Brothers we do by this Belt invite you
down to our central Council House where we
will communicate to you the Transactions of
this Congress and confer together on other affairs
and for the greater Dispatch Brothers we desire
you will Kiss directly and send us two only of
your People to our central Fire as soon as
possible

Brothers Commissioners appointed by the
12 united Colonies attend

We take the Liberty to instruct you
how to settle this unhappy affair you are
first to pluck the Hatchet out of the Head of
the deceased dig up a Pine Tree and then
the Hatchet into the Hole that is to be done
with a white Belt

By a second Belt you must bury you
cover the dead Bodies and the Hatchet in
the same Grave never to be found again
NB. the second Belt must be larger

Brothers the Commissioners appointed by
the 12 united Provinces attend we have also

[illegible] Brethren to Brethren, & we happily
[illegible] every Thing to our mutual Satisfaction we declare
[illegible] to be called upon to say, that we agree, that
Brotherly Affairs have happened which again
calls for our first Attention. Accidents will
happen & it is not in our Power to prevent them
the Occasion of this Meeting is truly Melancholy
yet we thank you that you have called us
together and give us the earliest Intelligence
of this sorrowful Affair. We are entirely satisfied
as to our Brethren Mr. Schuyler's Disposition
towards us, we consider this as entirely
foreign from his Intention that one Drop of
Indian Blood should be spilt in the present Quarrel

3 September 1775 — By a Request of the Capitals
this Day made to us we appoint Mr Dean to go
to Onondago to recapitulate what has been said
to the Indians by the Commissioners at the Council
Fire at Albany where they have their great
Meeting fire which Representatives of Nations whole &
made Preparations for the Treaty Proceedings
of the Commissioners, as presented by the Continental
Congress.

American Commissioners
Paul Loyd in Volkert P. Douw
6 Sept. 1775 —
to 20 Sept. 1775

cannot refrain from expressing our wishes that, if their present contumacy should continue, your Majesty may adopt such measures as will convince them "that the sword is not borne in vain," and that inclination, not means, has hitherto been wanting to ensure that attachment and obedience to this Country which might reasonably have been expected as the fair result of gratitude and interest. To accomplish this necessary end, and in defence of our happy Constitution, your Majesty may at all times be assured of our best assistance.

Given under our common seal, this eighth day of *September*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five.

SAMUEL OLIVER, *Mayor*.

NEW-YORK FIREMEN TO THE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

New-York, September 8, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We, firemen of the City of *New-York*, beg leave to lay our state and condition before you; that we cannot serve two masters—to be drawn out in the military service, and to tend our fire-engines. We desire the same privilege as is granted to us by the act of the Legislature.

We are willing to serve as firemen; and if a general attack should be made upon our City, we are willing and ready to be drawn out with the rest of the citizens; and if that is not agreeable to the honourable Congress, we must lay down firemanship and turn out as soldiers.

We, the subscribers, are officers and foremen of the several engines.

PETER BOGERT,	THEO. HARDENBROOK,
WM. HARDENBROOK,	GEORGE STANTON,
CHARLES PHILLYS,	ISAAC MEAD,
GUILLIAM VARICK,	WM. J. ELLSWORTH.
ANDREW BELL,	

To the Honourable Provincial Congress.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO JOHN HANCOCK.

[Read September 18, 1775.]

Isle-aux-Noix, September 8, 1775.

DEAR SIR: General *Montgomery*, having received the enclosed information on the 25th ultimo, and being justly apprehensive that the enemy's armed vessels might get into the lake, unless an immediate movement was made to this place, resolved to proceed with what force he could carry, of which he advised me by express, which I received at *Albany*, where I was attending at the *Indian* conference on *Sunday*, the 27th ultimo. I arrived very much indisposed at *Ticonderoga* on the 30th, and left it on the 31st, after having given the proper orders for bringing up the artillery, &c., &c. On the 4th instant, I joined General *Montgomery* at *Isle-la-Motte*, where he had arrived the preceding day, having been detained by adverse winds and rainy weather. On that day we moved on, and arrived at this place; and, agreeable to a request that had been made us, we fired three cannon, to give notice to the *Canadians* of our arrival, who were to collect on the occasion. On the 5th, I drew a declaration, (copy of which is enclosed,) and sent it amongst the inhabitants; and as we judged that going to *St. John's* weak as we were, (our numbers not exceeding one thousand,) might have a good effect on the *Canadians*, and encourage them to join us, we resolved upon the measure, and accordingly landed our provisions, baggage, &c., and early on the 6th embarked, and without any obstruction proceeded towards *St. John's*. When we arrived in sight of, and at the distance of about two miles, the enemy began a fire from their fortress, but without doing any damage; we approached half a mile nearer, and then landed, without opposition, in a close deep swamp. After being formed, we marched in the best order we could, in grounds marshy and covered with woods, in order to approach and reconnoitre the fortresses. Major *Hobby* and Captain *Mead*, of the *Connecticut* forces, being on the left, and a little advanced, were attacked in crossing a creek by a party of *Indians*, from whom they received a heavy fire; but our troops gallantly pressing on them, they soon gave way and left us the ground. In this rencounter we lost a Sergeant, a Corporal, and three Privates killed, one missing, and eight wounded, three of whom are since dead. Besides these, Major *Hobby* was shot through the thigh, but not dangerously; and Captain *Mead* received a slight wound through the shoulder, as did Lieutenant *Brown* in the hand. Our surviving wounded are in a fair way of recovery. Night now coming on, we drew our men together, and cast up a small intrenchment to defend ourselves in case of an attack in the night.

In the evening, a gentleman, whose name I am not at liberty to commit to paper, came to me, and gave me the following account. That there were no regular troops in *Canada* but the twenty-sixth Regiment; that all these, except fifty at *Montreal*, were at *St. John's* and *Chambly*; that there were then at *St. John's* about one hundred *Indians*; that there was a considerable body with Col. *Johnson*; that the fortifications were complete and strong, and plentifully furnished with cannon; that the vessel was launched, and had one mast in, and the other ready to raise; that she would be ready to sail in three or four days, and is to carry sixteen guns; that he does not believe our Army will be joined by one *Canadian*; that they wish to be neuter upon the occasion; but if we should penetrate into *Canada* it would not displease them, provided their persons and properties were safe, and we paid them in gold and silver for what we had; that, in the situation we were in, he judged it would be imprudent to attack *St. John's*, and advised us to send some parties among the inhabitants, and the remainder of the Army to retire to *Isle-aux-Noix*, from whence we might have an intercourse with *La Prairie*.

He told me that in the afternoon's engagement five *Indians* were killed and four badly wounded, besides several others the condition of whose wounds he did not know, and Captain *Tyce*, of *Johnstown*, who was wounded in the belly.

On the 7th, in the morning, having been undisturbed through the night, excepting by a few shells, which did no other damage than slightly wounding Lieutenant *Mills*, I called a council of war of all the Field-Officers present, to whom I communicated the information I had received. I enclose a copy of their opinion, which being perfectly consonant to my own, I immediately ordered the Troops to embark, and are retired to this place without any molestation, where we propose to secure ourselves in the best manner we can, so as to prevent the enemy from going up the lake, and also to enable us to take the advantage of any events that may happen in *Canada*, from whence I hope to hear in a day or two from Colonel *Allen* and Major *Brown*, who went to deliver my declaration.

I cannot estimate the obligations I lie under to General *Montgomery*, for the many important services he has done and daily does, in which he has had little assistance from me, as I have not enjoyed a moment's health since I left Fort *George*, and am now so low as not to be able to hold the pen. Should we not be able to do any thing decisively in *Canada*, I shall judge it best to move from this place, which is a very wet and unhealthy part of the Country, unless I receive your orders to the contrary.

The sloop we hear is in the river, and has on board, besides provisions and other stores, three pieces of field-artillery and two mortars; and we are joined by three hundred *Connecticut* Troops, and four hundred *Yorkers*, so that we are about seventeen hundred strong, with five pieces of cannon and two mortars.

I am, dear Sir, with every sentiment of respect and esteem, your most obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., &c.

CHARLOTTE COUNTY, *ss.*

Peter Griffin, soldier in Captain *Babcock's* Company, and Colonel *Easton's* Regiment, saith that on *Saturday*, the 12th instant, he set out from *Crown Point*, with Lieutenant *Watson*, on a scout down Lake *Champlain*; that on *Sunday* last he fell in with Captain *Remember Baker*, in the Schooner *Liberty*; that he was chosen by Captain *Baker* to go with him to *Canada*; that on *Monday* last, at daylight, he, with a little *St. François Indian*, was landed by Captain *Baker* a little below *Windmill Point*, on the west side of the river *Sorel*; that from thence they proceeded on the west side of the river to a place at *St. John's* about five hundred paces from the fortifications in the woods, where they arrived at about six o'clock in the afternoon; that he saw the intrenchment to the south side of the ves-

Tryal thereof, as referred to them in our last Meeting under an Obligation of the said accused persons signed at the said Meeting — vide Letter page

---

XXVI. MEETING —

of the County Committee upon express Request of our late Delegate, John Marlatt Esqr on Wednesday the 13th September 1775. at the house of Gose V. Alstyne —

Members present :

{Mess^{rs} Nicholas Herkheimer Ch^{n}
John Eisenlord Clk.}

Mohawks

Messrs John Marlatt
Volkert Vedder
Frederick Fisher
Adam Fonda
Abr^{m} V. Horne
John Bliven
Sampson Simons
Wm Schuyler
James McMaster
Abraham Yates

Conajohary

Ebenezer Cox
David Cox
John Moore
Samuel Clyde

Palatine

Messrs Anth. V. Fechten
John Frey
Isaac Paris
George Ekert j^{r}
Harm^{s} V. Slyck
Peter Waggoner
And^{w} Reber
Wm Fox
John J^{s} Clock
Christian Nelles
Jacob Clock

King's land — G.'flatts.

Fred^{k} Arendorf
August^{s} Hess
George Wents

Samuel Campbell — John Demooth
Cunrad Pickert — Henry Harter
Wm Seeber — Duncan McDougall

According to a Letter from the Committee of Safety of N. York our Major & a Quartermaster to each Battn. shall be returned, and the Resolve for civil Matters repealed.

vide Letter page

John Demooth, a Member of our Committee is sworn this Day to the Committee Oath —

Resolved & Ordered, that Silence shall be kept in every Convention of the Committee, and if any one has anything to mention, he shall move in a regular manner to the Chairman, and all private Discourse shall be omitted —

The Sachem Abraham[134] of the Mohawks at Fort Hunter, and with him two Warriors of the same Castle appeared before this Board, and maketh a long Speech interpreted by Quackinbush to this Committee, wherein he endeavoureth to convince us of the Ignorance and Non Consent of the Sachems and most all the Warriors of their Castle in guiding Lewis Clement and Peter Bown with the Sheriff White, as Suspicioned Enemies to Canada.

He asserts, that they want nothing to be but Brothers with us, and to be entirely unconcerned with the Enemies of our American Cause. He repeatedly assures us in the Name of all the Sachems and Warriors of said Castle, that no more any treacherous Communication with our said Enemies of them shall be permitted, nor less any such guide or guides towards our Enemies, but if in Case any one should apply to the Castle in future for such assistance, they would not only acquaint immediately our Committee thereof, but also endeavor to seize such person and deliver him bodily before the Committee, and generally he remembers the new Covenant made with us in Albany, which they as true Brothers shall and will keep inviobly —

This Board replieth in answer upon this Speech, to be heartily thankful for their Brotherly assurances and to be always ready to shew unto them reciprocally true affections —

John Marlett Esqr moved, that Capt Stevenson on his Journey to Canada shall be stopped, and sent back to Albany under a Guard —

Resolved by the Majority of Votes, that said Stevenson shall be sent back to the Committee

of Schenectady without a guard upon his Word of honor, to return with his Boat —

Ordered the Same, and willingly performed immediately by said Cap.t Stevenson —

The whole Committee now present, being 36. members, was sworn, according to a Resolve passed in the provincial Congress the 1.st Sept. a. c. to try Lewis Clement and Peter Bown of the Mohawk's District, now prisoners of this Board — vide Resolve page —

Affidavit of John Bown —

John Bown of the Mohawk's deposeth under Oath and Saith that when Lewis Clement took farewell from him, he the Said Clement expressed himself in these Words: — Now I go to Canada, & shall never come back, till it is peace. —

The prisoner Lewis Clement gives himself over to the Breast of this Board —

By Examining Several Affidavits against Lewis Clement hereafore in the Meeting inserted as well as the Copies of Affidavits Rec.d p.r the Committee of Albany from Major General Schuyler of Ticonderoga, the said Lewis Clement was unanimously found guilty of the

Crime, to have acted as a dangerous Enemy of our American Cause, and therefore —
Resolved, by the Majority of Votes, that Lewis Clement, as a punishment for his said Crime, shall either pay the Sum of Twenty five pounds N. York Currency within two Months Time from this date under a Bond and Judg^{t} with a personal-Bail, or shall be sent to the close Confinement in the Goal of Albany for the space of Three Months at his own Costs, according to the Resolve of our provincial Congress in this case provided. —
Resolved unanimously, and it is hereby Ordered, that the proceedings of the Tryal and Determination of said Lewis Clement shall be kept a Secret, and not revealed to any Body —

The prisoner Lewis Clement doth choose the confinement and refused to pay a single copper.

The prisoner Peter Bown appeared before this Board, and by the affidavits here aforement^{d} and also by the Evidence of Ticonderoga, and by his own Acknowledgement and Sentiments yet Declining from our Association. —

The Majority of Votes found said Peter Bown guilty of the Crime of inimical Acts and Deeds agᵉ. the American Cause, and as the prisoner leaving it to the Determination and Breast of this Board, it is —

Resolved by the Majority of Votes, that Peter Bown shall suffer the Same Punishment which is inflicted on Louis Clement above expressed —

The prisoner Peter Bown chooses alike to go to the Goal of Albany —

Resolved, that the proceedings of this Determination and the Voting thereof shall be Kept Secret —

Philip Sheffer of the Mohawks District appeared before this Board accused of several Threatnings and other Misconduct against our American Cause, and for Want of Evidences absent, this Tryal shall be at the next Meeting, for which appearance upon notice he is bound under an Obligation of £100. N. York Currency —

---

vide Oblig. page

The abovementᵈ. prisoners, Clement and Bown are sent under a Guard of three Constables with a Mittimus to Mʳ. Wᵐ. Pemberton, Keeper of the Goal of Albany. —

Together with a Letter to the Albany Committee concerning his Tryal —

John Marlatt Esq[r] having been of our Delegates at the provincial Congress, and now returned therefrom, delivered to this Committee, his Bill of Service, amounting to 87 days a 12/ £52.4–0. and desired the payment in part at present, as he alledges, to have taken money upon Interest for his Expences, and the payment of which is already called for.

Resolved, that the payment of this Bill shall be considered in our next Meeting —

Resolved by majority of Votes, that M[r] John Moore, a Member of the Committee for Conajohary District shall represent our County as Delegate in the provincial Congress at N. York, instead of John Marlatt Esq[r] returned. —

And it is the Opinion of this Board, that one Delegate would suffise, as the Expenses for two would be too burthensome for our small County, which was Recommended to the provincial Congress in our address of the said new chosen Delegate —

Uriel Comes, Constable, delivers his account of Services for and by Orders of the Committee. —

Upon a Letter of Capt. Abner French of Warrensborough [135] with Complaints against the Committee —

Ordered and sent to him an Answer vide Letter page that he shall appear at the limited Meeting on the 26th of October next, to assert and prove his Complaints and Accusations before this Board then sitting.

David Cox, a Member for Conajohary Dist. desireth his Discharge, which was granted —

vide Discharge page

Resolved & Ordered, that the next Meeting shall be held on the 26th of October next at the house of Gose Van Alstyne, if no particular & needful Business shall not require a Sooner Meeting —

XXVII. MEETING —

of the County Committee on the 26th Octo 1775. at the house of Gose Van Alstyne —

Members present:

Messr. Nichs Herkimer chairn.
John Eisenlord Clk

Mohawk's	*Palatine*
Messrs. John Marlatt	Messrs. Anthony V. Fechten
Volkert Vedder	John Frey
Adam Fonda	Isaac Paris

ship, being refitted, be allowed to take s[d] cargo on board again, and proceed on her voyage; and in case, on examination, the s[d] ship is condemned as unfit for sea, that the s[d] cargo be put on board some other vessel, under the inspection of the Committee aforesaid, and exported.

Information being given to Congress, that Doct[r] B[enjamin] Franklin had on board the *Mary and Elizabeth*, Capt. N. Falconer, from London, sundry cases, containing his books, papers, and household furniture, which were in his use when he lived in London, and which were imported for his own use, and not for sale; and it being submitted to the consideration of the Congress, whether such importation is comprehended within the first article of the Association,

Resolved, That such importation is not to be comprehended within the meaning of the s[d] first article of the Association, and that the s[d] books, papers, and furniture may be landed and delivered to the owner.

A memorial from "the Committee of the county of Westmoreland, in the province of Pensylvania," was presented and read.

Adjourned to 10 o'Clock to Morrow.

THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 14, 1775

Met according to adjournment.

A number of letters rec[d] by several members, during the recess of Congress, being produced, were read, viz:

1., a Letter from M[r] Jos. Hawley, excusing his not acting as a Commissioner for Indian affairs, on account of his bad state of Health.[1]

[1] Hawley's letter declining the appointment is in *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 58, folio 247, and is as follows:

Sir, I have been regularly Notified That I have the honour to have been appointed by the Hon[ble] Continental Congress one of the Commissioners of Indian Affairs for the Northern department.

As the duties resulting from that Appointment are too laborious and important to

2[d], a letter from Elisha Phelps, appointed a Commissary for the Northern Army by Gov[r] Trumbull, in pursuance of an Order of Congress, together with a copy of his commission and appointment.

3[d], a letter from M[r] J[oseph] Reed, esq. Sec[y] to General Washington, among other things, intimating the desire of the General, that the cloathing lately intercepted by the Committee of Philadelphia, should be forwarded to the Camp for the use of the American Army.[1]

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the above cloathing be immediately forwarded, under a proper guard, by the delegates for Pensylvania, to Gen[l] Washington, for the use of the American Army.

4th, a letter from the Committee of Safety in New York, with an enclosed copy of a letter from Gen[l] Washington:[2]

These being taken into consideration,

Ordered, That the delegates for Pensylvania prepare and lay before the Congress to Morrow, an Account of the

consist with my low state of health, I intreat the Hon[ble] Congress to be so candid to me as not to impute my declining to serve the publick in that way, to any want of zeal for the good of our country, as I assure them that if my health was firm, no service that I can think of, would be more agreeable to me.

As I have a very direct oppertunity to write General Schuyler I shall improve it and advise him that I am for infirmity and want of health oblidged to decline that Service and that I have made the Hon[ble] Congress acquainted therewith.

I have the honour to be with the greatest respect,

Your Honours most Obed[t] humble Ser[t]

JOSEPH HAWLEY

WATERTOWN *Jul 22[d] 1775*

To the Hon[ble] John Hancock Esq[r] to be communicated to the Hon[ble] Continental Congress

[1] This letter is in *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 69, I, folio 19. It was dated August 24, and was received September 2, by the Committee of Safety of Philadelphia, to whom it was addressed.

[2] That of Washington is in *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 152, I, folio 107. On the back of this letter from Washington, Charles Thomson has made the following endorsement:

"The delegates from Pensyl. having informed the Congress that from sundry occurrences they had not p[d] any of the expences &c. recommended to be p[d] by them

powder belonging to the Continent, received, and how it is disposed of, also an account of all the powder now in this city.

On Motion, *Resolved*, That Edward Flemming be appointed deputy adjutant general for the army in the New York or northern department, with the rank of a Colonel, and that the president make out a Commission for him accordingly, and forward the same by the first opportunity.

Ordered, That the President forward to General Schuyler four hundred blank Commissions for the officers in his Army, to be by him filled up, agreeable to the order of Congress.

5th, sundry letters from General Schuyler,[1]

The same being taken into consideration,

On motion made, *Resolved*, That Samuel Stringer, Esqr be appointed director of the Hospital, and chief Physician and surgeon for the Army in the northern department.

That the pay of the sd Samuel Stringer, as Director, Physician, and surgeon, be four Dollars per day.

That he be authorized and have power to appoint a number of surgeon mates under him, not exceeding four.

That the pay of said mates be $\frac{2}{3}$ of a dollar per day.

That the number be not kept in constant pay, unless the sick and wounded be so numerous as to require the

and desiring that some members be added from other Colonies as sundry debts have been incurred in other Colonies.

"Resolvd that Mr Chase &c be added to the delegates from Pen. and that any five of them be a quorum to settle the accots of expences rifflemen and the Hussars, &c.

Mr Chase	Colo Dyer
Col. Nelson	Mr Lynch
Mr Crane	Jay
Mr Jay	J. Adams
Mr Deane	Lewis"

The second column of names must apply to the Committee on Medicines. See p. 250, *post*.

[1] Letters dated July 26, 27, 28 and August 6, read in Congress on this day, are in *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 153, folios 63, 71, 77, 102.

constant attendance of four, and to be diminished as circumstances will admit, for which reason the pay is fixed by the day, that they may only receive pay for actual service.

That the deputy Commissary general be directed to pay Doctr. Stringer for the Medicines he has purchased for the use of the army, and that he purchase and forward such other medicines as General P. Schuyler shall, by his warrant, direct, for the use of said army.

That Mr. [Eliphalet] Dyer, Mr. [Thomas] Lynch, Mr. [John] Jay, Mr. J[ohn] Adams, and Mr. [Francis] Lewis, be a Committee to devise ways and means for supplying the continental army with Medicines.

The delegates for Pensylvania appointed, at the last session, a committee to settle and pay the expences incurred for raising and arming the riffle companies, as well as those incurred in consequence of the resolve for raising a company of Hussars, and for expresses, &c. having informed the Congress, that, on account of sundry difficulties, they had not executed that service, and desiring that some members from other colonies, where debts have been contracted, may be added,

Resolved, That Mr. [Samuel] Chase, Mr. [Thomas] Nelson, Mr. [Stephen] Crane, Mr. [John] Jay, and Mr. [Silas] Deane, be added to the delegates for Pensylvania, and that any five of them be a quorum to settle and pay the above accounts, and that they report of their proceedings to the Congress.[1]

The Delegates from the Colony of Georgia informed the Congress, that they were ordered by their constituents to lay before the Congress sundry papers from that colony, and the same being produced, were read.

The Commissioners for Indian Affairs, in the northern

[1] See note 1 on p. 249. *ante*.

department, having transmitted to the Congress the minutes of a Treaty held with the Six Nations at Albany, in August, the same were read.

The Congress then resumed the consideration of the Letter ||of the 6th Instant|| received from Messrs. L. Morris, and J. Wilson, and upon motion,

Resolved That the enterprize proposed in their letter be not undertaken.

Resolved, That Col. Lewis Morris, who is now at Pitsburg, act as a commissioner for Indian Affairs in the middle department, at the treaty proposed to be held on the 20th instt, Doctr. B[enjamin] Franklin, the standing commissioner, not being able to attend.

||*Ordered*, That the president write to Messrs. Morris and Wilson, and inform them of the foregoing resolution.||

Adjourned till 10 o'clock to Morrow.

FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 15, 1775

Met according to adjournment.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That Doctr. Thomas Walker be appointed a Commissioner for Indian Affairs in the middle department, in the room of Mr Patrick Henry, who has declined that service.

The Delegates from Georgia informed the Congress, that when the convention of that Colony agreed to enter into the general ||continental|| association, they resolved, among other things, "that if any vessels arrived from Gr Britain, between the sixth of July and the sixth of August, the goods imported should be stored and there remain until the Congress determined what should [be] done with them."—That during that time two vessels had arrived with goods, which were accordingly stored; they therefore desired the determination of the Congress on that matter.

Cock, out of spite and malice; and as we conceive what has been alleged against him was before signing the Association, we are well assured that since his signing the said Association, no person can accuse him of breaking the same, by any ways or means whatsoever. Therefore, we, the petitioners and subscribers, do humbly beg the indulgence of this honourable House, to grant unto Mr. *John Cock* the commission of Captain for the Company aforesaid, as we are convinced he was chosen agreeable to your said Resolve; and your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

Charles Tyler,	Anthony Archer,	John Devoe,
Martin Post,	Basil Archer,	Jacob Post,
James Munro,	Thomas Oakley,	Israel Post,
Anthony Allaire,	Jonathan Fowler,	Lewis Post,
Edward Ryer,	Abraham Hick,	John Warner,
Benj. Farrington,	Matthias Archer,	Elnathan Taylor,
William Rose,	Ezekiel Brown,	Thomas Rich,
Henry Presher,	Abraham Asten,	Elijah Taylor,
Thomas Farrington,	Robert Farrington,	Jacob Taylor,
Isaac Post,	John Odle,	James Crawford,
James Rich,	Abraham Odle,	Elnathan Taylor,
Gilbert Brown,	Abraham Post,	David Oakley, Jr.,
Thomas Tippit,	Dennis Post,	Joseph Oakley, Jr.,
Samuel Lawrence,	William Post,	George Crawford,
Thomas Merrell,	Robert Brown,	Moses Oakley,
Samuel Williams,	Daniel Deen,	Francis Smith,
Frederick Brown,	Stephen Bastine,	Jordan Norris,
Israel Underhill,	Benjamin Arsdam,	Frederick Vermilye,
Henry Brown,	Henry Norris,	John Cortright,
Henry Taylor,	John Guevinall,	Edward Cortright,

JOHN HANCOCK TO LEWIS MORRIS AND JAMES WILSON.

Congress Chamber, September 15, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Your letter of the 6th instant was duly received, and communicated to the Congress, who immediately took into consideration the proposed expedition against *Detroit*; and as the season is so far advanced, and the Congress have not sufficient light to direct their judgment, they cannot undertake to give their countenance to the proposed enterprise; more especially, as an enterprise is now on foot, which, if successful, will necessarily draw that place after it.

Enclosed you have two Resolves, passed in Congress, relative to the appointment of Dr. *Walker* and Colonel *Mor is*, as Commissioners for *Indian* Affairs. If Dr. *Walker* should not be present when this reaches you, it may be proper to despatch an express to him, and notify him of his appointment. JOHN HANCOCK.

To Messrs. *L. Morris* and *J. Wilson, Pittsburgh*.

ARTHUR ST. CLAIR TO GOVERNOUR PENN.

Pittsburgh, September 15, 1775.

SIR: Curiosity led me to this place to be present at the treaty with the *Indians*, which was appointed for the 10th instant, and that I might have it in my power to give you the earliest notice, if any thing happened, that appeared necessary for you to be apprized of. The treaty is not yet opened, as the *Indians* are not come in; but there are accounts of their being on the way and well-disposed. We have, however, been surprised with a manœuvre of the people of *Virginia*, that may have a tendency to alter their disposition. About one hundred men marched here from *Winchester*, and took possession of the fort on the 11th inst., which has so much disturbed the Delegates from the Congress, that they have thoughts of removing to some other place to hold the treaty. They did every thing in their power to prevent their coming to the fort, but to no purpose. This step has already, as might naturally be expected, served to exasperate the dispute between the inhabitants of the country, and entirely destroyed the prospect of a cessation of our grievances from the salutary and conciliating advice of the Delegates of the respective Provinces in their circular letter; and they are so sensible, if something is not done soon to prevent it, the dispute must end in open violence, that they have warmly recommended to the Congress, without loss of time, to direct a temporary line. It may be necessary, if that measure meets with your approbation, to furnish some of the Delegates with the draughts and calculations respecting the western extent of the Province. I take the liberty to mention this, that, supposing, if agreeable to you, the proper officer may be directed to supply them, that the Congress may have it in their power to take the matter up, with a prospect of at least no disadvantage to the Province. I am sensible, Sir, this is out of my way; but the regard I have for your interests, and the gratitude I feel for your favours, must plead my excuse, as they are my only motives.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your most obedient humble servant, ARTHUR ST. CLAIR.

The Honourable Governour *Penn*.

TO THE PUBLICK.

We, *Luke Raymond*, *Ebenezer Raymond*, and *Billy Saunders*, of *Norwalk* in *Connecticut*, having, in a cruel and unjustifiable manner, been guilty of attacking, beating, and mauling *William Budd Lucas*, of *Stamford*, for which crime we are heartily sorry, and in the first place earnestly beg the forgiveness of said *William B. Lucas*, and of all other persons whom we have offended. And, furthermore, we, *William Stone*, *James Hait*, Jun., *Prince Howes*, and *Samuel Beebe*, of *Stamford*, and *John Bigelow*, of *Norwalk*, having been guilty of being drawn into the riotous company above-written, for which misconduct we are sincerely ashamed, and heartily sorry, and humbly ask the forgiveness of all whom we have offended. Furthermore, we, *Prince Howes*, *James Hait*, Jun., and *Samuel Beebe*, aforesaid, having imprudently subscribed a certain paper, said to be drawn up by Captain *Tyler Dibble*, for which misconduct we are sorry, and humbly ask the forgiveness of all whom we have offended. And, furthermore, we, one and all, solemnly promise and declare that we will, to the utmost of our power and ability, exert ourselves in the defence of our Country, in opposition to the King's Troops. In witness and confirmation of the above, we hereunto set our hands, consenting to have the above confession printed. Dated in *Stamford*, the 15th day of *September*, 1775.

LUKE RAYMOND,	WILLIAM STONE,
EBENEZER RAYMOND,	PRINCE HOWES,
BILLY SAUNDERS,	JAMES HAIT, JUN.,
SAMUEL BEEBE,	JOHN BIGELOW.

N. B. The above *Lucas* is accounted a true son of liberty, while the list of subscribers are reputed as having acted inimical to the liberties of their Country.

GOVERNOUR COOKE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Providence, September 15, 1775.

SIR: I observe that in the *Cambridge* paper of yesterday there is an extract of a letter from *Bermuda* to *New-York*, giving an account that upwards of one hundred barrels of powder had been taken out of the magazine, supposed to have been done by a vessel from *Philadelphia*, and another from *South-Carolina*. This intelligence appears to me to be true; and I beg to know your Excellency's opinion of it as soon as possible, that if it be thought best to relinquish the expedition, I may recall Captain *Whipple* as soon as his cruise for the packet is out. His station in the river is very necessary, as Captain *Wallace* hath equipped a sloop with six and a schooner with four carriage guns, who may be very troublesome here.

I am, with great respect, Sir, your most humble servant, NICHOLAS COOKE.

To General *Washington*.

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Lebanon, September 15, 1775.

SIR: I have received your Excellency's letter of the 8th instant by express, who was detained by sickness, and did not deliver it till the 12th in the evening, and my own bodily indisposition is some hinderance. Your peremptory requisition is fully complied with; all our new levies will be at your camp with all convenient expedition. At the time they were, by your direction, to remain in the Colony, on some reason to suspect a remove from *Boston* to *New-York*, that they might be able to give them more speedy opposition, I ordered Col. *Webb*, of our Seventh Regiment, his men being raised in the western part of the Colony, to take his station with three or four Companies at *Greenwich*, the nearest Town of this Colony to *New-York*, his Lieutenant-Colonel and Company at *New-Haven*. The residue of his and Colonel *Huntington's* who were forward in their march, one Company to *Norwich*, and the rest to *New-London*. Last week I sent orders to Colonel *Webb* to

LXVII

Hugh Finlay to [Anthony Todd]

19 September, Quebec

Dear Sir, I wrote to you on the 12th [Vol. X, No. 298] on office business. My brother Ingram informed me by a letter which I received while I was at New York that Major Skene had told him that Lord Dartmouth would not be displeased if I should write to him. I considered the matter and concluded that I had no right to use that freedom without his lordship's permission; however, desirous to thank my lord for the honour of a seat in the Legislative Council of Quebec to which I suppose he named me from the recommendation of my Lord Le Despencer and Mr Thynne, I presumed to write to my Lord Dartmouth in May last [Vol. VII, No. 1235] at the time I did myself the honour to write to you. I would continue to write to his lordship but I am afraid that I may be deemed forward, therefore I shall not again offer to trouble him unless he shall honour me with his commands for that purpose.

I am directed in the instructions transmitted by you to me to send accounts of all material transactions and remarkable occurrences to my right honourable masters and I now sit down to comply with their command. I have waited to the last hour to note the latest advices from Montreal.

I put a few of my thoughts on paper while I was on board the *Kingfisher* and sent them to my brother [Vol. IX, No. LXXV], desiring him if he thought them worth communicating to you to show you the letter. I shall therefore say nothing of what I mentioned therein. I did not keep a copy of the letter, it was written in a very great hurry to overtake a vessel that was ready to make sail.

I am still of opinion that the army under General Gage at Boston cannot be of much service in that part of the world; it would require a very great force to penetrate any way into the country. Every American capable of bearing arms will take the field to oppose the King's troops—they will avoid meeting them openly, they will harass and pick them off from behind trees, hedges, walls or any cover, and they will ever take possession of the ground which the King's troops left.

The provincials by handling arms will become soldiers. They seem not to foresee the great misery that their non-importation and non-exportation will occasion among them. I am inclined to think that they entered into this association more with a design to cause troubles and commotions in England from the rising of the manufacturers and the clamours of the merchants than from a conception that they can subsist for any time without our manufactures. The agreement not to export [any] produce will of itself bring them to implore Britain to . . . . [MS torn] them to send it out. Thousands must starve else.

As long as the King's troops acts against the rebellious colonists, they will hang together and be obedient to their leaders. If the troops shall be withdrawn, the people will have nothing to divert their attention from their situation, they will more forcibly feel the sad distress that non-exportation will inevitably spread in every province, every man will think for himself, they'll become discontented and will insist on making up the affair with the

mother country. I am persuaded that after they are left to reflect coolly on their conduct they will return to their duty.

They no doubt at present imagine that they will be supplied with many things from Holland and France. Indeed it will hardly be possible to hinder some vessels from getting into one or other of the many ports on their very extensive coast; yet it will be as impossible for the Americans to get a twentieth part of the supplies that they'll want. A few ships of war can block up all their principal harbours and a chain of small cruisers can do the rest.

Necessity is the mother of invention: they will become expert in many manufactures, but without money in the country the manufacturer will find but little encouragement. Without foreign trade they'll have no money.

Every soldier on the continent could be well employed to drive the rebels from this province. In my letter to you of the 20th of May I informed you of what I heard in Albany relative to the avowed intention of the provincial troops: they have executed their plan so far. A body of them (we know not how many) have gone round our works at St John's and have taken post on Sorrel River. By this means they cut off all communications with our little army by water and they are now endeavouring to cut off the communication between Montreal and St John's. If they succeed in this attempt our troops at St John's can have no supply of provisions from any quarter as the rebels are posted also at Isle aux Noix. We are not above 500 strong at St John's; it is reported that the rebels are 1500 and that their whole number will soon amount to four thousand, their intention being to pour in as many men as possible while the province is destitute of troops. We lately had 900 Indian warriors in our interest: they have made their peace with the provincials and are about returning to their homes. The rebels have nothing to fear from the Canadians, nine in ten are in their interests and heartily wish them success. How have we been deceived in the Canadians! The colonists have been indefatigable in endeavouring to persuade the Canadians to remain neuter in this affair; the publications dispersed in the different parishes, particularly the address of the Congress, have had the desired effect. Many Englishmen in this province have taken infinite pains to set the Quebec Act in a most horrid light to the Canadians and they have succeeded but too well in poisoning their minds: they look on the rebels as their .... [MS torn]. I shall not be surprised if many Canadians join them.

We are in a bad situation in this place. The walls are in bad repair, in many places an enemy may easily enter the town, we have no cannon mounted, we have not a single armed vessel in our harbour. General Carleton, in whose military abilities we have great confidence, is at Montreal. Our Lieut.-Governor Mr Cramahé and Colonel McLean are doing everything in their power to put the town in a proper posture of defence.

The British militia amount to three hundred, many of them wellwishers to the rebels. The Canadians muster about six hundred, few of them I fear willing to use their arms in defence of Quebec. I cannot suppose that the provincials can bring artillery against this place. They know our strength and I imagine they intend to take the town by assault. If they cannot effect their purpose this fall, they will quarter themselves in the parishes round the town and intercept all our supplies. The season presses them to strike their blow: if they cannot take us by assault nor starve us out, we hope to be

reinforced from England very early in spring, for we can expect no assistance from the Canadian peasantry. Many of them have told me that they look on this rebellion only as a quarrel among Englishmen in which they are no way immediately concerned, but that hereafter they'll reap great benefit if the colonists shall succeed in their plans. They have imbibed a notion that if rebels get entire possession of the country, they'll be forever exempted from paying taxes. If one asks them what will become of them when the British forces retake the town in spring, they answer that everything will be settled before that time, for that when the ministry finds Quebec in the hands of the Americans they'll readily comply with every American demand. These reasons, enforced by a great deal of cowardice, have determined the Canadians from The Cedars to the Isle of Bic to receive the rebels as friends. My opinion on the whole is this: unless our troops at St John's can join us here, that the rebels will starve us; and even if they do join us, the flying parties of our enemies will intimidate the Canadians so much that no provisions will be brought to town. If the 500 now at St John's shall be able to join us, the rebels will not be able to enter the town unless hunger shall force us to abandon it. We are about 6000 souls in Quebec, that number requires large supplies; it may occur that the women and children can be sent into the country but few men would choose to expose his wife and children to the insults of the rebels. I therefore conclude that many now in town would desert us to follow their [MS torn: ?families] into the country. Perhaps the Canadians may return to [MS torn: ?their duty], in that case we have nothing to fear from the combined [MS torn: ?forces] of North America with such a general as our governor .... [MS torn]. Our lieut.-governor and Colonel McLean are indefatigable in preparing to receive the rebels. I enclose you some Quebec newspapers. I shall do myself the honour to write to you by every opportunity. *Signed*.

PS. 20 September. Since writing the above there is advice from Montreal that the party on the Sorrel consists of 150 Canadians headed by one Jeremiah Duggan, formerly a hairdresser in this place but now settled there, and one James Livingston, son of an Albany Dutchman, who resided long in Montreal. It is not known if or not there's any provincials with them, it is supposed there is. It is imagined that it was this band of villains who fired on an artillery batteau loaded with stores for St John's: they killed the men, 11 in number, and took her. Since the governor has issued his proclamation offering pardon to the Canadians of Duggan's party, many of them have deserted him and they hourly expect to see Duggan and Livingston brought dead or alive into Montreal.

General Schuyler, who commands two battalions of New York troops on the expedition against this country, has commanded the Canadians in the parishes on the Sorrel or Richelieu River and round about to send him 50 men from each, armed and properly provided, under pain of having fire and sword carried among them on refusal. I hope this mandate will open the eyes of the Canadians: the rebels could not have done us greater service, it was a most impolitic step in them.

Extract of a letter I received today from Montreal: 'The behaviour and appearance of our militia surpasses my most sanguine expectations both as to numbers and conduct. Courage, loyalty and willingness are conspicuous in their countenances and they do their duty cheerfully.'

'I cannot help likewise expressing the pleasure I feel at the appearance of the peasantry returning to their duty, which disposition cannot but be productive of the most happy consequences; in short, if it spreads, as .... [MS torn] it will, we shall not only preserve the province but peace .... will be soon restored to this distracted country.'

One of my couriers tells me that the country .... all Monday morning last; from this I conclude they have .... at St John's. The .... [MS torn] carry them. [C.O.5/134, fo. 204]

LXVIII

Lieut.-General Thomas Gage to Earl of Dartmouth (No. 37)

20 September, Boston

My Lord, Lieutenant-Colonel Goreham is arrived, though late for raising his corps of Royal Fencible Americans; but as officers had been appointed to raise men in this town, Nova Scotia, and Newfoundland, I have hopes that his corps will be completed before winter.

Lieutenant-Colonel McLean has taken pains to raise his corps of Highland Emigrants and posted officers in many of the provinces to collect them, but the great difficulty is to transport them to Canada where the colonel has established his headquarters. He writes from thence that he has recruited one hundred men at Quebec and had engaged four hundred more on the Mohock River who waited for opportunities to get to Canada, which will not be easy as the rebels have possessed themselves of Lake Champlain. In order to get as many away as possible a transport has laid at New York under the *Asia* ship of war, by which means about sixty persons have secured a retreat out of the city. There was hopes of intercepting a ship bound there with emigrants from Scotland but by some means they landed in the city. Emigrants from Ireland have arrived also at Philadelphia where we are informed arms were immediately put into their hands upon their landing. There are many Irish in the rebel army, particularly amongst the riflemen brought here from the frontiers of Virginia and Pennsylvania, who take every opportunity to desert to us notwithstanding the danger and difficulty of doing it.

Lord Dunmore has sent here a provincial major by the name of Conoly, in whom his lordship puts great confidence, to impart a project of raising the people of the Detroit and other settlers in the interior country, who with Indians and the two companies of the 18th regiment at the Ilinois might make a diversion on the frontiers of Pennsylvania and Virginia. If his lordship is able to make a stand at the same time in the lower parts of the country, the project will be of great use and I will do all I can to promote its success. I have wrote to General Carleton upon it and sent Lord Dunmore letters for the commanding officer and deputy Indian agent at the Detroit, and also for Captain Lord of the 18th regiment ordering him to move the companies of said regiment from the Ilinois to the Detroit, and Lord Dunmore will make the best use of these letters for the execution of his plan. I have received no answer to any letter sent to the Ilinois since my arrival in America though hope that some of them have been received, having sent them by various routes, and I have desired the commanding officer at Pensacola to send supplies to the troops in that country by the Mississippi, that being the only communication undisturbed.

sh. I therefore hope and pray that you will, out of your dness, order a new election for a Captain of said beat my stead, and I shall ever hold myself bound to serve in any manner that may be required.

I am, Sirs, your most obedient servant,

GUERT SPT. DE WINT.

THOMAS HAZARD TO NEW-YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

New-York, September 19, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The officers of the Companies which constitute the Second Independent Battalion, some considerable time since, presented a nomination to the Congress, of such persons as they desired for Field-Officers. They thereupon beg leave again to present the same nomination, with the addition of a Second Major as undermentioned, at the same time requesting your speedy confirmation of the same, or of such others as you may esteem more suitable, the discipline of the Battalion being much affected thereby, and being prevented from making an immediate return of Captains and subalterns for said Battalion, as some of the Field-Officers nominated belong at present to particular Companies of the same.

Your speedy determination of the above request will oblige the officers of said Battalion. Signed per order:

THOS. HAZARD, *Chairman.*

To the Honourable Committee of Safety.

Officers nominated.—Mr. *William Hyer*, Colonel; Mr. *Christopher Bancker*, Lieutenant-Colonel; Mr. *William Broom*, First Major; Mr. *Samuel Broome*, Second Major.

TRYON COUNTY COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Tryon County Committee Chamber, September 19, 1775.

HONOURABLE GENTLEMEN: Your favour of the 6th inst. received yesterday, wherein we apprehend that, agreeable to the resolve and directions of the Continental Congress, there is one Major and a Quartermaster, by each of the Regiments, yet wanting, the voting of which we would have performed without delay, if the members of our Committee were not so much distant from one another in their dwellings. Therefore, not to delay the expedition of the commissions in general, without which we cannot act much here with authority, we beg that you will please to send us the commissions for those four Majors and Quartermasters blank, which we would afterwards fill up at the next meeting of our whole Board, according to the majority of votes, and shall then make a return thereof to you immediately. But in case this our request would be disagreeable, and you could not consent to it, the subscribed Chairman, with eight Members of our Committee, made a choice of such officers, according to their abilities, and enclose hereby the nomination of them, not doubting that those so nominated might get the majority of votes at the whole Board. We recommend them to you, and expect the commissions for our militia officers will be despatched as soon as possible, not knowing how soon we shall be in want thereof for the defence of our *American* cause, in our exposed frontiers, and besides mixed with a great number of Tories, ready with arms against us: we mean the enemies in *Kingsborough*. In regard to our resolve in civil matters, we have not as yet transacted any thing, and shall also, agreeable to your order, repeal the same at our Board. We are urged to remember again the utmost want of ammunition, and in particular of powder. We applied lately, therefore, to the *Albany* Committee for some assistance, but got a refusal.

We remain, with much esteem, honourable Gentlemen, your obedient humble servants. By order:

NICHOLAS HERCKHEIMER, *Chairman.*

To *John Haring*, Esquire, Chairman of the Committee of Safety of *New-York*.

P. S. We also annex a return of the Field-Officers of our Minute-Men, amounting to one Battalion in our County, although the enlisted men have not as yet, in full, performed their choices for the Captains, Lieutenants, and Ensigns of their respective Companies; the return of which officers we will send to you immediately after performance.

Return of four Majors and Quartermasters for the four Battalions in the County of TRYON, *and also of the Field-Officers for one Battalion of Minute-Men in our County aforesaid.*

MOHAWK DISTRICT: Major, *John Newkirk*; Quartermaster, *Abraham Van Horn.*

PALATINE DISTRICT: Major, *Henry Merekill*, Jr.; Quartermaster, *Jacob Ekert*

CANAJOHARIE DISTRICT: Major, *William Seeber*; Quartermaster, *John Pickard.*

KINGSLAND and GERMAN FLATS: Major, *John Eisenlor*; Quartermaster, *Rudolph D. Staley.*

Field-Officers of the Battalion of Minute-Men.

Colonel, *Geo. Herchkeimer*; Lieutenant-Colonel, *Samuel Campbell*; Majors, *John Fonda* and *Jacob J. Clock*; Adjutant, *Samuel Gray*; Quartermaster, *John Franck.*

By order: NICHO. HERCKHEIMER, *Chairman.*

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read, October 9, 1775.]

Ticonderoga, September 19, 1775.

SIR: Since my last of the 8th instant, which I had the honour to write from *Isle-aux-Noix*, my disorder (proceeding from a bilious fever, and violent rheumatick pains) increased so much, and reduced me so very low, that it was thought necessary that I should return to this place, to try, if possible, to recover; which I hope, with the assistance I have here, will be soon accomplished.

In my last I gave you an account of our operations to the date thereof; I shall now continue it till the day on which I came away. On the 9th, I received a letter from *Canada*, without signature, but which I knew to be written by Mr. *James Livingston*—copy enclosed, No. 1. As I had, through other channels, a corroboration of the intelligence contained in the former part of this letter, I resolved, as I had not yet my artillery, to despatch five hundred men into *Canada*, and gave orders, on the 9th, for their embarkation on the 10th, with an additional number of about three hundred, to cover their landing and bring back the boats—copy of my instructions to the commanding officer, No, 2. For the event of the intended expedition, see No. 3, which was drawn and delivered me by one of the party, and, from what I can learn, is just.

This body returned on *Monday*, the 11th. On *Tuesday*, the 12th, I found I had upwards of six hundred sick—*Waterbury's* Regiment being reduced to less than five hundred. General *Montgomery* (for I was too ill to leave my bed) perceived, however, with pleasure, that the men were unable to bear the reproach of their late unbecoming behaviour; and taking the advantage of this happy return to a sense of their duty, on the 13th I issued the orders in the paper No. 4. The 14th proved rainy, and retarded the embarkation of the cannon. On this day Colonel *Allen* arrived, and made the report No. 5; and I found myself so much better, that I had hopes of moving with the Army; but by ten o'clock at night, my disorder reattacked me with double violence, and every fair prospect of a speedy recovery vanished. Great part of the 15th rainy; the embarkation much retarded by it. On the same day I received a letter, of which No. 6 is a copy. On the 16th I was put into a covered boat, and left *Isle-aux-Noix*; and as it rained part of the day, I do not suppose that General *Montgomery* could move until the 17th, which proved fair.

The mode of the intended attack on *St. John's*, &c., as judged best both by General *Montgomery* and myself, is as follows: To land as near the fort as we did the first time we went down; the two row-gallies carrying a twelve-pounder each, well manned; the sloop and schooner, and ten batteaus, with picked men, to lie in the river, ready to attack the enemy's schooner, (which is completed and carries sixteen guns,) in case she should attempt to destroy our boats, or get to the southward of them, and thereby effectually cut off all communication between this place and the Army. After this naval arrangement, (which will take three hundred and fifty men,) five hundred men to be sent as a corps of observation, to intercept any succours between *St. John's* and *Chambly*, and to keep as near the former as possible; two hundred men, in a breastwork at the proposed landing, to cover the boats, and secure a retreat for the men in the vessels and boats, should the enemy's vessel be too many for them; the remainder of the Army to invest the place, make the approaches, and erect the batteries.

You will perceive, Sir, by No. 3, that some of the enemy's boats fired on our people. Captain *Douglass*, who commanded one of the armed boats, pointed and fired a twelve-pounder, loaded with ball and grape-shot, at them; and we have accounts that about thirty of the unfriendly *Canadians* were killed or drowned. In the first engagement of the 7th, we killed six *Indians*, two *Caughnawagas*, as many *Mohawks*, (*Daniel*, and *William* a bastard son of Sir *William Johnson's*,) one *Canassadaga* and one *Huron*; and we are informed by a *Caughnawaga* and *Huron*, whom I left at *Isle-aux-Noix*, that not an *Indian* remains at *St. John's*, and which I believe to be true. The four Deputies, sent by the *Six Nations* to request the *Canadian Indians* to remain neuter, were not returned when I left *Isle-aux-Noix*. I have taken the liberty to desire General *Montgomery* to make a present, in the name of the Congress, to the *Canadian Indians*, if he should think it necessary.

Since the affair of the 10th, the Army at *Isle-aux-Noix*, which then consisted of thirteen hundred and ninety-four effectives, all ranks included, has been re-enforced by Captain *Livingston's* Company of *New-Yorkers*, nearly complete; on the 16th, by Colonel *Warner*, whom I met, an hour after my departure, with one hundred and seventy *Green Mountain* Boys, being the first that had appeared of that boasted corps. He left this with about fifty more; but they mutinied, and the remainder are at *Crown Point*. Captain *Allen's* Company, of the same corps, arrived here last night, every man of which was raised in *Connecticut*. About one hundred men of Colonel *Bedell's*, from *New-Hampshire*, which corps was to have been up a fortnight before, (the remainder of one hundred and fifty of that body were yet to come,) joined the 16th at night, and I suppose the Artillery Company, under Captain *Lamb*, will join them to-day. These last were indispensably necessary, as we had none that knew any thing of the matter: so that the whole re-enforcement consists of about four hundred men. Yesterday I sent off sixty of *Easton's*, and one hundred and forty more are just embarking: this is the whole of that corps. About one hundred and twenty-five of the first *New-York* Battalion will embark early to-morrow, together with the Company of *Green Mountain* Boys, consisting of about seventy.

Two hundred and sixty of the third *New-York* Battalion remain here, which I will forward as soon as I can procure craft, which is building slowly, as most of the carpenters are gone home sick.

I am so feeble, that although I have much to say about the sick, musters, accounts, and other matters, I feel myself under the necessity of confining to such only which I humbly conceive more immediately require the attention of Congress.

If we succeed, what Troops are to remain in *Canada*? How are they to be engaged for that service? the like for those at this post, which at all events must have a garrison, weaker or stronger, as matters may turn out in *Canada*.

The weather already begins to be cold. The Troops in three weeks more will with great difficulty be able to stand it, thinly and poorly as they are clad. How are they to be supplied?

What kind of conduct am I to pursue with the *Canadians*, respecting civil matters? for I hope to join the Army as soon as I am in the least restored.

Where shall I get gold and silver to pay for necessaries for the Army? paper, of any kind, not having the least currency in *Canada*. I wish a considerable sum, in specie, was immediately sent to Mr. *Trumbull*, the Paymaster.

Please to let me know what I am to do with artificers taken out of the Troops; see my letter of the 26th *July*, ninth paragraph. I also wish an answer to the second paragraph of mine of the 2d *August*, respecting this place, and to the second paragraph of that of the 6th; also, to the fourth paragraph of the same, respecting a hospital, in which I find there will necessarily be several mates employed, as our sick are so very numerous.

I wish for some resolution of Congress agreeable to my letter of 31st of *July*, as Mr. *Phelps* still continues to act in conjunction with Mr. *Livingston*, which must necessarily be introductory of confusion, of which I fear there is too much already. One only should be employed as chief in the office, and the other may continue subordinate, for both are wanted.

Should we meet with a repulse, am I to prepare timber for vessels of superiour strength to the enemy's, against next spring?

Perhaps other matters of importance may have escaped my attention. Should I recollect any, I will do myself the honour to communicate them to you.

I am, Sir, with the most profound respect, yours and the Congress's most obedient servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, President, &c.

[No. 1.]

St. Terese, September 8, 1775.

DEAR SIR: It is with inexpressible regret we are under the necessity of demanding a party of men from your Army, to cut off the necessary communication between *St. John's* and *La Prairie*, *Chambly*, &c. Your manifestoes came safe to hand, and despatched them off to the different Parishes with all possible care and expedition. The *Canadians* are all friends, and a spirit of freedom seems to reign amongst them. Colonel *Allen*, Major *Brown*, and myself, set off this morning, with a party of *Canadians*, with intention to go to your Army; but, hearing of a party of *Indians* waiting for us the same side of the river, we thought it most prudent to retire, in order, if possible, to raise a more considerable party of men. The *Canadians*, at any rate, are determined not to take up arms against you; but immediately upon the arrival of a party from your Army, I make no doubt of joining you with a considerable party of *Canadians*. Our attempt in getting to your Army, and the failure thereof, has deprived me of the honour of seeing you for the present. We shall drop down the River *Chambly*, as far as my house, where a number of *Canadians* are waiting for me. I expect a party of your men before they will stir. I shall, notwithstanding, keep up a spirit of faction amongst them, till I can hear what advances you are making towards a general attack of *St. John's*. I had the pleasure of acquainting you, in my former, of the absolute necessity of taking the armed vessels at the mouth of *Sorel* River, which will effectually prevent the escape of the Troops of *Chambly* and *Montreal*, going to *Quebeck*. There is still provisions and warlike stores on board said vessels, and apprehend the taking the same to be of as much consequence as blocking up the communication between *Montreal* and *St. John's*, &c. They are but slenderly manned, and make no doubt a dozen men might take one of them without bloodshed. I can easily furnish any party you may send with what provisions they may want. We wait, with the utmost impatience, your answer; till when, I am, with sincere wishes for the success of your arms, yours, &c.

To Major-General *Schuyler*.

[No. 2.]

Orders to Colonel RITZEMA, *on his going into* CANADA.

Isle-aux-Noix, September 10, 1775.

SIR: You will proceed, with the detachment under your command, to the road leading from *St. John's* to *LaPrairie*, and post yourself in such a manner as most effectually to cut off the communication between the garrison of *St. John's* and the country. This will be most probably best effected by approaching that post as near as the enemy's artillery will admit.

You will be very watchful of the garrison of *Chambly*, by means of detached parties from your main body, or, which is preferable, by some trusty *Canadians*, lest any supplies of provisions or men should be thrown into *St. John's*.

As you cannot march with intrenching tools, you must purchase or borrow from our friends in the country, should you stand in need of them.

Colonel *Allen* and Major *Brown* have orders to request that provisions may be brought to you, which must be punctually paid for, for which purpose I have furnished you with the sum of £318 1*s*. 10*d*. in gold.

General *Montgomery* will probably remain on the ground where he lands you, till the 11th, towards night. You will perhaps have it in your power before that time to report your situation, and the reception you may have met with. You will, as frequently as opportunity permits, furnish me with such intelligence as may seem of consequence, by

good woodsmen of your own detachment, or by *Canadians* who are trusty.

I must recommend not only to you, Sir, but every officer under your command, the strictest attention to good order, that our friends may not suffer in their property; that you cultivate the friendship of the *Canadians* by all manner of means, and should any person sustain damage, that you make him ample satisfaction.

You will not fail to procure the best accommodation for your Troops your situation admits, with respect to lodging, medicines, and refreshments. Some rum also will be necessary, if to be had.

If possible, you will endeavour to establish a correspondence at *Montreal*. If any of our friends in *Canada* will furnish you with the cash necessary to carry on the service, your orders upo me in their favour shall be duly honoured.

—

[No. 3.]

An Account of the Manœuvres and Movements of the Army in CANADA, *under General* MONTGOMERY.

September 10, 1775.

A detachment from Colonels *Hinman*, *Waterbury*, *McDougall*, and *Van Schaick's*, Regiments, amounting to about eight hundred men, under the command of Brigadier-General *Montgomery*, embarked at *Isle-aux-Noix*, proceeded towards *St. John's*, and landed, at nine in the evening, about three miles from that place, at a breastwork thrown up by the Troops who had been there before. From this place, five hundred men of those Regiments, besides officers, under the command of Lieut. Col. *Ritzema*, marched to take post on the other side of *St. John's*. After they had been gone about a quarter of an hour, a noise was heard, and a report prevailed that they were returning. In a few minutes after, two or three of *McDougall's* men, who were in the rear, came to the breastwork, and said they had been waylaid by a party of Regulars and *Indians*, and that the whole detachment were retreating. The same story was told by several stragglers from the other Regiments, though at this time not a gun had been fired, except one by a man of the detachment. The officers remaining in the breastwork endeavoured to rally the Troops who had fled, and with some effect; but they could not prevent others from flying, who, in order to escape being sent back, fled through the woods to the breastwork, and avoided the shore, (the way in which they first marched out.) On searching into the cause of this strange affair, it appeared that one of the parties, who flanked the advanced guard, being unable from the thickness of the woods to keep within it, and apprehensive of being separated from the main body, had come in towards it, and fell in just at the rear of *Hinman's*, who led, and front of *Waterbury*. The noise they made in the woods threw a panick on this part of the men, which, quickly spreading to the rest, occasioned the flight. On the return of Colonel *Ritzema*, who declared the Troops had all left him, General *Montgomery* determined to try whether, upon an explanation of the matter, they would march again. They were accordingly paraded, and exhorted by the General to do their duty, who mentioned every motive which could induce them to act like men. They then marched in the same order as before, till they came near another breastwork which had been thrown up before, when they were fired upon by one or two swivels from the river. In this intrenchment there was a small house, in which they found a few people, who fired one musket and then attempted to escape, in doing which a *Canadian* and an *Indian* were killed. Our Troops took possession of the work, and Colonel *Ritzema* ordered them to parade, that they might proceed; but found he had not above fifty men. In a little time they increased to about two hundred, and the rest having retired to the other breastwork, the General ordered these two hundred thither likewise, where they arrived about three in the morning, and determined to make another attempt at daylight. *September* 11th, at the request of some of the officers, the General called a council of war, at which Col. *Waterbury* and Col. *Ritzema*, Majors *Elmore*, *Zedtwitz*, and *Dimon*, Captains *Starr*, *Smith*, *Bearsley*, *Reed*, *Brown*, *Weisenfels*, *Willet*, *Motte*, *Lyon*, *Yates*, *McCrackin*, and *Livingston*, assisted, and it was unanimously agreed that the detachment should proceed as before ordered, and that the remainder should take post at the other breastwork, in order to divert the attention of the enemy, but that the Troops should declare whether they were willing to march. On being asked, they all declared they were, and accordingly orders were given to embark; the remainder to proceed as advised by the council of war. Before this, Lieutenant *Lockwood* had been ordered down the river to reconnoitre, and just now returned with intelligence that the armed vessel of the enemy was lying at a point about a mile and a half below, completely equipped. This information rendered it necessary to remove the boats up the river for security, and the opinion of the same council (at the request of some of the officers) was asked, as to the expediency of marching the detachment, seeing the boats must be taken to the *Isle-aux-Noix*. The majority of voices was for embarking the whole, and returning to that island. On the way the General ordered the boats to stop at a point eight miles from *St. John's*, to try the temper of the Troops, and know whether they would march from thence; but here the opinion of the majority of the council of war was against the measure, and the whole detachment returned to *Isle-aux-Noix*, without any molestation, except the throwing a few shells, on our leaving the breastwork, which they continued for an hour and a half, without doing any damage. When the halt was made at the point, the General and Captains, with a few for guards, disembarked, and on cry by one of the men that the boats were coming, the Troops were with difficulty restrained from pushing off without their officers.

—

[No. 4.]

After General Orders.

Camp at Isle-aux-Noix, September 13, 1775.

The artillery to be embarked to-morrow. The guns and mortars on board batteaus, and the carriages in the row-galleys. The Army will move down the river on the day following. Thirty-six barrels of pork and thirty-six of flour to be put on board the two periaugers. The axes and other intrenching tools to be also put on board those periaugers. The schooner will proceed with the Army. Captain *Douglass* and Lieutenant *Lockwood* will choose out determined volunteer crews and good rowers for the galleys.

—

[No. 5.]

Wednesday, September 6, 1775.

Set out from *Isle-aux-Noix* on the 8th instant; arrived at *Chambly*; found the *Canadians* in that vicinity friendly; they guarded me under arms night and day, escorted me through the woods as I desired, and showed me every courtesy I could wish for. The news of my being in this place excited many Captains of the Militia and respectable gentlemen of the *Canadians* to visit and converse with me, as I gave out I was sent by General *Schuyler* to manifest his friendly intentions towards them, and delivered the General's written manifesto to them to the same purpose. I likewise sent a messenger to the chiefs of the *Caughnawaga Indians*, demanding the cause why sundry of the *Indians* had taken up arms against the United Colonies; they sent two of their chiefs to me, who plead that it was contrary to the will and orders of their chiefs. The King's Troops gave them rum, and inveigled them to fight General *Schuyler*; that they had sent their runners, and ordered them to depart from *St. John's*, averring their friendship to the Colonies. Meanwhile, the sachems held a General Council, sent two of their Captains, and some beads and a wampun belt, as a lasting testimony of their friendship; and that they would not take up arms on either side. These tokens of friendship were delivered to me, agreeable to their ceremony, in a solemn manner, in the presence of a large auditory of *Canadians*, who approved of the league, and manifested friendship to the Colonies, and testified their good will on account of the advance of the Army into *Canada*. Their fears (as they said) were, that our Army was too weak to protect them against the severity of the *English* Government, as a defeat on our part would expose our friends in *Canada* to it. In this dilemma, our friends expressed anxiety of mind. It furthermore appeared to me that many of the *Canadians* were watching the scale of power, whose attraction attracted them. In fine, our friends in *Canada* earnestly urged that General *Schuyler* should

*

immediately environ *St. John's*, and that they would assist in cutting off the communication between *St. John's* and *Chambly*, and between these forts and *Montreal*. They furthermore assured me, that they would help our Army to provision, &c.; and that, if our Army did not make a conquest of the King's garrisons, they would be exposed to the resentment of the *English* Government, which they dreaded, and consequently that the attempt of the Army into *Canada* would be to them the greatest evil. They further told me that some of the inhabitants, that were in their hearts friendly to us, would, to extricate themselves, take up arms in favour of the Crown; and therefore that it was of the last importance to them, as well as us, that the Army immediately attack *St. John's*, which would cause them to take up arms in our favour.

Governour *Carleton* threatens the *Canadians* with fire and sword, except they assist him against the Colonies, and the Seigneurs urge them to it. They have withstood *Carleton* and them, and keep under arms throughout most of their Parishes, and are now anxiously watching the scale of power.

This is the situation of affairs in *Canada*, according to my most painful discovery.

Given under my hand, upon honour, this 14th day of *September*, 1775.

ETHAN ALLEN.

To his Excellency General *Schuyler*.

[No. 6.]

DEAR SIR: It is with the utmost concern that I have no account from the party of men you were to have sent me. I still guard the River *Chambly*, which, through my promises to them of your men coming, has increased to near three hundred men. The night before last I took two batteaus, one of which was armed with twenty men, only owing to the Colonel having imprudently taken five artillerymen coming down the river for baggage, in consequence of which was obliged to demand a re-enforcement to defend myself in case of an attack from the fort, which happened according to expectation. I had the good fortune to kill and wound ten or twelve; the rest, being six in number, escaped to the upper end of the little island, about a league below the Fort *Chambly*. Had I not received a re-enforcement by art, I must have quitted the country, the consequence of which would have been fatal to me. The *Canadians* desire nothing more than to see a party of your men, and instead of three hundred men now with me, could procure you three thousand. They are at a great expense to me, owing to their want of flour, the dryness of the season stopping the mills entirely. They brought provisions for three or four days. I was under the necessity of keeping them here, at the expense of the Colonists, so as not to lose my ground. I would this night set to blocking up the communication, as beforementioned, were I certain of your men arriving to-morrow, and would engage the taking of *St. John's* without exposing your Army. As I have begun a war, must continue, or fly the country, unless you send the support you promised. I am almost harassed to death, as the Major and Colonel can inform you, not having slept six hours this week past, as you know volunteers cannot be kept in regular order. Mr. *Duggan*, a merchant in this river, gave me a little relief this day, by assisting me with liquor, ammunition, &c., and about sixty men, though I was under the necessity of casting lead into balls. Guns are much wanting, but hope we shall soon have some. Pray *God* I may be soon relieved from this dilemma, and send a party to our relief. I shall still keep up their spirits with all the eloquence I am master of. May *God* protect you and the Army, support the justness of the cause, and make you instrumental in uniting this flourishing Province with the United Colonies in *America*, is the sincere wish of him who is, with the greatest respect, your most obedient and devoted servant,

JAMES LIVINGSTON.

SIR: I hereby send you fifty-nine loaves of bread, and sixteen quarters of beef, conducted by Lieut. *Brink*, and two prisoners, one of them a considerable merchant in *Montreal*. They have been through the country to stir up the people to take up arms against us. Accordingly, I sent a party to take them. Yesterday morning I sent a party each side the river, Col. *Allen* at their head, to take the vessels at *Sorel*, if possible, by surprise. Numbers of people flock to them, and make no doubt they will carry their point. I have cut off the communication from *Montreal* to *Chambly*. We have nothing to fear here at present, but a few Seigneurs in the country, endeavouring to raise forces. I hope Col. *Allen's* presence will put a stop to it. I must refer to your Lieutenant, *Brink*, for the characters of the two prisoners, and their good intentions towards me. Time will not admit me to enlarge upon it.

I am your most obedient humble servant,

JAMES LIVINGSTON.

P. S. A little cash would be acceptable at this juncture, and enable me to furnish what necessaries might be wanting. If I could pay the inhabitants one-half at present, they would wait for the remainder till all matters were finally settled.

JOSEPH REED TO MAJOR FRENCH.

Camp at Cambridge, September 19, 1775.

SIR: His Excellency the General would have acknowledged your favour of the 3d instant, under his hand, but the gentlemen who are the bearers of this formed a sudden resolution, and a pre-engagement abroad did not permit his showing you this mark of his attention.

Captain *Willing* will deliver you all the letters which have been sent out of *Boston*, for you; if any more should come, they shall be carefully forwarded, but at present there is a total interruption of all correspondence between the Town and this camp. The reasons Mr. *Wharton* can inform you.

The General has directed me to acquaint you that, on the fullest consideration, he is of opinion that your detention is both justifiable and proper. While the appellation of rebel is supposed to sanctify every species of perfidy and cruelty towards the inhabitants of *America*, it would be a strange misapplication of military rules to enlarge such gentlemen as may think themselves bound by a mistaken notion of duty to become the instruments of our ruin.

I am, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant.

JOSEPH REED.

PERMIT TO IMPORT POWDER.

Camp at Cambridge, September 19, 1775.

By his Excellency GEORGE WASHINGTON, *Commander-in-Chief of the Armies of the United Provinces of* NORTH-AMERICA.

Whereas the necessities of the Army under my command, for ammunition, are so great as to require all possible supplies, and Messrs. *Clark & Nightingale*, merchants of *Providence*, having represented to me that they will, at their own risk, undertake to procure, from the *West-Indies* or elsewhere, such quantities as may be purchased, provided they obtain my permission for this purpose, I do therefore hereby make known to all Committees and other persons whatsoever, that the voyage now proposed by the Sloop *Fly* and the Sloop *Neptune* are for the above purpose, and undertaken with my privity and approbation, under such restrictions and engagements as the Honourable Governour *Cooke*, of *Rhode-Island*, shall think proper, to prevent the same from being perverted to any other purpose than that above specified. And I do recommend it to all Committees and other persons, not only to forbear molesting or intercepting them on the voyage aforesaid, but to give them all assistance and countenance within their power.

ADDRESS OF THE MAYOR, ETC., OF POOLE.

Address of the Mayor, Aldermen, Burgesses, and principal Inhabitants of the Town and County of *Poole*, presented to His Majesty by Sir *Eyre Coote*, Knight of the Bath, one of their Representatives in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Mayor, Aldermen, Burgesses, and principal Inhabitants of your Town and County of *Poole*, most humbly beg leave to assure your Majesty of our unfeigned duty and invio-

Dutchess County, Pawling's Precinct, September 20, 1775.

SIR: These are to desire you to acquaint the Congress that the above gentlemen were chosen by the respective Companies, as their Officers, in *Pawling's* Precinct; and now they stand ready, as soon as commissioned, to act under the influence and direction of the Continental and Provincial Congresses.

Per order of the Committee:

HENRY CARY, *Chairman.*

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Ticonderoga, September 20, 1775.

SIR: Your Honour's several letters of the 26th and 28th ult., and 11th instant, I have received. A very severe fit of illness, which attacked me before I left this, had brought me so extremely low, that it was thought necessary I should return here, in order, if possible, to recover my health. I find myself, though very weak, yet much better, and hope soon to be able to rejoin my Army, which is now besieging *St. John's*; from which place all the savages are retired, at the request, I suppose, of the *Six Nations*, who have sent Deputies to *Canada* for that purpose. I hope soon to give your Honour a favourable account of our operations. Our sick, especially of the Troops of your Colony, multiply with an alarming rapidity. I discharge such as are able to get home, and the remainder I send to Fort *George*, where I have established a hospital. I shall be happy, Sir, if I can find a place for Lieutenant *Halsey*. His disappointment did not arise from any order or arrangement of mine.

I am surprised at the impropriety of Mr. *Phelps's* conduct, in the application he has made to your Pay Table. I shall order all the accounts to be discharged as soon as the Paymaster-General returns here from the Army, whom I expect in a very few days, and as soon as I am furnished with the accounts to annex the warrants. Major *Hobby* and Captain *Mead*, who were wounded, are out of danger. The loss of two such very good officers distressed me much.

I am, with sentiments of esteem, your Honour's most obedient and humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable *Jonathan Trumbull*.

P. S. Be pleased to forward the enclosed letter to General *Washington* by the first safe hand.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Ticonderoga, September 20, 1775.

DEAR SIR: The day after I did myself the honour to write your Excellency from *Albany*, I set out for this place, and arrived here on the 30th ult., much indisposed with a bilious fever; next day I followed General *Montgomery*, whom I overtook on the 4th instant, at the *Isle-la-Motte*, he having been detained by adverse winds and rainy weather. On that day we moved on to *Isle-aux-Noix*, (twelve miles south of *St. John's*.) On the 5th I drew a declaration, (but was so ill that it is not such as I could wish, copy of which, No. 1., you have enclosed,) which I sent into *Canada* by Major *Brown* and Mr. *Allen*; and as we judged going to *St. John's*, weak as we were, (our number not exceeding one thousand, and the little artillery we had not come up,) might have a good effect on the *Canadians*, and encourage them to join us, we resolved upon the measure, and landed our baggage and provisions, except for four days, and early on the 6th embarked, and without any obstructions proceeded towards *St. John's*. When we arrived in sight of it, and at the distance of about two miles, the enemy began to cannonade, but did us no damage. We approached half a mile nearer, and then landed, without opposition, in a close deep swamp, which extends to very near the fort. Here we formed, and marched in the best order we could towards the fort, to reconnoitre. Major *Hobby*, of *Waterbury's* Regiment, with a detachment, flanked the left wing, and was something advanced before the main body, when he was attacked in crossing a deep muddy brook by a party of *Indians*, from whom he received a heavy fire; but our men pushing on, they soon gave way and left us the ground. In this rencounter we had a Sergeant, a Corporal, and three Privates killed, and one missing; eight Privates wounded, three of which died the ensuing night. Major *Hobby* shot through the thigh, Capt. *Mead* through the shoulder, and Lieutenant *Brown* in the hand. These gentlemen are all out of danger. Night coming on, and the swamp almost impassable, we drew our men together, and cast up a small intrenchment, to defend ourselves in case of an attack. In the night, a gentleman (Mr. . . . . , whose name I can only mention to your Excellency, not having even ventured it to the Congress, and therefore beg you to erase the scored part of the letter after perusal) came to me and gave me the following account: "That there were no regular Troops in *Canada*, but the Twenty-Sixth Regiment. That all these, except fifty at *Montreal*, were at *St. John's* and *Chambly*. That there were then at *St. John's* about one hundred *Indians*, and that there was a considerable body with Colonel *Johnson*. That the fortifications were complete and strong, and plentifully furnished with cannon. That the vessel was launched, and had one mast in, and the other ready to raise. That she would be ready to sail in three or four days, and is to carry sixteen guns. That he does not believe that our Army will be joined by one *Canadian*. That they wish to be neuter on the occasion; but if we should penetrate into *Canada*, it would not displease them, provided their persons and properties were safe, and we paid them in gold and silver for what we had. That, in the situation we were in, he judged it would be imprudent to attack *St. John's*, and advised us to send some parties amongst the inhabitants, and the remainder of the Army to retire to the *Isle-aux-Noix*, from whence we might have an intercourse with *La Prairie*. He told me that in the afternoon's engagement five *Indians* were killed and four badly wounded, besides several others, the condition of whose wounds he did not know, and Captain *Tyce*, of *Johnstown*, who was wounded in the belly."

On the 7th, in the morning, having been undisturbed through the night, excepting by a few shells, which did no other damage than slightly wounding Lieutenant *Mills*, I called a council of war of all the Field-Officers present, to whom I communicated the information I had received, and enclose a copy of their opinion, No. 2; which being perfectly consonant to my own, I immediately ordered the Troops to embark, and we retired.

On my return to *Isle-aux-Noix*, I immediately began to fortify the place, and to throw a boom across the channel, until my artillery should come up. On the 9th, I received a letter from *Canada*, without signature, but which I knew to be written by Mr. *James Livingston*, (copy enclosed No. 3.) As I had through other channels a corroboration of the intelligence contained in the former part of his letter, I resolved, as I had not yet my artillery, to detach five hundred men into *Canada*, and gave orders on the 9th for their embarkation on the 10th, with an additional number of about three hundred, to cover their landing and bring back the boats. Copy of my instructions to the commanding officer enclosed, No. 4.

For the event of this intended expedition, see the paper No. 5, which was drawn and delivered me by one of the party, and from what I can learn is just this. This body returned on *Monday*, the 11th. On *Tuesday*, the 12th, I found I had upwards of six hundred sick; *Waterbury's* Regiment being reduced to less than five hundred. General *Montgomery* (for I was too ill to leave my bed) perceived, however, with pleasure, that the men were unable to bear the reproach of their late unbecoming behaviour, and taking advantage of this happy return to a sense of their duty, on the 13th, I issued the orders contained in the paper No. 6. The 14th proved rainy, and retarded the embarkation of the cannon. On this day Colonel *Allen* arrived, and made the report No. 7, and I found myself so much better that I had hopes of moving with the Army; but by ten at night my disorder reattacked me with double violence, and every fair prospect of a speedy recovery vanished. Great part of the 15th rainy; the embarkation much retarded by it. On the same day I received the letter of which No. 8 is a copy. On the 16th I was put into a covered boat, and left *Isle-aux-Noix*; and as it rained part of the day, I do not suppose that General *Montgomery* could move until the 17th, which proved fair.

The mode of the intended attack on *St. John's*, &c., as judged best both by General *Montgomery* and myself, was

as follows: to land as near the fort as we did the first time we went down; the two row-galleys, carrying a twelve-pounder each, and well manned. The sloop and schooner, and ten batteaus, with picked men, to lie in the river, ready to attack the enemy's schooner, which is complete and carries sixteen guns, in case she should attempt to destroy our boats or get to the southward of them, and thereby effectually cut off all communication between this place and the Army. After this naval arrangement, which will take three hundred and fifty men, five hundred men to be sent, as a corps of observation, to intercept any succours between *St. John's* and *Chambly*, and to keep as near the former as possible; two hundred men at the proposed landing, to cover the boats and secure a retreat for the men in the vessels and boats, should the enemy's vessel be too many for them; the remainder of the Army to invest the place, make the approaches, and erect the batteries.

You will perceive, by No. 5, that some of the enemy's boats fired on our people. Captain *Douglass*, who commands one of our armed boats, pointed and fired a twelve-pounder, loaded with balls and grape-shot, at them, and we have accounts that about thirty of the unfriendly *Canadians* were killed or drowned. In the first engagement, on the 7th, we killed them six *Indians*, two *Caughnawagas*, as many *Mohawks*, (*Daniel*, and *William* a bastard son of Sir *William Johnson's*,) one *Canassadaga*, and one *Huron*; and we are informed by a *Canassadaga* and *Huron* whom I left at *Isle-aux-Noix*, that not an *Indian* remained at *St. John's*, and which I believe to be true. Four Deputies, who were sent by the *Six Nations*, and left *Isle-aux-Noix* on the 10th, to request the *Canadian Indians* to remain neuter, were not returned when I left *Isle-aux-Noix*. I have taken the liberty to desire General *Montgomery* to make a present, in the name of the Congress, to the *Canadian Indians*, if he should think it necessary.

Since the affair of the 10th, the Army at *Isle-aux-Noix*, which then consisted of thirteen hundred and ninety-four effectives, all ranks included, has been re-enforced by Captain *Livingston's* Company of *New-Yorkers*, nearly complete; on the 16th by Colonel *Warner*, whom I met an hour after my departure, with one hundred and seventy *Green Mountain* Boys, being the first that have appeared of that boasted corps. He left this with about fifty more, but they mutinied, and the remainder are at *Crown Point*. Captain *Allen's* Company, of the same corps, arrived here last night, every man of which was raised in *Connecticut*. About one hundred men of Colonel *Bedell's*, from *New-Hampshire*, (this corps was to have been up a fortnight before, the remainder, one hundred and fifty of that body, were yet to come,) joined the 16th at night; and I suppose the Artillery Company, under Captain *Lamb*, will join them to-day. These last were indispensably necessary, as we had none that knew any thing of the matter: so that the whole re-enforcement consists of about four hundred. Yesterday I sent off sixty of *Easton's*, and one hundred and forty more are just embarking. This is the whole of that corps. About one hundred and twenty-five of the First *New-York* Battalion will embark early to-morrow, together with the Company of *Green Mountain* Boys, consisting of about seventy. Two hundred and sixty of the Third *New-York* Battalion remain here, which I will forward on as soon as I can procure craft, which is building slowly, as most of the carpenters are gone home sick.

Your Excellency's letter of the 8th instant, I received yesterday. I am happy to learn that the Troops under the command of Colonel *Arnold* were to march so soon. I hope our people will commit no depredations in *Canada*. All possible care will be taken of it; but yet I have many fears on that score, as they stole thirty-two sheep at *Isle-aux-Noix*, contrary to the most pointed orders.

Be assured, Sir, that I shall not fail of giving you the most early intelligence of every occurrence worthy your attention.

I find myself much better, as the fever has left me, and hope soon to return where I ought and wish to be, unless a barbarous relapse should dash this cup of hope from my lips. The number of sick is incredible, and I have very little assistance to afford them. I wish I could make you a return of the Army under my command, but I cannot get one. A great deal of foul play is carrying on.

I am indebted to General *Lee* and Colonel *Reed* for a letter, but I am too feeble to write. Be pleased to assure them of my respect, and be so good as to make my compliments acceptable to all the gentlemen of your suit.

I am, my dear Sir, your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

His Excellency General *Washington*.

COLONEL ETHAN ALLEN TO GENERAL MONTGOMERY.

St. Tuors, September 20, 1775.

EXCELLENT SIR: I am now in the Parish of *St. Tuors*, four leagues from *Sorel*, to the south; have two hundred and fifty *Canadians* under arms; as I march, they gather fast. There are the objects of taking the vessels in *Sorel*, and General *Carleton*; these objects I pass by, to assist the Army besieging *St. John's*. If this place be taken, the country is ours; if we miscarry in this, all other achievements will profit but little. I am fearful our Army may be too sickly, and that the siege may be hard; therefore, choose to assist in conquering *St. John's*, which of consequence conquers the whole. You may rely on it that I shall join you in about three days, with five hundred or more *Canadian* volunteers. I could raise one or two thousand in a week's time, but will first visit the Army with a less number, and if necessary will go again recruiting. Those that used to be enemies to our cause come cap in hand to me; and I swear by the *Lord* I can raise three times the number of our Army in *Canada*, provided you continue the siege; all depends on that. It is the advice of the officers with me, that I speedily repair to the Army. *God* grant you wisdom, fortitude, and every accomplishment of a victorious General; the eyes of all *America*, nay, of *Europe*, are or will be on the economy of this Army, and the consequences attending it.

I am your most obedient humble servant,

ETHAN ALLEN.

P. S. I have purchased six hogsheads of rum, and sent a Sergeant with a small party to deliver it at Head-Quarters; Mr. *Livingston* and others under him will provide what fresh beef you need; as to bread and flour, I am forwarding what I can. You may rely on my utmost attention to this object, as well as raising auxiliaries. I know the ground is swampy, and bad for raising batteries, but pray let no object of obstruction be insurmountable. The glory of a victory which will be attended with such important consequences, will crown all our fatigues, risks, and labours; to fail of victory will be an eternal disgrace, but to obtain it will elevate us on the wings of fame.

Yours, &c., ETHAN ALLEN.

HENRY LAURENS, PRESIDENT OF THE COUNCIL OF SAFETY, TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.

Charlestown, September 21, 1775.

SIR: We refer to our last, dated the 15th, by your messenger from *Ninety-Six*, which we hope has reached you; and that you are now on your way to meet those *Indians*, who, led by Captain *Pearis*, came from the *Cherokees* at your command, and who have, in the utmost anxiety and impatience, been many days waiting for you.

We have several copies of intercepted letters from the Superintendent at *St. Augustine*, to his agents in the Nation; they look so much like design to amuse us, that we hold it unnecessary to trouble you with them; but, since you have entered upon that branch, a caution against every stratagem may not be unnecessary. *Pearis* applies for a commission to the *Good Warriour*; if one is granted, it must be special: and you will be the best judge of the necessary terms; we have therefore referred him to you.

Colonel *Wofford* has likewise applied for commissions, in order to erect a whole Regiment in the Colony's service, from *Fletchall's* District. For that purpose we send you thirty-four, signed by us, and blanks left for you to fill up. You will keep a copy of the names of officers, &c., as formerly directed.

We are called together by an alarming account, which threatens the destruction of this Town by three frigates and a bomb ketch; we hope it may prove a groundless report, but it becomes us to act instantly, as if it was real.

LXXI

Earl of Rochford to Lord Lieutenant of Ireland[1]

21 September, St James's

My Lord, the King having judged it expedient to direct that there should be a change in the destination of the 5 regiments of infantry, vizt. the 17th, 27th, 28th, 46th and 55th, now under orders of immediate embarkation at Cork, I lose no time in dispatching this messenger to your Excellency to convey to you in the most expeditious manner the instructions I have in command from His Majesty that your Excellency's directions in consequence thereof may arrive at Cork if possible before the departure from thence of any part of the said troops.

The two principal objects in view by this change of destination are that one of the said five regiments should proceed to and be landed at Halifax in North America, and the other four be conveyed to and landed at Quebec. If therefore all the 5 regiments should be at Cork at the time your Excellency's directions shall arrive there, it is His Majesty's pleasure that the 27th regiment should be ordered to proceed directly to Halifax abovementioned and the other four regiments to Quebec if it be possible for the transports to get up the river so as to land the troops at that place; but should the agent who has the command of the transports find on his arrival off the River of St Lawrence an absolute impracticability to proceed to Quebec, in that case the 17th regiment is to proceed to Halifax and to be landed there, and the other three regiments, after procuring what intelligence they can at Halifax or by any other means whatever where the army under General Gage or General Howe shall then be, are to proceed without loss of time to join it.

If the 27th regiment should be sailed from Cork before your orders arrive there, then the 46th regiment is to proceed from thence directly to Halifax and the remaining 3 regiments to proceed to Quebec if possible.

If three of the said regiments should be sailed before the arrival of these orders at Cork, then of the remaining two regiments that which has a colonel or the senior lieut.-colonel (if no colonel) is to proceed directly to Halifax and the other regiment to proceed to Quebec.

I have by the King's command transmitted a copy of this letter to the Lords of the Admiralty and signified to them His Majesty's pleasure that they should order the agent of the transports to conform to these instructions, which are contained in their lordships' enclosed letter to the agent of the transports which your Excellency will be pleased to forward to him at Cork when you send your orders thither. *Copy.* [C.O.5/138, fo. 129]

LXXII

Governor Guy Carleton to Earl of Dartmouth[2]

21 September, Montreal

My Lord, the beginning of this month a body of two thousand rebels returned to this province. The militia men formerly warned to hold themselves in readiness were ordered to march and succour St John's. The 7th inst. a landing was made in the woods above the forts. The Indians who

1 Enclosed in Sir Stanier Porten's letter to Pownall, 24 September 1775, Vol. X, No. 337.

2 Enclosed in Cramahé's letter to Dartmouth, 30 September 1775, Vol. X, No. 360.

were there attacked and drove them back to their boats. The rebels retired to the Isle aux Noix, sent out some parties who did us little harm, but their emissaries and friends who are spread all over the country have injured us very much. The Canadians would not march, a very inconsiderable number excepted, notwithstanding every effort has been tried and every argument urged by the clergy, the better sort of citizens and gentlemen of the country, who have all manifested great zeal for the King's service: the greatest part of these joined the militia and form a corps at the fort of St John's not exceeding one hundred under the command of M. Belleslettres. The rebels have been much more successful with them and have assembled them in greater numbers. The Indians too have left us and mostly made their peace, the rest will not act unless they see the Canadians exert themselves also. The rebels, succeeding so well by their friends, returned and with the assistance of the Canadians have invested the forts. A few days ago I had hopes of assembling a corps on the Sorell and another at La Prairie, either of which might have saved the province for this year, but the friends of rebellion dissipated both by their intrigues and lies. The great importance of this province has induced me to be obstinate in its defence in hopes we should not be abandoned by all the earth and that assistance might come to us from some quarter. It is now above four months since the operations against us first began, yet we could not fit out our vessels nor man them in our weak situation. I shall spin out matters as long as I can in hopes that a good wind may bring us relief. Yesterday a party of the rebels came to La Prairie which greatly alarmed the town, many thought it time to capitulate to prevent their being pillaged; they have been laughed out of this for the present, and as the party retired in the night all is well for the hour, I cannot answer for the next. I send this by Lord Pitt who has been a spectator of this disagreeable scene and is qualified to give your lordship a detail of the several transactions, and have only to add that whatever is our fate I think that this war cannot be carried on more advantageously than from hence, and that a body of ten or twelve thousand men here early next spring, completely equipped, with some frigates, might greatly change the face of things on this continent. *Signed.* [C.O.42/34, fo. 210]

LXXIII

Governor Sir James Wright to Earl of Dartmouth (No. 59)

23 September, Savannah

My Lord, on the 17th instant a vessel arrived here from London, one Rainier, on board of which was 250 barrels of gunpowder. Great part of it I am informed is His Majesty's, being the annual present for the Indians sent out to Mr Stuart, the Superintendent, and the rest is the property of persons concerned in the Indian trade: the whole of which immediately on the ship's arrival at Tybee was seized upon and taken out by the Liberty people here and brought up to town in great triumph and is forcibly kept from Mr Stuart and the owners who meant to send it into the Indian country. And from several accounts I have lately received I am very apprehensive it will be impossible to satisfy the Creek Indians and keep them quiet if they are not speedily supplied as usual. I am well informed that the Council of Safety, as they call themselves, give out that they have received an answer to their talk

the militia of the place, will together make a good body for the defence of Halifax.

I am sorry to acquaint your lordship that our hospitals have been crowded for some time by the dysentery, though it has not been very fatal nor has it been confined to the soldiers. The disorder has been general both in town and country and more fatal to the country, from whence accounts have been received of the death of near twelve hundred persons who had left the town of Boston since the 19th of April.

The rebels have advanced their works both on the side of Roxborough and Charles Town so as to be within random shot, which are now and then exchanged, but nothing of moment has happened. Our force is greatly divided between Boston and Charles Town, which with the numbers of sick has made the duty rather severe.

Almost all our transports are out for forage or fuel. The first has proved a difficult business, but if what is expected from Quebec and Nova Scotia arrives there will be a sufficient quantity to last till June. Fuel also has been difficult to procure which was foreseen some months ago and on that account the barrackmaster contracted for coals from England and sent people to dig the mines at Louisbourg from whence we daily expect news of their success. *Signed*. [C.O.5/92, fo. 281]

LXIX

Lieut.-Governor H. T. Cramahé to Earl of Dartmouth

21 September, Quebec

My Lord, I am sorry to transmit to your lordship the disagreeable account of a disagreeable business. Sometime in the beginning of this month, upon news of the rebel army approaching, General Carleton set out for Montreal in great haste. The 7th instant the rebels landed in the woods near St John's and were beat back to their boats by a party of savages encamped at that place: in this action the savages behaved with great spirit and resolution, and had they remained firm to our interests, probably the province would have been saved for this year, but finding the Canadians in general averse to the taking up arms for the defence of their country they withdrew and made their peace.

After their defeat the rebels retired to the Isle aux Noix where they continued till lately, sending out some parties and many emissaries to debauch the minds of the Canadians and Indians, in which they have proved too successful, and for which they were too well-prepared by the cabals and intrigues of these two last years. We knew of their being reinforced, and very considerably I suppose, as they appeared in numbers near St John's last Sunday evening; where or when they landed or the particulars since, we have but very imperfect accounts of, all communication with the forts of St John's and Chambli being as far as I can find entirely cut off.

No means have been left untried to bring the Canadian peasantry to a sense of their duty and engage them to take up arms in defence of the province, but all to no purpose. The justice must be done to the gentry, clergy, and most of the *bourgeoisie*, that they have shown the greatest zeal and fidelity to the King's service and exerted their best endeavours to

reclaim their infatuated countrymen. Some troops and a ship of war or two would in all likelihood have prevented this general defection.

Some of the King's old subjects have joined the rebels, and it were to be wished all of them inclined to that cause had done the same: we should be the safer for it. The copy of an intercepted letter from one of them is herewith enclosed [Vol. X, No. 329i]; some Canadians I understand are with the Bostonians upon every road.

As the ship this goes by sails tomorrow very early I have not time to enter into particulars. Lieut.-Colonel Maclean with about eighty of his new-raised corps and twenty of the Fusiliers, besides a militia composed of the inhabitants of the town, is all that we have to repair its breaches and defend it. General Carleton, who is still at Montreal, has not received a line from your lordship since the 15th of April or from General Gage since the 3rd of July last. *Signed*. [C.O.42/34, fo. 198]

LXX

Information of Richard Maitland and Others[1]

21 September, Georgia

The information of Richard Maitland, master of the ship *Philippa* belonging to the port of London but now lying in the River Savannah, of John Fullerton, first mate of the ship *Philippa*, and of Samuel Burnett, second mate of the said ship, taken on oath the twenty-first day of September, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five, before Anthony Stokes, barrister-at-law, chief justice of the said province of Georgia.

The said deponents, being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, severally make oath and say that in the months of March and April last the said ship *Philippa* was loaded with sundry goods in the River Thames for different persons in the provinces of Georgia and East Florida, amongst which goods were gunpowder, arms, and lead, shipped by licence from His Majesty or the officers acting under his authority.

That the said ship sailed from the Downs on the second day of May last and came to an anchor off Tybee bar about nine miles without Tybee Point on the coast of Georgia on the seventh day of July last past, and there waited for a pilot to carry the said ship into Savannah River.

And these deponents further say that as the said ship was lying at anchor off Tybee bar as aforesaid they, these deponents, saw a schooner coming out of Savannah River on the eighth day of July with an ensign and pendant hoisted, which schooner went out to sea as far or farther than where the said ship lay, which schooner kept hovering round the said ship but did not come nearer to the said ship in the forenoon of the said eighth day of July than three or four miles.

And these deponents further say that at ten of the clock in the forenoon of the said eighth day of July a pilot came on board the said ship, but the said ship did not get under way until between one and two of the clock in the afternoon of the said eighth of July for want of wind.

And these deponents further say that when the said ship got under way they stood out to the eastward in order to open the channel of Tybee bar,

1 Enclosed in Governor Sir James Wright's letter to Dartmouth, 23 September 1775, below, No. LXXIII.

and the lives of many of our countrymen causelessly taken away in defence of the Nation's lawful rights and property, we therefore humbly hope and beg your Majesty that vigorous measures be adopted, and continued until such a settlement takes place as shall be found consistent with the just and equitable claims of *America*, and the honour, the safety, and true interest of *Great Britain;* and for this purpose we pray that *God* may bless your Majesty's counsels with wisdom, grant success to your arms, restore peace and brotherly love to all your subjects, and spare you Majesty long, very long, to reign with glory over a happy, a free, and united people.

Signed in name and by appointment of the rest of the Magistrates and Town Council, at *Montrose*, the 23d of *September*, 1775, by

ALEXANDER CHRISTIE, *Provost.*

By ARCHIBALD COCKBURN, *Esq., of* COCKPEN, *Advocate, His Majesty's Sheriff Depute of the Sheriffdom of* EDINBURGH:

Whereas a letter was received by me some time ago, from His Majesty's Advocate for *Scotland*, intimating that, on account of the present rebellion in *America*, it was proper a stop should be put for the present to emigrations to that Country, and that the necessary directions were left at the different sea-ports in *Scotland* to that purpose; I think it my duty, in obedience to his Lordship's requisition contained in that letter, to take this publick method of notifying to such of the inhabitants within my jurisdiction, if any such there be, who have formed resolutions to themselves of leaving this Country, and going in quest of settlements in *America*, that they ought not to put themselves to the unnecessary trouble and expense of preparing for a removal of their habitations, which they will not, so far as it lies in my power to prevent, be permitted to effectuate.

ARCHIBALD COCKBURN.

September 23, 1775.

Williamsburgh, September 23, 1775.

Thursday last, arrived here *Patrick Henry*, Esq., Commander-in-Chief of the *Virginia* Forces. He was met and escorted to Town by the whole body of Volunteers, who paid him every mark of respect and distinction in their power, in testimony of their approbation of so worthy a gentleman to the appointment of that important trust which the Convention has been pleased to repose in him.

Baltimore, September 26, 1775.

On *Saturday*, the 23d of this instant, the polls for electing a Committee of Observation for this County were closed, when the following gentlemen were declared elected: *John Moale, Jeremiah T. Chase, James Calhoun, Benjamin Nicholson, Andrew Buchannan, Thomas Sollars, John Craddock, James Gittings, Robert Alexander, Samuel Purviance, William Wilkinson, Charles Ridgley,* (son of *William,*) *Walter Tolly,* Jun., *Darby Lux, John Cookey, William Smith. William Buchannan, William Lux, John Boyd, John Ridgley, Thomas Harrison, Benjamin Griffith, William Randall, Thomas Gist,* Sen., *Stephen Cromwell, Isaac Gist, Thomas C. Dye, Mordecai Gist, John Stephenson, Ezekiel Towson, Jeremiah Johnson, William Asquith, John Howard, George Risteau, Abraham Britton.*

And casting up the ballot, the following gentlemen were declared Delegates to the Convention for one year, viz: *Robert Alexander, Benjamin Nicholson, John Moale, Walter Tolly,* Jun., *Jeremiah Townley Chase.*

ADAM STEPHEN TO RICHARD HENRY LEE.

Pittsburgh, September 23, 1775.

SIR: Since my last, we have received advices from the *Wyandots*, a sensible nation, who live near to *Detroit*, and have great influence on the contiguous tribes of *Indians*. It may be plainly seen that they are a great deal attached to the commanding officer at *Detroit*. Some of them have promised to come and hear what we have to say; that is their policy. They have very lately killed a trader's

servant, and carried off part of the goods; the nation has made an apology, and the goods are restored to the owner. We have advices, likewise, from the tribes living up the *Alleghany* River, about one hundred and sixty miles above this place; several of them have been at a treaty held at *Niagara*, and inform us that many *Indians* are gone to *Albany*, but a greater number to *Caughnawaga*, near *Montreal*, at the instigation of *Guy Johnson* and *Carleton*.

The commandant of *Niagara* and *Johnson* told them to watch our motions here very narrowly, and the red-coats and other *English* would fight us by ships, whilst the *Indians* kept picking us off on our frontier; that we could not hold out long, for want of powder, as we usually had it from *Britain*, and could not make any among ourselves; that he would supply them plentifully with powder, and every thing else. I can see that the *Indians* are very jealous, greatly divided, and at a loss how to act. General *Schuyler's* success will settle the matter; but an unsuccessful attempt will determine the greatest part of the Western *Indians* against us; perhaps make it necessary to take possession of *Niagara* and *Detroit*.

We have reason to expect all the *Indians* who intend to come to us will attend next week.

I have the honour to be, with respect, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

ADAM STEPHEN.

Colonel *Richard Henry Lee*, of *Virginia*, *Philadelphia*.

MEETING OF THE INHABITANTS OF COW-NECK, QUEEN'S COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

At a meeting of the inhabitants of *Great-Neck*, *Cow-Neck*, and all such as lately belonged to the Company of Captain *Stephen Thorn*, in *Queen's* County, being duly warned on *Saturday*, the 2d of *September*, 1775, and taking into our serious consideration our distressed and calamitous situation, and being fully convinced of our total inability to pursue proper measures for our common safety, while we in all cases are considered as a part of the Township of *Hempstead*, and being conscious that self-preservation, the immutable law of nature, is indispensable, do therefore,

1st, *Resolve*, That during the present controversy, or so long as their general conduct is inimical to freedom, we be no farther considered as a part of the Township, than is consistent with peace, liberty and safety. Therefore, in all matters relative to the Congressional plan, shall consider ourselves as an entire, separate, independent Beat or District.

2d, *Resolved*, That Mr. *Daniel Kissam*, Mr. *Henry Stocker*, Mr. *William Thorn*, Mr. *Benjamin Sands*, Mr. *William Cornwell*, Mr. *John Cornwell*, Mr. *John Mitchel*, Sen., Mr. *John Burtiss*, Mr. *Simond Sands*, Mr. *Martin Schenck*, Mr. *Daniel Whitehead Kissam*, Mr. *Peter Onderdonck*, Mr. *Adrian Onderdonck*, and Mr. *Thomas Dodge*, be a Committee for this Beat or District.

JOHN FARMER, *Clerk of Meeting*.

NEW-YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read September 25, 1775.]

In Committee of Safety for the Colony of New-York, during the recess of Congress, New-York, September 23, 1775.

SIR: We acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 20th instant. We beg leave to inform you that the insurmountable difficulty of procuring arms has been the only reason that any of our Troops have been delayed.

Before we were enabled to purchase arms, very few remained to be purchased. No pains were spared or expedients omitted to procure arms. Only six Companies remain, who have not been forwarded. Three of those are now ready; their baggage embarked before the receipt of your letter, and they will proceed immediately: the others we hope to despatch within a week at farthest.

We are, respectfully, Sir, your most obedient servants,

By order:

JACOB BLACKWELL,
Chairman pro tem.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., President of the Continental Congress.

Ordered, That the Secretary lay upon the table the Resolve for stationing Capt. *Lane's* Company at *Gloucester*.

The Secretary laid it upon the table accordingly.

Mr. *Gerry*, agreeable to order, reported the following Resolve, which was accepted, viz:

Resolved, That the Speaker, Mr. *Gerry*, and Major *Hawley*, be, and they hereby are appointed a Committee to apply to his Excellency *George Washington*, Esq., with a desire of this House that he will, as soon as may be, cause a return to be made of the names of the Officers and Men to each Regiment established by this Colony, and now in the *American* Army respectively belonging, including such of each Regiment as are deceased since its establishment, or as have been draughted for the detachment ordered to *Quebeck*, and specifying the names of the Towns and other places from which they were respectively entered, in order to enable the Court to rectify and prevent any errors in Accounts, which have been or may be rendered for payment of Blankets and other articles supplied the Soldiers, according to the terms of their enlistment.

Resolved, That *Tuesday* next, ten o'clock, A. M., be assigned to take into consideration the state of the Militia in this Colony.

The Committee on the Petition of Captain *John Lane* reported. The Report was recommitted, and the Committee were instructed to report a state of facts.

ness in a great measure ceased; and as they were entitled to a considerable bounty upon their marching out of Town, he thought it best they should be dismissed, and they were accordingly. And afterwards he opposed the Town's agreeing to pay three Shillings a day to Minute-Men, for exercising, in case a Company could be raised.

With respect to the Courts, Colonel *Bowers* granted that he had disapproved of the people's conduct, in not permitting them to do business agreeable to the charter of the Province.

As to a paper currency, Colonel *Bowers* produced evidence that he had taken it in a considerable quantity, and had given silver in exchange.

In answer to the evidences which were produced, that his conversation and conduct were calculated to dishearten the people, &c., Colonel *Bowers* proved, that he used all his influence to induce the Town to adopt the *Suffolk* Resolves, but without effect; that he urged the Town to choose a Committee for the County Convention, and it was accordingly done; that, upon the news of the *Lexington* battle, he was sent for by a number of the inhabitants, to consult what was best to be done; he told them "he was very much against fighting," but, since it was begun, he "was for going a thorough-stitch with it," and advised to the calling a Town meeting immediately; that he moved, at one of their meetings, for doubling the Town stock, which would make better than five hundred weight of powder, above seven hundred weight of lead, &c., and likewise that forty fire-arms should be procured, all which were voted; he also moved, that the Town of *Swanzey* should join with *Freetown*, and erect a battery on each side of the river, and afterwards said, in private conversation, that he himself would be at the expense of the cannon, if he knew where to get them; that he was for the Town's stock being divided, and placed in different parts of the Town, for the conveniency of the inhabitants in case of an emergency; or that every man should fill his powder-horn, and give it to the Sergeants to keep; but objected to their having it in their own possession, as they might waste it, in shooting at birds, &c.; that he solicited the people to enlist into the Army, telling them that they had good encouragement so to do; that he would by all means have their full quota engage in the service; that he had been heard to say, that *Great Britain* could never drive this Country by any force they could send; that at the time of the *Weymouth* alarm, he declared, he "would go in person as far as any man;" that he had been heard to say, within a few months back, that he "would expend as much of his estate in defence of his Country as any person whatever: that he would spend his life and fortune in the cause."

Moreover, Captain *Robert Gibbs* deposed, that Colonel *Bowers* never advised him not to act in our difficult affairs, as mentioned in the testimony of *David Pierce;* but that he informed said *Pierce* that Colonel *Bowers* came to him on account of his keeping a pedlar, and giving a sword to one of Colonel *Gilbert's* Company, and told him that he had better turn away the pedlar, recall the sword, lie still, and not make the people uneasy; which story said *Pierce* misapprehended.

Silas Clark, the person referred to in the depositions of *Philip Slead* and *David Pierce*, as being present at the time when Colonel *Bowers* expressed his apprehensions about the Army, testified, that *Philip Slead* expressed some concern about paying the Army, but he observed to him, that he need not trouble himself about that, for as the Army had the sword in their hands, they would pay themselves; which seemed to affect said *Slead*, who said, "I never thought of it before, and am a good deal troubled at it;" and then asked Colonel *Bowers* what he thought of *Clark's* opinion, who asked what it was; and upon being told, he answered, in a careless way, "there's no knowing which way it would turn."

As in some of the depositions published to the world, Colonel *Bowers* is said to call the meeting illegal, the meaning of which may be mistaken, we think proper to observe, that, from the deponents themselves, it appears that Colonel *Bowers* mentioned the absence of the Town Clerk as the cause of its illegality.

Your Committee, after a thorough examination of the several evidences and the most careful inquiry, cannot find that Colonel *Bowers* has acted a part unfriendly to his Country, but quite the reverse; and are unanimous in the opinion, that he, so far from wishing his countrymen to be deprived of their liberty, or a single privilege, would exert himself to the utmost in support of them.

By order of the Committee: WILLIAM BAYLIES, *Chairman*.

Monday, September 25, 1775.

A Memorial of *Elisha Cobb*, relative to a Schooner brought into *Wellfleet-Bay*, was read, and committed to Colonel *Godfrey* and Colonel *Orne*, with such as the honourable Board may join.

In Council, September 25, 1775: Read and concurred, and *Walter Spooner*, Esq., is joined.

Ordered, That Major *Brooks*, Colonel *Grout*, Major *Hawley*, Captain *Batchelder*, Deacon *Rawson*, Colonel *Orne*, and Mr. *Cheever*, be a Committee to consider the services of all the Officers and Private Soldiers (excepting the men raised for the defence of the sea-coasts) who have served the Colony either in the character of Minute-Men, Militia-Men, or Officers and Soldiers retained in the Army raised for the defence of this and the other *American* Colonies, until the last of *December* next, from the 19th of *April* last to the 1st of *August* last, and at what rate the said Minute-Men and Militia-Men should be paid for their respective services; also, at what rate or in what manner all the said Officers and Soldiers should be paid for their subsistence, on their march from their respective homes to Head-Quarters; also, in what manner and by whom it is proper the Rolls and Accounts of such services and subsistence should be made up and authenticated.

The Committee appointed to consider the expediency of paying off the Forces of this Colony, to the first of *August* last, reported. The Report was committed to the Committee last chosen, to consider the services of all the Officers, &c.

Afternoon.

An Examination of *Catharine Cook* and *Nancy Sullivan*, two suspected women, who were examined by the Committee of Correspondence of *Lexington*, and sent to this place, was read, and sent up.

A Petition of *Joseph Palmer*, Esq., relative to the Estate of the late *John Borland*, Esq., of *Braintree*, was read, and committed to Mr. *Story*, Major *Ely*, and Colonel *Grout*.

The Committee on the Petition of Captain *John Lane** reported. Read and accepted.

The Committee appointed to take into consideration the Petition of Captain *John Lane* have attended that service, and beg leave to report the following state of facts, viz:

The 22d *May*, the said *Lane* received orders to confer with the *Penobscot* Tribe of *Indians;* at the same time he received orders to enlist fifty-six Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers. He left his Lieutenant with directions to enlist as many men as he could, and proceeded to *Penobscot*, treated with the *Indians*, and conducted four of them to the Congress. After the Congress had finished a treaty with the said *Indians*, in which said *Lane* was accepted as their Agent, he conducted them back as far as *Falmouth*, where he found his orders were not sufficient to procure goods for said *Indians*. He then sent forward the said *Indians*, gave Lieutenant *Gilman* orders to enlist men at *Penobscot*, and returned to the Congress, where he received orders to Mr. *Pribble* to furnish the said goods: which said *Pribble* did. Said *Lane* then proceeded to *Penobscot*, and delivered them to the Truckmaster there. He found the *Indians*, and acquainted them with what he had done. He then returned to the Truck-House, and took on board forty-nine men, which Lieutenant *Gilman* had enlisted, and proceeded to *Falmouth*, and from thence to Head-Quarters, by land. In the mean time he had, according to his orders, wrote his Lieutenant, who was raising men at *Falmouth*, to proceed to Head-Quarters with what men he had; which he did. And then said Lieutenant received orders to proceed to *Gloucester*, where that Company were to be stationed. That Captain *Lane* met his Lieutenant in *Salem* with twenty-eight men that he had enlisted, which, together with said forty-nine men with him.

* Petition of *John Lane*, of *Buxton*, in the County of *York*, and Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, humbly sheweth: That your petitioner commands a Company of seventy-nine men, now stationed at *Cape-Ann*, by order of the honourable Council, and said men are now on duty, by order of the honourable Council, and suffering for want of money, and their coats and blankets; and the greatest part of them have neither received money nor blankets since they enlisted, which they very much want, and makes them uneasy. Pray your Honours would consider their condition, and relieve them in such manner as your Honours shall see fit. And your petitioner, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

made the number seventy-seven Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers. That this was the first time Captain *Lane* had an opportunity of knowing what men he had. At the same time he received orders from the honourable Council to proceed immediately to *Gloucester*, with his whole Company, where they have been on duty ever since, under the direction of the Committee of Correspondence there. That Captain *Joseph Foster* hath already paid forty Shillings advance wages, and twelve Shillings in lieu of a blanket, to each of the said first twenty-eight men, and hath mustered the whole seventy-seven men, agreeable to orders he received from the Council. That the Council knew the number of men before they directed Captain *Foster* to muster them. Said *Lane* had also enlisted five *Indians*, which have since received their month's advance pay, and are ordered to *Canada*. Upon the whole, it appears to your Committee that the reason that Captain *Lane* hath enlisted the twenty-one men more than he was directed to, was, because that the two Lieutenants were enlisting men in two distant places at the same time, whilst he was very busy in transacting business of importance with the said *Indians*.

Resolved, That the Committee of Clothing be, and they hereby are directed to deliver to Captain *John Lane* seventy-seven Coats, as soon as they conveniently can, to be by him delivered as followeth: one Coat to each Non-Commissioned Officer and Soldier under his command; the said *Lane* to be accountable to this Court for the same.

In Council, September 27, 1775: Read and concurred.

Doctor *Gunn* and Captain *Morton* were appointed on the Committee to consider the Proceedings of the Committee at *Deer-Island*, in the room of Mr. *Wood* and Captain *Stone*, absent.

Charles Chauncy, Esq., brought down the Examination of *Catharine Cook* and *Nancy Sullivan*.

"In Council, September 25, 1775.

"Read, and *Ordered*, That *Benjamin Chadbourn*, Esq., with such as the honourable House shall join, be a Committee to examine the said *Catharine Cook* and *Nancy Sullivan*, and report."

Read and concurred; and Colonel *Thompson* and Mr. *Fairfield* are joined.

—

Tuesday, September 26, 1775.

The Committee on the Petition of *Hussey* and others, of *Nantucket*, reported. The Report was recommitted.

Benjamin Lincoln, Esq., brought down the following Vote of Council, viz:

"In Council, September 22, 1775.

"*Ordered*, That *William Sever*, Esq., with such as the honourable House shall join, be a Committee to form a proper Preamble or Introduction to the Acts of this Colony passed the last Session, and report."

Read and concurred; and Colonel *Dwight* and Dr. *Whiting* are joined.

Edward Davis, Esq., was returned a Member from *Oxford*.

Ordered, That Mr. *Cooper*, Colonel *Godfrey*, Colonel *Porter*, and Mr. *Fabyan*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to bring in a Bill for regulating the Militia of this Colony.

In Council, September 26, 1775: Read and concurred; and *Benjamin Greenleaf* and *Jedediah Foster*, Esqs., are joined.

Ordered, That Mr. *Phillips*, Mr. *Story*, and Mr. *Pitts*, be a Committee to procure some suitable person to attend the Muster-Master General, and obtain a Return of the *Massachusetts* Forces.

—

Afternoon.

A Resolve of Congress, empowering Major *Nathaniel Low* to purchase Corn, &c., for the inhabitants of *Deer-Island*, and an Order, signed by said *Low*, to pay Mr. *Peter Coffin*, Junior, the sum of fourteen Pounds, eleven Shillings, and two Pence, for the same, was read; and Mr. *Story* was appointed to bring in a Resolve for payment thereof.

Michael Farley, Esq., brought down the Report of the Committee appointed to examine *Catharine Cook* and *Nancy Sullivan*.

Passed in Council, viz: "*In Council, September* 26, 1775: Read and accepted, and thereupon, *Ordered*, That the said *Catharine Cook* be sent to the Town of *Worcester*, and be placed under the care and direction of the Selectmen of said Town; and that the said *Nancy Sullivan* be permitted to pass unmolested through this Colony to her friends in *Philadelphia*."

Read and non-concurred, and ordered to be recommitted.

A Petition of the Selectmen of the Town of *Sherburne*, on the Island of *Nantucket*, relative to a Resolve of Congress which prohibited supplies of Provisions being carried to that place, and also relative to the Whale Fishery, was read, and committed to Captain *Partridge*, Mr. *Story*, and Mr. *Pettingale*.

Ordered, That the Petition referred to this House by Colonel *Palmer*, (entered at the last sitting of this Court,) be committed to the Committee to whom was committed his Petition entered yesterday.

—

Wednesday, September 27, 1775.

On the Petition of Captain *John Lane*, it was further

Resolved, That the Receiver-General be, and he hereby is directed to pay the sum of one hundred and forty Pounds, eight Shillings, out of the public Treasury of this Colony, unto Captain *Joseph Foster*, to be by him applied for the payment of one month's advance wages to Captain *John Lane*, the two Lieutenants, and forty Shillings to each of the forty-nine Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers under his command, who have not received any advance pay. Also, for the payment of twelve Shillings to each of the said forty-nine Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers, in the lieu of a Blanket; the said *Joseph Foster* to be accountable to this House for the same.

In Council, September 27, 1775: Read and concurred.

Ordered, That Major *Hawley*, Mr. *Hopkins*, and Captain *Batchelder*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to receive and confer with the *Indian* Sachem of the *Oneida* Tribe, when he comes to this place.

A Bill for apportioning and assessing Forty-Six Thousand Pounds upon the several Towns in this Colony was read a first time, and ordered to be read again to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

A Petition of the Inhabitants of the Town of *Boston*, in Town Meeting convened, at *Watertown*, *September* 21, 1775, relative to Donations for the Poor of said Town of *Boston*, was read, and committed to Mr. *Story*, Mr. *Wood*, and Dr. *Whiting*.

—

Afternoon.

A Petition from the Town of *Edgartown*, on the Island of *Martha's Vineyard*, praying that sixty Men may be enlisted for their defence and protection, and also a Petition from the Town of *Chilmark*, on said Island, praying that fifty Men may be enlisted for their defence, were read, and both committed to Colonel *Orne*, Colonel *Cobb*, Mr. *Greenleaf*, Major *Ely*, and Mr. *Low*.

Ordered, That Mr. *Cooper* be on the Committee to consider the Resolve of Congress forbidding the sale of *English* Goods after the 10th of *October* next, in the room of Mr. *Crane*, absent.

On the Petition of *Stephen Hussey* and others, of *Nantucket*,* and *Elisha Cobb* and others, of *Wellfleet*,†

* The Petition of *Stephen Hussey*, *Richard Mitchell*, *Josiah Coffin*, and *Andrew Myrick*, humbly sheweth: That your petitioners have, at *Nantucket*, a number of vessels that are fitted for a whale voyage, excepting provisions; but as your petitioners are restrained by a resolve of the General Court, forbidding any ship or vessel sailing out of any port in this Colony on any whale voyage, without first leave had and obtained, your petitioners humbly pray your Honours would, in your great wisdom, point out some way whereby your petitioners may obtain leave to send said vessels to sea. And your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

† The Petition of *Elisha Cobb*, of *Wellfleet*, in the County of *Barnstable*, most humbly sheweth: That a number of whaling vessels is now preparing for sea, owned and possessed by *Elisha Doane*, Esq., *Ezekiel Holbrook*, *Hezekiah Doane*, *Eleazer Atwood*, and *Naaman Holbrook and Company*: Your petitioner, therefore, in behalf of the

eighty-nine barrels of provision, and three hundred and ninety-five men, with twenty days' provisions each. The horrid anxiety I suffered, from this dreadful situation of the Army, is now abated, and I hope for so sufficient a restoration as to enable me to join soon.

I do not think I shall have occasion for General *Wooster's* Regiment, as I only wait for batteaus to send on five hundred *New-Yorkers*, that I now have here, and which I suppose will soon embark, as the wind is now favourable for craft to come from *St. John's*, and which I expect with impatience.

The Troops from *Connecticut* have not been mustered. They made objections which, though not satisfactory to me, I was under a necessity of yielding to. I foresee a variety of difficulties in settling accounts, not only with them, but with every other corps. They are, however, surmountable; and I believe that I have formed a plan which will answer the purpose, and which I shall do myself the honour to lay before Congress on a future day.

Enclose your honour a copy of my last, which, as I did not send by express, may be detained; that of the 19th I hope is come to hand. It is a pity that there is no post between *New-York* and *Albany*. I believe it would be no publick expense.

I am, honoured Sir, most respectfully, your obedient and very humble servant, PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

Ticonderoga, September 24, 1775.

The Deputies of the *Six Nations*, sent to *Canada*, returned this day, and make the following report:

That by the unskilfulness of their pilot they got lost when they set out from *Isle-aux-Noix*, and fell in with *St. John's*, from whence they retired undiscovered. That on the second day they got within eight miles of *Caughnawaga*, and there met one hundred *Indians*, of different nations, going to *St. John's*. That in a conference with them it was determined that they should return to *Caughnawaga*, to hear what the Deputies of the *Six Nations* had to say. That two of the party which they met went to some *Indians* that were with Colonel *Johnson*, who, upon the intelligence, quitted *Johnson* and went to *Caughnawaga*. When the *Indians* were arrived at *Caughnawaga*, they met an emissary of Colonel *Johnson's* there, who, finding that the *Indians* would not fight against us, disguised himself and retired to *Montreal*. Colonel *Johnson*, on receiving the account, sent Colonel *Claus*, and *Brandt*, a *Mohawk*, to invite them to come to him, and *Claus* gave a string to one of the Deputies. The *Caughnawagas* dissuaded the Deputies from going, lest they be served like the *Stockbridge Indians*, and be made prisoners; upon which they returned the string, declaring they were not sent to *Johnson*, but to the *Caughnawagas*. This answer pleased the latter. That when they delivered my message to invite the *Caughnawagas* to come to me at *Isle-aux-Noix* or *St. John's*, the *Mohawk*, *Brandt*, that attended *Claus*, exclaimed, "It is over with *Johnson*; all the *Indians* will quit him." That the *Caughnawagas* were pleased with the message from the *Six Nations*, and with my invitation, and promised to comply with it. That the Deputies slept one night with them. That next day the *Caughnawagas* retired to a distant house with them, where they remained one night, for fear of an accident, and then seven of their principal men attended them to General *Montgomery*, at *St. John's*, where they declared that the General might depend upon it that they would not take a gun in hand against us, and pay not the least attention to *Guy Johnson*; that they would remain neuter.

QUEDOR, JAN JOST,
JACOBUS, CORNELIS.

NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

Committee of Safety, Exeter, September 28, 1775.

SIR: Yours of the 23d instant we this moment received, and, in answer thereto, must observe we are equally sorry with you that the *New-Hampshire* Troops complain, or have occasion for complaint. The cause we think obvious. When our Congress raised their Troops, they promised them one month's pay, as soon as it could be emitted, and the remainder when they should be disbanded. The latter end of *July* last, a Sub-Committee from this waited on General *Washington*, to get information from him what was farther expected from the Colony, towards supplying and paying our Troops; who reported that the General told them he every day expected the appointment of a Commissary-General, and that as soon as that took place he should take charge of the whole Army as Continental, and provide for and (as they understood him) pay their whole wages except the first month's, which this Colony had advanced. Upon which report, our Congress voted to emit such a sum of money as they judged sufficient to pay for supplying our Troops, and some other contingencies, until the Commissary-General took charge of them, and then adjourned to the last day of *October* next.

This Committee never had an idea that it would be expected from the Colony to pay the Troops any more wages, nor ever received the most distant hint of the kind from any person whomsoever, until General *Washington* lately made a requisition for the payment of one month's wages to those soldiers of this Colony who were going to *Quebeck* with Col. *Arnold*, who, by the way, would have peaceably accepted one month's pay, agreeable to the requisition, had it not been for your postscript to *Ichabod Rollins*, Esq., "that those who had not been paid up to the month of *August* ought to be paid immediately," which they saw, and utterly refused to proceed without being paid accordingly; whereby we were obliged to pay them two months' wages, instead of the one General *Washington* had required.

Previous to this, we had sent two of this Committee to wait upon General *Washington*, and to inquire into some matters relating to the Army, who report that "when they arrived at the camp, they were told General *Washington* had given it out in general orders that the Troops should be paid by their respective Colonies up to *August*, and that our soldiers had been told they might daily expect this Colony to send the money for that purpose;" which surprised them very much, as it does all of us, that the soldiers should be made to expect what the Colony was ignorant of, and could not possibly perform. They waited on General *Washington*, and conversed with him on the subject. He informed them that *Connecticut* and one other State (which they supposed was *Rhode-Island*) had desired him not to pay their Troops; and that General *Sullivan* had told him *New-Hampshire* "could as well pay their Troops as not," which was the occasion of his giving said orders, at a time the military chest was almost empty, and the money long expected from *Philadelphia* was not arrived. That the *Massachusetts* Troops had, besides the month's pay advanced, received but one month's wages, and that out of the Continental money.

As to the blankets, we always understood that there was only a few but were supplied long ago; and those few we supposed the officers (as there was a constant intercourse) had received from the Selectmen of their respective Towns, the way directed by our Congress.

Ichabod Rollins, Esq., one of our Committee of Supplies, had orders, in *July* last, to provide a hundred coats for those persons who lost their clothes at *Charlestown* battle. And, previous to the reception of yours, we had provided for the payment of their whole loss, which was as early as the circumstances of the Colony would admit of.

And now, Sir, upon this state of facts, which we aver to be just, we would ask where the "great defect" has been, and to whom the uneasiness of the Troops ought to be imputed; whether, as circumstances turned up, the Colony could have done more, unless they could have divined into the determinations and consequent expectations in and about the camp. Certainly, if it became requisite for the Colony to have paid up their Troops to the 4th of *August*, it was necessary they should have been notified thereof, in order that they might have made the provision needful, before the soldiers were encouraged to expect the immediate payment thereof.

However, we are zealous of doing every thing in our power necessary for the good of our Troops, the Army, and the important cause in which we are engaged. But until a vote of Congress for striking off more money, we shall be unable to advance any for the payment of wages; we having scarcely enough to pay for the coats promised them, the loss at *Bunker's Hill*, &c., which on *Monday* last we ordered

specting his arms and ammunition, he confessed that he has a gun, pistol, sword, powder, and ball, but refused informing the Committee where they are; and as *Haines* is a single man, the Committee think it highly improbable that his arms can be found. We enclose you an affidavit, which induces us to think him a very dangerous man, and therefore send him to you, to be dealt with as you think proper. After reading the affidavit, we think it needless to acquaint you that his conduct (by the best information we can get) has been very extraordinary; such as going armed, and giving out threats against some of the Committee, and the *Connecticut* Troops, &c.

The Committee think it extremely necessary, for the safety of the County, that the commissions for the Militia officers should be immediately forwarded.

We are, Gentlemen, your most humble servants.

By order of the Committee:

GILBERT DRAKE, *Chairman*.

To the Committee of Safety for the Province of *New-York*.

WESTCHESTER *County*, ss.

Eunice Purdy, of *Rye*, in the said County, Spinster, being duly sworn upon the Holy Evangelists of Almighty *God*, deposeth and saith: That on or about the 2d of *September*, instant, *Godfrey Haines* was at *Daniel Purdy's*, at *Rye*, and in conversation at that time said he understood that the Committee or Congress had made a law to oblige all to train under them; and that, "damn them, if they came after him, they should either kill him, or he would kill some of them;" and that, dead or alive, he would be revenged; and that he had enough in his pocket for five or six of them. That he also damned the Congresses and Committees frequently, and said that he had as lief be in hell as in the hands of the Congress or Committee; that they should see if they were not all cut down in a fortnight, at farthest; that he wished the men of war would come along the Sound, and that he would be one to show them whom to fire upon; and that he wished they had raised their Company three months ago, for then the matter would have been settled before that time. And further this deponent saith not.

EUNICE PURDY.

Sworn the 28th of *September*, 1775, before me,

GILBERT DRAKE.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read October 9, 1775.]

Ticonderoga, September 29, 1775.

SIR: I am this moment favoured with a letter from General *Montgomery*, enclosing sundry papers, copies of which are enclosed.

Of the articles wanted by Captain *Lamb*, I can only furnish about five hundred pounds of powder, leaving not an ounce at this place, one thirteen-inch mortar, and about one hundred fuses; these to go to-morrow.

The money the *Caughnawagas* received was four hundred Pounds, which I desired General *Montgomery* to give them, for themselves and the other six *Canadian* tribes.

The prisoners mentioned in General *Montgomery's* letter are *Neil McFall*, Sergeant, and *James Anderson*, Corporal, of Captain *Swan's* Company, of the Twenty-Sixth Regiment; *Thomas Goone*, Gunner, and *Matthew Bell*, *John Boetle*, *Osburn Frederick*, and *Robert Knox*, Matrosses, of Captain *Jones's* Company, Royal Artillery; *Thomas Donohue*, *Meshech Seers*, *William Elphinston*, *Pierre Marrasee*, *John Larue*, *Joseph Lamote*, *Jean Orillat*, and *François L'Ozeau*.

Since the arrival of *Easton's* people, taken notice of in General *Montgomery's* letter, all the provision mentioned in my letter of the 28th instant is arrived at the Army, so that I beg you will not be under any apprehensions on that account. I foresaw that it would be the case immediately on my arrival here, and took every measure I possibly could to guard against it. Besides what was gone before, I have sent off four batteaus to-day; and nine, instead of ten, which General *Montgomery* has sent me, will return to-morrow—six with provisions, and the other three with artillery stores, and a re-enforcement of one hundred good men of the third *New-York* Regiment.

I beg the explicit directions of Congress on that paragraph of General *Montgomery's* letter marked (*a*,) and I most sincerely join him in the wish contained in the next.

I have sent to *New-York* and *Albany*, express, for powder; I hope some will be sent.

I am now drove to the disagreeable necessity of employing all my blacksmiths in making nails, as I cannot build a boat for want of them. Had I strength to get out of my room, I should not be tormented so much as I am by a parcel of scoundrel artificers taken out of the troops.

I am too much indisposed to-day to enter upon the matters I promised in my last. I shall only observe that the pay of the officers is so amazingly low, that I fear few *gentlemen* will engage for the winter service.

I am, Sir, with the utmost esteem, your and the Congress's most obedient and very humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq.

P. S. I shall send the prisoners to *Connecticut*, except *Elphinston* whose parents are at *New-York*.

GENERAL MONTGOMERY TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Camp south side of St. John's, September 24, 1775.

MY DEAR GENERAL: I take the opportunity of Mr. *Trumbull's* return to acquaint you that a succession of bad weather and our own feebleness have hitherto kept us back in our operations. However, I expect to set our mortars to work to-night; a gun battery I have not yet been able to think of.

This morning, the *Caughnawagas* received their money. They assure me that all the Western *Indians* and *Six Nations* are departed home. *Philip Phelps*, one of their headmen, was at *Montreal* the day before yesterday. He believes the Governour was on board ship, as he did not see him. He saw *Guy Johnson*, who told him he himself was going away.

Major *Brown* was lucky enough to take a quantity of stores designed for the *Indians*, who had been prevailed on to come to *La Prairie*, in order to march against us, by Mr. *Carleton*. That project is now at an end.

I send you the prisoners who have been taken. I have told them they were to go to *Connecticut*. Among them are two *Canadian* merchants, who made a desperate resistance. They were furnished with the Governour's proclamation, which I send you.

You have enclosed Colonel *Allen's* last letter to me, which will give you an idea of the inclinations of the people in that quarter. I have favourable accounts from *La Prairie*, where *Brown* now is.

Could I depend on the troops, I might venture to promise success; but, alas, I can say nothing pleasing on that head. The other night, Captain *Motte*, of the First Regiment of *Yorkers*, basely deserted the mortar battery, without ever having been attacked, came into camp, and made me a formal report that the enemy had rushed into the work, and that his men had left him. An hour after, his Lieutenant came in, with about half the party, brought in some tools which he had picked up after his Captain had ran away, and honestly told me there had been no enemy there. Were I furnished with powers for that purpose, he should not live an hour after his trial, if the court condemn him; but I must transmit the court-martial to you.

I have been obliged to go on half allowance of pork; I had but thirteen barrels when *Easton's* people arrived. I now send ten boats. Flour is six livres per bushel in *Canada*.

I believe we have had but one man killed; you know we take good care of ourselves.

(*a*) It is almost time to think of politics. I shall endeavour, if successful, to have Deputies sent from *Canada* to the Congress, giving them assurances that, before an accommodation takes place, *Canada* must have a free Government; that the Congress will as soon give up the *Massachusetts* Government to the resentment of the Ministry, as relinquish this point.

I could wish to have three members of the Congress as a council immediately, lest I should make any *faux pas*. Shall I not see you soon? I wish exceedingly to have the burden off my shoulders.

I believe I have touched on every point I had to communicate.

I am, my dear Sir, with the most earnest wishes for your recovery, your most obedient and respectful humble servant, RICHARD MONTGOMERY.

To General *Schuyler*.

GENERAL MONTGOMERY TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Camp near St. John's, September 24, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I have acquainted the *Caughnawagas* that they may go to their hunting grounds, on the Lakes, whenever they please. I beg you will give orders that they be not molested. I have told them that, so long as these troubles continue, I should be glad they would take passes.

I am, Sir, with respect, your most obedient

RICHARD MONTGOMERY.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Ticonderoga, September 29, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I am still confined with the remains of an inveterate disorder. I have this moment received a line from General *Montgomery*. He holds *St. John's* besieged; but the weak state of our Army and artillery cause the operations to go on slowly. The *Canadians* are friendly to us, and join us in great numbers; but unless we succeed against *St. John's*, all other operations in that quarter will avail little. We are in want of powder; and I send this by express, that you may forward me five tons, if you can. It should come in boats that can be rowed, that no delay may be made. Several rascals of the first Battalion have deserted to the enemy; and Captain *Motte*, of the same corps, shamefully ran away from our bomb battery, when not one of the enemy was near him.

Pray, let the powder be sent to the care of Colonel *Van Schaick*, at *Albany*.

We have taken fifteen prisoners, seven of which are soldiers, the rest unfriendly *Canadians* and *Scotchmen*, in the service of the Ministry.

I am, Gentlemen, with the most profound respect, your most obedient humble servant, PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the *New-York* Provincial Congress.

P. S. Be pleased to forward the enclosed by express.

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Lebanon, September 29, 1775.

SIR: I have your favour of the 20th instant. It gave me great concern to hear of your very severe fit of illness. It is very agreeable to hear that, after your return, you find yourself much better, and hope soon to be able to rejoin your Army, and give a favourable account of your operations. The savages retiring from *St. John's* is a good omen that they will not join against us.

I received, the 24th, a letter from Colonel *Dyer*, dated *Philadelphia*, *September* 15, instant, wherein he acquaints me with the account Mr. *Lynch*, one of the *South-Carolina* Delegates, who has been at *Ticonderoga* in the recess of the Congress, gives with respect to the *Connecticut* Forces under your command. He says that Colonel *Hinman* has not above one hundred soldiers with him; that he has suffered them to depart to their various homes, now, when their service (if ever) is wanted and required; Colonel *Waterbury's* partly full, but many of our soldiers without arms; that they all refuse to be mustered, or to come under the Continental regulations. A soldier to go to war without arms is a solecism. Why they should refuse to be mustered I cannot conceive, as no disadvantage to them can possibly arise from it. It appears to me Mr. *Lynch* must have been grossly misinformed. In yours of the 21st of *August* you inform that you have ordered off Colonel *Hinman's* Regiment, (excepting two Companies,) amounting to about five hundred men. In your last you mention the increase of the sick of our Troops, and your conduct with them, which is very good, but make no mention of any misconduct of Colonel *Hinman*. I cannot think it of him, or that any of our Troops were suffered or would go without any arms or ammunition. It is necessary this affair is set in a true light, that no damage may happen thereby to this Colony, to the Colonel, or his Regiment.

originate but among the worst of men, for the worst of purposes, this Committee have therefore thought proper to declare, and they do hereby declare, their abhorrence even of an idea so pernicious in its nature, as they ardently wish for nothing more than a happy and speedy reconciliation, on constitutional principles, with that State from whom they derive their origin.

By order of the Committee:

ANTHONY WAYNE, *Chairman.*

This Committee do recommend it to the inhabitants of each Township within this County, to meet at their usual place or places for holding elections in the same, on *Wednesday*, the 11th of *October* instant, at two o'clock in the afternoon, in order to choose one or more Committee-Men, to represent them in Committee for the ensuing year; and the Committee so chosen are desired to meet at the house of *David Cowpland*, in the Borough of *Chester*, on *Monday*, the 23d of said month, at ten o'clock, A. M.

The Committee then adjourned until *Monday*, the 2d of *October*, to meet in the Borough of *Chester*, at nine o'clock, A. M., at which time and place the members of this Committee are desired to attend.

By order of the Committee:

FRANCIS JOHNSTON, *Secretary.*

New-York, September 25, 1775.

On *Tuesday* evening, the *Amboy* stage boat, in returning to this City with passengers, was brought to by the *Asia* man-of-war's boat, and Captain *Tiley*, an officer belonging to General *Wooster's* Regiment, taken out and carried on board the man-of-war, with a box of papers in his custody; also, three guns, which were on board the stage boat. The pretence for this is said to be the detention of a suspected person, who is on his parole of honour in General *Wooster's* camp. This person having been observed to follow at a distance a load of powder, on its way to the camp at *Cambridge*, was taken into custody by the riflemen, and carried to General *Washington*, who, not finding any evidence against him, sent him to General *Wooster*, who, at his request, permitted Captain *Tiley* to go for him to *Bordentown*, for a box of papers, which he said would clear his character, and prove him to be a true friend to the liberties of *America*. It is imagined that on his intelligence Captain *Tiley* was detained. If so, it will be but justice to retaliate on him any ill usage Captain *Tiley* may receive.

COLONEL MCDOUGALL TO COLONEL LASHER.

New-York, September 25, 1775.

SIR: Last *Saturday*, several members of the Committee of Safety went to *Queen's* County, in order to obtain arms, agreeable to the enclosed resolution, without force. I have since been well informed that many persons in that County are in arms, to oppose the execution of the resolution. You are therefore, with your Battalion, to proceed, as soon as possible, to *Jamaica*, with two or three days' provisions; and if you find any opposition given to the execution of the resolution, by force, in that County, you are to repel force to force, and secure those in arms, and apprehend all such as you shall find, upon good information, have been leaders in opposing the measures of the Continental and Provincial Congresses. But you are to avoid, as much as possible, the effusion of blood; and not to destroy the property of any man, under any pretence whatsoever; nor to offer the least violence to such as shall peaceably submit to the resolution of the Committee of Safety; and in all other respects strictly to regard the said resolution as the rule of your conduct. I am, Sir, your humble servant,

ALEXANDER MCDOUGALL.

To Colonel *John Lasher.*

COMMISSIONERS AT THE HIGHLANDS TO NEW-YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Constitution Fort, Monday, September 25, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We received, last night, a letter from Mr. *Berrien*, informing us that the plan for building the fortifications, with the estimation of the expenses, was transmitted to the Continental Congress. We should have esteemed ourselves happy, had we been consulted on this subject before it had been sent forward; it was easy for one of our body to have waited upon the Committee of Safety, and have given them full satisfaction relative to the situation of the ground, which it is not possible for them to know by the plan. We conceive that an operation of this kind is intended for the defence of the Colony, and for the advantage of *America* in general. If we are right in our conjecture, Mr. *Romans's* plan is not sufficient; it will be only a temporary expedient, to prevent vessels going up the river; and should the fortification fall into the hands of the Ministerial Troops, it will prove the ruin of the Province. Therefore it was not possible for him to give you any calculation relative to the whole expense, as it will be absolutely necessary to extend the works; and the place, we are convinced, may be made impregnable, and the expense not enormous. It appears to us that it would have been much better to have calculated the amount of what it would cost, than to be obliged hereafter to apply a second time to the Continental Congress. However, we submit our ideas to your judgment; it is our duty to be faithful to the important charge committed to our care. As we will not be answerable for measures we cannot conduct, therefore request the favour of you, gentlemen, to inform us whether we are under Mr. *Romans's* direction, or whether he is obliged to consult with us upon the measures to be pursued. You cannot blame us for this request, as the safety, honour, and interest of our Country, and its future welfare, depend upon this important post. We think it our duty to give you a hint, which seems to merit your consideration, viz: Governour *Tryon*, Mr. *William Bayard*, and Major *Bayard*, have been up in our neighbourhood. His Excellency did not say any thing, but both the *Bayards* examined Captain *Palmer*, our Captain, with great scrutiny, in the presence of his Excellency, about the fortification, the nature of the ground, the state it was in, how many guns were mounted, and how many men we had. This happened on *Saturday*, at *Haverstraw*. We shall keep a look out, for we expect them near to us. Will it not be prudent that we should have a guard? The Minute-Men at *New-Windsor* want powder; they are ready to come to our assistance, if they had it. We ought to have powder and shot for our guns, as we shall mount six this week, nine-pounders.

We are, with respect, Gentlemen, your most obedient servants,

SAMUEL BAYARD,
WILLIAM BEDLOW,
JOHN HANSON.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read October 5, 1775.]

Ticonderoga, September 25, 1775.

SIR: I did myself the honour to address you in a long letter of the 19th, which I hope will come safe to hand.

Last evening I was favoured with a letter from General *Montgomery*, (copy of which I enclose,) on the contents of which, and on the report of the *Indian* Deputies, I do myself the pleasure to congratulate the honourable body in which you preside.

I have made some explanatory notes on General *Montgomery's* letter, which I conceived might be necessary for you. I made a short speech to the *Indian* Deputies, gave them a present, and they left me in high good humour, and with a very good opinion of our Army.

The vexation of spirit under which I labour, that a barbarous complication of disorders should prevent me from reaping those laurels for which I have so unweariedly wrought since I was honoured with this command; the anxiety I have suffered since my arrival here, lest the Army should starve, occasioned by a scandalous want of subordination, and inattention to my orders in some of the officers that I left to command at the different posts; the vast variety of disagreeable and vexatious incidents that almost every hour arise in some department or other, not only retard my cure, but have put me considerably back for some days past. If *Job* had been a General in my situation, his memory had not been so famous for patience; but the glorious end we have in view, and which I have a confidential hope will be attained, will atone for all.

The urgent necessity of an immediate supply of gold and

silver strikes me so forcibly, that Congress will pardon me if I seem importunate, and entreat them to send what can be got at *Philadelphia* by express, as none is to be had at *Albany*.

I have discharged or ordered to be discharged every man that was so ill as to be rendered unfit for farther service during this campaign, and that was able to return to the place of his abode; those that were not, I have sent to the hospital; the former already amount to seven hundred and twenty-six, as per enclosed return.

Should we render ourselves masters of *Montreal*, I beg leave to suggest that blankets and warm clothing for such Troops as must necessarily remain in *Canada* will be easier and much cheaper procured there than in any of the other Colonies; and if such an event should take place before I can be honoured with the commands of Congress, I shall take the liberty to order ten thousand pounds worth to be immediately purchased, as no loss can possibly be sustained by the publick, even should it not be wanted; there being, I dare say, a number of individuals in the Colonies that would readily take them.

I am, Sir, with the warmest wishes for your happiness, and that of Congress, your most obedient and most humble servant, PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To *John Hancock*, Esq.

RETURN OF SICK DISCHARGED BY GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Ticonderoga, September 25, 1775.

A Return of the Soldiers discharged, from the 20th day of *July* to the 25th day of *September*, 1775, both days inclusive: General *Wooster's* Regiment, 82; Col. *Hinman's* Regiment, 250; Colonel *Waterbury's* Regiment, 173; Colonel *Parsons's* Regiment, 58; Colonel *Easton's* Regiment, 116; Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment, 19; Colonel *Van Schaick's* Regiment, 11; Colonel *Clinton's* Regiment, 1; Lieutenant-Colonel *Warner's* Regiment, 16; total, 726.

Camp near St. John's, September 19, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I take the opportunity of *Fulmore's* (*a*) return with the *Oneidas*, to acquaint you of our arrival here on the 17th, in the evening. Yesterday morning I marched, with five hundred men, to the north side of *St. John's*, where we found a party of the King's Troops, with field-pieces; this party had beaten off Major *Brown* (*b*) a few hours before, who had imprudently thrown himself in their way, depending on our more early arrival, which, through the dilatoriness of our young Troops, could not be sooner effected.

The enemy, after an ill directed fire for some minutes, retired with precipitation; and lucky for them they did; for had we known their situation, which the thickness of the woods prevented our finding out till it was too late, there would not a man of them have returned. The old story of treachery spread among the men, as soon as we saw the enemy: we were trepanned, drawn under the guns of the fort, and what not. The woodsmen (*c*) were not so expert at forming as I expected, and too many of them hung back. Had we kept silence at first, before we were discovered, we should have got a field-piece or two. I have left the five hundred men at the joining (*d*) of the two roads; this day I have sent them intrenching tools. Things seem to go well among the *Canadians*. It is strongly reported that the King's stores are embarked at *Montreal*, in order to be removed. I have sent Colonel *Allen* to *Chambly*, in order to raise a corps. Send me money as fast as possible, my dear General. *Guy Johnson* and *Claus* have represented us as beggarly miscreants, who have nothing to give away to the *Indians*, nor to pay for what we get. *Fulmore* will give you an account of our council. I have great dependance on your presence at *Ticonderoga*, to administer to our many wants. I most earnestly hope this may find you relieved from the acuteness of your pain; a perfect cure in so short a time can hardly be expected.

Believe me, my dear Sir, with the fullest esteem and respect, your most obedient servant,

RICHARD MONTGOMERY.

P. S. On the 17th, at night, Major *Brown* intercepted eight carts, going to the Fort, laden with rum and gun carriages for the vessels; those things were hid in the woods, and were not recovered by the enemy on *Brown's* discomfiture.

(*a*) *Fulmore*, an *Indian* interpreter who attended the Deputies of the *Six Nations* to *Caughnawaga*.

(*b*) Major *Brown* I had sent, on the 14th, with one hundred of our men, and about thirty-four *Canadians*, towards *Chambly*, to keep up the spirits of the *Canadians*, and to join the Army at *St. John's* as soon as it should arrive there.

(*c*) Woodsmen, I suppose the *New-Hampshire* people and *Green Mountain* corps.

(*d*) Joining of the roads which lead to *Chambly* and *Longeuil*, opposite to *Montreal*.

Ticonderoga, September 24, 1775.

The Deputies of the *Six Nations* sent to *Canada* returned this day, and made the following report:

That, by the unskilfulness of the pilot, they got lost when they set out from *Isle-aux-Noix*, and fell in with *St. John's*, from whence they retired undiscovered; that on the second day they got to within eight miles of *Caughnawaga*, and there met one hundred *Indians*, of different Nations, going to *St. John's*; that, in a conference with these, it was determined that they should return to *Caughnawaga*, to hear what the Deputies of the *Six Nations* had to say; that two of the party which they met went to those *Indians* that were with Colonel *Johnson*, who, upon this intelligence, quitted Colonel *Johnson*, and went to *Caughnawaga*. When the *Indians* were arrived at *Caughnawaga*, they met an emissary of Colonel *Johnson's* there, who, finding that the *Indians* would not fight against us, disguised himself and retired to *Montreal*. Colonel *Johnson*, on receiving the account, sent Colonel *Claus*, and *Brandt*, (a *Mohawk*,) to invite them to come to him, and *Claus* gave a string of wampum to one of the Deputies. The *Caughnawagas* dissuaded the Deputies from going, lest they should be served like the *Stockbridge Indians*, and be made prisoners; upon which they returned the string, declaring that they were not sent to *Johnson*, but to the *Caughnawagas*; this answer pleases the latter; that when they delivered my message, to invite the *Caughnawagas* to come to me at *Isle-aux-Noix* or *St. John's*, the *Mohawk*, (*Brandt*,) that attended *Claus*, exclaimed, "it is over with *Johnson*; all the *Indians* will quit him;" that the *Caughnawagas* were pleased with the message from the *Six Nations*, and with my invitation, and promised to comply with it; that the Deputies slept one night with them; that next day the *Caughnawagas* retired to a distant house with them, where they remained one night, for fear of an accident; and then seven of their principal men attended them to General *Montgomery*, at *St. John's*, where they declared "that the General might depend upon it, that they would not take a gun in hand against us, and pay not the least attention to *Guy Johnson*, and that they would remain neuter."

SUBSTANCE OF LETTERS FROM AMERICA, PUBLISHED IN THE LONDON GAZETTE.

Whitehall, November 4, 1775.

By advices lately received from His Majesty's Province of *Quebeck*, in *North-America*, it appears that, in the beginning of *September*, the Rebels, who had surprised the post of *Ticonderoga*, and had before made incursions into the Province of *Quebeck*, again invaded that country with a body of two thousand men, and proceeded to *St. John's*, upon *Richelieu* River, but were repulsed and driven back to the *Isle-aux-Noix*, by a party of *Indians*, who were assembled in the neighbourhood of *St. John's*; but the Rebels having made peace with the *Indians*, they afterwards penetrated farther into the country; and not being opposed by the inhabitants, were scattered about in parties throughout the District which lies between *Richelieu* River and the road leading from *St. John's* to *La Prairie*.

On the 18th of *September*, a body of the Rebels, consisting of about two hundred, was attacked and defeated by a detachment from the fort at *St. John's*, of half that number, consisting of some Troops and *Canadian* gentlemen, who served as volunteers, and who suffered very little loss.

In the night of the 25th of *September*, a party of the Rebels having crossed over the River *St. Lawrence*, from *Longueil* to *Long-Point*, in the Island of *Montreal*, with an intention to surprise and plunder that Town, the inhabi-

I can have no imagination that you or Colonel *Hinman* have or do suffer well and effective men to return home at this critical juncture. I write to Colonel *Hinman* upon it, requesting a true state of the facts, and desire the favour of your certificate upon the same. I was much surprised at Mr. *Phelps's* complaint and distress for money to pay the people he employed, and his application to our Pay Table for it, but more so at the application of your Commissary-General for one thousand four hundred Pounds, to buy beef for your Army. I am rejoiced to hear Major *Hobby* and Captain *Mead* are out of danger. I take the liberty, by this opportunity, to recommend to your kind assistance and countenance my son, who comes out your Paymaster-General. I trust he will discharge his duty so as to meet your approbation, and merit your recommendation to the honourable General Congress of the United Colonies in *America*, that he may receive a meet reward for his fatigue, risk, expense, and service.

Your accounts from General *Washington* render it needless for me to give intelligence of the occurrences among our Forces in these parts.

Trusting in the Supreme Disposer of all events to restore to you the great blessing of health, and of an opportunity to give a favourable account of your operations, I am, with great truth and sincerity, Sir, your very obedient humble servant,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

The Hon. Major-General *Schuyler*.

GOVERNOUR COOKE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Providence, September 29, 1775.

SIR: I am to inform you that there are part of two Companies of the *Rhode-Island* Brigade, consisting of about seventy-four men, now upon *Block-Island*, who were sent there to secure the stock until it could be removed. If you think proper that these men should be ordered to the camp, please to let me know it, and I shall immediately give directions for their marching.

The packet sent out to countermand Captain *Whipple's* voyage to *Bermuda* cruised until the 27th instant, and then returned, without being able to see him. I think it probable that Captain *Whipple* had gained intelligence of the arrival of the packet at *New-York*, and pursued his voyage before the time limited for the expiration of his cruise.

We are informed that six transports, with some ships of war, are now in the *Vineyard* Sound, designed, without doubt, to procure another supply of fresh stock.

I am, with great esteem, Sir, your most humble and most obedient servant,

NICHOLAS COOKE.

To General *Washington*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THE GENERAL COURT OF MASSACHUSETTS-BAY.

Cambridge, September 28, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The *Indian* who accompanies Mr. *Kirkland* is an *Oneida* chief of considerable rank in his own country. He has come on a visit to the camp, principally to satisfy his curiosity; but as his tribe has been very friendly to the United Colonies, and his report to his nation, at his return, will have important consequences to the publick interest, I have studiously endeavoured to make his visit agreeable.

Having expressed an inclination to pay his respects to the General Court, I thought it proper to let them know who he was, and upon what errand he came, not doubting but your honourable Board will join with me in showing him all proper civilities. I have directed a present to be prepared for him at his return.

I am, Gentlemen, with great respect and regard, your most obedient humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

The Hon. *James Warren*, Esq., Speaker.

PETITION OF THE FIELD-OFFICERS, WINTER-HILL.

To the Honourable the Committee of Safety for the Province of NEW-HAMPSHIRE:

We, the Field-Officers of the several *New-Hampshire* Regiments stationed at *Winter-Hill*, beg leave to suggest

Tionderoga Sept. 24. 1775.

The Deputys of the Six nations sent to Canada returned this day, & make the following Report.

That by the unskilfulness of their Pilot they got lost when they set out from Isle aux Noix, & fell in with St Johns, from whence they returned undiscovered. on the That on the 2d day they got within 8 miles of Coghnawaga, & there met 100 Indians of different nations, going to St. Johns — That in a conference with them, it was determined that they should return to Coghnawaga, to hear what the Deputys from the six nations had to say — That two of the party which they met, sent to some Indians that were with Col Johnson, who upon this intelligence quited Johnson & went to Cogh: When the Indians were arrived at Coghnawaga, they met an Emissary of Col. Johnsons there who finding that the Indians would not fight against us, disguised himself & returned to Montreal — Col. Johnson on receiving the account sent Col Claus & Brandt a mohawk, to invite them to come to him, & Claus gave a String to one of the Deputys — The Coghnawagas dissuaded the Deputys from going, least they should be served like the Stockbridge Indians, & be made prisoners — Upon which they returned the String, declaring that they were not sent to Johnson, but to the Coghnawagas — this answer pleased the latter — That when they delivered my Message to invite the Coghnawagas to

177

come to me at Schaunee Town, or St Johns, the Mohawk Brandt that attended Clause exclaimed, it is over with Johnson, all the Indians will quit him — That the Caghnawagas were pleased with the message from the Six Nations, & with my invitation, & promised to comply with it — That the Deputys slept one night with them, that next day the Caghnawagas retired to a distant house with them (where they remained one night) for fear of an accident, & then, even of their principal — attended them to Genl. Montgomery at Sorel where they again declared that the Genl. might depend upon it, that they would not take a Gun in hand against us, & pay not the least attention to Johnson, that they would remain Neuter.

Quebec.

Jacobus.

Jan Jost.

Cornelis.

of the Sep nations
enclosed in Gen Schuyler's
28 Sept 1775

Copied —

Sante and Thomas Hun be a Committee to report to this Board the scituation of the Bridge near Marselis's Pasture, with respect to the south west Bounds of this City.

June 26. Resolved by this Board that Messrs. Robert Yates, Gerrit Van Sante, Thomas Hun and Jer^{h} V. Renselaer be a Committee to wait on the Grand Jury and represent to them the scituation of the Bridge near Marselises Pasture with respect to the Bounds of this City.

September 4. Resolved by this Board that the Mayor sign a Deed to John Williamson in behalf of this Board for a Lot of ground lying at the river side and that the City Seal be thereunto affixed.

Resolved that the Treasurer pay to John Ostrander and several other Constables (as mentioned in an account delivered to this Board) their respective wages for Sunday service. the whole amounting to £3:18.

Resolved by this Board that the Mayor write to his Excellency the Govr Tryon in behalf of the Corporation praying him to pardon the Negro Slave named Tom of the Widow Hoghan now under sentence of Death.

September 13. Resolved by this Board that the Clerk draw orders on the Treasurer to pay the following accounts: Johannis Flansburgh Jun. £4; Jacob Bogardus £29:14:6; Thos Skidmore for lighting the Lamps &c. £4:2:4.

Resolved that the Treasurer pay to Thomas Hun Esq. £5 immediately, to be applyed to particular uses by him in behalf of this Board.

September 28. Resolved by this Board that the Treasurer pay to Michael Wagoner the sum of £6 which is allowed to him for repairs done to the house he formerly lived in. As also account of Direk Hun £3:5:6; Lukas and Ab^{m} Hoogkerk £10:8:10.

Resolved also that one additional Constable be chosen at the ensuing Election for each ward.

At a Common Council held at the City Hall of the City of Albany on Fryday the 29th of Sept^{r}, 1775—Present, the Mayor, John H. Ten Eyck, Esq., Recorder, Guysbert G. Marselis, Robert Yates, Peter W. Yates, Thomas Hun, John Ten Broeck, Henry Van Veghten, Jacob Roseboom, Corn^{s} Van Schelluyne, Leonard Gansevoort, Abraham Ten Eyck.

This day being appointed by Charter for the election of Aldermen, Assistants, and Constables for this City, the following were returned duly elected for the ensuing year:

First Ward.

Aldermen.	Assistants.	Constables.
Peter W. Yates	Jacob Roseboom	James Green
Gerrit Van Sante	Aric Legrange	Jacob Kidney.

Second Ward.

Guysbert G. Marselis	Corn^{s} Van Schelluyne	John Ostrander
John Jacob Beeckman	Jere^{h} Van Renselaer	Isachar Child.

Third Ward.

Thomas Hun	Abraham Schuyler	Isaac A. Fonda
John Ten Broeck	Abraham Ten Eyck	William Adams.

This Board have appointed Henry Bleecker Esq. Treasurer, and John Ostrander Marshal for the ensuing year.

October 14. This day being appointed by the Charter to qualify the Officers of this City, the following took the Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance, subscribed the Test, and were sworn to the due execution of their respective offices:

Peter W. Yates, Gerrit Van Sante Aldermen for first ward.

Guysbert G. Marselis, John Jacob Beeckman, Aldermen for second ward; Cornelius Van Schelluyne, Assistant.

Thomas Hun, Alderman for third ward; Abraham Schuyler, Abraham Ten Eyck, Assistants. John Ostrander, Marshell.

Resolved that with all convenient speed a Constable be elected in the 2d ward instead of Isacher Child.

October 24. Resolved by this Board that the Treasurer pay the Constables for Sunday service £1:4.

Aldermen Marselis and Beeckman return a Poll by which it appears that Samuel Stephenson is elected Constable for the second ward, instead of Isacher Child, who was rejected by the Board the last meeting.

November 6. The following persons were this day qualified as members of this Board and took their seats accordingly:

John Ten Broeck, Alderman; Arie Legrange, Jacob Roseboom Asst^{s}.

This Board have appointed the following persons Fire Masters for the ensuing year: Hendrick Hogan and Ephraim Van Veghten for the first Ward; Abraham Bogart and Peter W. Douw for the second ward; Teunis T. Van Veghten and Abraham A. Lansing for the third ward.

Robert Lansing delivered in an acc^{t} against the Corp^{n} of £5:10, for keeping the fire Engines in repair. Ordered that the Treasurer pay the same.

December 13. Resolved that the Mayor sign two Deeds to Ebenezer Jessup in behalf of this Board for two pieces or Tracts of Land lying near the German Church west of the City heretofore agreed to be sold to him, and that the City Seal be thereto affixed.

Resolved that an account of Alderman Van Sante be allowed and that the Clerk draw a special order on the Treasurer to pay the same immediately, the amount of which is £84:7:8.

Resolved that the Treasurer pay John Radliff the Bellringer his last years Salery, £5.

Resolved that the Clerk draw orders on the Treasurer to pay the following accounts, viz: William Van Wie £1:13:3; Tefta Stensel £2:10:3; John Ostrander and Jacob Kidney £1:16; Gerrit T. Visscher 15s. 8d; John Gansevoort £2:4; Benjamin Howey £1:13; John Barclay £5; Peter Van Deusen £3:14; Gerrit Hallenbeck £2:8; Arent Van Deusen £3:18; Henry Van Wie £1:9:9; Abraham Bogart £2:5:3; Walter Angus and William Brooks £3.

Frederick Clute appeared before this Board and desired them to make an abatement of the rents claimed by them from him for Lands at Tionnonderoga, by reason of his having been repeatedly interrupted by the Mohawk Indians in the possession and cultivation of those Lands, and as this Board is well convinced of the truth of such representation and justness of such request, it is Resolved that an abatement be made of £20.

Die Mercurii, 9 ho. A. M., October 11, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

Nathaniel Woodhull, Esq., President.

The Petition of *Abner Briggs* to the Committee of the City, praying leave to ship one hundred and eighty barrels Flour to *Falmouth*, for the use of the people of *Nantucket*, referred to this Congress by the Committee of the City of *New-York*, and also an Order of the House of Representatives of *Massachusetts-Bay*, of the 28th of *September* last, signed by *James Warren*, Speaker; whereby it is resolved that the Committee of Correspondence for the Town of *Falmouth*, in the County of *Barnstable*, be and were thereby empowered and directed, by written permit under their hands, to grant license to the said inhabitants to purchase so much Provision and other necessary supplies as is sufficient for their internal consumption and for those voyages which they may prosecute, consistent with the Resolves of Congress and of that Court, and no more; and that such permits shall specify the quantities such person has liberty to purchase:

Thereupon, *Ordered*, That *Abner Briggs* be allowed to lade one hundred and eighty barrels of Flour for *Falmouth*, in the Colony of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, upon condition that the said *Abner Briggs* do, within three months, return to the Secretary of this Congress a certificate from the Chairman of the Committee of said Town of *Falmouth*, that the said Flour was reported to and under the direction of the said Committee, the danger of the seas and seizures excepted; and if the said *Abner Briggs* does not comply with the condition aforesaid, that then he shall be deemed guilty of an infringement of the Resolution of this Congress, and an enemy to this Country.

Mr. *Thomas Smith* and *Henry Williams* dissenting.

A Letter from *Volkert P. Douw*, Esquire, of *Albany*, dated the 4th instant, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Albany, October 4, 1775.

"Sir: Enclosed you have a copy of the journal and proceedings of the four *Indians* sent by the Commissioners of *Indian* Affairs, appointed by the *Twelve United Colonies*, to the *Caughnawagas*, to acquaint them of the treaty that had been held here with their brethren of the *Six Nations* and the Commissioners.

"I am, Sir, your most humble servant,

"Volkert P. Douw.

"To *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., President of the Provincial Congress.."

The Journal of the proceedings of the *Indians*, therein mentioned, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Albany, Saturday, September 30, 1775.

"At a meeting with the four warriours of the *Six Nations* who were sent, by the Commissioners (appointed by the *Twelve United Colonies*) of *Indian* Affairs, after the treaty held with the *Six Nations* at *Albany*, to the *Caughnawagas*:

"They were asked by *Volkert P. Douw*, Esq., one of the Commissioners, what news they brought.

"Answered by *Saristtago*, (alias *Peter*,) by *George Fulmer*, the interpreter, that they were sent by the *Six Nations*, at the request of the *Twelve United Colonies*, to the *Caughnawagas*, to inform them what had been done here; which we undertook, and have performed. We came to the *Isle-aux-Noix*, and delivered the letter to General *Schuyler* which we had from the Commissioners, and the belts of wampum we took along, and others that we prepared by the way. General *Schuyler* fitted us out with provisions and money, to go to *Caughnawaga*. We were brought with a batteau ten miles, with three *Canadians* as guides, as we were unacquainted with the road; notwithstanding, we went at least six miles out of our road, where we lay. Next morning we came on the road that leads from *St. John's* to *La Prairie*; from thence we went on till we came to a house, and the people there put us on another road; they feared, if we went on that road, we should be taken prisoners. From thence the people on the road used us well; yet we lay in the woods, out of choice. Next morning we proceeded; about nine o'clock we came to the River *St. Lawrence*, eight or ten miles below *Caughnawaga*, where we set up a white flag, which we had from General *Schuyler*, as a token. From thence we proceeded about a mile or two, where we met a hundred warriours, of different nations, who came from *Caughnawaga*, at the request of *Guy Johnson*, (as they said,) and were going to *St. John's* to join the Regulars, to fight against the Continental Army. As soon as they saw our flag, they immediately came to us; on which we desired them to hearken to what we had to say to them from the Commissioners of the *Twelve United Colonies* and *Six Nations*; on delivering which, there was a great dispute among the warriours: some were for proceeding, others for returning; the majority were for returning to the castle. On which, two runners were despatched, to acquaint the chiefs of the castle that four of the *Six Nations* were come to speak to them. When we arrived within two miles of the castle, we were met by some on horseback, to know if it was true that we were coming; and, on seeing us, immediately returned to the castle (as we suppose) to acquaint the chiefs that it was true. When we arrived at the castle, one of the principal chiefs came to us, took the white flag from us, and brought it in the council-house, and introduced us at the same time. When we arrived in the council-house, all the chiefs and warriours of the seven nations were assembled, and desired to know our messages. As they were very inquisitive to know what had been transacted at *Albany* by the *Six Nations* and the Commissioners of the *Twelve United Colonies*, we then desired, as we were fatigued, that they would indulge us three or four hours to rest, and then they might call us. About four hours thereafter we went to the council-house, when we informed them of all that we were charged with from the *Six Nations* and Commissioners of the *Twelve United Colonies*; on which they heartily thanked us for the information, as they were now convinced that *Guy Johnson* had told them nothing but lies. We then delivered General *Schuyler's* request to them, that two of their chiefs and two of their warriours would come to him and confer further on the matter, as he desired that they would stand on one side, that no *Indian* blood might be spilt. After which, a party of *Guy Johnson's Indians*, with Col. *Claus*, came with strings of black wampum, to invite us to come to him in *Montreal*, as he had understood that we were come from the *Six Nations*. On which, we answered, we had no order to go to *Guy Johnson*, but that we were sent to *Caughnawaga*, and did not intend to go any farther; which made a great confusion in the castle among the *Indians*; and we were informed by the *Caughnawaga Indians*, that Colonel *Johnson* was about making up a company to take us prisoners, and advised us not to lie in the castle that night, but that we should go about three or four miles out of the place, to a plantation there, and some of the *Caughnawagas* went with us, where we lodged, and were well used. The next morning the *Caughnawaga Indians* returned with us to the castle, where we received an answer to our speech which we had delivered in behalf of the *Six Nations*: That they should be quiet till *St. John's* was taken, and then they should come to *Onondaga*, to speak with them; and, as General *Schuyler* was desirous to speak with them, they would now go with us to him, to hear what he had to say to them. They then again conducted us three or four miles out of the castle, and said that early next morning they would make up seven of the chiefs and warriours to go with us to the *Isle-aux-Noix*, to General *Schuyler*. In the morning they came, and went with us to the *Isle-aux-Noix*. When we came to the island, General *Schuyler* was gone from thence; on which we and the *Caughnawagas* and *Fulmer*, our interpreter, went by water toward *St. John's*, where the Army lay, under the command of General *Montgomery*. General *Montgomery* prayed the *Caughnawagas* that they would keep their people on one side, as he would be very sorry to shed any of the blood of his brethren. On which the *Caughnawagas* thanked General *Montgomery* for his speech, and gave him a belt of wampum, and assured him that he might depend that not one of the seven nations of *Canada Indians* should in the least molest them. On which General *Montgomery* thanked them, and made them a present for the seven nations of *Canada Indians*, besides a gratuity to the seven ambassadors."

Ordered, That the Brass Field-Pieces last cast by *James Byers* be delivered to Captain *Anthony Rutgers*, for the use of the Artillery Company under his command, and that he get good Carriages and other necessaries, for the said two Field-Pieces, with all possible despatch.

The application of Captain *Benjamin Lindsay*, of *Providence*, was read. He therein sets forth, that in the month of *August* last, he delivered to this Congress a Letter from the Committee of Safety of the Town of *Providence*, signed by Deputy-Governour *Cooke* and others, requesting to load his (the said *Lindsay's*) Sloop, and Captain *Whitney's* Sloop; that Provisions were purchased for both cargoes, and but only one (to wit: the cargo of *Lindsay's* Sloop) shipped; and that the other cargo now lies in store, which he prays leave to lade and take to *Providence*.

Ordered, That *Benjamin Lindsay* be allowed to lade the said Provisions on board, for *Providence*, upon condition that the said *Benjamin Lindsay* do deliver a manifest of the said Provisions to the Secretary of this Congress, and, within three months, return to the said Secretary a certificate from the Chairman of the Committee at *Providence*, that the said Provisions were reported to and under the direction of the said Committee—the danger of the seas and seizures excepted; and if the said *Benjamin Lindsay* does not comply with the condition aforesaid, that then he shall be deemed guilty of an infringement of the resolution of this Congress, and an enemy to this Country.

A Letter from General *Washington*, of the 5th instant, directed to *Isaac Low*, Esq., was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Camp at Cambridge, October 5, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: By an intelligent person from *Boston*, the 3d instant, I am informed that a fleet, consisting of one sixty-four, one twenty gun ship, two sloops of eighteen guns, two transports, with six hundred men, were to sail from *Boston* as yesterday; their destination a profound secret. That they took on board two mortars and four howitzers, with other artillery, calculated for the bombardment of a Town. I have thought it proper to apprize every considerable Town on the coast of this armament, that they may be upon their guard. Should I receive any further account of their destination, it shall be forwarded.

"The same person also informs that an express sloop arrived four days before, from *England*, at *Boston*, which she left the 8th of *August*. General *Gage*, and most of the officers who were at *Lexington*, are recalled, and sail this day; General *Howe* succeeds to the command. Six ships of the line and two cutters, under Sir *Peter Dennis*, are coming out. Five Regiments and one thousand marines may be expected at *Boston* in three or four weeks. No prospect of accommodation, but, on the other hand, every appearance of the war being pushed with the utmost vigour.

"I am, Gentlemen, very respectfully, your most obedient and very humble servant, "GEORGE WASHINGTON."

A Letter from Colonel *Hasbrouck*, and the Returns of the elections of the Officers of the several Companies of the Militia, in that part of *Ulster* County which is intended to be in the Regiment of Colonel *Hasbrouck*, at the south end of *Ulster County*.

Ordered, That Commissions issue to all the gentlemen named in those Returns.

A Return of Militia Officers on the south side of the Mountains, in *Orange* County, signed by *Thomas Outwater*, Chairman, was delivered in and filed.

The Congress then adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

—

Die Jovis, 9 ho. A. M., October 12, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

Nathaniel Woodhull, Esq., President.

A certified copy of the notes of examination of Captain *William Thompson*, was sent, by post, to the *New-York* Delegates at Congress, and another copy to General *Washington*, each enclosed in a private letter from the President.

Captain *John Lawrence*, being by request attending at the door, was called in and examined, and notes of his examination taken, which are filed, and are in the words following, to wit:

"Captain *John Lawrence* sailed from *London* the 2d of *August*; left *Falmouth* the 14th. Says he made it his business to get all the intelligence he could with respect to the intentions of Government against the Colonies. That twenty-three ships, from forty guns and under, were fitting out for the *American* service, to relieve the ships which were deemed too large, which he understood were to be recalled; that they were not all to come out this fall, on account of the carpenters leaving the yards. That he understood five Regiments were to come from *Ireland*, three Regiments from *England* and *Scotland*, and five Companies of Artillery. That a large quantity of ordnance was shipping for *America*, and that five transports, with provisions, were sailed for *Boston* before he sailed. That he understood the troops were destined for *Boston*; that he heard that four or five of the transports had sailed for *Ireland*, to take the troops on board, before he sailed. That he saw four thousand stand of arms shipped for *Quebeck*; that two brigs sailed out of the *Downs*, in company with him, laden with warlike stores; that they sailed without convoy; that they had a Lieutenant on board each, but no troops. That he understood the arms were for the use of the *Canadians*. That he did not hear of any troops going to *Quebeck*; that he did not hear of any artillery, or stores, or troops, were to be sent to the Southern Colonies, or to this Province. That he understood that ten thousand tons of transports were taken up to go to *Embden*, and sixteen thousand *Hessians* and *Hanoverians* were intended for *America*; but whether they were to proceed immediately to *America*, or touch in *England*, was not certain, reports differing relative thereto. That the report of employing *Hessians* and *Hanoverians* took place before the account of *Bunker-Hill* battle. That the people seemed to be much exasperated against the *Americans*, on receiving the account of *Bunker-Hill*. That the merchants, in general, were opposed to the *Americans*; that they were much pleased on hearing that fifteen thousand of the Provincials were killed and taken prisoners by about seventeen hundred Regulars; but when the true state of the battle arrived, they made long faces. That he did not hear of their building any flat-bottomed boats. That the news of taking *Ticonderoga*, &c., was by no means relished. That it was supposed the Parliament would be called sooner than usual, on account of calling the *Hessian* and *Hanoverian* troops. That Captain *Effingham Lawrence* told him that he had been informed by Lord *Gage*, that they intended to make up their Army in *America* to thirty thousand men this fall. That there was no complaints of the manufacturers wanting employ, and was generally supposed that Administration kept them employed. That the people, in general, thought *New-York* worse than any of the other Colonies, for disappointing them, not only by joining the other Colonies, but by acting more vigorous than the rest. That he heard there was more than ordinary demands for *British* goods by the *Mediterranean*. That the manufacturers in *Ireland* were quiet, but wished well to the *Americans*. That the people in *England* were anxious to hear from the Congress, expecting some offer of accommodation. That it was reported that on the news of *Bunker-Hill* the stocks fell a little, but afterwards rose again. That he heard of no disunion in the councils of Administration. That great numbers of vessels were laid up in the *Thames*, owing to the stopping of the *American* trade. That it was generally expected in *England*, that the next news from *America* would be that Major *Skene* was hanged."

This Congress having frequently been unable to proceed to business, for want of a sufficient number of Members,

Ordered, That the Members of each County present, who have not a quorum of their County, do immediately write to their absent fellow-Deputies, to attend this Congress without delay.

Colonel *McDougall* moved, and was seconded by Major *Williams*, in the words following, to wit: "I move that a Committee be appointed to examine all the resolutions and advices of the Continental Congress, relative to this Colony, and report, without delay, their opinion of the best means to carry the said resolutions into execution; and also what

gratitude for the many blessings we have enjoyed under your Majesty's mild and impartial Government.

Firmly persuaded that it has been the great object of your Majesty's reign to cherish and preserve true liberty in every part of your Dominions, it is with the deepest concern that we behold our fellow-subjects in *America* hurried into an unnatural rebellion against their Sovereign, not only rejecting every reasonable overture of accommodation, but imperiously dictating to the Parent State, which, at the expense of its blood and treasure, hath raised, nourished, and protected them.

With equal grief, but not without indignation, we look upon a discontented faction at home, promoting and encouraging these unhappy disturbances. In this situation, we rely upon the wisdom of your Majesty and the Great Council of the Nation, under the direction of Divine Providence, to adopt such measures as shall be most consistent with the dignity of the Crown, the honour of Parliament, and the safety and welfare of the whole *British* Empire. And we think it an indispensable duty we owe to your Majesty, to the State, to ourselves, and to posterity, to express these our sentiments of loyalty and affection, and to make a tender of our most faithful services to support, by every means in our power, the due authority of the Legislature, and to enforce that good order and obedience to the laws so essential to Government, and so conducive to the welfare and happiness of the people.

Given under the common seal, in the Guildhall, at *Shrewsbury*, this sixth day of *October*, 1775.

WILLIAM OWEN, *Mayor.*
JOHN ASHBY, *Town Clerk.*

NEW-YORK COMMITTEE.

Friday, October 6, 1775.

The Committee met. Present: *John Broome*, Chairman *pro tem.*

Mr. Desbrosses,	Mr. Pell,	Mr. Sands,
Mr. Totten,	Mr. Lasher,	G. W. Ludlow,
Gabriel H. Ludlow,	Mr. Brinckerhoff,	John Berrian,
Robert Ray,	Mr. Abeel,	F. Bassett,
Mr. H[illegible],	J. Broome,	Mr. Bull,
Mr. C[illegible]per,	Mr. Pintard,	L. Burling,
Mr. Brower,	Mr. Templeton,	Mr. Dennis,
Abraham P. Lott,	J. B. Moore,	Mr. Johnson,
Cornelius P. Low,	Mr. Roosevelt,	Mr. Goelet,
Mr. Imlay,	Mr. Hoffman,	Mr. Kettletas,
Mr. Morton,	Mr. Mulligan,	Mr. Norwood,
Mr. Bleecker,	Mr. Ramsay,	Mr. Wickham,
G. Duyckinck,	Mr. Breasted,	Mr. Woodward.
Mr. Dunscomb,	Mr. De Peyster,	

Petition of *Samuel Ward* and thirty-nine others, received and read, praying the removal of *John Taylor* and *James Light* from their respective offices.

Ordered, That the same be laid over until the next meeting; and that the parties be both summoned to attend.

The following gentlemen were nominated as Field-Officers, viz:

Colonels: *Henry Remsen, David Clarkson, William Walton.*

Lieut. Colonels: *Jos. Bull, James Beekman, J. Broome.*

Adjutants: *Stephen Rapalje, Peter P. Van Zandt, John White.*

Majors: *Abraham Walton, Anthony Lispenard, Anthony L. Bleecker.*

Second Majors: *Thomas W. Moore, Garrit Abeel, Morgan Lewis.*

Quartermasters: *Abraham Brinckerhoff, Nicholas Quackenbos, Andrew Breasted.*

NEW-YORK CONGRESS TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read October 9, 1775.]

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 6, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The enclosed packet we this hour received from Major-General *Schuyler*. We have also enclosed a copy of the General's letter to this Congress. In consequence thereof, we have ordered up, under the care of Mr. *Watkins*, one of our members from *Charlotte* County, fourteen hundred weight of powder, in a convenient boat, rowed with oars. This quantity, except two hundred weight, belongs to the different Counties of the Colony, and was ordered to be delivered some weeks ago; but finding it yet in the magazines, we have, in this necessity, taken it. It is the whole that can be obtained in the Colony. We have wrote to the Committee of *Albany* for their aid in forwarding this necessary article with all despatch. We have communicated this intelligence to Governour *Trumbull*.

From the importance of General *Schuyler's* requisition, and the situation of the Army to the northward, you will judge of the necessity of completing the General's request.

Pray devise some ways and means to replace our powder with all expedition, as we may be distressed, and should not remain in this defenceless state, if it can be avoided.

Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant.

By order:

NATHL. WOODHULL, *President pro tem.*

To the Hon. the Continental Congress.

NEW-YORK CONGRESS TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 6, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Captain *Robert Wallace*, in the Brig *Mary*, sailed from *Baltimore* in *Maryland*, on the 14th of *September* last; cleared out the 9th, and was loaded before the 10th, and passed the Capes on the 23d. She is bound for *Falmouth* for orders, and put in here by distress, and wants repairs. Her cargo consists of wheat, flour, and sixty casks of flaxseed. She was brought to by the *Asia* ship-of-war, in our harbour, who has pressed six of her men, but has promised to return them, or supply her with others in their stead.

The Captain of this brig has applied to us for leave to come into this harbour, to unload and refit; and when she is repaired, that she may be allowed to prosecute her intended voyage. From principles of humanity, we consented to his coming up to unload and repair, but shall give no further orders until we are favoured with your sentiments on the subject, as it may possibly be construed a breach of the regulations of the last Congress, relative to exportation.

We are, respectfully, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servants. By order:

NATHL. WOODHULL, *President pro tem.*

To the Hon. the Continental Congress.

GENERAL MONTGOMERY TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Camp near St. John's, October 6, 1775.

SIR: The command of the Troops employed on this service having devolved on me, by the indisposition of General *Schuyler*, I have the honour to acquaint you, that at the request, and by the recommendation of Col. *Waterbury*, I have ventured to make the enclosed appointments in the Fifth Regiment of *Connecticut* Troops, till the pleasure of your Legislature be known.

I am, Sir, with respect, your most obedient servant.

RICHARD MONTGOMERY,
Brigadier-General Continental Army.

SAMUEL MOTT TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Camp before St. John's, October 6, 1775.

SIR: Ever since the 17th of last month we have laid siege to this place; it is a very difficult place to come at, as it is almost surrounded with sunken swamps and marshy ground; many small occurrences have happened during the siege, which I cannot recapitulate. The enemy, it is thought, have fired six hundred bomb-shells, besides numbers of cannon-shot, and showers of grape-shot; but we have lost but about a dozen men by them all. They played very severely on us when we were erecting our batteries. I was for three days successively where the shot and shells came, and the grape-shot rattled around me like hail; but a good *God* has preserved me. I had several times the dirt spattered all over me by the shells and shot, but none have hitherto hit me. The extreme rainy season, and our very wet and muddy camp, make it much unhealthy. Some days ago I was ordered to go round and reconnoitre on the northwest part of the fort, where we are going to erect a gun battery, in order to make a breach and storm the place, if it can be conquered no other way, (which I

3: 972-974.

look upon the attempt dangerous, and the event dubious.) In going to reconnoitre I crawled up within musket-shot of the enemy's batteries, and observed their movements; in doing of which I was obliged more than once to be knee-deep in water; and it being rainy, I was wet from head to foot, from early in the morning till ten o'clock at night, by which I got a great cold, and have not been well since. I have been laid up for several days from business, only that I keep about, but find it too hard for my constitution.

Colonel *Allen* has been very serviceable in bringing in the *Canadians* and *Indians;* but being encouraged by some others, he has, rather contrary to his own judgment, crossed the river, about five miles below *Montreal*, with only about thirty *New-England* men and seventy *Canadian* friends, one hundred in the whole; and intended to augment his number of *Canadians*, and, if possible, get possession of *Montreal;* but he was the next morning met by *St. Luke La Corne*, with about four hundred Regulars and *French* Tories. They overpowered *Allen*, and he is either killed or taken, with about twenty of his men, (which was a severe stroke to us;) he, however, made some havock; he stood his ground firing till they surrounded him, although his men forsook him. The Town-Major of *Montreal*, with some other of the most potent Tories, were killed in the engagement.

On the 3d instant there was a severe engagement between the *French* Whigs on one side, and the *French* Tories and Regulars on the other side, at *Chambly*, about thirteen miles from this place. The Tory party had the advantage, as they fired about fifty cannon-shot on our Whigs, when they had only small arms to defend with. They lost several men on each side. The Whigs maintained their ground. In short, it is a melancholy prospect to see that all *Canada* is in one continued scene of war and bloodshed. If we don't carry our point, we have brought *Canada* into the most deplorable situation possible to conceive, as those people who have taken arms in our favour, with their wives and children, will be left to cruelty without mercy, and any of our Army will hardly escape with safety. It is amazing to me that the Colonies should have so little sense of the importance of this expedition, as not to give us a good large Army, well furnished, in due season, which indeed would have nearly settled the controversy; but we have never yet been two thousand strong, exclusive of our friends of *Canada*, although we assume to ourselves all the airs of a potent Army.

On the 4th instant the enemy hauled off an armed vessel to the east side, when, with her and a large schooner, and the cannon of the fort, they began a heavy cannonading and bombarding on our camp and battery, but principally aimed at a party of about two hundred or two hundred and fifty of our *Canadian* friends, who are intrenching themselves on the east side; on which our gondolas and batteries returned the fire, and the *Canadians* poured in a fire of musketry on the enemy, and a party from our camp, commanded by Colonel *Bedel*, likewise came up and fired upon them, which made the enemy retire to their den. The firing of cannon and musketry was warm for about half an hour. Our *Canadian* friends maintained their ground, and killed some of the enemy, with the loss of only one man, slightly wounded with a grape-shot.

I have been present with the General at a Congress and treaty with the *Indians*, where the heads of all the seven Nations of *Canada* were present; and matters were conducted with great solemnity, and to the mutual satisfaction of all.

Yesterday, *St. Luke La Corne*, (that arch devil incarnate,) who has butchered hundreds, men, women, and children, of our Colonies, in the late war, in the most inhuman manner; who has ever been a head and leader of the *Canadians*, and all the *Indians*, now finding, that notwithstanding all his wiles and falsehoods, the *Indians*, and more than half the *Canadians*, are become friendly to us, he has now sent a message to us, desiring a conference with us. The General has agreed to a conference, to be held at *La Prairie* to-morrow; Major *Brown* and the Aid-de-Camp on our side, and that wretch, *St. Luke*, with the principal leaders of the Tory faction of *Montreal*, on the other side. It is a very delicate embassy, and the consequences will better manifest the event than it can be guessed. The *Indians* of all the tribes, and the *Canadians* who join us, have all learned *English* enough to say Liberty and *Bostonian*, and all call themselves *Yankees*. The *Indians* boast much of it, and will smite on their breasts, saying, "me *Yankee*."

It is very grievous to me that General *Schuyler* is not here; I had a very good understanding with him, and a good agreement in all the modes of prosecuting the expedition; but to my sorrow and the embarrassment of the service, there is not that good understanding as I could wish now. General *Montgomery's* chief confidant is one Col. *Campbell*, a *Scotchman*, who has been an officer in the Regulars, and is now Deputy Quartermaster-General, and is very profane. I should be very sorry to inform your Honour, that there is scarcely a word heard from head-quarters, without some oaths and curses on every occasion; but I value myself on the righteousness of the cause, and hope in *God* for success. I have no great opinion of *Montgomery's* generalship, although I believe him to be a man of courage; that is but a small (though essential) qualification of a General.

For all the pretensions of *New-York*, there has not been one head Colonel of a Regiment seen in the Army this year; and out of their three thousand five hundred men, we have never had more than six hundred down here until within these four days, there have come down between two and three hundred more. I recollect nothing more material. The firing goes on now pretty briskly. The enemy are very strongly fortified. The event of each day can only be told or even guessed at the close of it.

I am, Sir, with all deference and respect, your Honour's most obedient humble servant, SAMUEL MOTT.

To the Hon. Governour *Trumbull*.

GOVERNOUR COOKE TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read October 14, 1775.]

Providence, October 6, 1775.

SIR: Your favour of the 30th ultimo came to hand last evening. The forming an Army to be kept in constant service, is a measure so absolutely necessary, that without it we are an undone people. The season is now so far advanced, that it appears to me impracticable to raise one any other way than out of the Troops posted round *Boston*. I shall punctually attend upon this important service, at *Cambridge*, at the time appointed; and you may be assured of my doing every thing in my power to bring it to a happy issue.

I have the honour to be, with great esteem and respect, Sir, your most obedient and most humble servant,

NICHOLAS COOKE.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., President of the Continental Congress, *Philadelphia*.

P. S. Some transports from *Boston* have lately arrived at *Newport*, where they obtained a small quantity of stock of two persons who have always been deemed inimical to the Country. Such measures have been taken as effectually to prevent their obtaining any more in the Colony.

PROVIDENCE (RHODE-ISLAND) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting of the Committee of Inspection of the several Towns in the County of *Providence*, at *Providence*, on *Friday*, the 6th of *October*, 1775:

Whereas there has been great suspicion among the inhabitants in this County, as well as in the Towns of the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, that our cruel and unnatural enemies, from time to time receive supplies of butter, cheese, and other provisions, by reason of the large quantities carried to the Town of *Newport*, &c., under pretence of supplying that place, *Nantucket*, &c.: And whereas, whilst it is our duty to have our friends, wherever they may be, reasonably supplied, it is equally our duty to prevent our enemies from receiving succours of any kind. It is therefore the opinion of this Committee, that no Butter, Cheese, or any other articles of Provisions, be hereafter transported, either by land or water, to *Rhode-Island*, except under the following regulations, viz:

Those persons who may have the beforementioned articles to dispose of, shall, before they proceed to market,

intelligence that Mr. *Carleton* may have received of Colonel *Arnold's* approach. Should the garrison effect their escape, it may go hard with *Arnold*, whose numbers, in so long and fatiguing a march, must be considerably diminished. I have therefore requested General *Montgomery* to send immediate intelligence of his situation and prospects, that Colonel *Arnold* may govern himself accordingly.

I am deeply impressed with the necessity of putting this place in a proper posture of defence. I have wrote on the subject to Congress before; but I have now only sixty-five effectives here, (exclusive of General *Wooster's*,) who are insufficient for the necessary works carrying on.

I cannot help observing that the reasons General *Montgomery* gave in support of his opinion, for having a battery on the west side, appear to me so cogent that I wonder the Council of War should be opposed to it; but he was certainly right to acquiesce in their determination, as I am morally sure, if he had not, that the men would have been troublesome.

I have no prospect of getting my health re-established at this place; but in the present critical moment I dare not leave it. Much, very much, is to be done, whether we succeed or fail in *Canada*. The distance between this and *Philadelphia* is so great, and the season so far advanced, that the least delays may be attended with the most fatal consequences. I therefore humbly submit it to Congress, if it would not be best to send up a Committee with full powers to direct our future operations; to me, such a measure appears highly necessary.

General *Wooster* is just arrived here. As he was appointed a Major-General by the Colony of *Connecticut*, and as I did not know his sentiments with respect to the rank he considered himself in, in the Continental Army, my intentions were to have him remain at this post; but assuring me that his Regiment would not move without him, and that although he thought hard of being superseded, yet he would most readily put himself under the command of General *Montgomery*; that his only views were the publick service, and that no obstructions, of any kind, would be given by him; this spirited and sensible declaration I received with inexpressible satisfaction, and he moves to-morrow with the first division of his Regiment.

Mr. *Bedford* has mustered such of the *New-York* troops as he possibly could; they were so scattered that it was morally impossible he could see the whole. He has done every thing in his power to fulfil his duty, without being able to complete it. The reasons of this failure are various. He will inform the honourable Congress why the *Connecticut* troops were not mustered. I have directed him to return to *Philadelphia*, and report what has been done. Previous to his departure, I desired him to deputize Mr. *McPherson*, my Aid-de-Camp, in case it should be possible to make another muster, which, I believe, will hardly take place this campaign.

I am, Sir, with the most respectful esteem, your and Congress's most obedient and most humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., &c., &c.

[No. 1.]

GENERAL MONTGOMERY TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Camp south side St. John's, October 6, 1775.

DEAR GENERAL: Your diligence and foresight have saved us from the difficulties that threatened us; we are no longer afraid of starving. I wait now with impatience for the arrival of those troops mentioned in your last, and which, I believe, from the number of boats on the way, will soon be here to take the advantageous post I formerly spoke of, on a hill to the westward. Since my last, I have had some proposals of an accommodation, through the channel of the *Caughnawagas*, from the formidable *St. Luke La Corne*, and other principal inhabitants of *Montreal*. To-morrow is appointed for a conference at *La Prairie*. I have sent Major *Brown* to manage it. *McPherson* goes with him; and Mr. *Livingston*, of *Chambly*, will attend. The result of this negotiation I hope soon to make you acquainted with. Mr. *St. Luke's* character gives me all the reason in the world to be on my guard against him. I shall insist upon some substantial proof of his sincerity.

Mr. *Livingston*, some days ago, took post at Mr. *Hazen's* house, with near two hundred of the *Canadians*; they are erecting a battery there, which seems to make the garrison very uneasy. Yesterday they attacked them with their row-galleys, but were beaten back without loss on the side of the *Canadians*. No certain intelligence yet of *Arnold's* arrival, though there are flying reports to that purpose. I wish he was at *Quebeck* with all my heart; I believe there is nothing to oppose him. I am extremely happy that you have sent for more powder; I believe we have not more than two tons and a half; this, I am afraid, will not do. Send as many men as you possibly can furnish with provisions; I am greatly in want of them. Our feebleness has intimidated the *Canadians* from embarking in so uncertain an adventure. Were I strong enough to send five hundred men to *Montreal*, it would certainly declare for us; at least I have great reason to think so. The miserable weather we have had has distressed us much; but I hope it is now over.

Let the hard cash come up as soon as possible, that our reputation may hold good. Mr. *Carleton* is not departed, as I informed you. We want both iron and steel, and turner's tools. The large mortar is ready to play.

I am, &c., RICHARD MONTGOMERY.

To General *Schuyler*.

P. S. I shall send some more boats in a few days.

[No. 2.]

GENERAL MONTGOMERY TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Camp south side St. John's, October 9, 1775.

DEAR GENERAL: This evening I have been favoured with yours by Colonel *Clinton*. Every re-enforcement is welcome, but I expected more men in fourteen batteaus. I find my numbers but little increased, as I seldom see any of those return I send to *Ticonderoga*. The two barrels of sugar turn out to be two barrels of flour. We now have here, and at the *Isle-aux-Noix*, three hundred barrels of pork, and three hundred and twenty-eight barrels of flour; so that I think you may venture to send more men than provisions. The season advances fast, and we shall have a heavy piece of work to get our cannon to the westward, where we must have a strong post, as it is at a distance from support, and near the enemy.

Our conference with *St. Luke* has ended in smoke. He made the *Indian* deliver my letter to *Carleton*, who had it burnt without reading it. The *Indian* told the Governour, very honestly, that he was sent to me by *St. Luke* and others. The *Indians* of *Caughnawaga* attended at *La Prairie*, according to appointment, and are much displeased at the trick put upon them by those gentlemen. They seem to think *St. Luke* was discovered in his plan, and dared not venture to carry it through. I hope we shall have more powder.

The enemy are exceedingly uneasy at the post on the east side, and have made two ineffectual and, indeed, feeble efforts to dislodge the *Canadians*. The battery there is not finished; they don't love work. I have been obliged to send them assistance. The very high prices which officers must pay here for every thing brought from *Ticonderoga*, are far above what their scanty pittance of pay will allow of. I must request you will represent the peculiar hardship of their situation, which displaces them entirely from the footing of the troops employed among their friends, in the midst of a plentiful country. If their pay cannot be augmented, a gratuity may be made to them, adequate to the difficulties they labour under. It might extend to Subalterns and Captains; perhaps it may not be so absolutely necessary to go any higher up. And, indeed, the detachment in the country, and on the north side, live very well, and, by what I can find, cheap. I am afraid I shall have a disagreeable reckoning with some of them concerning the publick money.

I send a considerable corps of sick; little mischief since my last; one or two wounded.

Your residence at *Ticonderoga* has probably enabled us to keep our ground. How much do the publick owe you for your attention and activity.

I am, &c., RICHARD MONTGOMERY.

To General *Schuyler*.

Philadelphia Oct 16 1775

Dear Son

I am extremely sorry for
your being at Boston, but hope
little that you are better by this
time, the Army is for the present
this day with HIS Excellency at Head
Quarters at Cambridge, we have
here one Regiment of Marines and
a Company of Artillery and
about 100 Seamen the whole that are
here now besides Women and Children
about 400 Family's we have not had
any Letters from London and
only two from Boston one
of the 7th the other of the 9th
we hope that ere long we shall be
satisfied of a matter that it will
satisfy the whole nation as it does
the Friends of the whole Universe
Concerning your Cloaths I have got
at that Shop and intends to bring down
your way in about three Days in
order for to Collect Some Debt and
settle matters on such a footing that
I may have it in my Power for to

Mr. M. Mrs. Elliott

at Journey Inns

Rate	*Ship*	*Commander*	*Disposition*
Sloop	*Nautilus*	John Collins	Cruising in Boston Bay
A.S.	*Canceaux*	Lt. H. Mowat	On expedition along eastern coast against the rebels
Schr.	*Halifax*	John De La Touche	

Copy. *Signatory*, Samuel Graves. [C.O.5/122, fo. 243]

LXXXI

Guy Johnson to Earl of Dartmouth (No. 8)

12 October, Montreal

My Lord, the uncommon trouble and various difficulties I met with in the discharge of my duties the last summer, together with the uncertainty of events, prevented my writing to your lordship for some time past, and indeed there only offered a single opportunity since I came into this province. However, I would not let the vessel sail at this time without doing myself the honour of giving your lordship a brief sketch of my past transactions, hoping to lay the whole before you more fully in a little time.

Finding in May last that all necessaries for the Indians were stopped by order of Committees and myself threatened with an attack from a considerable armed force, and having then received secret instructions and dispatches from General Gage respecting the measures I had to take, I left home the last of that month and by the help of a body of white men and Indians arrived with great difficulty at Ontario where (in a little time) I assembled 1458 Indians and adjusted matters with them in such a manner that they agreed to defend the communication and assist His Majesty's troops in their operations. The beginning of July I set out for this place with a chosen body of them and rangers to the number of 220, not being able to get any craft or even provisions for more, and arrived here the 17th of that month, and soon after convened a second body of the northern confederates to the amount of 1700 and upwards who entered into the same engagements notwithstanding they had declined coming in sometime before on Governor Carleton's requisition, their minds having been corrupted by New England emissaries and most of them discouraged by the backwardness of the Canadians. These Indians remained encamped for a considerable time waiting the motion of troops and I detached from them about 100 Indians to serve as scouts and covering parties to the troops at St John's who were then much exposed. These Indians had several skirmishes with the New Englanders, in one of which they killed Captain Baker, an outlaw of New York and a very daring and dangerous rebel, who was returning to the enemy with a particular state of the force etc. at St John's.

The preparations for the defence of this province and the annoyance of the enemy going on very slowly through the prejudices of the Canadians and the want of influence among the *noblesse*, and Governor Carleton not judging it expedient to permit the Indians to pass the limits of the colony, the latter after a stay far beyond what is usual with Indians began to return to their respective countries, giving assurances of their readiness to return whenever there was a prospect of troops or military operations, leaving with me however a body of about 500 in three camps.

On the 6th of September the rebel army advanced in view of St John's and the first division consisting of about 700 men under a General Montgomery began to land near that place. On which the Indians there marched out, and though unsupported by any troops etc. gave them so warm a reception that after being twice repulsed they retired with precipitation, with the loss of about 100 killed and wounded; on our side one of my captains was shot through the thigh, 6 Indian warriors killed and as many wounded. The number of Indians in that action was under 90 and at that time I had in different encampments 408 of the several nations. This, my lord, was the critical time for striking such a blow as would have freed the country of these invaders and greatly contributed to assist General Gage's operations, but such was the infatuation of the Canadians that they could not with all General Carleton's endeavours be prevailed on *even to defend their country*, and the enemy after a pause of some days at Isle aux Noir returned, invested the small body of regulars at St John's, cut off all communication with it and Montreal and scattered their parties through the country, some of whom came within sight of that city, whilst the Indians disappointed at finding none to cooperate with them began to take measures for their own security and many of them retired. During all this time the enemy employed their most fitting officers with parties to draw in the Canadians to join them and numbers did so. Encouraged by this and relying on some persons said to be disaffected in the city, Colonel Allen, their most daring partisan, advanced with a body of about 140 rebels very near Montreal, which was thrown into the utmost confusion. A body consisting of some regulars, volunteers, and 32 officers and men of my department with a few Indians, marched out to oppose them on the 25th of September and engaged them within less than 3 miles of the gates where the rebels were defeated and Colonel Allen, being vigorously pressed by those of my corps, surrendered to Mr Johnson, one of my officers.

This small affair promised great consequences, and had the governor been able to pursue it immediately this colony would now have been freed from the distress under which it has long laboured; but the Canadians have not as yet come in in such numbers as to answer the design of government, and the season being very far advanced in this cold climate, the few remaining Indians propose to return home in a day or two.

This, my lord, is but a hasty sketch of the affairs of the summer past, every part of which would require much enlargement; and therefore finding my person proscribed, my estate advertised for sale, and nothing to be done till next May, I have judged it best, after regulating the affairs of the department and posting my officers in proper places for preserving the friendship of the Indians, to pay my personal respects to your lordship, receive His Majesty's commands, and fully explain the several matters required of me in your last letter, as well as several other things of such essential importance and requiring such immediate regulation that when I have the honour of an interview I persuade myself your lordship will be fully satisfied with the propriety of this measure.

As the nature of the services I had to perform in pursuance of the General's instructions etc. occasioned an expense far exceeding the ordinary peace establishment of the department, I have after consultation with Governor Carleton, as there is no money to be had here and the communica-

tion with General Gage over for the season, found it necessary to satisfy those who have supplied me with cash and goods by giving two or three orders on the Lords of the Treasury, in which I hope to be justified from the peculiar situation of affairs here and circumstances which I can fully explain, and your lordship may be assured that I shall take every possible measure for promoting the interests of government with the Indian nations during my necessary absence. *Signed*. PS. The Indians who live in the neighbourhood of this city have assured me that should any body of troops advance against the rebels, late as the season is, they will join them. [C.O.5/76, fo. 169]

LXXXII

Governor Sir James Wright to Earl of Dartmouth (No. 61)

14 October, Savannah

My Lord, since my last a party of the back country people went armed to a small stockade fort on the ceded lands which was garrisoned by a party of the rangers and compelled the commanding officer to deliver it up to them, and they then immediately sent a messenger express to the Council of Safety here to acquaint them what they had done and receive their directions, and those people ordered them to deliver up the fort again to the officer and return to their habitations. And it is this day reported that another small fort on those lands has also been taken from the rangers who garrisoned it, but this I have not yet received an authentic account of although I suppose it is true. And in short, my lord, the poison has infected the whole province and neither law, government, or regular authority, have any weight or are at all attended to.

On the 25 instant, my lord, an inquiry was made whether the vessel with the Negroes (mentioned in my letter No. 58 [above, No. LXV]) was sailed, and she having been prevented from sailing by contrary winds and bad weather it was hinted by 2 of the General Committee that if another application was made possibly they might be suffered to land, and an application was accordingly made and the next day the 26th a permit was sent down by the General Committee to *their officer* to let the Negroes be brought up, and on the 28th they were landed. Several had died in the meantime and many were then unable to stir, and the cargo in general I suppose one-third less in value than when the vessel arrived. And thus your lordship sees how the King's port and men's property are in the absolute power of these people. Whether this proceeded from a motive of humanity or whether from an apprehension of the consequences of being hereafter called to an account or what other reason, I cannot say.

Whatever letters your lordship may have thought proper to write to me by the July and August packets still remain with Lord William Campbell on board His Majesty's sloop *Tamer*, and I can't say how much longer they may continue there for his lordship cannot send them to me nor have I any method of sending for them with safety. I presume His Majesty's cruiser which was ordered to this province in February last has been employed *much more* for his *Majesty's service* elsewhere than she could have been here in preventing the gunpowder from being taken away in the manner your lordship has been informed of and giving other assistance which she

XXIX. MEETING —

of the County Committee on Monday the 6^{t} November 1775. at the house of Gose Van Alstyne —

Members present :

Mefs^{r} { - - - chairman abs^{t} for sickness
John Eisenlord Clk }

Mohawk's

Mefs^{rs} Fred^{k} Visher
Volkert Vedder
Samson Simons
John Marlatt
John Bliven
Abraham V. Horne
James Mc Master

Absentees in this Meeting

{Cunard Pickert
Henry Heints } *Conajohy*
{Wm Fox
Anthony V. Vegden
Daniel McDougal } *Palatine*

Palatine

Mefs^{rs} John Frey
Jacob Clock
John J^{s} Clock
Christian Nelles
Conajohy Peter Waggones
Harm^{s} V. Slyck
Palatine And^{w} Reber
George Eker j^{r}.
Lawrence Zimmerman

Conajohary

Willm Seeber
Samuel Clyde
Samuel Campbell
(John) Pickert
(Ebenezer) Cox
Aug^{s} Hess
Fred^{k} Ahrendorf
George Wents
Fred^{k} Fox
Wm Petry
Fred^{k} Hellmer
G. flatts & King's Island

G. flatts & King's Land

John Demooth
Jacob Weaver
Henry Harter
Michel Ittig
John Frank
John Eisenlord

Moved, to vote a Chairman for this Session in the absense of our Chairman, Nicholas Herkheimer Esqr being presently Sick and by the Majority of Votes has got the Chair :

L^{t}. Col^{l}. Ebenezer Cox —

Resolved by the Majority of Votes, that agreeable to the Resolve of the provincial Congress dated Octr 10th a. c. the Delegates of each County shall be elected this day we proceed

therefore in Voting of ours after due publick Notice given in each District of our County.

Moved & Resolved, that two Delegates are Sufficient as Representatives for our County —

By the Majority of Votes of the Freeholders of our County this day assembled, are chosen and elected as the said two Delegates for our county. —

Messrs. John Moore & Isaac Paris

But in Case Mr. Paris shall refuse this Service, Mr. Sampson Simons, as the next in Votes, will accept of —

Upon a Letter of the Albany Committee chamber dated Oct. 23d a. c. concerning their payment for 150. lb of Powder sent up to us p. Mr. Frederick Visher, a Member of our Committee.

Resolved, to answer, that as soon as the Persons, who have got the Disposal of the sd powd. shall be returned home, being presently out of the County in the Service of the publick, We shall enquire for their Disposal, and immediately after send the money due to the Committee of Albany —

NB. The Mohawk's Committee kept of this quest[d] Quantity of powder

3. Caggs	c 25. lb	75 lb
Christopher P. Yates Esq[r] Rec[d] 2. Caggs		50 —
And M[r] John Moore Rec[d] pr said Yates 1 Cagg a		25 —
	Total	150—

As the Heads of the Mohawk's applied to John Marlatt Esq[r] in the Name of the Committee that we should discharge Peter Bown and Lewis Clement for their Misbehaviour John (Frey) Esq[r]
Moveth to answer upon in this Manner, that if we do discharge them We would do it upon account of the said Mohawk Indians and upon no other means else —. And in Case the said Mohawks would bring the said Bown & Clement before us, and they then will acknowledge their faults, also promise to behave themselves Brotherlike to the best of our Country's Cause, and no more against it, then We will forgive and discharge them in full —

This Motion carried the Majority of Votes in the Affirmative, and such an answer expedied —

Vide Letter page

Whereas We have been informed of a credible person, who came in a Battoe from Oswego,

that Co.l Butler[137] with a party of three or four more of our former Residents in our County are on their Journey to return to their home among us, and in particular said Butler desired the above mentd Battoeman, to take him along in his Battoe, but was refused. — Upon this dangerous intended Return of our proved Enemies, who left the County to serve against us in a hostile Manner, as much as it did lie in their power, and did actually not only fight themselves agst our Forces near St John's, but also tried their best to set up the Savages against us. —

John Frey Esq.r Moved, that We should immediately order and keep a guard of fifteen Men at the Dwelling house of John Franck in King'sland Dist.t and also a Guard at the Carrying place on the Little Falls, to stop the abovementd returning Enemies, and take them prisoner (by Force of Arms if Need Requireth) and keep them in safe Custody, but in the mean While send an express to the Chairman of their proceedings for further Orders and Regulations

Also that a Spyguard of two or three Men be sent up above the Flatts, who shall upon Sight of such Enemies as aforesd immediately

and with all speed return to the Flatts to inform thereof either the officer commanding the guard at Frank's, or any other Militia Officer or Committee Member next & first meeting in Return —

This Motion is approved by Majority of Votes, and immediate Orders expedied on that purpose to Capt. George Herkimer and Capt. John Eisenlord —

Mr. Ebenezer Cox, the present Chairman, moved further on the point aforementd. that this guard be ordered at Frank's house and at the little Falls to stop any person by Land or Water going up or down, whom they think proper and especially suspicious to them, and keep them in safe Custody, until they give proper Satisfaction —

This Motion is approved also unanimously, and inserted in the abovementd. orders —

Mr. John Eisenlord moved, that in Regard to the Landlord of our Meetinghouse, Gose Van Alstyne, as he has Business sometimes to go out and in our Chamber of Convention, the Oath of Secrecy should be taken of him — Approved unanimously of this Motion, and

accordingly the Said Gose Van Alstyne was sworn immediately —

Henry Zimmerman lays before the Committee, that he with a certain Number of his Neighbors living in Palatine Dist: on the North side of the Mohawk River do not choose to train under a Captain in Conajohary District on the southside of the Mohawk River, but desire to be inlisted in the Company being nearest to their habitations on their side of that River. And brings also for further Reason, that he with his said Neighbors did never choose the officers on the other side of the River, whereby they shall be commanded.

Whereas the other party defend: is not present, which pretends to prove the Consent of the plaintiffs with the Officers chosen on the Southside of the Mohawk River whereby they have been commanded, it is —
Resolved p: Majority, that this Case shall be adjourned to the (next) Meeting, to hear both parties for the Decision and Difference —

adjourned till to-morrow

Zachariah Rowland, who stood bound with *Samuel Duval*, gent., his security, in the penalty of one hundred Pounds, payable to the members of the last Committee, and their successors, upon condition of his complying with a resolution of the Committee made the 14th of *October* last, to prohibit his exporting a quantity of provision and fuel, shipped on board a vessel, of which he is part owner, from this County to *Norfolk*, or lower down *James* River than *Jamestown*, without the permission of the honourable Committee of Safety, this day appeared, and prayed an inquiry into his conduct upon that occasion, and that this Committee would bear testimony of the guilt or innocence thereof to the publick. He then produced an extract from the proceedings of the honourable Committee of Safety; also, a certificate under the hand of Colonel *Patrick Henry;* from which, and the testimony of Captain *John Kerr*, a witness who was sworn and examined, it appears that the said *Zachariah Rowland* waited upon the honourable Committee of Safety, to know their determination respecting his vessel; and that, upon finding they were of opinion that she ought not to proceed to *Norfolk*, with the said provisions and fuel, he sent different written messages to his partner, *John Leonard*, then on board the said vessel, at the mouth of *Archer's Hope Creek*, apprizing him of the determination of that honourable body, and of their common danger, in case of a non-compliance therewith. It also appears, that all the said written messages reached the hands of the said *John Leonard;* and that, notwithstanding the same, and all the diligence and precaution the said *Zachariah Rowland* could make use of to prevent it, the vessel actually proceeded in the night time, with the said provision and fuel on board, to *Norfolk*, of which Mr. *Rowland* immediately gave information to the honourable Committee of Safety. It further appears, that, in a short time after, two tenders from the Navy came up to the mouth of *Archer's Hope Creek* and seized two other vessels, which were in the same predicament with Mr. *Rowland's*. Upon consideration of which, this Committee are unanimously of opinion, that the procedure of the said vessel as abovementioned, contrary to the determination of the honourable Committee of Safety, was not done with the privity, knowledge, or consent, of the said *Zachariah Rowland;* but that he has done every thing in his power to comply therewith, and throughout the whole of his conduct upon that occasion manifested himself a real friend to the rights and liberties of his Country. And the said *Zachariah Rowland*, and *Samuel Duval*, his security, are discharged from their recognizance abovementioned, which is hereby declared to be void.

By order of the Committee:

JOHN BECKLEY, *Clerk.*

VOLKERT P. DOUW TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read November 11, 1775.]

Albany, November 6, 1775.

SIR: This is to inform you that Mr. *Deane* (who was sent by the Commissioners to the *Six Nations*, to recapitulate to them what was said to them at the treaty here in *Albany*) is returned, and informs me that the *Cayuga*, *Mohawk*, and *Senecas*, who went with Colonel *Johnson*, are returned from *Canada*, and informed their brethren that they had taken up the hatchet against the Colonies, at the request of Colonel *Johnson*, in *Canada*, which their brethren, who had been on the treaty here, were much displeased with, and insisted that they should bring said hatchet to the Commissioners at *Albany*, to be buried; others were that they should bring back to Colonel *Johnson*. The majority were for its being brought to *Albany*, to the Commissioners; and they have let me know that, the latter end of the month, sixty or seventy of the chiefs will be here for that purpose, which will be attended with a considerable expense. And as I have no orders from the honourable Congress to lay out any money for their travelling expenses to and fro, I should be glad to have any directions from the honourable Board how to act, whether I am to lay out at my discretion, and to be accountable to the honourable Congress, or be limited to a certain sum; of which I shall be glad to be informed per bearer.

As the Commissioners, at the treaty here, recommended to the honourable Congress to send two blacksmiths in the

Indian country, since which, one of the chiefs has been here with a string of wampum, and desired me not to fail sending smiths in their country, (I having had no orders from the honourable Congress to send any, it is yet omitted,) as they have for these many years past constantly had them, both from former Commissioners and Sir *William*; and if possible that they may have some powder, as, without that, they cannot support themselves and families.

As they are now well disposed towards us, I think it expedient to exert ourselves in maintaining that harmony, which I have and always will endeavour to cultivate and maintain, to the utmost of my power, but it will be certainly attended with expenses.

As I have no interpreter, (and frequent occasions for one,) I beg the honourable Congress will appoint or give me authority to appoint one.

I am, Sir, your most obedient and humble servant.

VOLKERT P. DOUW.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., President of the Continental Congress, at *Philadelphia*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Ticonderoga, November 6, 1775.

DEAR GENERAL: Your Excellency's favour of the 26th ultimo I had the honour to receive on the 3d instant.

I have long since signified to Congress the necessity of a delegation from them to this place, and in their last to me, of the 12th ult., they (unfortunately for me) say that it did not appear necessary then. I took the liberty to lament that they were not in sentiment with me on the subject, and to add that I thought it absolutely necessary that one should be sent, so that I hope soon to see some of the gentlemen here. A variety of regulations are necessary to be made in this quarter; a task to which I feel myself greatly inadequate, but which, if I had even judgment enough to arrange with propriety, the shattered condition of my constitution is such that matters so momentous as those should not be left to so precarious an event as that of my being able to support the fatigue; for General *Montgomery*, though endowed with shining abilities, will have his time so totally engrossed with other matters, that he will not be able to attend to these.

Should success crown our endeavours at *St. John's*, of which there seems to be little doubt, the entire reduction of *Canada* will, in all probability, be the consequence; an event which will open new scenes. An army to be formed and properly disposed of in that quarter; provisions, ammunition, and every necessary to be procured for it; preparations to be made for the next campaign; proper places to be determined on, and fortifications to be erected to defend that Province against any attacks that may be made on it in the ensuing year; small craft to be constructed here, that a re-enforcement may be speedily sent into *Canada*, in case it should be found necessary to support what troops may be stationed there; galleys, carrying heavy artillery, to prevent vessels of force from coming up the *St. Lawrence*; a mode of government to be adopted in a country where all will be anarchy and confusion without it; and probably a variety of other interesting regulations to take place, that do not just now occur to me.

Your Excellency will do me the justice to believe that I feel, in the most sensible manner, the favourable opinion you are pleased to entertain of me; and I am confident General *Montgomery* will not be less affected on what you observe of him. I do myself the pleasure, this day, to write that gentleman, and shall convey to him your best wishes and respects.

The vast benefit that would result from a successful conclusion of the campaign, in this quarter, has been so deeply impressed upon me, that I have often regretted that the operations were not commenced at an earlier period, and, when commenced, that so much tardiness prevailed in sending up the necessary stores and troops. That you, my dear General, should feel an anxiety to induce you to ask those questions which you have done in so polite and friendly a manner, is what I can easily suppose.

The difficulties under which General *Montgomery* has laboured have been in the extreme, and which he most pathetically laments in a letter to me of the 13th ult., an extract of which I do myself the honour to enclose your

Sir

Lt. Mr Deane (who was sent by the Commissioners to the Six Nations to recapitulate to them, what was said to them at the Treaty here in Albany) is return'd and informs me that the Cayouga, Mohawk & Seneca's who went with Coll° Johnson are return'd from Canada and informed their Brethren that they had taken up the Hatchet against the Colonies at the request of Coll° Johnson in Canada: which their Brethren who had been on the Treaty here were much displeased with, and insisted that they should bring said Hatchet to the Commissioners at Albany to be buried — Others were that they should bring back to Coll° Johnson — the Majority were for its being brought to Albany to the Commissioners. And they have let me know, that the latter End of this Month or Beginning of the next will be here for that Purpose, which will be attended with a Confidential Agent. And as I have no orders from the Honble Congress to lay out any Money for their Travelling expences &c, I should be glad to have Directions from the Honble Board how to Act, whether I am to lay out at my discretion and to be accountable to the Honble Congress or be limited to a certain Sum — of which I shall be glad to be informed forthwith.

As the Commissioners at the Treaty here, recommended to the Honble Congress to send two Gunsmiths in the Indian Country since which one of the Chiefs has been here with a String of Wampum and desired me, not to fail sending Smiths in their Country (I having had no Order from the Honble Congress to send any) to get omitted as they have for these many Years past constantly had them both from former Commissioners & Sir William and if possible that they may have some Powder as without that, they cannot support themselves and families —

As they are now well disposed towards us I think it expedient to exert ourselves in maintaining that Harmony, which I have & always will endeavour to Cultivate and entertain to the utmost of my Power but it will be certainly attended with Expences.

As I have no Interpreter (and frequent Occasion for one) I hope the Honble Congress will appoint; or give me Authority to appoint one

Albany. Nov. 6th 1775. I am Sir

Your most Obedient Humble Servt

Volkert P. Doll

The Honble John Hancock Esqr
President of the Continental Congress
Philadelphia

20

Letter from Gilbert Du Bois
Dated Albany Nov. 1776
Read Nov. 11. 1776. —
Recommitted to Com.

||*Ordered*, That a copy of the above be transmitted to the General.||

Resolved, That to Morrow be assigned for taking into consideration the Report of the Committee on the disputes between the people of Connecticut and Pensylvania on the waters of Susquehannah.

The order of the day renewed,

Adjourned to ten o'Clock to Morrow.

SATURDAY, NOVEMBER 11, 1775

On motion made, *Resolved*, That it be recommended to such proprietors of Tobacco warehouses, and tobacco houses in Virginia and Maryland, as cannot speedily have the earth of the floors of their houses worked for salt petre, that they cause those floors to be soon dug up and left fine, loose, and light, at least six Inches deep, suffering the tobacco stalks and trashy leaves to be spread thereon, and leaving the doors open, especially in dry weather, as often as convenience will permit, whereby the soil will be much the more impregnated with nitrous particles, the manufacture of salt petre facilitated, and the quantity thereof greatly increased.

Two petitions, one from Charles Wharton and the other from James Loughhead, ||each|| praying to be appointed commissary to the Battalions raising in this colony, were read.

Ordered, To lie on the table.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That a Committee of 3 be appointed to contract with such person or persons as will undertake, at the cheapest rate, to supply such continental troops as are or may be in the barracks at Philadelphia, during their stay there, with the rations allowed by this Congress.

The members appointed, Mr. [Thomas] Lynch, Mr. [Francis] Lewis, and Mr. [Andrew] Allen.

Resolved, That the recruiting officers in Pensylvania, send the recruits they may inlist as soon as raised, to the Barracks in Philadelphia.

A letter from Volkert P. Douw, Esq[r] dated 6th instant, was read.[1]

On motion made, *Resolved*, That a committee of five be appointed to take the foregoing letter, and the minutes of the treaty held with the Indians ||at Albany||, by the Indian Commissioners of the northern department, into consideration and report thereon.

The members chosen, Mr. [George] Wythe, Mr.[Benjamin] Franklin, Mr. [Roger] Sherman, Mr. [James] Duane, and Mr. [Thomas] Cushing.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Committee appointed to proceed to Ticonderoga and Canada, be directed to confer with the Generals commanding in that department, on the propriety of sending the whole or any part of the army under their command, with proper artillery and ammunition, to Quebec, in order to second Colonel Arnold's expedition, or to renew the attempt, should his have failed, and to give directions accordingly.

Resolved, That the fortifications of Quebec, in case it comes into our hands, be repaired, and furnished with such provisions, arms, ammunition and artillery, as may be necessary to its security.

Resolved, That in case any one of the foregoing Committee be disabled or prevented from proceeding, the other two have full power to proceed and transact the business entrusted to them.

The committee appointed to confer with Mr. [Samuel] Kirkland, brought in their report, which was read, and

[1] This letter is in *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 78, VII, folio 17.

the same being taken into consideration, the Congress came to the following resolution:

Whereas, Mr. Kirkland has been put to considerable expence and has undergone much fatigue and hardship in procuring the Indians to meet the Commissioners at Albany and enter into the treaty concluded there in August last; and that he hath been very active and successful in endeavouring to conciliate the good will of those people towards the inhabitants of the united colonies and hath in some measure defeated the machinations of the emissaries and agents of the british Ministry to increase the number of our enemies.

Resolved, That 113 dollars be paid to the rev. Samuel Kirkland, for his past services, out of the continental treasury.

Resolved, That for the propagation of the Gospel amongst the Indians, and conciliating their affections to the United Colonies, and thereby preserving their friendship and neutrality, Mr. Kirkland be continued in his mission amongst them, and that for those important purposes, he be allowed and paid out of the continental treasury, for the support of himself and family the ensuing year, sixty-five pounds sterling, or 288 8/9 Dollars, and that sixty pounds sterling, or 266 2/3 dollars be advanced to him, to be disposed of by him in such manner as may best promote the happiness of the Indians, and attach them to these colonies.

Resolved, That the farther consideration of the report be postponed until the Committee to whom Mr. Douw's letter, and the minutes of the late treaty are referred, have made their report.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That 3,000 tin cartridge boxes be made and sent to the Camp, but if tin ||sufficient to make them|| can be procured, to send it.

Ordered, That the delegates of Pensylvania be appointed to carry the above resolve into execution.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Committee on salt petre be empowered to contract with the gentlemen who offer to proceed to Virginia on this business.

Resolved, that the report of the Committee on the disputes between the people of Pensylvania and Connecticut be referred to Monday.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That 500,000 dollars be sent to the pay master general, for the use of the army in the Massachusetts bay.

That 50,000 dollars be sent to the convention of New York, to be accounted for by said convention.

That the delegates of Pensylvania be appointed to count and forward the said sums under a guard of three, viz, 2 of the light horse, and a servant.

Two petitions, one from Murray, Sansom and others, and the other from Jasper Griffin, were read.

Ordered, To be referred to a committee of 3.

The members chosen, Mr. [Thomas] Lynch, Mr. [Richard Henry] Lee, and Mr. [Thomas] Johnson.

||The order of the day being renewed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock on Monday.||

MONDAY, NOVEMBER 13, 1775

Letter from General Washington, with sundry papers enclosed, were read.[1]

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Rules and regulations for the Army be published, with the additions and alterations lately made, and that the preamble or first article, giving the soldiers leave to sign or not to sign the same be omitted.

[1] This letter is in *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 152, I, folio 259, and is printed in *Writings of George Washington* (Ford), III, 193.

the said Colonies, whose business it shall be to employ and set to work so many persons as they may think proper, both to work up such earth as is now fit for making Saltpetre, and to collect together and place in beds or walls, under sheds, all such earth and composition of materials as are suitable to produce Saltpetre, after being duly exposed to the air, in order to increase the produce of it; and that the Delegates of the respective Colonies be directed to send this Resolution, together with the Resolve of last session respecting Saltpetre, to their respective Colonies, and cause them to be printed and made publick there.

The Congress resuming the consideration of the Report of the Committee on *Nova-Scotia*.

Resolved, That two persons be sent, at the expense of these Colonies, to *Nova-Scotia*, to inquire into the state of that Colony; the disposition of the inhabitants towards the *American* cause; and the conditions of the Fortifications, Docks, Yards, the quantity of Artillery and warlike Stores, and the number of Soldiers, Sailors, and Ships of War there; and transmit the earliest intelligence to General *Washington*.

Resolved, That General *Washington* be directed, in case he should judge it practicable and expedient, to send into that Colony a sufficient force to take away the Cannon and warlike Stores, and to destroy the Docks, Yards, and Magazines, and to take or destroy any Ships of War and Transports there, belonging to the enemy.

Resolved, That two Battalions of Marines be raised, consisting of one Colonel, two Lieutenant-Colonels, two Majors, and other officers as usual in other Regiments; that they consist of an equal number of Privates with other Battalions; that particular care be taken, that no persons be appointed to offices or enlisted into said Battalions, but such as are good seamen, or so acquainted with maritime affairs as to be able to serve to advantage by sea when required; that they be enlisted and commissioned to serve for and during the present war between *Great Britain* and the Colonies, unless dismissed by order of Congress; that they be distinguished by the names of the First and Second Battalions of *American* Marines, and that they be considered as part of the number which the Continental Army before *Boston* is ordered to consist of.

Ordered, That a copy of the above be transmitted to the General.

Resolved, That to-morrow be assigned for taking into consideration the Report of the Committee on the disputes between the people of *Connecticut* and *Pennsylvania*, on the waters of the *Susquehannah*.

The Order of the Day being renewed,
Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

—

Saturday, November 11, 1775.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That it be recommended to such proprietors of Tobacco Warehouses and Tobacco Houses, in *Virginia* and *Maryland*, as cannot speedily have the earth of the floors of their houses worked for Saltpetre, that they cause those floors to be soon dug up and left fine, loose, and light, at least six inches deep, suffering the tobacco stalks and trashy leaves to be spread thereon, and leaving the doors open, especially in dry weather, as often as convenience will permit, whereby the soil will be much the more impregnated with nitrous particles, the manufacture of Saltpetre facilitated, and the quantity thereof greatly increased.

Two Petitions, one from *Charles Wharton*, the other from *James Longhead*, praying to be appointed Commissaries to the Battalions raising in this Colony, were read.

Ordered, To lie on the table.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That a Committee of three be appointed, to contract with such person or persons as will undertake, at the cheapest rate, to supply such Continental Troops as are or may be in the Barracks at *Philadelphia*, during their stay there, with the Rations allowed by this Congress.

The members appointed: Mr. *Lynch*, Mr. *Lewis*, and Mr. *Allen*.

Resolved, That the Recruiting Officers in *Pennsylvania* send the Recruits they may enlist, as soon as raised, to the Barracks in *Philadelphia*.

A Letter from *Volkert P. Douw*, Esq., dated 6th inst., was read.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That a Committee of five be appointed, to take into consideration the foregoing Letter, and the Minutes of the Treaty held with the *Indians* at *Albany*, by the *Indian* Commissioners of the Northern Department, and report thereon.

The members chosen: Mr. *Wythe*, Mr. *Franklin*, Mr. *Sherman*, Mr. *Duane*, and Mr. *Cushing*.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Committee appointed to proceed to *Ticonderoga* and *Canada* be directed to confer with the Generals commanding in that Department, on the propriety of sending the whole or any part of the Army under their command, with proper Artillery and Ammunition, to *Quebeck*, in order to second Colonel *Arnold's* expedition, or to renew the attempt, should his have failed, and to give directions accordingly.

Resolved, That the Fortifications of *Quebeck*, in case it comes into our hands, be repaired, and furnished with such Provisions, Arms, Ammunition, and Artillery, as may be necessary to its security.

Resolved, That in case any one of the foregoing Committee be disabled or prevented from proceeding, the other two have full power to proceed and transact the business intrusted to them.

The Committee appointed to confer with Mr. *Kirkland* brought in their Report, which was read; and the same being taken into consideration, the Congress came to the following Resolution:

Whereas Mr. *Kirkland* has been put to a considerable expense, and has undergone much fatigue and hardship, in procuring the *Indians* to meet the Commissioners at *Albany*, and enter into the treaty concluded there in *August* last; and that he hath been very active and successful in endeavouring to conciliate the good will of those people towards the inhabitants of the *United Colonies*, and hath in some measure defeated the machinations of the emissaries and agents of the *British* Ministry to increase the number of our enemies:

Resolved, That 113 Dollars be paid to the Rev. *Samuel Kirkland*, for his past services, out of the Continental Treasury.

Resolved, That for the propagation of the Gospel amongst the *Indians*, and conciliating their affections to the *United Colonies*, and thereby preserving their friendship and neutrality, Mr. *Kirkland* be continued in his mission amongst them; and that, for those important purposes, he be allowed and paid, out of the Continental Treasury, for the support of himself and family the ensuing year, sixty-five Pounds sterling, or 288 8-9 Dollars; and that sixty Pounds sterling, or 266 2-3 Dollars, be advanced to him, to be by him disposed of in such manner as may best promote the happiness of the *Indians*, and attach them to these Colonies.

Resolved, That the further consideration of the Report be postponed until the Committee to whom Mr. *Douw's* Letter and the Minutes of the late Treaty are referred shall have made their Report.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That three thousand tin Cartouch-Boxes be made and sent to the Camp; but if tin can be procured, to send it.

Ordered, That the Delegates of *Pennsylvania* be appointed to carry the above Resolve into execution.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Committee on Saltpetre be empowered to contract with the gentlemen who offer to proceed to *Virginia* on this business.

Resolved, That the Report of the Committee on the disputes between the people of *Pennsylvania* and *Connecticut* be referred to *Monday*.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That five hundred thousand Dollars be sent to the Paymaster-General, for the use of the Army in *Massachusetts-Bay*.

That fifty thousand Dollars be sent to the Convention of *New-York*, to be accounted for by said Convention.

That the Delegates of *Pennsylvania* be appointed to count and forward the said sums under a guard, viz: two Light Horse and a servant.

Two Petitions, one from *Murray*, *Sansom*, and others, and the other from *Jasper Griffing*, were read.

Ordered, To be referred to a Committee of three.

The members chosen: Mr. *Lynch*, Mr. *Lee*, and Mr. *Johnson*.

The Order of the Day being renewed,
Adjourned to ten o'clock, on *Monday*.

—

Monday, November 13, 1775.

A Letter from General *Washington*, with sundry Papers enclosed, was read.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Rules and Regulations for the Army be published, with the additions and alterations lately made, and that the Preamble or First Article, giving the Soldiers leave to sign or not to sign the same, be omitted.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That a Committee be appointed to prepare a Declaration, in answer to several illegal Ministerial Proclamations that have lately appeared in *America*, and that the Committee consist of three.

The members chosen: Mr. *R. H. Lee*, Mr. *Wilson*, and Mr. *W. Livingston*.

Resolved, That *Wednesday* next be assigned for the appointment of a Brigadier-General for the Army in the *Massachusetts-Bay*.

Resolved, That to-morrow be assigned for taking into consideration the Memorials respecting Tea.

—

Tuesday, November 14, 1775.

The several matters to this day referred being postponed, and the Order of the Day renewed, adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

—

Wednesday, November 15, 1775.

An Express having arrived, with an account of the surrender of Fort *St. John's*, the Letters from General *Schuyler* and General *Montgomery* were read.

On motion made, *Ordered*, That an Order be drawn on the Treasurers for 542 Dollars, in favour of Captain *Thomas Price*, he to be accountable for the same, being on account of his Rifle Company.

The Committee to whom the Petition from *Jasper Griffing*, and the Petition from *Murray, Sansom & Co.*, and others, were referred, brought in their Report, as follows:

That your Committee on the Memorial of *Jasper Griffing* are of opinion, that the examination of the facts set forth in that memorial ought to be referred to the Committee of Observation for *Guilford*; and that the same being sufficiently proved, the Schooner *Betsey*, mentioned in the said memorial, ought to be permitted to proceed on her voyage, with the cargo purchased and provided for her before the 10th day of *September* last; the master and owner of the vessel previously making oath, that they will use their best and utmost endeavours, that the said cargo shall be landed in some foreign port.

On the Memorial of *Murray, Sansom & Co.*, *Jacob Watson*, and *Frederick Rhinelander*, of the City of *New-York*, your Committee having examined, as far as they could, into the conduct of the parties concerned, find no ground to suspect that the owners of the cargo intended it should be landed or disposed of in any other manner than set forth in the said memorial; but your Committee think there is just ground to suspect that *William Barron*, the master of the Ship *Peggy*, would not be very solicitous to prevent the cargo, which might be useful to the Ministerial Army, from falling into the possession of the men of war, he having been before taken in the same ship, in *Rhode-Island*, with a cargo from *Chesapeake-Bay*, for *Europe*; nor can your Committee approve the conduct of the owner of the ship, who continued the captain afterwards.

Your Committee are therefore of opinion, that another master ought to be appointed to the said ship, who shall be approved by the Committee of *Norwich*; and that the time of her sailing, as well as her track, be appointed by that Committee, and the master sworn to use his best endeavours to prevent the said ship falling into the possession of any man-of-war or cutter, and to pursue as far as he can, the orders of the said Committee in navigating the said ship; on which terms your Committee are of opinion, the said ship ought to be permitted to proceed with her cargo.

The said Report being read, was accepted and agreed to.

A proposal, made by *Nathaniel Sackett*, for making a quantity of Saltpetre, being read,

Resolved, That the same be referred to the Saltpetre Committee.

Ordered, That the Report on the difference between the people of *Connecticut* and *Pennsylvania*, also the appointment of a Brigadier-General, be postponed till to-morrow.

Order of the Day renewed.

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

—

Thursday, November 16, 1775.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That two small swift sailing Vessels be provided for Packets, to be under the direction of the Congress.

That Mr. *R. Morris*, of this City, be appointed to provide said Vessels, and that he be directed to get one ready to sail as soon as possible, and the other in a month hence.

That a Committee of three be appointed, to devise ways and means for employing these Vessels to the best advantage.

The members chosen: Mr. *Lynch*, Mr. *R. Morris*, and Dr. *Franklin*.

Resolved, That the appointment of a Brigadier-General be deferred until *Thursday* next.

The Assembly of *Pennsylvania* having recommended three gentlemen for Field-Officers for the Battalion ordered to be raised in said Colony, and applications from sundries, to be appointed Adjutant and Quartermaster, being laid before Congress,

Ordered, To lie on the table.

Sundry Papers from the Great and General Court of the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay* being laid before Congress and read,

Resolved, That the same be referred to a Committee of seven.

The members chosen: Mr. *Johnson*, Mr. *Sherman*, Mr. *W. Livingston*, Mr. *Ward*, Mr. *Jefferson*, Mr. *Hooper*, and Mr. *Harrison*.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Committee appointed on the 11th instant, to contract for supplying the *Pennsylvania* Battalion in *Philadelphia*, be empowered to contract for supplying them, for twelve calendar months, to commence *Monday* next, provided they are so long continued in the Continental service.

The Committee of Claims reported, that there is due:

To *Henry Rankin*, for Provisions, &c., to Captain *Ross's* Company of Riflemen, 161.9 Dollars.

To *John Hider*, for a Boat and five men, two days, carrying Powder to *Trenton*, the sum of £4, to be paid *Joseph Jewell*—10.6 Dollars.

To *Francis Lee*, for Horse-hire for Expresses, the sum of 20 Dollars.

To *John Little*, for entertainment of several Expresses, the sum of 16.8 Dollars.

Ordered, That the same be paid.

The Committee of Claims also reported an Account of Major *Coates* and Captain *Copperthwaite*, which being read,

Ordered, That the same lie on the table for the perusal of the members.

Ordered, That, the Delegates write to their colleagues, who are absent, and inform them that the Congress expect their immediate attendance.

Resolved, That for the future, no member absent himself from Congress without leave of Congress.

That the Report of the Committee on the disputes between *Pennsylvania* and *Connecticut* be referred till to-morrow.

On motion, *Resolved*, That it be a rule of this Congress, that every member remain in his seat whilst any paper is reading or question putting.

A Letter from Mr. *Mifflin*, Quartermaster-General, of the 3d instant, to the Committee for providing Clothing, was read, and returned to said Committee.

Resolved, That the consideration of the Instructions to the Delegates of *Rhode-Island* be deferred till to-morrow.

The Order of the Day being renewed,
Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

every furtherance and support which our abilities and respective situations will admit of, to whatever may contribute to preserve or promote the honour of your Majesty's Crown, and, what are inseparable from it, the peace, good order, and prosperity of our fellow-subjects.

May the wisdom of the Supreme Disposer of events guide all your Majesty's Councils; may the enemies of freedom and mild government see and correct their fatal error; and may the crown, with undiminished splendour, flourish upon your Majesty, and in your illustrious House, till all human empire shall be no more.

BALTIMORE COUNTY COMMITTEE.

In Committee, November 13, 1775.

It appearing that the price of Salt has been extended beyond the limits formerly fixed by this Committee, and that much uneasiness has been thereby occasioned among the people; the Committee therefore are induced to take the same under consideration, and, after allowing a storage and loss of measure equal to so bulky and wasting a commodity, do recommend it to the venders not to sell the same above the rate of four Shillings per bushel; and if any higher price has hitherto been given, the purchasers are desired to call on those from whom they bought it for the overplus; and if any sellers refuse to refund, then to complain to the Committee, who do resolve, that if any sellers refuse to comply with the requisition, that then they shall be immediately published as enemies to their Country.

The Continental Congress having recommended that adventures be made for procuring Arms and Ammunition, and it being necessary that a particular Committee be appointed to superintend the loading:

Resolved, That Messrs. *Samuel Purviance*, *John Smith*, *William Buchanan*, *Benjamin Griffith*, *Isaac Griest*, *Thomas Gist*, Sen., and *Darby Lux*, be a Committee for that purpose, and that they be on oath to keep their proceedings secret.

The following Letter was laid before the Committee:

"Monday, November 13, 1775.

"Gentlemen: This day I came down to give my answer (agreeable to my promise) why I don't choose to act as a Committee-Man. My first reason is, that my appointment was only by fifty or sixty; secondly, the polls were not closed agreeable to the Resolve of the Convention; thirdly, as I am well convinced the former Committee broke the Convention Resolve in regard to the purchase of powder, and some of them sold their goods for more than received by the Convention; and as some of those gentlemen are now on the Committee, and whenever I attended always found a majority of the Committee, then attending for looking over the advantages taken of nine-tenths of the inhabitants of this County. If ever I was to be appointed as a Committee-Man, I should choose to act on both, and that every one should who acted with me.

"I am, Gentlemen, yours, &c.,

"Charles Ridgely.

"N. B. I desire my reasons may be recorded.

"To the Gentlemen sitting as Committee-Men for *Baltimore* County."

In Committee, November 20, 1775.

It is the opinion of this Committee, that such persons have quantities of Salt by them, ought to retail the same immediately, notwithstanding any verbal contract or other agreement before made for it. It is further the opinion of this Committee, that all persons holding quantities of Salt, and refusing to retail the same as aforesaid, ought to be published and looked upon as enemies to the liberties of *America*.

Ordered, That the same be published.

George Lux, *Secretary*.

RICHARD HENRY LEE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, November 13, 1775.

Dear Sir: I must beg leave, at the beginning of this letter, to apologize for any incorrectness, as I write in great haste. Indeed, the hurry of business is such here, with many of us, that we have little time for the ordinary offices of life. You may be assured that I will do Colonel *Reed* all the service that I can in the way you desire.

We have a ship here, in six weeks from *London*, that brought the original letter of which the enclosed is a copy. It is from a well-informed, sensible friend, and may be relied on. All the other letters from *London* join in confirming it to be the fixed determination of King and Court to leave undone nothing that they can do to compel implicit obedience in *America*. One very sensible letter, that I have seen, mentions that General *Amherst* had recommended (and 'twas said it would be executed) to remove the Army this winter from *Boston* to *Long-Island*, in order to get amply supplied by ravaging *New-Jersey*, *New-York*, and *Rhode-Island*. Should this be attempted, I suppose you will be furnished with an opportunity of giving them a genteel parting salute; and, besides, I should suppose that a winter favourable for us would expose them to ruin, from a timely, strong attack of superior numbers, on that naked island. It seems that immense stores of *Indian* goods are sent to *Canada*, in order to bribe the *Indians* to an early and vigorous attack on all our frontiers next spring. *God* grant that Colonel *Arnold's* success, and *Montgomery's*, may frustrate this diabolical part of their infernal plan, against the common, natural rights of mankind.

We hoped, here, that the surrender of *Chambly*, with the military stores there obtained, would speedily procure the reduction of *St John's*; but no accounts are yet come of this wished for event. After Lord *Dunmore*, supported by the *North-British* Tories, had long committed every outrage at *Norfolk*, unopposed, (our people not having arms or ammunition until lately,) his banditti at length attempted *Hampton*, where they met with the chastisement you will see described in the part of *Dixon's* paper enclosed. The Lieutenant *Wright* there mentioned has been since found dead on the shore, a bullet having been placed in his body before he jumped overboard. We have not yet heard the consequence of their next intended attack, but it seems a very heavy cannonade was heard there the next day. If the devil inspired them to come on shore, I make no doubt but we shall have a good account of them. I have a very particular reason for entreating that you will inform me, by return of post, what number and what strength of armed vessels could possibly be procured from the ports where you are, to be in *Delaware-Bay*, if Congress should desire it, by the middle or last of *December*, at furthest. Two or three vessels, of tolerable force, issuing from hence, may effect a stroke or two of great consequence to us at that season. We have certainly four thousand weight of powder, and a very considerable quantity of osnaburghs arrived in *Virginia*, from *Eustatia*, for the use of our little Army, consisting of about two thousand men, now at *Williamsburgh* and *Hampton*. Be pleased to let General *Lee* see the letter from *England*.

I heartily wish you every happiness, and all the success the goodness of your cause deserves; and I am, with great esteem, dear Sir, your affectionate friend and obedient servant,

Richard Henry Lee.

P. S. Congress has ordered five hundred thousand Dollars to you, as soon as they can be signed. The Continental and *Virginia* Commissioners have just concluded a treaty of firm friendship with the *Ohio Indians*,* and those

* Williamsburgh, *November* 18, 1775.—Dr. *Thomas Walker*, one of the gentlemen appointed by the Convention to treat with the *Indians*, is returned to this City, and informs that all the different nations, who attended the treaty, are peaceably disposed, notwithstanding the endeavours of several persons, from Fort *Detroit*, to set them against this Colony in particular. Mr. *Walker* has brought with him a young *Indian*, (son of the famous *Bawbee*,) to be educated at the college.

The Ottawa *Chief's*† *Reply to a Speech of the Commissioners, condoling him on the loss of his Father, who was killed some time ago in a war with an* Indian *Nation, (with the* Tawas,) *ended not long since with the total extirpation of the Tribe, and thanking him for his kindness to young* Field.

Fathers: From the information I had of the commandant of *Detroit*, with distrust I accepted your invitation, and measured my way to this council-fire with trembling feet. Your reception of me convinces me of his falsehood, and the groundlessness of my fears. Truth and he have long been enemies. My father, and many of my chiefs, have lately tasted of death. The remembrance of that misfortune almost unmans me, and fills my eyes with tears. Your kind condolence has lightened my heart of its heavy burden, and shall be transmitted to my latest posterity.—(*A string.*)

Fathers: I rejoice to hear what I this day have heard, and do assure you it shall be faithfully delivered to my nation. Should you want to

† *Shegenaba*, son to the famous *Pontiack*, and the preserver of young *Field*.

of the *Six Nations* that inhabit near that quarter. We have taken the most effectual measures, by sending runners, from all the Southern Provinces, into the *Indian* Nations, through which he proposes to pass, to arrest and secure Lord *Dunmore's* wicked agent, *Connolly*.

September 4, 1775.

Dear Sir: Philosophy and physick are, I presume, silent with you, and nothing discoursed of but war. Our Ministry are up with you. They are arming every hand, Protestant and Catholick, *English*, *Irish*, *Scotch*, *Hanoverian*, *Hessian*, *Indian*, and *Canadian*, against the devoted Colonies. Arming *Roman* Catholicks is directly contrary to law; but they expect every protection from the politeness of Parliament. The newspapers tell us, and I believe truly, that, both in raising men and recruiting, they meet with little success; such is the general repugnance to this unnatural war. This being the year for supplying the *Spanish* Flota, the extraordinary demand for that purpose prevents the manufacturers, &c., from feeling as they would have done from the stoppage of *American* commerce. But that is temporary, and reasoning men foresee, with concern, times of great violence and distress here, in consequence of this unhappy quarrel. Though it is evident to all the world that the Ministry have sought and forced the quarrel, and ought, therefore, to be answerable for all its pernicious consequences, yet, like all other wicked men, they are endeavouring to transfer their own guilt to others, and sacrifice the innocent to save themselves. You will see this plan opened in the late proclamation against holding correspondence, &c., with those among you who are in arms; and it is certain they have intercepted some letters, and mean to persecute some of the active enemies here to their arbitrary proceedings. It is supposed and expected that justice will lead the General Congress to declare, upon their receiving the proclamation, that if any one is proceeded against here, for corresponding with the people of *America*, or befriending them here, they will immediately seize upon all those in *America* who correspond with the Ministry. Without such a declaration, their friends, and especially their agents here, will be at the mercy of the most unprincipled Administration that ever disgraced humanity. *Vattel*, the most respected writer on the Laws of Nations, has this apposite observation: "Le Duc *d'Alva* condamnoit à mort tous les prisonniers qu'il pouvoit faire sur les confédérés des *Pays-Bas;* ceux-ci useront de représailles, et les contraignirent enfin à respecter, à leur égard, le droit des gens, et les loix de la guerre." The same check must be held over these men, whose inclinations are equally bloody and unjust. The principle upon which their pensioned writer, Dr. *Johnson*, defends the *Boston* Port-Bill—"that where they are satisfied of guilt, there is no occasion for evidence or trial"—is that on which they would punish all those who oppose their tyranny.

The quantity of artillery, arms, and ammunition, shipped against *New-England*, is greater than ever went from this Country before. These, with an army of twenty-four thousand men, are intended to carry destruction through those Provinces next spring. Fifty ships of war are to ravage the coast and interdict all commerce. Small armies are to be sent to *Virginia* and *South-Carolina*. It will behoove them, therefore, to prepare against the storm that is intended to pour down destruction upon them.

After a great many days' delay and debate, they have condescended to receive the petition from the General Congress; but have refused to give an answer. It is, indeed, sufficiently answered by the proclamation, which was issued some days after they had a copy of the petition. *America* will therefore understand that she has nothing but her own virtue and firmness in which she can trust. I understand it is intended to declare your ports open to all Nations, upon coercive measures being continued after the petition. I can only say that is a measure of the last importance, and, leading to consequences of infinite moment, it ought to be well weighed, and not adopted but upon the compulsion of absolute necessity. It would hazard the uniting the Country against *America*, and unless there is a certainty of its being accepted by other Nations, might be injurious. Parliament will meet next month, when we shall see how the expense of so ruinous a war will be relished.

---

speak to me in future, I shall joyfully attend, and thank you for the present invitation. The particular favour showed me, and the gun you have given me, for the kindness I showed your brother, (young *Field*,) claims my warmest acknowledgments. I am conscious I did but my duty. He who barely does his duty, merits no praise. If any of your people hereafter visit mine, whether through curiosity or business, or both motives, or if unwillingly compelled by the strong hand of the victor, they shall find the entertainment your brother found. You informed me, if my people visits yours, they shall meet an hospitable welcome. My fears are done away. I have not one doubt remaining. I will recommend it to my young men to visit and get acquainted with yours.

Fathers: What has passed this day is too deeply engraven on my heart for time itself ever to erase. I foretell that the sunny rays of this day's peace shall warm and protect your children's children from the storms of misfortune. To confirm it, I present you my right hand—that hand which never yet was given but the heart consented, which never shed human blood in peace, nor ever spared an enemy in war—and I assure you of my friendship with a tongue which has never mocked at truth since I was at age to know falsehood was a crime.—(*A belt.*)

THOMAS LYNCH TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, November 13, 1

My Dear Sir: In consequence of your favour by Colonel *Reed*, I applied to the Chief Justice, who tells me the Supreme Courts were lately held, and that it will be some time before their term will return; that he knows of no capital suit now depending; and that it is very easy for Colonel *Reed* to manage matters so as not to let that prevent his return to you. I am sure Mr. *Chew* is so heartily disposed to oblige you and to serve the cause, that nothing in his power will be wanting. I fear, however, that you will be sometime in want of your Secretary, as I did not find him in haste to return, when I mentioned to him what is just now related; he doubtless has many private affairs to transact: the loss must be greatly increased by Mr. *Randolph's* absence, who, I hear, came to Town last night.

I am happy to inform you that Congress has agreed to every recommendation of the Committee, and have gone beyond it, in allowing the additional pay to the officers. I rejoice at this, but cannot think with patience that pitiful wretches, who stood cavilling with you when entreated to serve the next campaign, should reap the benefit of this addition. They will now be ready enough, but hope you will be able to refuse them, with the contempt they deserve, and to find better in their room. Could not some of the gentlemen at camp enlist the *New-England* men who have been persuaded to leave you. *Frazier* told me he could. It would be a capital point to convince the world that it is not necessary to have bad officers of that country, in order to raise men there. I can scarce bear their tyranny.

I have a letter, from undoubted authority, that assures me that the destruction of the Parliamentary Army in *America* will certainly produce peace; and by another, that the seizing *Quebeck* will produce the same effect. I have no doubt *America* stands now indebted to her General for the one, and will, before the return of spring, for the other. Mistake me not; I have not altered my mind a jot since I left you. I mean not to anticipate your determination, but only to approve your design to hover like an eagle over your prey, always ready to pounce upon it when the proper time comes. I have not forgot your proposition relative to that City; I try to pave the way for it, and wait for the season, as you do.

No appearance of peace, unless produced by necessity on the part of the enemy; every human feeling seems to have forsaken them; fear and interest only are listened to.

We hear seven tons of powder are arrived at *Rhode-Island*, and as many at *Portsmouth*. I hope it is true, as it will possess us of advantageous grounds, and begin the enemy's destruction. It is suspected, in *England*, *Howe's* Army will give you the slip, and land at *Long-Island*, which *God* of his infinite mercy grant. We wait with impatience to hear of the total reduction of *Canada*.

Your *Virginians*, we hear, have drubbed Lord *Dunmore*, killed and took fifty men, and sunk one of his vessels. May all such villains so perish.

A Mr. *Richard Hare*, brother to the porter brewer, sailed in the transport for *Quebeck*. As you have or must take him, let me recommend him to your civilities while with you, and to send him to his friends here.

The Articles of War have all the amendments we reported. You will enforce them. You will not now suffer your officers to sweep the parade with the skirts of their coats or bottoms of their trowsers, to cheat or to mess with their

Colonies, and to the island of Bermuda; and that the inhabitants of the latter be informed, that the Congress will afford them other necessaries (such as lumber, soap, and candles) whenever the quality and quantity of each of those articles used in the Island shall be ascertained.

That Edward Stiles be permitted, under the direction of the committee of safety of the colony of Pensylvania, to send the Brig *Sea Nymph*, Samuel Stobel, Master, with 4,000 bushels of Indian corn, 300 barrels of flour, 100 barrels of bread, 20 barrels of pork, 8 barrels of beef, 30 boxes of soap, and 15 barrels of apples to Bermuda, for the immediate supply of the Inhabitants, and that the said cargo be considered as a part of the annual allowance aforesaid, for the year ensuing.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the report of the committee on Mr. [Volkert P.] Douw's letter, and the minutes of the late treaty at Albany, and after some debate, the same was postponed.

Adjourned to ten o'Clock to Morrow.

THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 23, 1775

On motion made, *Ordered*, That one hundred and twenty Dollars be paid to Captain [John] Hulbert, and charged to account of General Schuyler, and that said Hulbert, after stationing his men at the fortresses on Hudson's River, have leave to be absent ten days.

The Committee for fitting out 4 armed vessels brought in a set of rules for the government of the American Navy, and articles to be signed by the officers and men employed in that service, which were read, and ordered to lie on the table for the perusal of the members.

The Committee of 7 to whom General Washington's letter was referred, brought in their report, which was

read, and ordered to lie on the table for the perusal of the members.

Resolved, That these reports be taken into consideration to Morrow.

~~The Committee of Inspection of the City of Philadelphia laid before Congress information of importance which was read.~~

The Congress then resumed the consideration of the report on Mr. Douw's letter, and the Albany treaty, and after debate, the first paragraph was postponed; the remainder was agreed to as follows:

The Committee to whom it was referred to take into consideration the letter from Volkert P. Douw, Esq[r] and the minutes of the treaty held with the Indians at Albany, by the Commissioners for Indian affairs in the northern department, have examined the same, and come to the following resolutions thereupon:

That it is the opinion of this Committee, that the Indians be assured that this Congress are pleased with their desire, that the trade should be opened as formerly at Albany and Schenectady, that the Congress will exert their strenuous endeavours to procure the goods the Indians may want, and put the trade under such wise regulations, as that mutual justice may be effected, and that they hope those endeavours will be successful.

That General Schuyler be desired to furnish the Commissioners at Albany with some powder, if he can spare it, to be distributed among the Indians, who in the present circumstances, are much distressed by the want of that article.

That the Commissioners for transacting Indian Affairs in the northern department, be desired to obtain from the Mohawk Indians, and the corporation of Albany, a state of the controversy between them, concerning the land

desired by the former in the late treaty at Albany, to be restored to them, and report the matter as it shall appear to them, to the Congress.

That the said Commissioners be desired, at the expence of the United Colonies, to provide for and entertain the Sachems or warriors of the Six Nations, and other Indians friendly to these colonies, their attendants and messengers, with the accustomed hospitality when they come to Albany or Schenectady, to treat, or give intelligence of public affairs, or upon a visit, and for this purpose that 750 dollars be lodged in the hands of the said Commissioners, subject to account.

That the said Commissioners be directed to employ two blacksmiths for reasonable salaries, to reside among and work for the Indians of the Six Nations.

That the said commissioners be empowered to employ an interpreter, with a salary of 222 1/5 dollars by the year, commencing the 12th day of this month, who shall also be allowed his travelling expences to be settled by the Commissioners, and James Deane, if they judge him well qualifyed, is recommended to execute this office.

That 23 dollars be paid James Deane over and above the 75 dollars advanced him by the Commissioners for his past services.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That three members be added to the foregoing committee to compose a committee for devising a plan for carrying on a trade with the Indians, and ways and means for procuring goods proper for that trade.

The members added, Mr. [James] Wilson, Mr. [Silas] Deane, and Mr. [Francis] Lewis.

Whereas Major [Joseph] Hawley, from the situation of his private affairs, cannot attend the business of a

Commissioner for Indian affairs, and having by his letter desired to be excused from that service,

Resolved, That to Morrow be assigned for electing a commissioner for Indian Affairs in the northern department, in the room of Mr. Hawley.

Information being given, that certain frauds have been attempted in executing contracts for the Continent,

Resolved, That a Committee of 5 be appointed to enquire into this matter.

The members chosen, Mr. [Roger] Sherman, Mr. [Thomas] Lynch, Mr. [Thomas] Johnson, Colonel [Richard Henry] Lee, and Mr. S[amuel] Adams.

Application being made by Mr. [John] Jay, in behalf of Lieutenant Hamar, now at Trenton, for leave to reside with Mr. [William] Duer, near Saratoga, the same was granted, he to be upon the same parole as heretofore, with this variation, not to go farther than 12 miles distant from the place now assigned him.

Application being also made in behalf of Lieutenant Symes, a prisoner now in the gaol of this city, for leave to reside at Trenton, on the same parole as the other officers there. The same was granted.

Information being given by the committee of inspection of this city, that sundry persons in this city have refused to receive in payment or give a currency to the bills issued by order of this Congress, and also to those emitted by the Assembly of this province,[1]

Resolved, That the same be referred to a committee of 7 who are to take the same into Consideration, and make report thereon to Congress.

The members chosen, Mr. [John] Jay, Dr. [Benjamin] Franklin, Mr. S[amuel] Adams, Mr. [Thomas] Johnson,

[1] The original is in *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 69, I, folio 25.

Mr. [George] Wythe, Mr. E[dward] Rutledge, and Mr. [Thomas] Jefferson.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed,

Adjourned to ten o'Clock to Morrow.

FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 24, 1775

On motion made, *Resolved*, That despatches be sent ||to the colony agents in England,|| by Mr. Morris's vessel, which will be ready to sail on Monday next.

The committee to whom the intercepted letters were referred, brought in their report, which being read and agreed to,

Resolved, That it be recommitted to the same Committee, and that they have the extracts agreed to published,[1] together with an authentic account of the capture of Chambly and St. John's, and to have 1000 copies struck off to go with the dispatches.

That the said committee prepare a letter to the ||colony|| agents to go by Mr. Morris's vessel.

The Congress proceeded to the choice of an Indian Commissioner, in the room of Major Hawley, ||and the ballots being taken and examined,||

Timothy Edwards, Esq[r] was unanimously elected.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That a committee of 3 be appointed to take into consideration the state of North Carolina, and report to Congress what in their opinion is necessary to be done for its safety and security.

The members chosen, Mr. E[dward] Rutledge, Mr. [Thomas] Jefferson, and Mr. [William] Paca.

The Congress then resumed the consideration of the ~~rules of the navy &c., which being again read and debated~~

[1] Printed in the *Pennsylvania Packet*, 27 November, 1775.

seventy-two thousand bushels of *Indian* Corn, two thousand barrels of Bread or Flour, one thousand barrels of Beef or Pork, two thousand one hundred bushels of Peas or Beans, and three hundred tierces of Rice; and that they be permitted to export the same yearly.

That the said Inhabitants ought to pay for the above annual allowance in Salt; but it is not the design of this Resolution to exclude them from the privilege of receiving *American* produce, to any amount, in exchange for Arms, Ammunition, Saltpetre, Sulphur, and Field-Pieces, agreeable to a Resolution of Congress, passed the 15th of *July* last.

That to enable such of these Colonies as can conveniently furnish the Island of *Bermuda* with the abovementioned annual allowance to divide whatever advantages may result therefrom, in proportion to their respective shares of the general expense, it is further the opinion of this Committee—

That the Colony of *South-Carolina* supply them with three hundred tierces of Rice.

That the Colony of *North-Carolina* supply them with sixteen thousand bushels of *Indian* Corn, and four hundred and sixty-eight bushels of Peas or Beans.

That the Colony of *Virginia* supply them with thirty-six thousand bushels of *Indian* Corn, and one thousand and fifty bushels of Peas or Beans.

That the Colony of *Maryland* supply them with twenty thousand bushels of *Indian* Corn, and five hundred and eighty-two bushels of Peas or Beans.

That the Colony of *Pennsylvania* supply them with one thousand two hundred barrels of Flour or Bread, and six hundred barrels of Beef or Pork.

That the Colony of *New-York* supply them with eight hundred barrels of Flour or Bread, and four hundred barrels of Beef or Pork.

That the Conventions or Committees of Safety of the abovementioned Colonies ought to superintend the said exportation, provide against frauds, and take care that, in exchanging the said commodities of Salt and Provisions, no undue advantages be taken, by either party, of their mutual wants; and, further, that no Vessel employed in this business ought to load without their permission; and that when they shall, in pursuance of these Resolutions, permit any of the said Vessels to load, they do give notice thereof to the Committee of Inspection of the County, City, or Town where such Vessel shall load, and inform them that the same is done under the authority and by order of this Congress.

That these Resolutions ought to be kept as private as the execution of them will admit; that they should be transmitted to the several Conventions, Assemblies, or Committees of Safety, of the *United Colonies*, and to the Island of *Bermuda*; and that the Inhabitants of the latter be informed that the Congress will afford them other necessaries, such as Lumber, Soap, and Candles, whenever the quality and quantity of each of those articles used in the Island shall be ascertained.

That *Edward Stiles* be permitted, under the direction of the Committee of Safety of the Colony of *Pennsylvania*, to send the Brig *Sea Nymph*, *Samuel Stobel*, Master, with four thousand bushels of *Indian* Corn, three hundred barrels of Flour, one hundred barrels of Bread, twenty barrels of Pork, eight barrels of Beef, thirty boxes of Soap, and fifteen barrels of Apples, to *Bermuda*, for the immediate supply of the Inhabitants; and that the said Cargo be considered as part of the annual allowance aforesaid, for the year ensuing.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the Report of the Committee on Mr. *Douw's* Letter, and the Minutes of the late Treaty at *Albany*, and, after some debate, the same was postponed.

The several matters to this day referred being postponed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

—

Thursday, November 23, 1775.

On motion made, *Ordered*, That one hundred and twenty Dollars be paid to Captain *Hulbert*, and charged to account of General *Schuyler*; and that said *Hulbert*, after stationing his men at the Fortresses on *Hudson's* River, have leave to be absent ten days.

The Committee for fitting out four Armed Vessels brought in a set of Rules for the government of the *American* Navy, and Articles to be signed by the officers and men employed in that service; which were read, and ordered to lie on the table for the perusal of the members.

The Committee of seven, to whom General *Washington's* Letter was referred, brought in their Report; which was read, and ordered to lie on the table for the perusal of the members.

Resolved, That these Reports be taken into consideration to-morrow.

The Committee of Inspection of the City of *Philadelphia* laid before Congress information of importance, which was read.

The Congress then resumed the consideration of the Report on Mr. *Douw's* Letter and the *Albany* Treaty, and, after debate, the first paragraph was postponed. The remainder was agreed to, as follows:

The Committee to whom it was referred to take into consideration the Letter from *Volkert P. Douw*, Esq., and the Minutes of the Treaty held with the *Indians* at *Albany*, by the Commissioners for *Indian* Affairs in the Northern Department, have examined the same, and come to the following Resolutions thereupon:

That it is the opinion of this Committee, that the *Indians* be assured that this Congress are pleased with their desire that the trade should be opened, as formerly, at *Albany* and *Schenectady*; that the Congress will exert their strenuous endeavours to procure the goods the *Indians* may want, and put the trade under such wise regulations as that mutual justice may be effected; and that they hope those endeavours will be successful.

That General *Schuyler* be desired to furnish the Commissioners at *Albany* with some Powder, if he can spare it, to be distributed among the *Indians*, who, in the present circumstances, are much distressed by the want of that article.

That the Commissioners for transacting *Indian* affairs in the Northern Department be desired to obtain from the *Mohawk Indians* and the Corporation of *Albany* a state of the controversy between them, concerning the land desired by the former, in the late treaty at *Albany*, to be restored to them, and report the matter, as it shall appear to them, to the Congress.

That the said Commissioners be desired, at the expense of the *United Colonies*, to provide for and entertain the Sachems or Warriors of the *Six Nations* and other *Indians* friendly to these Colonies, their attendants and messengers, with the accustomed hospitality, when they come to *Albany* or *Schenectady*, to treat, or give intelligence of publick affairs, or upon a visit; and, for this purpose, that seven hundred and fifty Dollars be lodged in the hands of the said Commissioners, subject to account.

That the said Commissioners be directed to employ two Blacksmiths, for reasonable salaries, to reside among and work, for the *Indians* of the *Six Nations*.

That the said Commissioners be empowered to employ an Interpreter, with a salary of 222 1-3 Dollars, by the year, commencing the 12th day of this month, who shall also be allowed his travelling expenses, to be settled by the Commissioners; and *James Deane*, if they judge him well qualified, is recommended to execute this office.

That twenty-three Dollars be paid to *James Deane*, over and above the seventy-five Dollars advanced him by the Commissioners, for his past services.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That three members be added to the Committee on the *Albany* Treaty, and that they be directed to consider of a plan for carrying on a Trade with the *Indians*, and to devise ways and means for procuring Goods proper for that Trade.

The members added: Mr. *Wilson*, Mr. *Deane*, and Mr. *Lewis*.

Whereas Major *Hawley*, from the situation of his private affairs, cannot attend the business of a Commissioner for *Indian* Affairs, and having by his Letter desired to be excused from that service,

Resolved, That to-morrow be assigned for electing a Commissioner for *Indian* Affairs in the Northern Department, in the room of Mr. *Hawley*.

Information being given, that certain frauds have been attempted in executing contracts for the Continent,

Resolved, That a Committee of five be appointed, to inquire into this matter.

The members chosen: Mr. *Sherman*, Mr. *Lynch*, Mr. *Johnson*, Colonel *Lee*, and Mr. *S. Adams*.

Application being made by Mr. *Jay*, in behalf of Lieutenant *Hamar*, one of the prisoners at *Trenton*, for leave to reside with Mr. *Duer*, near *Saratoga*, the same was granted, he to be on the same parole as heretofore, with this variation: not to go farther than twelve miles distant from the place now assigned him.

Application being also made in behalf of Lieutenant *Symes*, a prisoner now in the Jail of this City, for leave to reside at *Trenton*, on the same parole as the other Officers there, the same was granted.

Information being given by the Committee of Inspection of this City, that sundry persons have refused to receive in payment or give a currency to the Bills issued by order of this Congress, and also to those emitted by the Assembly of this Province,

Resolved, That the same be referred to a Committee of seven, who are to take the same into consideration, and make report thereon to Congress.

The members chosen: Mr. *Jay*, Dr. *Franklin*, Mr. *S. Adams*, Mr. *Johnson*, Mr. *Wythe*, Mr. *E. Rutledge*, and Mr. *Jefferson*.

The several matters to this day referred being postponed, and the Orders of the Day renewed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

—

Friday, November 24, 1775.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That despatches be sent to the Colony Agents in *England*, by Mr. *Morris's* Vessel, which will be ready to sail on *Monday* next.

The Committee to whom the intercepted Letters were referred brought in their Report; which being read and agreed to,

Resolved, That it be recommitted to the same Committee, and that they have the extracts agreed to published, together with an authentick account of the capture of *Chambly* and *St. John's*, and to have one thousand copies struck off, to go with the despatches.

That the said Committee prepare a Letter to the Colony Agents, to go by Mr. *Morris's* Vessel.

The Congress proceeded to the choice of an *Indian* Commissioner, in the room of Major *Hawley*.

Timothy Edwards was unanimously elected.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That a Committee of three be appointed, to take into consideration the state of *North-Carolina*, and report to Congress what, in their opinion, is necessary to be done for its safety and security.

The members chosen: Mr. *E. Rutledge*, Mr. *Jefferson*, and Mr. *Paca*.

The Congress then resumed the consideration of the Report of the Committee on General *Washington's* Letter, and the same being again read, and after being debated, referred till to-morrow.

A Petition from *Downham Newton* was presented and read.

Resolved, That the same be committed to a Committee of three.

The members chosen: Mr. *Jefferson*, Mr. *Allen*, and Mr. *Jay*.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Treasurers pay such sums of Money as the Committee for promoting the manufacture of Saltpetre shall draw Orders upon, or apply to them for, not exceeding 1,000 Dollars, to be accounted for by the said Committee.

That in case the Committee for promoting the manufacture of Saltpetre cannot procure persons to go to *Virginia* for that purpose, it be recommended to the gentlemen who are desired and empowered to superintend and forward the work in that Colony to employ any skilful managers they can meet with, to undertake it.

A Petition from Captain *Dugal McGregor* was presented and read.

Resolved, That it be referred to the Committee of three, above appointed.

The Committee on the Treasury brought in their Report; which was read, and ordered to be taken into consideration to-morrow.

The several matters to this day referred being postponed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

—

Saturday, November 25, 1775.

The Congress proceeded to the election of Field-Officers for the Battalion raising in *Pennsylvania*, when *John Bull*, Esq., was elected Colonel; *James Irvine*, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel; *Anthony James Morris*, Major.

Resolved, That *Monday* next be assigned for the appointment of an Adjutant and a Quartermaster for the Second Battalion raised in *New-Jersey*, and of an Adjutant and Quartermaster for the Battalion raised in *Pennsylvania*.

Resolved, That *Tuesday* next be assigned for taking into consideration the Memorials of the Tea-Holders in *New-York* and *Philadelphia*.

The Committee of Claims reported, that there is due to *John Hinchman*, for Provisions furnished to several Rifle Companies, the sum of 65.2 Dollars.

Christopher Haine, for Kettles and Canteens furnished to Captain *Stevenson* and Captain *Ross's* Companies, the sum of 35.8 Dollars, which ought to be paid to *Gibson & Aston*.

Richard Bache, Deputy Postmaster, for sundry postages, from the 14th of *October* to 8th *November*, 1775, inclusive, 31.1 Dollars.

Thomas Dewees, for dieting the crew of the Ship *Rebecca & Francis*, the sum of 44.4 Dollars.

Levi Hollingsworth, for expenses of himself and three others, to *Ticonderoga* and back again, who took with them a sum of money for General *Schuyler*, the sum of 128 Dollars.

Andrew Bunker, for Blankets and Kettles furnished Captain *Stevenson's* Company by *Anthony Noble*, 41.4 Dollars.

Dr. *Franklin*, for the expenses of Mr. *Harrison*, Mr. *Lynch*, and himself, on their journey to the Camp at *Cambridge*, including Carriage Hire, &c., the sum of 581.9 Dollars; and for other moneys paid by him for the Continental service, including 20 Dollars advanced to *Christopher Madeira*, and to be charged to him, the sum of 72.7 Dollars.

John Sterret, for Goods furnished by *Joseph Holmes* to Captain *Morgan's* Company, to be charged to said Company, the sum of 55.9 Dollars.

William West, for Goods furnished by *John Holmes* to Captain *Cluggage's* Company, the sum of 281.3 Dollars; of which sum, 35 12-90 Dollars being for Blankets charged to the Continent, and the remainder to Captain *Cluggage's* Company.

Ordered, That the above Accounts be paid.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the Report of the Committee on General *Washington's* Letter, and the same being debated by paragraphs, was agreed to, as follows:

The Committee to whom so much of the Letter from General *Washington* to the President, dated the 8th instant, as relates to the disposal of the Vessels and Cargoes belonging to the enemy, which shall fall into the hands of or be taken by the inhabitants of the *United Colonies*, and so much of the Report of the Committee of Congress, which lately went to the Camp at *Cambridge*, as related to that subject, were referred, have examined the matter thereof, and directed the same, as it appears to them, together with the Resolutions of the Committee thereupon, to be reported as followeth:

It appears to your Committee, from undoubted information, that many vessels which had cleared at the respective custom-houses in these Colonies, agreeable to the regulations established by acts of the *British* Parliament, have in a lawless manner, without even the semblance of just authority, been seized by His Majesty's ships of war, and carried into the harbour of *Boston* and other ports, where they have been rifled of their cargoes, by orders of His Majesty's naval and military officers there commanding, without the said vessels having been proceeded against by any form

No 4.
Letter from gen Schuyler.
Ticonderoga Nov. 27. 1775 —
Acc. of Surrender of Vessels
arrival of gen Prescot
terms of capitulation sent forward
Carlton escapes. —

Copied —

Albany 8. Decr 775

Sir,

In the last letter which I had the honor to address to you I took the liberty to recommend to Congress to send three thousand men to this place, that they might seize the first opportunity of marching into Canada such a measure then appeared to me to be prudent, unfortunately for us it seems now to be indispensably necessary as the inclosed 358 letters from General Montgomery and Cole Arnold will prove, for we ought not to depend too much on the Canadians should Congress be in sentiment with me on this matter I could wish for the most early advice whether I am to issue so many more warrants for raising men as to complete a Regiment. with the four Companies now foreign and which were intended for the Garrisons of Fort George and Tyonderoga; & so as Cole: Hazlehaich, Lt Cole Yates and Major Gansevoort wish to remain in the service whether I may give them assurances that they will be continued 358

The common shoes worn in the Country are by no means proper for a Winter march, The troops if any are to go to Canada should therefore be provided with the Canadian Mocksin which I believe will cost about four shillings or four and six pence a pair, a thick Woolen cap to cover their Ears, a pair of Indian Stockings and a good pair of Mittins

By the Terms of the Officers Commissions I cannot discharge even those who have quited the Service, and they expect to be paid up to the day to which the men were inlisted

v. I have received no accounts from any of the Colonies of what money has been advanced to the troops raised in them, so that I cannot possibly settle their accounts nor pay off the men, nor even advance them a single Shilling, unless Congress will direct me to do it at Hazard and oblige by the Loss. I assure you Sir that for the want of these accounts I am not only put in to a very disagreeable Situation, but our Cause will suffer extreamly Numbers that have gone home have sworn most bitterly that they will never reengage in the Service, from is there not a danger that such people may join our enemies to which they will be prompted by the Malign who have now such good materials for the purpose, permit me therefore most earnestly to intreat Congress that I may be furnished without the least delay with these accounts.

— The Barracks in this place are out of repair I propose employing Carpenters to mend them and have requested the opinion of the Genll of the Committee on this intention which they approve of as they also do of appointing a Barrack Master and Conductor of the Artillery both of which will save three their pay in six months——

35 9 Lt Slaters of the Troops raised in Connecticut one of whom General Montgomery complains has been exceedingly troublesome during the whole Campaign and deserved to have been dismissed the Service soon after my coming to the Command, the time for which he engaged to serve is expired he can therefore only be furnished by stopping his pay, which he will submit to be tryed by a Court Martial——

the expence that we are put to by the prisoners were amazing by high, if with some means could be fallen upon that they might receive their pay, would it not be well if a months pay was stop

them for their bills on General How in Boston, if he accepts them we get hard cash, if not we are just where we are for they may be told that they are not to have any more; and that a bare Subsistance only will be allowed them in future- - - -

Of upwards of one hundred Batteaus which are built, I am confident 25 or 30 will be lost, as they have been left by the Lake side all the way between Onion River and Skeensborough, by reason that both that route homewards- —

I found on my arrival here about Sixty of the Six nations, to day we have had their Congratulatory speech and on monday they are to proceed to business, not having had a moments time to myself since my arrival here which was last night, I have not be able to learn the intention of this visit the Commissioners but Mr Lee and myself are here and there being five 360

we may be blamed for acting but necessity drives us to it- perhaps Congress may think proper to add two or three more out of this state 360

I am informed that some of the Prisoners have behaved exceeding ill, I shall have the Affidavits taken in support of the charges made against them as soon as I can find a little time and transmit them to Congress. The Committee of Albany have also complained to me of a Mr McCoy who is a prisoner on parole by some people extremely inimical to him, his abuse has gone to every Body indiscriminately & I shall immediately 360 him to Connecticut under a Guard.

Genl Knox & new Ld Stirling have arranged matters in such a manner as that I hope all the Artillery he wants will be at Fort George in a very few Days, from whence it will be carryed to Boston as soon as the roads will permit-

I am still confident that a reinforcement might be sent to

361

General Montgomery even before the Ice in Lake Champlain will b
strong enough to bear by a route hitherto not attempted and I belie
with very little difficulty. I shall immediately employ proper
men to ascertain this - -

My letter alluded to in the first paragraph of this was only last
night delivered to Mr Livingston so that it goes by the Express - - -

I am informed that several Officers of our Army sent a very insu
-ing message to General Montgomery because he had shewn some
indulgence to a few of the Officers that were made prisoners. This
Turbulent and mutinous Spirit will tend to the ruin of our cau
and the necessity of checking it immediately and taking measures
to prevent it in future strikes me so forcibly that I take the
liberty to observe that it is worthy of the immediate attention o
Congress - I speak the more freely on this subject as I would
361
with that General Montgomery and my Officers wherever
they may be shall feel the disagreable Effects we have done.

I am Sir
with Great Respect
Your most Obedient
& most Humble Servant

Benedict Arnold

361

Endorsed from your Excellency
Albany. 8 Dec. 1775.
Read 12 January 1776 -

The Honorable John Hancock Esq President

Extracted from the Journals of the Treaty held with the Six Nations 1775 — Albany 14 Decr 1775

At a Meeting of the Commissioners of Indian affairs

Present

126

Hond. Philip Schuyler
Volkert P. Douw Esq
Hon Oliver Wolcott
Timothy Edwards Esq
} Commissioners

Resolved Unanimously that it is a Duty we owe our Constituents, our Country and ourselves, that Inquiry should be made into the truth of a Suggestion, That so much of what Tiohogwando the Onondago Chief delivered in his Speech to the Commissioners on the 31st Day of August last, as related to the Susquehannah Lands now unhappily in Controversy between the Colonies of Pensylvania and Connecticut was not in Consequence of any Direction that they had in Charge from the Six Nations, and to lay the Result of such Enquiry before the Honorable Continental Congress —

Resolved that the Chiefs of such of the Nations as are now in Town be requested to meet us this Evening, That Mr. Dean Mr Kirkland, Mr Bleecker and Mr Fulmer be ordered to attend —

The Commissioners being met in the Room proceeded to the Enquiry, and having deliberately gone thro the same —

Resolved that a Letter be wrote to the Continental Congress Stating the Reasons of the Enquiry and enclosing Mr Dean, Mr Kirkland, & Interpreters bag thereto that of Tiohagwando the Onondago Chief —

Which Request of the Letter was accordingly prepared and amended was agreed to and ordered to be Signed by the Commissioners —

Resolved That Thomas Palmer, & David be inclosed in the Letter to Congress, and that Copys of the Letter and Affidavit be entered in the Commissioners Books. ———

Albany Dec 14: 1775

Sir

Conscious that it is a Duty We owe ourselves
& especially to Our Fellowmen, our Country and ourselves not
to permit any Doubts or Suspicions to exist relative to or
concerning any Transactions of Ours; when it is in our Power
to eradicate them; and Reports prevailing that what
Tiohogwando the Onondago Chief delivered at the Confer
ance held here in the Months of August & and September
respecting the Susquehanah Lands, now subsequently
in Controversy between the Colonies of Pensylvania
and Connecticut were not in Consequence either of Direction
from his particular Nation or the Request of the united
Council of the Six Nations, We unanimously resolved
to enter into an Enquiry; and accordingly We sent for the Chief
to enter into an Enquiry; and accordingly We sent for the following Indian

(delivered his speech a Number of Days ago but improper, and
or at a Matter not only unexpected but improper, and
that some of the Sachems after the Assembly
spoke to them on the Subject, Contrary thereto as he
ment at such a Speech of which We believed been
given to the Six Nations — Mr Fulmer and other Gentlemen
were then called in before us and on the Information which
he gave, Colonel Francis's Name was mentioned, We have
thot proper to take his Deposition and one to it; after
Fulmers Information, We were of Opinion that the Sachems
should be convened that We might confer with them on the
occasion, accordingly Tiohogwando with another Onondago
Sachem, and Two from each of the other Nations now in
Town were convened, at which Meeting were also present
Messrs Dean Kirkland Bleeker and Fulmer Interpreters —
The Indians being made acquainted with the Business
of the Meeting Tiohogwando the Onondago Chief gave
the following Information — That coming from the
Meeting preceding that in which the Susquehanah Lands
were mentioned Col Francis took him by the hand, and
told him that all the other Sachems had been to see him

and asked why he did not come and smoke a pipe with him, and then invited him to his Room in the Evening that he had something to say to him — The Sachem hoping it was not the Custom of the Indians to come alone on such an occasion and he would therefore bring one or two along with him, Two accordingly came with him in the Evening after they had drank a little and began to be intoxicated Col Francis informed them, that Gov Dongan had invited him to make enquiry about the Role of the Conquehonach Lands, upon which Tachaqwanda then related what he being a Lad had heard Connassatego inform his Father being the same in Substance what he had delivered in his speech he observed that he was sorry the White People did not observe the Indians by giving them Liquor to make them say things they ought not and that what he had said was not then in Consequence of any Directions he had either from his Nation or the Six Nations, Tawhaqwando further says that Col Francis promised to give the Sachems of the Six Nations something, provided he would deliver it at the close of the Business of the next Meeting, and not mention his Name Meaning Col Francis / This chief then observed to us that the White People have a Medicine meaning Liquor wherein would make Indians bring out all that was in their Minds ——

We hope Sir that in Making this Enquiry We have not gone beyond the Line of our Duty our only Motives for prosecuting the Enquiry We have taken the Liberty to give Copies in the former part of this Letter. We remain Sir with Sentiments of Esteem — your most obedient humble Servants

Pk Schuyler
Volkert P. Douw
Jno Edwards ——

The Honble John Hanbach Esqr &c &c &c

Extracts from the Journals of the Treaty held with the Six Nations 1775 — Albany 14 Decr 1775

At a Meeting of the Commissioners of Indian affairs

Present

124

Hon.ble Philip Schuyler
Volkert P. Douw Esq
Jon Oliver Wolcott
Timothy Edwards Esq
} Commissioners

Resolved Unanimously that it is a Duty we owe our Constituents, our Country and ourselves, that Inquiry should be made into the Truth of a Suggestion, That so much of what Tiohoga wando the Onondago Chief delivered in his Speech to the Commissioners on the 31st Day of August last, as related to the Disputes and Land now unhappily in Controversy between the Colonies of Pensylvania and Connecticut was not in Consequence of any Direction that they had in Charge from the Six Nations, and to lay the Result of such Enquiry before the Honorable Continental Congress —

Resolved that the Chiefs of such of the Nations as are now in Town be requested to meet us this Evening, That Mr. Dean Mr Kirkland, Mr Bleeker and Mr Fulmer be ordered to attend —

The Commissioners being met in the Room proceeded to the Enquiry, and having deliberately gone thro the same —

Resolved that a Letter be wrote to the Continental Congress Stating the Reasons of the Enquiry and containing Mr Dean Mr Kirkland, Information together with that of Tiohagwando the Onondago Chief —

A Draught of the Letter was accordingly prepared and amended was agreed to and ordered to be signed by the Commissioners —

Resolved That Thomas Palmer, Affidavit be inclosed in the Letter to Congress, and that Copys of the Letter and Affidavit be entered in the Commissioners Books. ——

Albany Dec 14: 1775

Sir

Conscious that it is a Duty We owe ourselves
& respectable Constituents, our Country and ourselves not
to permit any Doubts or Suspicions to exist relative to or
concerning any Transactions of Ours; when it is in our Power
to eradicate them, and Reports prevailing that a Mob
Tyohogwando the Onondago Chief delivered at the Order
are held here in the Months of August & and September
in Controversy between the Claims of Pensylvania
and Connecticut or otherwise either Divisions
from his particular Nation or the Head of the united
Councils of the Six Nations, We unanimously resolve
to enter into an Enquiry; and accordingly We sent for the Sq.
to enter into an Enquiry; and accordingly We sent for the following Interpr

(delivered his speech a murmuring ... / 0
or of a Matter as only unexpected but improper, and
that some of the Sachems after the Rising of the Assembly
spoke to them on the Subject, Expressing their Astonishment
ment at such a Speech & which no Notice had been
given to the Six Nations — Mr Fulmer another Interpreter
was then called in before us and in the Information which
he gave, Colonel Francis's Name was mentioned, We have
that proper to take his Deposition and enter it; After
Fulmers Information, We were of Opinion that the Sachems
should be convened that We might confer with them on the
occasion, accordingly Tyohogo and another Onondago
Sachem, and Two from each of the other Nations now in
Town were convened, at which Meeting were also present
Messrs Dean Kirkland Blacker and Fulmer Interpreters
the Indians being made acquainted with the Business
of the Meeting Tyohogo and the Onondago Chief gave
the following Information — That coming from the
Meeting preceding that in which the Sasquehanah Land
were mentioned Col Francis took him by the hand, and
told him that all the other Sachems had been to see him

and asked why he did not come and smoke a pipe with him, and then invited him to his Room in the Evening that he had something to say to him — The Sachem hoping it was not the Intention of the Indians to come alone on such an occasion and he would therefore bring one or two along with him, Two accordingly came with him in the Evening after they had drank a little and began to be intoxicated Col Francis informed them, that Gov Dongan had invited him to make enquiry about the Sale of the Conquehanock Lands, upon which Tachanwanda then related what he being a Lad had heard Connassatego inform his Father being the same in Substance what he had delivered in his Speech he observed that he was sorry the white People did not by giving them Liquor to make them say the Indians things they ought not and that what he had said was not in Consequence of any Directions he had either from his Nation or the six Nations. Tachanwanda further says that Col Francis promised to give the Sachems of the six Nations something, provided he would deliver it at the close of the Business of the next meeting, and not mention his Name (meaning Col Francis) This chief then observed to the that the white People have a Medicine meaning Liquor, wherein a cold more Indians bring out all that are in their Minds —

We hope Sir that in Making this Enquiry We have not gone beyond the Line of our Duty our only Motives for prosecuting the Enquiry We have taken the Liberty to give Copies in the former part of this Letter. We remain Sir with Sentiments of the greatest Esteem — your most obedient humble Servants

Pk Schuyler
Volkert P. Douw
Jno Edwards

The Honble John Hanbach Esqr &c &c &c

to desert their masters' service, and take up arms against the inhabitants of this Colony, shall be liable to such punishments as shall hereafter be directed by the General Convention. And to the end that all such who have taken this unlawful and wicked step may return in safety to their duty, and escape the punishment due to their crimes, we hereby promise to pardon them, they surrendering themselves to Col. *William Woodford*, or any other commander of our troops, and not appearing in arms after the publication hereof. And we do further earnestly recommend it to all humane and benevolent persons in this Colony, to explain and make known this our offer of mercy to those unfortunate people.

EDMUND PENDLETON, *President*.

Virginia, December 14, 1775.

LORD STIRLING TO CAPTAIN JOHN POLHEMUS.

Elizabethtown, December 14, 1775.

SIR: I must desire that you will forthwith call in all such men as are now absent from your company, and, for the future, to give no furlough or leave of absence to any officer or private, but to hold your company in order for marching at twenty-four hours' notice.

I am your most humble servant, STIRLING.

Captain *John Polhemus, Brunswick*.

LORD STIRLING TO CAPTAIN JOHN CONWAY.

Elizabethtown, December 14, 1775.

SIR: I have received your letter of the 11th inst., and much approve of your getting possession of the beds, blankets, and other barrack utensils, at *Amboy*. Be pleased, by the first opportunity, to furnish me with an exact account of each article you have received, and to be particular with regard to the blankets—distinguishing how many of them are new, how many partly worn, and how many of them are distributed to the men of your company.

The three men you have confined must remain prisoners until we can form a regimental court-martial, which will not be till next week. *Powell* and *Rose* are engaged as drum and fife majors to the regiment.* The repairs you speak of are absolutely necessary, and I must desire you will get them done, and keep an exact account of the expense.

The men of your company should be kept in constant exercise, especially marching. We are at it here at least five hours every day.

I am, &c., STIRLING.

Captain *John Conway*.

COMMISSIONERS OF INDIAN AFFAIRS TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Albany, December 14, 1775.

SIR: Conscious that it is a duty we owe our respectable constituents and ourselves, not to permit any doubts or suspicions to exist, relative to or concerning any transactions of ours, when it is in our power to eradicate them; and reports prevailing, that what *Tiahogwando*, the *Onondaga* chief, delivered at the conference held here in the months of *August* and *September* last, respecting the *Susquehannah* lands, now unhappily in controversy between the Colonies of *Pennsylvania* and *Connecticut*, was not in consequence either of directions from his particular nation, or the result of the united councils of the *Six Nations*, we unanimously resolved to enter into an inquiry. Accordingly we sent for Messrs. *Deane* and *Kirkland*, who agreed in the following information, viz: That immediately after *Tiahogwando* had delivered his speech, a murmur ran through the assembly as at a matter not only unexpected but improper; and that some of the sachems, after the rising of the assembly, spoke to them on the subject, expressing their astonishment at such a speech, of which no notice had been given to the *Six Nations*.

Mr. *Fulmer*, another interpreter, was then called before us; and as, in the information which he gave, Colonel *Francis's* name was mentioned, we thought proper to take his deposition and enclose it.

After *Fulmer's* information, we were of opinion that the sachems should be convened, that we might confer with them on the occasion. Accordingly, *Tiahogwando*, with another *Onondaga* sachem, and two from each of the other nations now in town, were convened; at which meeting were also present, Messrs. *Deane*, *Kirkland*, *Bleeker*, and *Fulmer*, interpreters. The *Indians* being made acquainted with the business of the meeting, *Tiahogwando*, the *Onondaga* sachem, gave the following information: That coming from the meeting preceding that in which the *Susquehannah* lands were mentioned, Colonel *Francis* took him by the hand, and informed him that all the other sachems had been to see him, and asked why he did not come and smoke a pipe with him; and invited him to his room in the evening, that he had something to say to him. The sachem replied, it was not the custom of *Indians* to come alone on such an occasion, and that he would therefore bring one or two along with him. Two accordingly came with him in the evening. After they had drank a little, and began to be intoxicated, Colonel *Francis* informed them that Governour *Penn* had directed him to make inquiry about the sale of the *Susquehannah* lands. Upon which, *Tiahogwando* then related what he (being a lad) had heard *Dinastoego* inform his father, being in substance the same as he had delivered in his speech. He observed that he was sorry the white people deceived the *Indians*, by giving them liquor, to make them say things they ought not; and that what he had said was not in consequence of any directions he had either from his nation or the *Six Nations*.

Tiahogwando further says, that Colonel *Francis* promised to give the sachems of the *Six Nations* something, provided he would deliver it at the close of the business of the next meeting, and not mention his name—meaning Colonel *Francis*. This chief then observed to us, that the white people have a medicine (meaning liquors) which would make *Indians* bring out all that is in their minds.

We hope, sir, that in making this inquiry, we have not gone beyond the line of our duty. Our only motives for prosecuting this inquiry, we have taken the liberty to give Congress in the former part of this letter.

We remain, sir, with sentiments of respect and esteem, yours, &c., &c.,

PHILIP SCHUYLER,
VOLKERT P. DOUW,
TIMOTHY EDWARDS.

The Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read December 22, 1775.]

Albany, December 14, 1775.

SIR: Since my last to you, I have received no accounts from *Canada*. The *Indians* delivered us a speech on the 12th, in which they related the substance of all the conferences Colonel *Johnson* had with them the last summer, concluding with that at *Montreal*, where he delivered to each of the *Canadian* tribes a war-belt and a hatchet, who accepted it; after which they were invited to feast on a *Bostonian*, and drink his blood—an ox being roasted for the purpose, and a pipe of wine given to drink. The war-song was also sung. One of the chiefs of the *Six Nations*, that attended at that conference, accepted of a very large, black war-belt, with a hatchet depictured in it, but would neither eat nor drink, nor sing the war-song. This famous belt they have delivered up, and we have now a full proof that the Ministerial servants have attempted to engage the savages against us.

* It is agreed between *Thomas Rose*, on the one part, and *William*, Earl of *Stirling*, Colonel of the First *New-Jersey* Regiment, in the Continental service, on the other part, as follows: That the said *Thomas Rose* doth inlist himself as a drummer in the said regiment, at the usual Continental pay of seven and one-third of a dollar per month; and also four dollars per month, subsistence, or provision in lieu thereof; and in consideration that the said *Thomas Rose* is well qualified for drum-major of the said regiment, and is able to teach the other drummers the use of their drums and the whole of their duty, the said Colonel does agree to pay to the said *Thomas Rose*, eight dollars and two-thirds of a dollar more, monthly, to be stopped out of the pay of the other drummers; and this to continue as long as the said *Thomas Rose* continues in the service, which will be during his good behaviour, or as long as the regiment continues in the service. It is further agreed, that out of the above mentioned pay, eight dollars per month shall, by the Paymaster, monthly, be lodged in the hands of Colonel *John Neilson*, of *Brunswick*, for the use of the said *Thomas Rose's* wife; one month's pay to be advanced to the said *Thomas Rose*, when the Paymaster next comes to Head-quarters.

Witness my hand, this 12th day of *December*, 1775.

THOMAS ROSE.

to desert their masters' service, and take up arms against the inhabitants of this Colony, shall be liable to such punishments as shall hereafter be directed by the General Convention. And to the end that all such who have taken this unlawful and wicked step may return in safety to their duty, and escape the punishment due to their crimes, we hereby promise to pardon them, they surrendering themselves to Col. *William Woodford*, or any other commander of our troops, and not appearing in arms after the publication hereof. And we do further earnestly recommend it to all humane and benevolent persons in this Colony, to explain and make known this our offer of mercy to those unfortunate people.

EDMUND PENDLETON, *President.*

Virginia, December 14, 1775.

LORD STIRLING TO CAPTAIN JOHN POLHEMUS.

Elizabethtown, December 14, 1775.

SIR: I must desire that you will forthwith call in all such men as are now absent from your company, and, for the future, to give no furlough or leave of absence to any officer or private, but to hold your company in order for marching at twenty-four hours' notice.

I am your most humble servant, STIRLING.

Captain *John Polhemus, Brunswick.*

LORD STIRLING TO CAPTAIN JOHN CONWAY.

Elizabethtown, December 14, 1775.

SIR: I have received your letter of the 11th inst., and much approve of your getting possession of the beds, blankets, and other barrack utensils, at *Amboy*. Be pleased, by the first opportunity, to furnish me with an exact account of each article you have received, and to be particular with regard to the blankets—distinguishing how many of them are new, how many partly worn, and how many of them are distributed to the men of your company.

The three men you have confined must remain prisoners until we can form a regimental court-martial, which will not be till next week. *Powell* and *Rose* are engaged as drum and fife majors to the regiment.* The repairs you speak of are absolutely necessary, and I must desire you will get them done, and keep an exact account of the expense.

The men of your company should be kept in constant exercise, especially marching. We are at it here at least five hours every day.

I am, &c., STIRLING.

Captain *John Conway.*

COMMISSIONERS OF INDIAN AFFAIRS TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Albany, December 14, 1775.

SIR: Conscious that it is a duty we owe our respectable constituents and ourselves, not to permit any doubts or suspicions to exist, relative to or concerning any transactions of ours, when it is in our power to eradicate them; and reports prevailing, that what *Tiahogwando*, the *Onondaga* chief, delivered at the conference held here in the months of *August* and *September* last, respecting the *Susquehannah* lands, now unhappily in controversy between the Colonies of *Pennsylvania* and *Connecticut*, was not in consequence either of directions from his particular nation, or the result of the united councils of the *Six Nations*, we unanimously resolved to enter into an inquiry. Accordingly we sent for Messrs. *Deane* and *Kirkland*, who agreed in the following information, viz: That immediately after *Tiahogwando* had delivered his speech, a murmur ran through the assembly as at a matter not only unexpected but improper; and that some of the sachems, after the rising of the assembly, spoke to them on the subject, expressing their astonishment at such a speech, of which no notice had been given to the *Six Nations*.

Mr. *Fulmer*, another interpreter, was then called before us; and as, in the information which he gave, Colonel *Francis's* name was mentioned, we thought proper to take his deposition and enclose it.

After *Fulmer's* information, we were of opinion that the sachems should be convened, that we might confer with them on the occasion. Accordingly, *Tiahogwando*, with another *Onondaga* sachem, and two from each of the other nations now in town, were convened; at which meeting were also present, Messrs. *Deane, Kirkland, Bleeker*, and *Fulmer*, interpreters. The *Indians* being made acquainted with the business of the meeting, *Tiahogwando*, the *Onondaga* sachem, gave the following information: That coming from the meeting preceding that in which the *Susquehannah* lands were mentioned, Colonel *Francis* took him by the hand, and informed him that all the other sachems had been to see him, and asked why he did not come and smoke a pipe with him; and invited him to his room in the evening, that he had something to say to him. The sachem replied, it was not the custom of *Indians* to come alone on such an occasion, and that he would therefore bring one or two along with him. Two accordingly came with him in the evening. After they had drank a little, and began to be intoxicated, Colonel *Francis* informed them that Governour *Penn* had directed him to make inquiry about the sale of the *Susquehannah* lands. Upon which, *Tiahogwando* then related what he (being a lad) had heard *Dinasteego* inform his father, being in substance the same as he had delivered in his speech. He observed that he was sorry the white people deceived the *Indians*, by giving them liquor, to make them say things they ought not; and that what he had said was not in consequence of any directions he had either from his nation or the *Six Nations*.

Tiahogwando further says, that Colonel *Francis* promised to give the sachems of the *Six Nations* something, provided he would deliver it at the close of the business of the next meeting, and not mention his name—meaning Colonel *Francis*. This chief then observed to us, that the white people have a medicine (meaning liquors) which would make *Indians* bring out all that is in their minds.

We hope, sir, that in making this inquiry, we have not gone beyond the line of our duty. Our only motives for prosecuting this inquiry, we have taken the liberty to give Congress in the former part of this letter.

We remain, sir, with sentiments of respect and esteem, yours, &c., &c.,

PHILIP SCHUYLER,
VOLKERT P. DOUW,
TIMOTHY EDWARDS.

The Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read December 22, 1775.]

Albany, December 14, 1775.

SIR: Since my last to you, I have received no accounts from *Canada*. The *Indians* delivered us a speech on the 12th, in which they related the substance of all the conferences Colonel *Johnson* had with them the last summer, concluding with that at *Montreal*, where he delivered to each of the *Canadian* tribes a war-belt and a hatchet, who accepted it; after which they were invited to feast on a *Bostonian*, and drink his blood—an ox being roasted for the purpose, and a pipe of wine given to drink. The war-song was also sung. One of the chiefs of the *Six Nations*, that attended at that conference, accepted of a very large, black war-belt, with a hatchet depictured in it, but would neither eat nor drink, nor sing the war-song. This famous belt they have delivered up, and we have now a full proof that the Ministerial servants have attempted to engage the savages against us.

* It is agreed between *Thomas Rose*, on the one part, and *William*, Earl of *Stirling*, Colonel of the First *New-Jersey* Regiment, in the Continental service, on the other part, as follows: That the said *Thomas Rose* doth inlist himself as a drummer in the said regiment, at the usual Continental pay of seven and one-third of a dollar per month; and also four dollars per month, subsistence, or provision in lieu thereof; and in consideration that the said *Thomas Rose* is well qualified for drum-major of the said regiment, and is able to teach the other drummers the use of their drums and the whole of their duty, the said Colonel does agree to pay to the said *Thomas Rose*, eight dollars and two-thirds of a dollar more, monthly, to be stopped out of the pay of the other drummers; and this to continue as long as the said *Thomas Rose* continues in the service, which will be during his good behaviour, or as long as the regiment continues in the service. It is further agreed, that out of the above mentioned pay, eight dollars per month shall, by the Paymaster, monthly, be lodged in the hands of Colonel *John Neilson*, of *Brunswick*, for the use of the said *Thomas Rose's* wife; one month's pay to be advanced to the said *Thomas Rose*, when the Paymaster next comes to Head-quarters.

Witness my hand, this 12th day of *December*, 1775.

THOMAS ROSE.

I learn that the recruiting parties I have sent out, meet with little success. The troops of *Fort-George* and *Ticonderoga*, have only seventeen days more to serve, and I fear they will come away as soon as their time of service is expired.

All the prisoners are not yet arrived here. The moment they come in, I shall send them to *Esopus*, as well the officers as men; for Colonel *Wolcott* informs me that Governour *Skene*, as well as his son, have fled, and that two *Frenchmen* are also gone, one of which is *Orillat*, whom Mr. *Brook Watson* recommended to Major *Shirreff* to get exchanged. The vicinity of *Hudson* river to *Newtown* and *Bridgefield* (the two tory towns in *Connecticut*) favours their escape. I have given such orders to Colonel *Wynkoop*, that, if they are properly executed, I shall be under no apprehensions for those that go to *Ulster* County. *Wynkoop* is a spirited and good officer.

The river here is closed. The prisoners are to march by land. I propose keeping the *French* seigneurs until I can move them at a less expense. Perhaps, too, if *Quebeck* should fall into our hands, General *Montgomery* may beg of Congress to permit them to pay a visit to their families.

I am, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., &c.

JOSEPH HOPKINS'S REPORT ON LEAD-MINES.

To the Honourable General Assembly, convened at NEW-HAVEN, *on the* 14*th* DECEMBER, 1775:

Whereas Captain *Samuel Forbes* and the subscriber were appointed by your Honours, at your sessions in *October* last, a Committee to examine and explore a lead-mine at *New-Canaan*, in the Province of *New-York*, and to report, &c.

The said subscriber begs leave to report that, on the 7th of *November* last, on my journey to said *New-Canaan*, I expected said Captain *Forbes* to join me; but he being ill, and unable to assist in said business, advised me to proceed; with which advice I complied, and repaired to said *New-Canaan*, where I found said mine, the vein of ore in which appears about fifty or sixty rods in length, lying north and south in a ledge of rocks or lime-stone, mixed with white flint, at the south end of which the ground falls about twenty-six feet, below which the water cannot be drawn off by a level; which vein I found had been opened about one rod in length, and about three or four feet deep, where I employed a skilful miner to blast the rock, but found no continued or adherent vein, but found the ore in bodies, in different shapes, about three or four inches in diameter, lying about three or four feet distant. The said miner also opened the vein in several places where it had not before been tried, and it appeared to lie in the same manner. I also smelted about eight ounces of said ore, and found, when it was well refined, it weighed five ounces, and was very malleable and good. All which is submitted.

Your Honours' most obedient, humble servant,

JOSEPH HOPKINS.

N. B. The mine aforesaid lies in a tract of land called the *King's District*, where the fee has never been granted, or patent, to any person, and the inhabitants claim to hold by possession only; and I employed the miner aforementioned, with others, to labour in said mine seven days, about half of which time was spent in preparing to open the vein, and by the other half of the labour was raised one hundred weight of ore.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Cambridge, December 14, 1775.

SIR: The two *French* gentlemen who will appear before you with this, brought recommendations to me from Governour *Cooke*, of *Providence*; their names are Messieurs *Penet* and *De Pliarne*. They propose a plan for supplying this Continent with arms and ammunition, which appears to me very eligible. As I am not acquainted with the extent of schemes already formed by Congress for the attainment of these necessary articles, I have declined entering into any engagements with them, but have prevailed with them to proceed, at the publick expense, to *Philadelphia*, and there, through you, to lay their proposals before Congress, or a Committee of Congress, to whose attention I beg leave to recommend them, and the important business they come upon.

I am, &c., GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., President of Congress.

P. S. I have given these gentlemen reason to expect that they can get back to the *Capes* as commodiously and speedily from *Philadelphia* as they could from *Providence*, in which I should be very sorry if they were disappointed.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read December 23, 1775.]

Cambridge, December 14, 1775.

SIR: I received your favour of the 2d instant, with the several resolves of Congress therein enclosed. The resolves relative to captures made by Continental armed vessels, only want a court established for trial to make them complete. This, I hope, will be soon done, as I have taken the liberty to urge it often to the Congress. I am somewhat at a loss to know whether I am to raise the two battalions of marines here or not. As the delay can be attended with but little inconvenience, I will wait a further explanation from Congress, before I take any steps thereon. I am much pleased that the money will be forwarded with all possible expedition, as it is much wanting; also, that *Connolly* and his associates are taken; it has been a very fortunate discovery. I make no doubt but that the Congress will take every necessary measure to dispossess Lord *Dunmore* of his hold in *Virginia*. The sooner steps are taken for that purpose, the more probability there will be of their being effectual.

Mr. *William Aspenwall* and Mr. *Lemuel Hayward* were appointed surgeons at *Roxbury*, in the first formation of the army. They were confirmed by Dr. *Church*, who promised them to write to the Congress in their behalf. They applied to me during his confinement here, at a time that I had notice of Dr. *Morgan's* appointment. I referred them to his arrival, and enclosed you have his sentiments relative to them; also of Dr. *Rand*, surgeon to the small-pox hospital, and his mate. I have to remark to you that when we had some time past got the better of the small-pox, Dr. *Rand* applied to me for a continuance of him in that department, which, from a principle of not multiplying officers, I declined. He is at present wanting, and says that by only attending occasionally, he loses his country practice—of course his livelihood. You will please to lay these matters before Congress for their consideration.

I was happy enough to anticipate the desire of Congress respecting Mr. *Crafts* and Mr. *Trott*. They both declined. The latter did not choose to serve. The former's ambition was not fully gratified by the offer made to him of a Majority, and higher rank must have turned out Colonel *Burbeck* or Major *Mason*, who had served in those characters in that regiment to acceptation. I hope Col. *Knox* will soon finish the business he is upon, and appear here to take the honourable command conferred on him by the Congress. I will make application to General *Howe*, and propose an exchange for Mr. *Ethan Allen*. I am much afraid I shall have a like proposal to make for Captain *Martindale*, of the armed brigantine *Washington*, and his men, who, it is reported, were taken a few days past by a man-of-war, and carried into *Boston*. We cannot expect to be always successful.

You will doubtless hear of the barbarity of Captain *Wallace*, on *Conanicut* Island, ere this reaches your hands. About one hundred and fifty more of the poor inhabitants are come out of *Boston*. The small-pox rages all over the town. Such of the military as had it not before, are now under inoculation. This, I apprehend, is a weapon of defence they are using against us. What confirms me in this opinion is, that I have information that they are tearing up the pavement, to be provided against a bombardment. I wrote you this day by Messieurs *Penet* and *De Pliarne*, who will lay before the Congress, or a committee thereof, proposals for furnishing the Continent with arms and ammunition. I refer you to themselves for further particulars.

362

Albany December 14th. 1775.

Sir

Since my last to You Shaw received no Answer to from Canada.

The Indians delivered us a Speech on the 12th in which they related the Assistance of all the Confederate Tribes joined and with them the last Summer, Surrounding with that a Number of Boats, where he delivered to each of the Canadian Tribes a Belt & the Kahnekeh who accepted it, after which they were invited to feast on a Christian & drink his Blood, an Ox then roasted for the Purpose & he Blood of Which every to drink, the War Song was sung, One of the Chiefs of the Six Nations then attended at that Conference, recited by a Long Speech the Belt with a Hatchet depicted in it, But would not take drink, nor sing the War Song - Then Jameus Bad they have determined upon & he have never said Boy, that the Mohawk Indians to have attended to engage the Savages against us.

I hear that the remaining Canada Shaw- ment met with little Success, the Troops at Fort George & Skenesborough have only been Long there to serve, & I fear they will come away as soon as their Time of Service is expired.

All the Prisoners are ordered down to Simon's Ships, one in, I shall send them to Virginia, except the Officers as Mr. Walcott

Secretary

informs Me. that Governor Shore as well as his Sons have fled, and that two Frenchmen are also gone one of which is Bucellah, whom Mr. Brook Watson recommended to Major Sheriff to get exchanged, the Vicinity of Hudson's River to Rumbout & Woodbridge the two first Towns in Connecticut, Having Sheer Locks on Shore gives such Orders to Colonel Roop that if they come, he can by Stratagem, Should be under no Apprehensions for them but go to Ulster County Wynkoop is a Spirited & good Officer. —

The Letter box is closed, the Prisoners are to march by Land. I propose keeping the Frenchmen Sergeants until I can move them to N. Y. perhaps too if Circumstances should Call into action General Montgomery marches to Canada to meet them to prevent a Visit to their Families. —

I am Sir Your most obedient Humble Servant

Ph: Schuyler

The Hon: John Hancock Esqr.

Letter from Gen. Schuyler
Dated 14 Dec. 1775 —
read 22 Dec. 1775
Ans. of the War bill

Copied —

365

It being suggested to the Committee that one *Graham*, residing near the *North* River, has been employed in procuring Provisions, and supplying the *Asia*, man-of-war, therewith,

Ordered, That *William Sloo* and *Joseph Bauldwin* be sent for immediately.

Mr. *Bauldwin* attending, informed the Committee that he well knows this *Graham* to have purchased large quantities of Provisions, and that he verily believed they were bought for the use of the man-of-war; that *Joseph De Groat* and *George Anderson* carted the Provisions.

William Sloo declares to the above effect, and furthermore says, that one Mrs. *Haily*, in *Dey Street*, informed him (*Sloo*) that she was employed by the said *Graham* to procure a large quantity of Butter; that *David Morris*, Carpenter, can give some further intelligence.

Major *Stoutenburgh*, *Garret Abeel*, *John Lasher*, and *William Hyer*, a Sub-Committee, appointed to draw up a set of Regulations for the Night Watch, reported that they had drawn up said Regulations; which, being read and amended, are in the words following, viz:

Whereas, the Military Night Watch, which has been kept for several months past, has been found of great utility towards preserving peace and good order in the city, and protecting the persons and property of its inhabitants; and as the continuance of such a Watch has become more necessary than ever, from the unsettled state of publick affairs, and the recent instances of insults offered to the rights and persons of said inhabitants, the Sub-Committee appointed by the General Committee to draw up directions for the Regulations, are therefore of opinion it be again published in the newspapers, that it is expected the inhabitants of this city continue with willingness and punctuality said Watch, agreeably to the rules and orders of the Provincial Congress for regulating the Militia, and the directions of the General Committee.

The following directions for the Watch, are submitted to the General Committee for their approbation:

First. That at least one company, properly officered, mount guard every evening at such place and time as shall be directed by the General Committee; that the present Watch be kept at the Barracks on the *Battery*, and attend there every evening at six o'clock, and be discharged at daylight in the morning, unless it be found necessary by the Commanding Officer of the Regiment or Battalion to which such company belongs, to continue the same through the day.

Second. That the Town-Major give notice to the Adjutant of each Battalion, whose tour of duty it is, at least twenty-four hours before he mounts guard; and that the officer report to the Town-Major the occurrences of the night, and deliver him a return of the men who have been on duty, and of the defaulters, which report is to be delivered by him to the Colonel, or next Commanding Officer of the Battalion to which the company or guard belongs.

Third. That immediately after roll-calling, sentinels be set at such places as have been directed by the Committee, or shall be directed by the Town-Major, or be found necessary by the officer on guard.

Fourth. That detachments be made from said guard, to patrol the streets every two hours, under the command of a Commissioned or a Non-commissioned Officer, beginning at ten o'clock; that said patrol endeavour, by all means, to prevent outrage on person or property; and that all offending or suspected persons, or those who cannot give a proper account of themselves, be by them taken up and carried to the Guard-Room, and there kept in safe custody until disposed of in the morning by the Chairman of the Committee, or the Commanding Officer of the Regiment or Battalion to which the company or guard belongs, which Chairman or Commanding Officer, is hereby authorized to examine the person or persons so taken in custody, and release him or them, if sufficient proof does not appear to render their further confinement necessary. And if said patrol should discover any person or persons landing or taking off goods in the night, they place a sentinel or sentinels over said goods, until notice be given to the officer on guard, who shall repair himself, or send another officer to the place, to be fully satisfied that said goods are not landed or laden contrary to the Association, or orders of the Congress or General Committee.

Fifthly. That no wanton alarm be given to the inhabitants, by firing of guns or beating of drums.

Sixthly. That if any alarm shall be given in the night, by fire or otherwise, the guard stand to their arms, and the officer immediately despatch a sufficient detachment to inquire into the reason of such alarm.

Seventhly, or lastly. It is expected by the General Committee, that every officer of the Military Watch adhere strictly to the 23d and 24th Articles of the Rules and Orders of the Provincial Congress, in fining and punishing delinquents.

ISAAC STOUTENBURGH, JOHN LASHER,
GARRET ABEEL, WILLIAM HYER.

Ordered, That a fair copy of the aforegoing Regulations be made out and signed by the Chairman, and delivered to the Town-Major, with orders to have the same pasted on a board and hung in the Guard-Room.

Abraham P. Lott and *Peter T. Curtenius*, appointed to superintend the election of Officers for Beat No. 23, reported that they had attended the said election, and that *William De Witt* was, by a majority of votes, elected Captain of said Beat No. 23, and that *Martin Shire* was chosen First-Lieutenant, *John Horne*, Second-Lieutenant, and *John Brevort*, Ensign.

Abraham P. Lott and *Jacob Van Voorhies*, appointed to superintend the election of a Captain in Beat No. 5, reported that they had attended said election, and that *James Wessels* was, without any opposition, chosen Captain of said Beat.

Ordered, That the Officers' names be sent to the Provincial Congress, requesting their commissions to be made out.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Albany, December 15, 1775.

DEAR SIR: Your Excellency's favour of the 28th *November*, I received on the 11th instant. The inventory of the military stores taken from the enemy, gave great joy in this place.

With mine of the 8th instant, your Excellency will receive an account of our strength in *Canada*. It is daily decreasing; above an hundred have left it since General *Montgomery's* letter. I fear much that by the first of next month I shall not have a man left at *Ticonderoga*, *Crown-Point*, or *Fort-George*, of those now there; and I cannot learn that the officers to whom I gave warrants to raise new companies, to garrison those places, meet with any success.

The treaty with the *Indians* is not yet concluded. They have delivered us the war-belt and hatchet which Colonel *Johnson* gave them at *Montreal*. When this belt was delivered at *Montreal*, *Johnson* had caused an ox to be roasted, and a cask of red wine was prepared; and when he invited them to the feast, he said it was to eat a *Bostonian*, and to drink his blood. The sachems of the *Six-Nations*, present, refused to partake of the feast, or to let the warriors sing the war-song; but took the belt to lay it before their Grand Council. We have now sufficient proof that the Ministry attempted to engage the savages to fight against us.

The *Mohawks* have received a severe and publick reprimand from the other nations, because they did not immediately send for the few of the tribe that were in *Canada*, some of which were killed by our people.

I do myself the honour to enclose your Excellency copies and extracts of my late letters to Congress.

I have not heard a word from Colonel *Knox* since I left him at *Fort-George*. The weather is so moderate at present, that I am in hopes he has got most of the stores to *Fort-George*.

I am, dear sir, with every sentiment of esteem, your Excellency's most obedient and most humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

His Excellency General *Washington*, &c., &c.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO JOSEPH REED.

Cambridge, December 15, 1775.

DEAR SIR: Since my last, I have had the pleasure of

City of Albany
in the Colony of
New York } Jo. Thomas Palmer of the Garrison Platts in
the County of Ivy on Hudsons River Interpreter of Lawful
Age being duly sworn on the holy Evangelists
of Almighty God, deposeth and saith, that some Time
in the latter End of August last past, when the Commissioners
of the twelve united Colonies held a Conference at the City
of Albany with the Six Nations, the day before the last
Conference was held in the Presbyterian Meeting house, &c.
Francis one of the said Commissioners requested of this Deponent
to know who was the Chief of the Onondago Nation he
answered Sir how quaenda and thereupon he requested
this Deponent further to bring the said Indian to him.
that when the said Indian was brought before him, the
said Col Francis desired the favour of smoaking a pipe
with him at his Lodgings - The said Indian told him it was not
customary to come alone, whereupon the said Col Francis
requested the said Indians to bring with him one or more
Indians. That about nine o Clock in the Evening of the
same Day this Deponent was sent for by the said Col.
Francis to attend him at his Lodgings at Mrs Bleecker's
that this Deponent accordingly went there and found with
him the before mentioned named Indian Chief and two
other Onondago Indians - That they smoaked
drank and discoursed together for some time, until two
Indians appeared to this Deponent to be considerably in
Liquor - when the said Col Francis told them that
Governor Penn had requested him to ask the Onondagos, who
had first bought the Lands called Wyoming, the said
Governor Penn or the New England People, That the said
Indian Chief thereupon answered that he had heard from his
uncle that Govr Penn had bought the Lands on the east side
of the Susquehannah and that he did not know whether
the New England People had bought any Lands or not -
That the said Col Francis further asked the said Indian
Chief if he did not know how many Dollars Govr Penn
had paid at Fort Stanwix for the said Lands - The said Indian
answered he had not seen all the Money, yet he had heard, that
he had paid ten Thousand Dollars - That thereupon the
said Col. Francis thereupon asked the said Indian whether
he would on the following Day in the publick Conference
when the other Business was done declare the same in publick

I 16 l.

but not Mention his Name which the said Indian pro-
mised to do — Whereupon Col Francis told him if he did, that
he and Gov Penn would give a present to the Onondago Indians
which said Discourse at the Request of Col Francis was
interpreted between them by this Deponent — The next
whereupon Indians left his Lodgings he presented them with
a Bottle of Rum — and this Deponent further saith that
on the following Day in the publick Conference the said
Onondago Chief made Mention of the Sale of those Lands
but this Deponent has understood from the other Indians that
it was without their Knowledge and further this Dep'ts.
saith not —

Thomas Fulmer — ser

Sworn this eighteenth
Day of December 1775
Before me Hon Jen Brockholst Justice —

THE CONNECTICUT
HISTORICAL SOCIETY

A true Copy of the said Fulmers Deposit

O Wolcott

City of Albany
in the Colony of
New york } Jo. Thomas Palmer of the Garrison Platts in
the County of Ivy on Hudsons Interpreter of lawfull
Age being duly sworn on the holy Evangelists
of Almighty God, deposeth and saith, that some Time
in the latter End of August last past, when the Commissioners
of the twelve united Colonies held a Conference at the City
of Albany with the six Nations, the day before the last
Conference was held in the Presbyterian Meeting house, &c.
Francis one of the said Commissioners requested of this Deponent
to know who was the Chief of the Onondago Nation he
answered Sir how quaenda and thereupon he requested
this Deponent further to bring the said Indian to him.
that when the said Indian was brought before him, the
said Col Francis desired the favour of smoaking a pipe
with him at his Lodgings - The said Indian told him it was not
customary to come alone, whereupon the said Col Francis
requested the said Indians to bring with him one or more
Indians. That about nine o Clock in the Evening of the
same Day this Deponent was sent for by the said Col.
Francis to attend him at his Lodgings at Mrs Bleecker's,
that this Deponent accordingly went there and found with
him the before mentioned named Indian Chief and two
other Onondago Indians - That they smoaked
drank and discoursed together for some time, until the
Indians appeared to this Deponent to be considerably in
Liquor - when the said Col Francis told them that
Governor Penn had requested him to ask the Onondagos, who
had first bought the Lands called Wyoming, the said
Governor Penn or the New England People, That the said
Indian Chief thereupon answered that he had heard from his
uncle that Govr Penn had bought the Lands on the east side
of the Susquehannah and that he did not know whether
the New England People had bought any Lands or not -
That the said Col Francis further asked the said Indian
Chief, if he did not know how many Dollars Govr Penn
had paid at Fort Stanwix for the said Lands - The said Indian
answered he had not seen all the Money, yet he had heard, that
he had paid ten Thousand Dollars - That the said
said Col. Francis thereupon asked the said Indian whether
he would on the following Day in the publick Conference
when the other Business was done before the same in publick

I 16 ls

but not Mention his Name where the said Indian pro-
mised to do — Whereupon Col Francis told him if he did, that
he and Gov Penn would give a present to the Onondago Indians
which said Discourse at the Request of Col Francis was
interpreted between them by this Deponent — That there
whereas the Indians left his Lodgings he presented them with
a Bottle of Rum — and this Deponent further saith that
on the following Day in the publick Conference the said
Onondago Chief made Mention of the Sale of those Lands
but this Deponent has understood from the other Indians that
it was without their Knowledge and further this Deponent
saith not —

Thomas Palmer — sen

Sworn this eighteenth
Day of December 1775
Before me Abm Ten Broeck Justice —

THE CONNECTICUT

HISTORICAL SOCIETY

A true Copy of the said Palmers Deposit

C Wolcott

Albany 21st December 1775.

Sir

I do myself the Honour to enclose you a — Return of the Military Stores that were at Ticonderoga — Landing and Crown point on the 2 Instant — The — Cannon Mortars and other Stores sent for by General — Washington are happily arrived at Fort George from — whence they will be moved to the place of their — Destination, as soon as we are favoured with the Fall of Snow, and that the Ice in the River will be strong — enough to bear the heavy Cannon.

A post which arrived here on the 15th and — who left Montreal on the 4th brought me no Letters either — from General Montgomerie or General Wooster — I enquired of the Man, who could inform me Nothing of the former — but that he was gone towards Quebec — The Frost here is so intense that the River is frozen over, and I expect will be passable with Horses in a Day or two.

A Quantity of Baggage belonging to the — prisoners and which was embarked in a Sloop is — caught in the Ice, about five Miles below this: the greatest part of it belongs to those, who are now in — Pennsylvania, and how to get it to them I do not know.

Should there be a Necessity in the — ensuing Campaign to keep up a Force to the Eastward

The Honble John Hancock Esqr

equal to what there has been in this; I fear there will be a Scarcity of Flour in that Quarter: should my Apprehension be well founded; would it not be prudent to transport a Quantity of Flour from the Eastern parts of this Colony to the Eastern side of the Green Mountains? which tho' passable in Winter with Sleds, are scarcely so at any other Season of the Year for any Kind of Carriages.

I have not yet received any pay Rolls from the Colony of Connecticut — I fear that unless great attention is paid; the public will suffer considerably by Over-Charges — What Measures shall I pursue with such officers as return me false pay Rolls? The Time for which they were engaged is expired and no Military punishment can be inflicted on them.

The Conference with the six Nations has had a happy Issue: They have delivered up the War Belt which was given them with much Ceremony by Col Johnson at Montreal — The proceedings will be transmitted to the Congress in a few Days.

The Commissary General has this Moment waited upon me with a Letter from Mr Lewis containing in Substance an Order that the Cloathing sent here for the Army in this Department, should if not moved from Albany, be sent to Cambridge — As I have ordered four Companies to be raised in

this Quarter of which I acquainted Congress some Time ago, and promised that they should be — supplied with Cloathing. I have ordered the — Commissary General to detain as much here — as will be sufficient for these Men, and as the — Remainder cannot be immediately sent it is more than probable that before it can leave this Congress will in Consequence of my last Letters —— countermand Mr. Lewis's Order. I am Sir

With much Respect

Your most obedient

& very humble Servant

Ph. Schuyler

Battalion, and likewise to furnish the said Battalion with Drums, Colours, and Fifes.

Dr. *James Holmes* was chosen Surgeon to Colonel *Maxwell's* Regiment.

Matthias Halsted was elected Quartermaster to Lord *Stirling's* Regiment.

Resolved, That the Committee on the qualifications of Officers, &c., be directed to procure proper Medicine-Chests for the Battalions raised in *Pennsylvania* and *New-Jersey*.

The Congress then resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into consideration that part of the Report of the Committee of Conference relative to an attack on *Boston;* and after some time spent thereon, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Ward* reported, that the Committee had taken into consideration the matter referred to them, but not having come to any resolution, desired leave to sit again.

Resolved, That the Congress will to-morrow morning, unless publick despatches prevent, resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the Report of the Committee of Conference relative to the attack on *Boston*.

Resolved, That Mr. *McKean*, Mr. *Lee*, and Mr. *S. Adams*, the Committee appointed to confer with Maj. *Preston*, be a Committee to consider what allowance should be made to the Officers who are prisoners, for their support.

Resolved, That Mons. *Reconville*, a *Canadian* prisoner at *Trenton*, be permitted to come to *Philadelphia*, and there wait the orders of Congress.

The Order of the Day being renewed,
Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

—

Friday, December 22, 1775.

A Letter from General *Schuyler*, of *December* 14, 1775; a Letter from Lord *Stirling*, dated *Trenton*, *December* 14; also a Letter from Capt. *Livingston*, being received, were read.

The Committee appointed to fit out Armed Vessels laid before Congress a list of the Officers by them appointed, agreeable to the Resolution of Congress, viz:

Ezek Hopkins, Esq., Commander-in-Chief of the Fleet.

Captains: *Dudley Saltonstall*, of the *Alfred; Abraham Whipple*, of the *Columbus; Nicholas Biddle*, of the *Andrew Doria; John Burrows Hopkins*, of the *Cabot*.

First Lieutenants: *John Paul Jones, Rhodes Arnold*, —— *Stansbury, Hoysted Hacker, Jonathan Pitcher*.

Second Lieutenants: *Benjamin Seabury, Joseph Olney, Elisha Warner, Thomas Weaver*, —— *McDougall*.

Third Lieutenants: *John Fanning, Ezekiel Burroughs, Daniel Vaughan*.

Resolved, That the pay of the Commander-in-Chief of the Fleet be one hundred and twenty-five Dollars per calendar month.

Resolved, That Commissions be granted to the above Officers, agreeable to their rank in the above appointment.

Resolved, That the Committee for fitting out Armed Vessels issue Warrants to all Officers employed in the Fleet under the rank of Third Lieutenants.

Resolved, That the Committee for fitting out Armed Vessels be directed (as a Secret Committee) to give such Instructions to the Commander of the Fleet, touching the operations of the Ships under his command, as shall appear to the said Committee most conducive to the defence of the *United Colonies*, and to the distress of the enemy's naval forces and vessels bringing supplies to their fleets and armies, and lay such Instructions before the Congress when called for.

Resolved, That the said Committee be directed to consider how the shares of the Prizes allotted to the captors ought to be divided between the officers and men, and report to Congress.

Resolved, That a Committee of three be appointed to confer with the *Indians* lately arrived, and report to Congress.

The members chosen: Mr. *Wythe*, Mr. *Lynch*, and Mr. *S. Adams*.

Agreeable to the Order of the Day, the Congress resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the Report of the Committee of Conference relative to an attack on *Boston;* and after debate, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Ward* reported, that the Committee had taken into their further consideration the matter referred to them, and had come to a resolution thereon, which he was ready to report. The Report of the Committee being read, the same was agreed to, and is as follows:

Resolved, That if General *Washington* and his Council of War should be of opinion that a successful attack may be made on the Troops in *Boston*, he do it in any manner he may think expedient; notwithstanding the Town and property in it may thereby be destroyed.

Resolved, That the Quartermaster-General have the rank of a Colonel in the Army of the *United Colonies*.

The Committee of Claims reported that there is due to *Benjamin Harrison*, Esq., for his expenses to *Maryland*, the sum of 72.4 Dollars.

Ordered, That the above be paid.

Ordered, That the Papers found with *J. Connolly*, and the examination of said *Connolly*, and the others taken with him, be printed.

Resolved, That Mr. *Jefferson*, Mr. *Hooper*, Dr. *Franklin*, Mr. *Jay*, and Mr. *Deane*, be a Committee to examine the Journals, and lay before Congress a list of the matters therein that are unfinished, and which are proper to be acted upon.

The Orders of the Day being renewed,
Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

—

Saturday, December 23, 1775.

A Letter from Lord *Stirling*, of the 19th of *December*, being received, was read.

A Petition from *Seth Paddock*, Master of the Sloop *Mayflower*, and *Sylvanus Coffin*, Master of the Schooner *Dolly*, of the Island of *Nantucket*, being laid before Congress, was read.

Resolved, That the said Petition be referred to a Committee of three, and that it be an instruction to said Committee to inquire what quantity of Provisions and Fuel is necessary for the annual internal consumption of the inhabitants of said Island of *Nantucket*, and what quantity has been exported to said Island from the different Ports of the *United Colonies*, during the present month of *December*.

The members chosen: Mr. *McKean*, Mr. *Harrison*, and Mr. *Sherman*.

Mr. *Langdon*, one of the Committee appointed to repair to *Ticonderoga*, and confer with General *Schuyler*, being returned, laid before Congress a report of their proceedings, which was read.

The Committee of Claims reported that there is due to *Ephraim Blaine*, for expenses incurred by the Treaty with the Western *Indians*, and paid by him, the sum of £533 19*s*. 4½*d*.; and that there is due to *Ephraim Steel*, for sundries furnished two Rifle Companies, the sum of £44 8*s*., which ought to be paid to the said *Blaine;* and also 4*s*. 8*d*., due to *John McKee*, of which two last sums there ought to be charged to the Continent the sum of £5, ($13.3,) for the two hundred weight of Lead, and the remainder to the Companies, respectively—the whole being equal to 1,462.9 Dollars.

Ordered, That the above be paid.

The Committee to whom the application from the Convention of the Colony of *New-York*, for the loan of £45,000, was referred, brought in their Report; which being read, was agreed to, as follows:

That notwithstanding it appears to this Committee that the credit of the Colony of *New-York* is unquestionable, and their application for the loan of £45,000 was suggested by disinterested principles, yet that it would not be advisable, in the opinion of this Committee, for the Congress to make the loan proposed.

The Committee appointed to confer with the *Indians* made report of their proceedings, which was read.

Whereas the Colony of *Connecticut* has, by a certain Act of their Assembly, resolved that no further settlements

be made on the Lands disputed between them and *Pennsylvania*, without license from the said Assembly:

Resolved, That it be recommended to the Colony of *Connecticut* not to introduce any Settlers on the said Lands till the further order of this Congress, until the said dispute shall be settled.

The Committee on the state of the Treasury brought in a Report; which being read, and in part debated,

Resolved, That the further consideration thereof be postponed.

The Committee appointed to consider what articles are necessary for the Army brought in their Report, which was read.

The Committee appointed to consider the Petition of *Peter Berton* brought in their Report; which being read, was agreed to, as follows:

That they have taken the Petition into consideration, and, after mature deliberation had thereon, they are of opinion that it is not advisable or proper for the Congress to grant the prayer of the said Petition.

Ordered, That the Delegates of *Pennsylvania* call on the Treasurers, and inquire of them what sum of hard money they have collected, and report thereon to Congress.

Resolved, That the Committee appointed to confer with the *Indians* conclude their Conference with them by returning them a friendly answer and making them a small present.

The Committee appointed to examine the Journal, &c., laid before Congress a list of the several matters therein,* which are yet unfinished.

Ordered, That the several Committees to whom any matters are referred, conclude their business with all convenient despatch, and report to Congress.

Ordered, That the second paragraph in General *Schuyler's* Letter of the 14th *December*, relative to the measures taken by the Ministerial Agents to engage the *Indians* in a war with these Colonies, be published.

* The Committee appointed to examine the Journal, and state what business remains still before Congress unfinished, have agreed to the following Report:

The Report of a Committee appointed to draw Instructions for a Committee during the recess of Congress is on the table.

The Committee appointed to draw an answer to some Ministerial Proclamations have reported an answer to one of them only.

The Committee appointed to draw Instructions to Colonel *Irvine* have not yet reported.

Part of the Report of the Committee appointed to take into their consideration the state of the Colony of *Virginia* is on the table.

A Report of the Committee appointed to consider the information against persons refusing Continental currency is on the table.

The Committee appointed to consider a Petition for supplying the Island of *Grenada* with Lumber have made no report.

The Committee of the Whole on the Trade of the *United Colonies* have not closed their report.

The Report of a Committee, appointed *November* 23, to consider certain Letters from General *Schuyler* is on the table.

The Committee appointed to consider the Petition of —— *Berton* have laid in their report.

The Report of the Committee appointed to confer with the *Indians* now in this City is on the table.

The Report of the Committee, appointed *December* 18, to consider certain other Letters from General *Schuyler*, is on the table.

A Report from the Committee appointed to prepare a plan for establishing Expresses is on the table.

Part of a Report from the Committee appointed to confer with Mr. *Kirkland* is still on the table.

A Committee, appointed *November* 23, to inquire into certain frauds have not made a final report.

The Report of the Committee appointed to consider *Douw's* Letters and the *Indian* Treaty is still on the table.

Two Brigadier-Generals remain to be appointed.

An information against persons selling Tea is yet to be considered.

The Report of the Commissioners for *Indian* Affairs in the Middle Department is on the table.

The Report of the Commissioners for *Indian* Affairs in the Southern Department is on the table.

The Report of the Committee on Lord *Stirling's* Letter is on the table.

The Report of the Committee on the Vessel taken in *New-Hampshire* is on the table.

The Report of the Committee appointed to repair to *Ticonderoga*, and confer with General *Schuyler*, is on the table.

In addition to the above there is the following business unfinished:—

Report of the proposed Articles of Confederation, reported before the last adjournment.

Report of the Secret Committee of articles necessary for supplying the Army lies on the table.

Committee for devising Ways and Means for supplying the *Indian* Nations with Goods not yet reported.

Committee for inquiring after virgin Lead and leaden ore, also after the cheapest method of making Salt, appointed before the adjournment, not yet reported.

The several matters to this day referred being postponed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, on *Tuesday* next.

—

Tuesday, December 26, 1775.

Two Letters from General *Washington*, dated the 14th and 16th *December*, 1775, with an enclosed Letter from Dr. *Morgan*, a Letter from Governour *Trumbull*, dated 20th *December*, with a Resolution of the Assembly of the Colony of *Connecticut*, also a Letter from sundry Masters of Vessels, dated *Guadaloupe*, *September* 19, 1775, were laid before Congress, and read.

The Deputy Mustermaster-General sent to Congress sundry Muster Rolls of the *Pennsylvania* Battalion, and others.

Ordered, That the Deputy Mustermaster-General be directed to muster the Battalions raised in *New-Jersey*, and return the Rolls to Congress.

Resolved, That *Friday* next be assigned for taking into consideration the propriety of opening the Ports of the *United Colonies* after the 1st day of *March* next.

Whereas an estimate hath lately been formed of the publick expense already arisen, and which may accrue in the defence of *America*, to the 10th day of *June* next, in pursuance whereof this Congress, on the 29th of *November*, resolved that a further sum of Three Millions of Dollars be emitted in Bills of Credit.

Resolved, therefore, That the thirteen *United Colonies* be pledged for the redemption of the Bills of Credit so directed to be emitted.

That each Colony provide ways and means to sink its proportion of the said bills, in such manner as may be most effectual, and best adapted to the condition, circumstances, and equal mode of levying taxes in each Colony.

That the proportion or quota of each respective Colony be determined according to the number of inhabitants, of all ages, including negroes and mulattoes in each Colony.

That it be recommended to the several Assemblies, Conventions, or Councils, or Committees of Safety of the respective Colonies, to ascertain, by the most impartial and effectual means in their power, the number of inhabitants in each respective Colony, taking care that the lists be authenticated by the oaths of the several persons who shall be entrusted with this service; and that the said Assemblies, Conventions, Councils, or Committees of Safety, do respectively lay before this Congress a return of the number of inhabitants of their respective Colonies, as soon as the same shall be procured.

That each Colony pay its respective quota in four equal payments: the first to be made on or before the last day of *November*, 1783; the second, on or before the last day of *November*, 1784; the third, on or before the last day of *November*, 1785; and the fourth or last, on or before the last day of *November*, 1786; and that, for this end, the several Assemblies or Conventions provide for laying and levying taxes in their respective Colonies, towards sinking the Continental Bills; that the said bills be received by the Collectors in payment of such taxes, and be by the Collectors paid into the hands of the Provincial Treasurers, with all such other moneys as they may receive in lieu of the Continental Bills; which other moneys the Provincial Treasurers shall endeavour to get exchanged for Continental Bills; and where that cannot be done, shall send to the Continental Treasurers the deficiency in silver and gold, with the bills making up the quota to be sunk in that year; taking care to cut, by a circular punch of an inch diameter, a hole in such bills, and to cross the same, thereby to render them unpassable, though the sum or value is to remain fairly legible; and the Continental Treasurers, as fast as they receive the said quotas, shall, with the assistance of a Committee of five persons, to be appointed by the Congress, if sitting, or by the Assembly or Convention of the Province of *Pennsylvania*, examine and count the Continental Bills, and, in the presence of the said Committee, burn and destroy them; and the silver and gold sent them to make up the deficiencies of quotas, they shall retain in their hands, until demanded in redemption of Continental Bills, that may be brought to them for that purpose, which bills, so redeemed, they shall also burn and destroy in the presence of the said Committee; and the Treasur-

may be made hereafter. It is expected the several Colonies will erect courts of admiralty, and that the judges in those courts will regulate their decisions by the law of nations, except where it is relaxed by the enclosed resolutions.[5]

I am further directed to inform you, that the Congress approve your taking such of the articles found on board the *Concord*, as are necessary for the army. The necessity of the case will, they apprehend, justify the measure even though the vessel, upon trial, should, contrary to their expectation, be acquitted.[6]

I am Authorized to inform you that it is the pleasure of Congress that Mr Mifflin the Quarter Master General hold the Rank of Colonell in the Army of the United Colonies, and that you Establish his Rank accordingly.[7]

I must Beg leave to Refer you to the Inclos'd resolutions of Congress for your future proceedings, which I am directed to transmitt you. You will Notice the last Resolution relative to an attack upon Boston, this pass'd after a most serious debate in a committee of the whole house, and the execution Referr'd to you, and may God Crown your attempt with Success. I most heartily wish it, tho' individually I may be the greatest sufferer.[8] . . . .

[P. S.] Fessenden being indisposed, I have Sent a special Express, as Congress were Anxious their Resolves should Reach you as quick as possible.

409. Richard Smith, Diary.[1]

Saturday Decr. 23. the Journal read and some Parts marked not to be printed. Letter from Ld. Stirling praying to be furnished with Powder and Six Field Pieces to defend some Vessels that have taken Shelter on the Coasts of Bergen and Essex. he has seized some Tories.[2] Langdon reported the Proceed'gs of Himself and his Two Colleagues who have been sent by Congress to Ticonderoga, which were read and referred. their Expences reported by the Com^ee^ of Claims and Payment ordered. this Com^ee^ reported other Accounts which were allowed. Dyer read an Act of the Connec^t^ Legislature just passed, forbidding more Settlers to go on the Wyoming Lands on certain Conditions till further Order of that Assembly. Jay[4] moved that it be recommended to Connec^t^ to

[5] See the *Journals*, Nov. 25, Dec. 5, 11, 12, 14, 15, 19, 20; *cf.* nos. 392, 393, 397, *ante*.

[6] See Washington's letter of Dec. 4, and the *Journals*, Dec. 13-15, 19.

[7] See the *Journals*, Dec. 22.

[8] See the *Journals*, Dec. 21, 22; *cf.* nos. 392, 405, 497, *ante*.

[409] [1] *Am. Hist. Rev.*, I. 298.

[2] Stirling's letter of Dec. 19 is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fourth ser., IV. 354. *Cf.* nos. 387, 401, 407, *ante*, and nos. 411, 418, 419, *post*.

[3] See the *Journals*, Dec. 23, 26. See also no. 388, note 2, *ante*.

[4] "The Congress this day refused to give me leave of absence for next week. We expect, however, soon to adjourn . . . . To-morrow or on Tuesday next the Congress will I believe determine the time of adjournment." Jay to Mrs. Jay, Dec. 23 (*Correspondence*, I. 39). "I find the Congress will not adjourn even for the holidays. They have not indeed so determined but that seems to be the opinion of the members." Jay to McDougall, Dec. 23 (*ibid.*, p. 40). *Cf.* no. 406, note 3, *ante*.

extend the Time till further Order of this Congress. his Motion was carried 4 Colonies to 3 and the rest either divided or absent. the Delegates of Connecticut wanted to set aside this Vote because it was not carried by a Majority of the Colonies present, sed non allocavit.[5] Duane gave in a Sett of Resolves for Sinking the last 3 Millions of Dollars, similar to those on the former 3 Millions and to be sunk in the same Years. they were all agreed to except the Time of Sinking which required further consideration.[6] Debate Whether to admit Capt. John the Tuscarora Chief and his Companions into Congress terminated in requiring the Com^ee^ to provide them with Food and Raiment for their Return Home. Col. Lee and Cushing had Leave of Absence. Motion by Gadsden to publish the Part of Gen Schuylers Letters mentioned in Yesterdays Notes, was carried in the Affirmative.[7] Jefferson from the Com^ee^ brought in a List of Business before Us. The Com^ee^ on Capt. Peter Bertons Petition reported that the Prayer of it ought not to be allowed and the Report was confirmed. The Prayer from New York for a large Loan of Continental Bills, disapproved of. the Delegates of Pennsa. ordered to inquire what Progress is made in Exchanging Continental Bills for Gold and Silver. A Proposition or Report from a Com^ee^ to send abroad a great Quantity of Produce to be returned in hard Money. A Com^ee^ reported the Draught of an Answer to Gen Montgomerys Letters, advising a General Convention to be summoned in Canada and Delegates to be sent to our Congress &c. Some suppose we ought to keep up at least 3000 Troops in that Province. adjorned till Tuesday, Monday being Christmas.

410. Elephalet Dyer to Joseph Trumbull.[1]

PHILADELPHIA, December 26th 1775

Sr

I wrote to you a few days agoe by express to Cambridge which trust you have recieved.[2] I have now only to hint to you what I think I have once before with respect to some further allowance being made you for your very great services as Commissary Genll. it is tho't by your particular friends here that it would be best for you to make a short state of your services and what goes thro your hands the Very great occasional expences etc. in a manner you think best lay before the General, and obtain if readily to be had His recommendation to this Congress for some further allowance or at least his opinion on the Subject. a small Commission I should think best; its coming before Congress in that way believe would not fail of Success, but if it Cannot be done by the way of the General I will Indeavor to get some friend to Introduce the Affair before Congress at some proper time[3] tho how long I shall tarry at this place is Very

[5] See the *Journals*, and nos. 399 (note 3), 402, 405, *ante*, and no. 414, *post*. The Connecticut act is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fourth ser., IV. 273.

[6] See no. 411, *post*.

[7] See no. 407, *ante*.

[410] [1] Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers.

[2] Dec. 16, no. 398, *ante*.

[3] *Cf.* nos. 417, 446, *post*. See also Williams to Trumbull, Oct. 7, 10, 1776, and Gerry to Trumbull, Oct. 8, 22, 1776, in the next volume of these *Letters*.

Brothers the Sachems of the Lower Mohawk Castle

I am very glad to hear your repeated assurances of strictly abiding by the Solemn Covenant the Six nations have made with the united Colonies and which has been so often renewed. we promise on our parts to do the same.

Brothers. It seems however that your warriors have an Inclination to break this Covenant — we thank you Brothers and also the Guardages for the friendly advice you have given the warriors. If they still persist in their resolutions to break the Covenant, we are satisfied, that you have done your Duty in dissuading them from their designs, and I shall acquaint the Congress with it.

Brothers the warriors

Notwithstanding the repeated assurances, which I have given you of the friendly dispositions of the united Colonies towards you, and that they mean to keep the road open and clear between them & you, I observe, that your minds are greatly agitated. Your tomahawk shews an inclination to break the Covenant — your appearance denotes that you intend war.

Brothers. when the dispute between the Colonies & Great Britain first began, it was considered by the Six Nations as a family Quarrel, in which the Indians had no concern.

Brothers — They therefore by the Covenant they made with the united Colonies engaged to observe a strict neutrality, and that you would not interpose further than mediators.

Brothers. If you persist in your resolution, the Colonies will consider you as the Breakers of the Covenant – and that you proceed contrary to the advice of your Sachems

Brothers the Sachems and warriors

You have asked me several Questions what we meant to do with Sir John. I have told you before and I now again repeat it – That my Business is Just that I only take care of the good news.

Mr Dennis speech to the Sachems & warriors of the Seven Nations of Canada [1776]

Brothers.

You have now heard our Brother from France, who lately arrived here from over the great Water. By what he has told you Brother you see that he He and the united States are united in one Sentiment — That he has spoken our Minds fully. His Sentiments before he delivered them we were strangers to tho' it was with our Consent he addressed you — You see Brother that his Speech is of the same nature, with those Several Speeches we have from time to time made you namely that you should mind nothing but Peace — Let his address therefore take fast hold of your minds in order that you may steadfastly ~~remain~~ hold the Covenant you have made with us.

SCHUYLER PAPERS

from Oswego
Treaty of Treaty Ben Seek Mh.
made a speech to the Indians
to remove the Mohawks.
to Re Oneydas to use Interest
as to persuade them to remain
the Warrior
& Interpreter for warrior &
remain home.
Godly to remove the Mohawks
Cayugas Desired Brant to
Stop if the [illegible]
Oneydas they Invited
there regarded it
This was the Belt they
Wampum by.

[1776 ?]

Transcribed Minutes
Council at Oswego
Mar. of Mohawk Chief

Brother

No. 1

39

As you are Called on by your Nation & by the Head men of Niagara, we think it Right that you go to hear what they have to Say, As it is highly Proper that men of Sence Should be at all Such meetings. And as you know the Sence of your Brethren here last fall & their Charge to you, & all the tribes that was Present, to Hearken to no Speeches that tend to disturb the Peace of the Country, we hope you will not forget it, & that you will Stop your Ears to any thing Contrary from Either one Party or Other, And as we Expect to hear from the great Council fire at Phila. we hope to See you Soon back here Again; We Also think it very Proper that you take the Great Belt & Speech with you & Send it to the Sea Nations & the Northern Tribes that will be there & Explain to them fully that they may know the Sentiments of the United Colonies; & that at his Return we will be glad to know their Opinion

Richd Butler
Agt & Interp.r

Brother To

No. 2

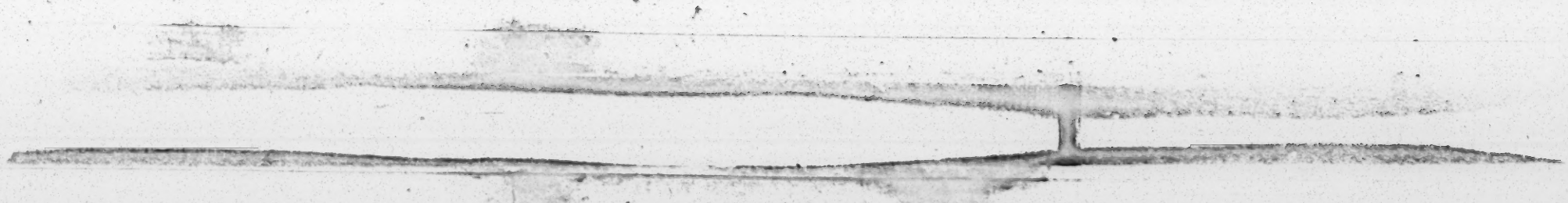
The Comrs. for the thirteen united Colonies being Apprised of your Sincerity to & friend to the Publick in general & your great Attention of Keeping peace amongst the different tribes of Indians & with your Brethren of these Colonies; they Expect & Desire that you will not be Prevailed upon to have any part with Either one Party or another that might tend to break the bonds of friendship that at our Treaty is Established & the Six Nations & the tribes to the Westward & Southward. And that you will Use your Endeavours as a friend to both us & them to Continue in that path of Peace & Friendship that has been Walked in so many Years past Brothers. At the Great Council fire at Philad.a has Sent you by me this Small token of their Regard for you & hope you will accept & remember them & they will Expect to See you as Soon as Convenient Again & renew the ties of friendship between them & you & the Whole of their Brethren there will be Messengers Sent to the Different tribes when they want to meet them

41

Richd Butler
Agt & Interp.r

Speech to Hibernia

No 4



Speech to Hibernia

No 5

1776

Speech to the Mohawk

Indians

In the handwriting of

Robert Yates, Sec.ry

Brethren.

Tho' Governor Cosby Intended to act for your Interest in destroying this Deed, yet we know full well and are able to Prove it if necessary That he had in this Transaction his own particular Interest at heart, as we know that he was then in treaty with you to buy those very same Lands for his own use and the use of his particular Friends, and therefore contrived the destruction of the Deed, as the only obstacle to his Designs in compleating such Bargain. His Designs self-interested Designs

Since which Time the Heirs of Jan Wemple have by our order been arrested for refusing or delaying to Pay us the Rent he had by Deed Promised to Pay.

Thus have we given you a faithful account of the Proceding of our Ancestors, and do therefore declare we are much at a loss to know from what particular Transaction of ours your Discontent and Jealousy doth arise.

It cannot justly Proceed, from the Right we have to compel those white People to Perform their Voluntary Engagement because, no injury can arise to you whether they do or do

not pray us more Kettle.

Nor can your Discontent and Jealousy arise, from their Continuing in the Possession of those Lands, for we cannot imagine, that you are men who when they have sold Land, without any Condition, that you would claim them again no do can be injured, if those People do not return you your Lands

Nor can it be any just causes of Jealousy or Discontent to you, that they have by agreement obliged themselves to us, They were not your Servants or Slaves, they were free men, and could without any injury to you become our Friends.

Respecting the Remainder of the Lands at Tiomondoge which your whole Village conveyed to us in the manner we have mentioned before, have we ever presumed to take any Possession of it? or have we placed any Tenants on it? If we had we could have done wrong. because those Lands are yours as long as you remain a Nation and are there settled. And we have no right or Pretention to it until after your removal or extinction as a Nation.

But Least you should be doubtful to trust to this solemn
laid in order thereby to ease your Mind
Declaration, we shall give you more substantial Proof
of our sincerity — Here we offer you a Deed by no means
for that Purpose —

LETTER BOOK OF GEORGE MORGAN

1776

Transcribed by the late Earle R. Forrest, newspaper editor and historian of Washington County, from the original in the possession of a descendant of George Morgan who then lived in Washington, Pennsylvania. She later moved to California. Years ago, Mr. Forrest gave a copy of the transcript to Dr. Stevens, who made repeated efforts to acquire the original or a photocopy for the Commission, but without success.

D. H. K.

Commissioners for Indian Affairs

Pittsburgh May 16th. 1776

Gentlemen,

Although copies of the within Minutes of the Committee at this place or part of them have been transmitted to the Members of Congress from Virginia, I take the liberty to inclose them to you as very material parts of them relate to the Indian Department. I find the Savages are much confused & unsettled in their Resolutions --- But as the Commissrs. of the Northern Department must undoubtedly have good Intelligence from the Six Nations (which has been much wanting here) you will be better able to judge of their disposition than I yet can.

This is of great consequence to know & you will extremely oblige me by communicating to me what Intelligence you may from time to time receive through that Channel as the Public Service requires a proper communication between the two Departments. It will be highly necessary when the Grand Belt is forwarded through the Western Nations that a time be fixed for the promised Treaty with them --- And for that purpose I recommend that the Chiefs of the Six Nations be also invited and that two of them of the greatest influence should be requested to accompany the Belt & to call upon Kyashuta me for what they are to say in particular to the Western Indians which you can direct or leave to you . I may receive your answer before it is possible to retard the Belt, as it is now in the hands of Kyashuta who is gone to Niagara. This step Gentlemen I conceive is of the highest consequence & therefore I send the Bearer to it your Answer & Orders as well as to give me Authority to contract such expences as may be necessary for the Public Service Orders how to draw for payment thereof --- He will also to send me some Money by for the purchase Wagos etc.

in order that I may not be misunderstood I have taken to draw up such Instructions as I apprehend should be together with such further powers as you shall think expedient.

Annex'd is the principal Intelligence receiv'd since I the honour to write to you.

Three or four head Chiefs of the Shawnese & as many of the Delawares are to meet me here the 10th of next Month.

If you have any thing particular to say to them be pleased to give me directions in time by the Bearer. I am etc.

P.S. Mr. Butler's continuing to tell the Indians he is the person to do Business with them & to send Messages among them. You will find to be very prejucicial & I believe will have no good Tendency --- The Bearer is to wait your commands till the 5th day of June ---

Extract of a Letter from John Anderson dated at Walehackehueppache (one of the Delaware Towns) the 23d of April 1776.

"Except White Eyes comes soon among these people I think they may be led to join the other Party --- they seem great confusion & have false reports every day."

From the Delaware Towns May 10th.

Four Messengers have been there from the Oubache Confederacy what pass'd at Pittsburgh last Fall. They say "I hear you have had many Meetings & we desire you us whether you have made friendship with the white people there so strong that we can take hold of it --- A dark Cloud is between us & them which we wish to have dispell'd tho' they do not seem to pay any regard to us --- The Delawares one of their Head-men was then at Philadelphia & so soon return'd they should hear from them.

May 11th. 1776

The Shawnese Chiefs are return'd from Detroit in June --- they say the Troops have left other Intelligence says 30 soldiers

Instructions from the Commissioners to G. Morgan Agent for the Middle Department.

As you are appointed the Agent for Indian Affairs under us we think it necessary to give you the following Instructions viz:

1st. To engage such honest & faithful Interpreters as are necessary for the middle Department & a Gun Smith.

2d. To cultivate Harmony & Friendship between the White people & Indians by every means in your power & for that purpose to supply the latter with Provisions when you shall esteem it proper so to do --- And when the Interest of the United Colonies shall require it, to make small Presents to the Chiefs & Warriors & to those who may render any Services worthy thereof but we desire these may be very prudently made & to no greater account than absolutely necessary for the Peace and Interest of the Colonies.

3d. It will be necessary to take every prudent step you can to procure the earliest Intelligence of every thing which passes in the Indian Councils & of the Movements of our Enemies to the Westward ---

4th. Assure the Delawares we will engage a Minister and School-master for them as soon as we can find proper persons.

5th. That you take the proper Steps to enquire & report the cause of the discontent of the Indians in the middle Department, what measures may be pursued to restore Quiet & Harmony and to use your utmost Endeavours to prevent Hostilities.

6th. That you pursue the necessary measures to invite the Chiefs and Head Warriors of the Western Nations in the middle Department to a Treaty to be held by us at on or about the day of next.

7th. That you engage & provide at the cheapest rates you can the necessary provisions against that time, & the best Interpreters for the occasion,

& prepare the Council House etc.

8th. That you keep fair Books of Accompts of all the Expenditures of your Department & of all the Provisions purchases for & issued to the Indians to be subject at all times to our inspection & that you settle the Accompts of the same & transmit Copies thereof to us every Months & draw on us for payment (first crediting the sums we may advance to you) at days sight.

9th. Give us the most early Intelligence of every thing material & particularly of any Interruption of the Harmony & Peace we wish to preserve between the United Colonies & all the Indian Nations --- & in the mean time we desire you will pursue every proper means to heal such Breaches as may be made until further orders from Congress or the Commissioners.

The Instructions of Congress to you the 19th ult. being full in all other matters we need not add further.

We are etc.

Philadelphia June 1776

We send to you by Mr. John Boreman Dollars to enable you to purchase provisions etc. at the cheapest rates.

Lewis Morris Esq. Pittsburgh May 16th. 1776.

Dear Sir,

My Letter to the Commissioners for Indian Affairs dated the 3 inst. I enclosed to you by Mrs. Connally who is on a visit to her Husband. The Man who accompanied her will set out on his return here about the time you receive this, I therefore flatter myself with hearing from you by him --- and if you can, do let Mrs. Morgan know of the opportunity; & inclose her Letter in your's directed "On Public Service" with your Name on the outside --- this

will insure their coming safe.

In a few weeks you may expect full Intelligence as I have sent to all the Towns, Detroit & Niagara at the risque too of paying all the Expences myself --- This is a critical time, & unless the Commissioners can attend to their Department or I have full powers, you will hear of things going very wrong. Mr. Butler's continuing to tell the Indians he is the Agent confuses them & makes all concerned appear ridiculous

Isaac Still the Interpreter died a few days after I left him --- his Widow & Son arrived here the 7th inst --- On the Road Capt. White Eyes little Horse which I understood you, you bought for him from Mr. Speare, was claimed & taken from Still's son by a Moses Watson of Ligonier --- What can be done in this matter.

Captain Arbuckle with a Company of Virginia Forces departed from hence yesterday for the Mouth of the Great Canhawa, where they are to rebuild the Fort & to remain till further Orders from Convention --- I thought it necessary to send an Indian with them & a proper Message on the occasion to the Delawares and Shawnese, accompanied by one of his Officers which I am sure will have a good effect.

Things are not right with the Northern Indians, particularly with the Senecas --- I have now two Indians at Niagara attending the Treaty there, and no doubt proper persons are employed from the Northern Department for the same purpose, so that you cannot fail of receiving early Intelligence of the designs of our Enemies there, which as I surmise they are against Pittsburgh, I have told Capt. Nevill so, that he may be prepared --- My reasons are 1st. Their force is sufficient, provided they can gain over the Indians.
2dly. They have Water Carriage all the way except Eight miles.
3dly. There is scarcely powder West of the Mountains, sufficient for every Man to prime his Gun & only 200 rut. in the Fort here ---
4thly. They cannot be Strangers to our situation &
5thly. It is an Object well worthy their Enterprise ---

As this is more suspicion in me from their having lately reconnoitred the Carrying place, & the practicability of the I venture only to intimate it to you --- Had I discretionary powers, I would do several things to defeat such a Plan if form'd which I cannot now do, nor indeed hardly any thing else, except at the r sque of bearing the expence myself,

I have therefore taken the liberty to point out some necessary particulars for the Commissioners or Congress to instruct me in.

Between the 10th & 15th June three or four of the Shawnese Chiefs & as many of the Delawares will be here, & I expect three Sennecas --- I shall therefore depend on you to have the Bearer Mr. Boreman dispatched so as to arrive here by the 15th at farthest with my Instructions & the time fix'd for the Treaty as it is of very great consequence --- I likewise flatter myself that Mr. Butler will have advice from the Commissioners not to interfere further in my Department or that I shall have leave to return home after I forward the Grand Belt which you may rely on I will do unless Obstacles are designedly thrown in my way, & that you shall see Deputies here from the Quabach Confederacy in consequence thereof, desiring to take hold as they express themselves of that Chain of Friendship.

Yesterday I gave information to the Committee here of a certain Molloy one of Capt. Campbell's Soldiers lately confined at Philadelphia, who arrived here the 10th inst. with a Message from Doctor Connally to Mr. McKee to forward certain Orders of Intelligence to Detroit --- The Man is Secured & the County Committee will meet next Tuesday when all their Proceedings therein shall be sent to you --- I need not tell you how I obtained this Intelligence, nor must it be mentioned --- Mr. McKee is to be examined by the Committee.

I beg you will make my Compliments to Mr. & Mrs. Lawrence, to your Sister, to Mr. & Mrs. Shee & all the Family. I am etc.

- - - -

Delaware Nation & of your Mission, of which he spoke on all occasions with the highest respect.

Inclosed are two packets of letters which I have had the pleasure to bring up for you --- If I can render you or your Mission any Services, it will make me very happy & I beg you will command me.

If you can inform me what you apprehend to be the real disposition of the Western Indians, & of anything material which passes among them, you will render a very acceptable Service to our Country, & your name shall never be made use of.

I have it in charge from Congress to cultivate --- Harmony between the Indians & White Inhabitants & to encourage them to promote the Arts & useful. Knowledge among them.

Will you oblige me by pointing out to me the most probable means of being useful in this way --- And I particularly beg to know if you can hear of any discontents among theSavages & what they arise from. I am etc.

To the Rev. David Zeisberger, Missionary among the Indians,

at Wethiscthuppek

on

Muskingham River

The United Colonies by their Agent George Morgan, To their Brethren the Shawnese,

Pittsburgh May 10th. 1776

Chiefs, Warriors, and Friends,

Last Fall when we met around our Council Fire at Pittsburgh we bury'd all evil Thoughts, --- smonk'd the Pipe of Peace, & strengthned the Covenant Chain of Friendship which your Forefathers & our's had made --- We hope nothing has happenned to change your Hearts, for our's remain firm, & we are determined to keep fast hold of the Chain of Peace.

Brothers,

You were told at the late Treaty to expect another this year, but the time was not then fixed --- We desire your chiefs will consult together & let our Agent at Pittsburgh Mr. George Morgan know, what time you think will suit all the Nations best. We further desire you will send three of your Chiefs to him at Pittsburgh, as early as you can, to inform him of it, & to consult with him what is best to be done to preserve the Friendship which now subsists between us, & make it last for ever --- And we particularly request that you will open your Hearts to him, & if you have any uneasiness therein, or cause of Complaint against your Brethren of the United Colonies, or against any of them, you will freely declare the same to him, to the end that we may be prepared to do you Justice when we next meet you in Council at Pittsburgh.

Brothers,

We not only incline to do you strict Justice in all things but we wish to render you every Service in our power --- as such we desire your Chiefs will consider & let Mr. Morgan our Agent at Pittsburgh know what you most wish for to promote the good of your Nation --- And as we have taken the necessary Steps to provide the best Goods for our Indian Brethren, you will tell him where you wish to have the Stores kept --- We shall take all the care we can to see that you are not cheated.

Brothers,

Mr. Morgan will expect to see three or four of your Chiefs at Pittsburgh so soon as you have well considered these matters & will desire you will let him know how soon you will meet him there.

In the mean time we hope you will give strict charge to all your young people not to injure any of ours in any respect nor to occasion the least Flaw or Rust to a single link of our Chain of Friendship.

This will be handed to you by our Brother Silver Heels and Captain John Galloway --- the latter is one of our Officers Stationed at the mouth of the Great Canhawa, with a Company of Men commanded by Capt. Arbuckle merely to preserve Peace and to prevent our people from being surprised by any bad Nation, who might be bought by our Enemies to strike us, if there are any that should be wicked --- Our view in sending them is only to preserve Peace, & to be prepared in case we are Struck --- We therefore desire you will take them by the hand & treat them like Friends & Brothers as they will you --- We send you this String to confirm what we have said.

A large String of Wampum.

We likewise send you a Keg of Milk, a Keg of Flour, & some Tobacco as a Staff for your Chiefs on their Journey to meet Mr. Morgan at Pittsburgh, where he will expect to see them the 10th day of next Month.

John Nevill

We understand our Brother Cornstalk, Geo. Morgan intends a Visit to our people at Kentucke --- We wish he would first come to Pittsburgh & we will join a Message with his to our people there.

- -

Lower Shawnese Town April 24th. 1776

The Hard Man & several other Chiefs called me into Council & spoke as follows -

To the Congress at Philadelphia,

Brothers,

There are now present two of our Chiefs who were at the great Council last Fall at Pittsburgh when you told us to sit still & to live in Peace --- We listen'd to you & think of nothing else; nor do we desire anything else --- And as the Road between us has been opened & lately cleared, we desire it may remain open & clear for our Young Men & yours to pass and repass whenever they please --- And as you desired us last Fall at the great

Council, not to let go the Chain of Friendship but to hold it fast, even tho one or two foolish --- young Men may do what is wrong, so we now desire you to be strong & do the Same, & that you will not listen to foolish Storys as you desire we will not.

Brothers,

As it was your desire that we should restore the Prisoners we had among us, we have spent the greatest part of the Winter in getting them together, & have not had time to think of any thing else --- We have sent them to Pittsburgh from whence we daily expect our people who went to conduct them there. We expect they will bring us some News from you, but if they do not, we shall continue to sit still untill we hear from you again.

Brothers of Virginia,

You told us to send all your Flesh & Blood --- all that we could find we have sent to you, but some have run away, & others we have since collected. We will deliver them all up, when they are called for. You told us last Fall to expect to see you at Pittsburgh this Spring, where you would finish an everlasting Peace with us --- This we still look for, & wait to hear from you --- We hear bad reports often, but we will believe nothing but what comes from the Congress."

After I had left the Town & come about 12 Miles, the White Fish sent a Messenger after me to return back, which I did April 26th. 1776. The Chiefs then took me to the Council, and desired me to write their following Message to the Congress.

Brothers,

The White Fish one of our Head Chiefs is just return'd from the Wiandot Town where there were several Nations met in Council & we all determined to sit still & not to meddle in your Quarrel, we will only look at you.

Brothers,

We will be glad if you send no Army to Detroit, nor suffer any to cross the Ohio --- The Cammandants at Detroit tells us the same you did viz: to sit still & not to intermeddle in the Quarrel between you --- You may rest satisfied we will sit still, & mind our Hunting.

Brothers,

Two of our Grand Fathers the Delawares arrived here this day from the Wabache --- they tell us the Indians there have heard from you, through the Cherokee Council, and are desirous to take hold of your Chain of Friendship & to listen to none but you --- and particularly as you have assured us that none of your people shall cross the Ohio or settle on any of our Lands --- This Declaration gives pleasure to us all & we desire you to be strong in it. We wait to hear from you & till then shall sit still."

Certified by me at Pittsburgh the 19th.

day of May 1776.

Sign'd Wm. Wilson

To the Hon'ble Commissioners for Indian Affairs

From Their most obeo. serv.

G. M.

Pittsburgh May 1st. 1776

To Simon Girty,

The Public Service requiring an Interpreter for the Six Nations at this place, you are hereby appointed to that Employment at the rate of five eighths of a Dollar per diem during good Behaviour or the pleasure of the Hon'ble Continental Congress or their Commissioners or Agents for the middle Department.

You are upon all occasions to use your utmost endeavours to

promote the Public Tranquility & maintain a good understanding between the United Colonies & the Indians; and inform me of all Intelligence which may come to your Knowledge. -You are to obey all my lawful & reasonable Orders during my Agency & faithfully to keep secret all private Councils between the Commissioners, Agents, Indians, & yourself, so far as the Public Good shall require it.

You are to visit & confer with all Indians who shall come to this Post so early after their arrival as possible --- to learn their Business here, & immediately to acquaint me therewith.

In case of any Discontent among the Indians you are immediately to inform me thereof --- and you will take care that none of them, on any Account be insulted or injured by the Inhabitants, & be equally cautious to prevent any of them injuring the Inhabitants.

You are upon no account to be concerned in Trade or be assistant therein unless when call'd upon to see Justice done between the Traders of Indians.

For extraordinary Services you shall be entitled to further reasonable allowance as the case may be.

Given under my hand at Pittsburgh this first day of May 1776.

Sign'd Geo. Morgan

Agent for the United Colonies.

Pittsburgh May 1st. 1776, I do engage on my part to fulfill & comply with all the foregoing Directions to the utmost of my Ability.

his
Simon S Girty
mark

in the Presence of me

Sign'd Wm. Wilson,

- - - -

Pittsburgh May 3d. 1776 In consideration of Thirty Dollars I engage to go from hence & proceed to Niagara so as to attend there during the approaching Treaty with the Indians, & I will after that is over return from thence to this place with all Dispatch & communicate to the Agent for Indian Affairs all the Intelligence I can learn or hear there or on the Road to & from thence.--- I further agree that if I divulge the Business I am sent upon to any Person whatsoever, my Wages shall be forfeited, & be on Oath --- or that I am engaged by the Agent on any Business or pay.

Sign'd Paul Long

The United Colonies To their Brethren the Six Nations upon the Waters of the Ohio ---

Brothers,

When we met around our Council Fires at Albany and Pittsburgh last year we buried all evil thoughts, smoak'd the Pipe of Peace & renewed the Covenant Chain of Friendship which your Forefathers & ours had made. We hope nothing has happen'd to change your Hearts, for our's remain strong & we are determined to keep fast hold of the Covenant Chain of Peace. But Brothers we are told there is a bad Wind blowing your way & that the Evil Spirit is striving to blind your Eyes & shut your Ears from all Good & to make Mischief between you & your Brethren of the United Colonies.

Now as we esteem you just like our own Flesh & Blood being all the Children of this Continent, & want to live in Peace with you upon it for ever, We send this Belt of Wampum to enquire the Truth of what we have heard and desire you will open your Minds to us by a Deputation of your Wisest Men that we may know if you have any just cause of Complaint against us, for if you have, you may rely on our Endeavours to satisfy you immediately

on your application, and if you have none we hope you will tell us so that the Sorrow may be removed from our Hearts.

In the mean time Brethren we desire you to be cautious how you listen to bad Birds who no doubt will endeavour to sing evil Stories into your Ears --- The happiness of your & our Women & Children as well as that of many other Nations inhabiting this Country depends upon your Prudence at this time --- Therefore be strong, Brethren in preserving Peace --- If you have not heard before from us through our Agent to the Northward --- We desire this Belt & Message may be delivered to the big Cinder & the other Chiefs of the Onondago Council without delay.--- We wish our Brothers the Six Nations may deliberate well upon the Measures they will pursue, and consider it is Peace we recommend to them.--- We hope they will not blon the unhappy Coal nor interfere in the Quarrel which now subsists between their Brethren the English --- If they will recollect the great Pains we took a few years ago in accomplishing the happy Peace between the Northern & Southern Indians, they must undoubtedly think it their duty as well as Interest now to promote Peace between us.

We pray that the Great & good Spirit who governs every thing in this World may look down with Pity on the Wise Council of the Six Nations & grant them his Aid in this good Work.

(Sign'd) John Nevill

Commandant at Fort Pitt.

his
Simon x Girty
mark

In Presence of

John Boreman

A Belt of Wampum with 13 Diamonds united 10 Rows 250 long is 2500 ---

Sign'd Geo. Morgan Agent for Indian Affairs at Pittsburgh from Philadelphia May 17th. 1776

- - - -

To the Chiefs of the Shawnese.

Pittsburgh May 31st. 1775.

Brethren,

We sent you a Message by our Friends Capt. Calloway & Silver Heels, a short time past --- We then requested that we might see some of you here about the middle of next Month to consult what we ought to do to preserve the Peace between you & us & concerning the matters we spoke to you about last Fall, for we are strong in this good work. We now conclude to save you the fatigue of this long Journey & particularly at this time as we understand some of you are going to Council with your and our Brothers the Six Nations at Onondago which might prevent your coming at the time mentioned --- And as we are very desirous to speak to them before they set off, we hope you will stop them till the arrival of our Agent Mr. Morgan at your Town, who we have now thought it necessary to send to you that no time may be lost in transacting the Business we have directed him to do with you, & that we may be fully informed by him of your Sentiments respecting the Messages he is charged with --- And we are particularly desirous that he should see our Brother Kishanatatho before his departure for the Six Nation Country as he has something of consequence to communicate to him for your & our Welfare.

A Belt of Rows 240 long

is 1680 ----

Sign'd John Nevill

Geo. Morgan

- -

To the Hon'ble Commissioners for Indian Affairs

Pittsburgh May 31st. 1776

Gentlemen,

I have had the honour to receive your favours of the 11th. 7 14th.

inst. & in consequence thereof I have agreed with Messrs. Gratz & C. for their Goods, and shall draw for the amount at ten days Sight, but as they are no way adequate to the purpose, I send you an account of such articles as will be wanted --- Mr. Butler & C. have a few Goods in their Store here, value about 5 or 600 Dollars --- a Mr. Blain of Carlisle has some neat Indian Goods there, & Mr. Gratz Junior in Philadelphia has some excellent Matchcoats, Strouds, Halfthicks etc. The Silver work Mr. Simon of Lancaster can furnish a good assortment of at a short notice --- Mr. Bullock of Philadelphia would be a good person to purchase the Articles you want & to send them up here --- if they arrive by the middle or latter end of August it will answer --- I shall pick up lead, Tobacco, & Sundry other Articles here to the value of Six or Seven hundred Dollars --- With regard to the time of the Treaty I shall be under the necessity to consult the convenience of the Indians, for which purpose I shall set out for their Towns in a few days, & have already sent work of my intended Visit, & to stop the Chiefs who proposed to come here, as well as those that were about to set out for Onondago, by way of the Lakes, to Council with the Six Nations on particular appointment. In the interim you may be satisfied you need be under no apprehensions from the Western Nations till I return, and send you notice when to meet them here; for the time you have mentioned will by no means suit --- My Visit will answer many good purposes, and will give the Commissioners in the Northern Department time to put the Six Nations into good Temper, for it appears to me that there is much discontent among them --- wherefore I am glad of the opportunity I shall have of seeing the Western Chiefs before their departure for Onondago, in order to send them off in a good disposition, especially as the first Chief of the Shawnese is one of them & he has refused to Council with the United Colonies from ill treatment he received here about two years ago, which was the foundation of the last Indian War

with Virginia --- Whatever Intelligence comes here in my absence Capt. Nevill will forward to you, the report of the Garrison at Detroit going to Niagara, arose from the Vessels sailing with some soldiers on board, but there are still near one hundred men there --- I received the Wampum - but it was White I principally wrote for, & shall stand in need of --- I have however met with a sufficient supply here for my present purpose --- yet 40 more will be wanted, & I shall be glad to receive them by the earliest opportunity.--- I have engaged good Interpreters at 4/8ths of a Dollar per day, & have sent to Bedford for a Gun Smith with whom I expect to agree at about 220 or 280 Dollars per Annum --- but I shall not be able to find a School-Master --- Indeed I wish the engaging one as well as the Minister may now be postponed till I can confer with you thereon.--- I have contracted for the necessary Flour & Cattle for the Treaty, but if you do not send money up by Mr. Boreman I shall be at some loss --- On my return from the Indian Country you shall immediately hear from

Your's etc.

Be pleased to provide me with 20 large
& 20 small Silver Medals with such devices as you think proper.

- -

Invoice of Goods mention'd to the Commissioners (in the foregoing letter) to be wanted for the proposed Treaty viz;

20 pr. of Match Coats, 2..2½ & 3 points
10 pr. of Indian Blankets or stripped duffils
20 pr. Blue)
3 pr. Scarlet) 7/4 Stroud
3 pr. Black)

20 Nests of Tin Kettles
6 Nests of Trunks
6 Gro. Pewter Spoons
10 doz. stretching Needles
6 doz. silk Handkerchiefs low price
20 Rifles if thought proper to shew a Confidence in them -------

20 pr. Halfthicks - most white napt or plain some red blue & green - -

800 Shirts ruffled & plain, or Linnen & Muslin to make them - - - - - - - -

20 pr. of Callicoes & Cottons, low prices,

40 lb. white & colour'd Threads

2 doz. Wool Hats

2 doz. Castor ds.

1 doz. laced ds.

12 pr. emboss'd Flannell & striped Lincey

6 pr. . . red . . . . ds. ----

40 common Saddles

100 Bridles

2 or 3 Gro. paint Boxes

12 Gro. Cutteau Knives

1 Gro. common brass handle or other pen-knives

6 Hhds. of Philad. Rum

Old Spirits, Tea, Coffee, Chocolate, Sugar etc. for the Commissioners

12 Gro. Jews Harps

12 Gro. Morrice Bells

12 doz. Horse Bells

20 pr. striped Callimancoes or other Stuffs

20 pair Men's shoes

2 doz. Buckles

some Brass Kettles if to be had

20 M Needles from No. 1 to 5

10 Flints

20 Gro. Bed Lace

20 Gro. Scarlet & Star Garterings

100 lb. Beads

20 Kegs Salt

2 Rheams of good Paper,

6 papers Ink Powder

2 lb. Sealing Wax

100 good Quills

20 pr. figured Ribbon

2 pr. narrow white ds. to ornament strings of Wampum

60 pr. red, green, yellow, blue & purple Taffata ds.

4 doz. Arm Bands

8 doz. Wrist Bands

4 doz. Gorgets

4 doz. Moons

12 doz. Hair Pipes

50 doz. Hair Broaches

100 doz. Shirt - - ds.

6 doz. Hair Plates

12 doz. Nose & Ear Bobs

12 doz. large & small Crosses

2 doz. Ear Wheels

20 doz. Rings

1 Faggot Steel

1000 lb. of Iron

12 Gro. Women's Thimbles
6 Gro. common Horn Combs
6 Gro. Scissors
12 doz. Looking Glasses
6 doz. Tom Hawks
12 doz. Hatchets
10 doz. Hoes
20 Gro. Mackasin Awls

a Sett of Blacksmith's & Gun-smith's Tools, Bellows, Anvil etc. --- Mr. Geo. Roberts can furnish them at about 20 lb. for the whole

---

To the Governor & Commandant at Detroit

Pittsburgh May 31st. 1776

Sir,

I am informed that several Letters from you for this place have been destroy'd on the way --- what were the contents I have not been able to learn, or I would do myself the pleasure to answer them.--- but perhaps an exchange of sentiments between us may be mutually advantageous.

You Sir have been frequently inform'd that an Army were on their march from the United Colonies against your Post, this has been altogether without foundation; though we are indeed prepared, should the savages be induced to strike our Frontier settlements on the Ohio, but if they remain quiet, you will never be disturbed, unless by a general surrender of Canada --- for this notwithstanding we have hitherto been unsuccessful before Quebec, we still flatter ourselves, with, unless by the late arrival of the Commissioners from England to treat with Congress, our Grievances shall be redress'd & all our differences happily settled, which all Good Men must ardently wish for. --- Our Frontier settlements though sufficiently numberous not only to defend themselves but to drive all the Indians Nations before them in case of a War, have been alarm'd with

repeated accounts of your endeavouring to engage the savages against them. This information has often been handed to Congress; but as the Indians still remain quiet, no force is allowed to cross the Ohio, nor will any be permitted to do so unless in our own defence, after being first attack'd.--- As I am station'd here to observe what passes in this Quarter, & to treat with the Indians, I shall be happy to have it in my power to contribute toward a general Peace, good understanding, & happy Reconciliation --- As such I shall be glad to hear from you & any Messenger you send to me may rely on being permitted to return at any Time. I am etc.

- -

To the Hon'ble Commissioners for Indian Affairs,

Pittsburgh June 3d. 1776

Gentlemen,

I have this day drawn on you for Goods purchased for the Indian Department,

In favour of William Trent for	2774	Dollars
ditto of Simon & Campbell for	296 1/3	Do.
ditto of John Anderson for	100	Do.
Total	3170 1/3	Dollars

I shall depart this Evening for the Indian Country, but am sorry to find that the Hon'ble. Convention of Virginia have adopt'd a measure which I fear will be highly injurious to the interest of the Colonies & particularly to their own Frontier at this critical juncture if attempted to be carried into execution viz! that of sending an Agent to engage two hundred of the Western Indians to act in Conjunction with their Troops --- for beside the improper method taken & the disappointment they will meet with, I apprehend it may occasion Hostilities against our Frontier settlements to our infinitely greater damage than the value we can possibly expect from

the services of such as may engage themselves.

It's breaking in on the Plan I have pursued in all my Messages to & Conversations with the Indians, agreable to the late Treaties, will confuse my Negotiations with them --- And I cannot but wish the measure has been deferr'd till the ensuing Treaty, when, if it should be thought at all expedient by Congress, it would be the most proper time.

I am etc.

- - - -

wiped my Eyes that I may see you all as Brothers & find my way clear --- You have cleansed my Body after the fatigues of my Journey, & made me appear fair & white to all people --- You have removed all bad reports from my Heart & open'd my Ears to hear your good Words --- I thank you for this kindness --- And I feel myself refresh'd & much at ease --- It pleases me to meet you thus as it is a sure Testimony of your remembring the Friendship you made with your Brethren of the United Colonies last year at Pittsburgh --- That Friendship I hope will last forever --- To promote it is the business of my present visit to you.--- I therefore now clear your Ears & remove all bad Reports from your Hearts that what I am going to say from the Wise Council of the United Colonies may have due Impression on your Minds. A String 400 ---

Brethren,

Our Brother Capt. White Eyes was all the last Winter on a Visit among us --- I make no doubt but he has told you how desirous all our Wise Men are to promote your Happiness & to live in fast Friendship with you forever --- He assured the Wise Council at Philadelphia that you intended to live in Peace with us & to keep fast hold of the Covenant Chain of Friendship you & we entered into last Fall --- This made their Hearts glad & all your white Brethren of the United Colonies rejoice in the hope of living with you on this great Island as true Friends and Brothers for ever.

Brothers,

Last Fall you were told to expect another Treaty at Pittsburgh this year --- You have lately been desired to send to all the Western Nations to hold themselves ready to meet us or send some of their Wise Men to Pittsburgh as they might soon expect to be called there to meet some of our wise Counsellors who are appointed to hold a Treaty there --- I was

directed to consult you, when would be the most suitable time, & for that purpose I lately sent a Message to request I might see two or three of your Wise Men to advise with them on that matter, & on what was necessary to be done to make our Friendship lasting --- As I have since received Instructions from Congress to call all Nations to meet their Commissioners at Pittsburgh the 20th of next Month when they proposed to hold the Treaty, or as soon as you & all the Nations could be assembled there.--- I was directed to consult you on this Business & to desire that you would join your Endeavours with ours to call the Chiefs of all the Western Nations to this Treaty to be held so soon as you think the Lake Indians, & the Ouabache Confedracy can have notice & arrive there --- for these reasons Brothers, I thought it best to come here to see you myself as I was not sure of my Message coming in time --- Besides I can now have the good Council of all your wise Men here on which I shall depend & thank you for it.

A Belt 13 stripes 2350

Brothers,

When you fix the time you think will best suit to hold the Treaty, I desire you will join me in sending a Belt through the Western Nations informing them thereof & that you will request their Chiefs to meet us at the time appointed. ---

As I have been inform'd that some of the Chiefs of your Grand Children the Shawnese are about to depart for the Lakes & on a Visit to the Six Nations --- I have sent them word to wait at home a few days for me --- I am therefore desirous to make haste lest they may be tired waiting --- I must for this reason request you will appoint three of your wisest Young Men to follow me to the Shawnese Towns in two or three days in order that they may be joined by a number of your Grand Children to go with the Belt of Invitation to the different Nations ---

In Council June 12th. 1776

Capt. White Eyes spoke as follows

Brother,

This string was sent to us by our Uncles the Wiandots a few days ago --- It is to thank us for our Intelligence that the United Colonies and we are in strict friendship & that we join in our desires to live in Peace with all Nations --- They say "Let us all who are of one colour look up to Heaven for ability to live in Friendship & be strong in doing so as it will promote our lasting Happiness."

On this other string they add --- "We are glad Nephews that you "have been to the Great Council of the United Colonies (meaning White "Eyes Visit to Philadelphia) the Speeches you have sent us are very "good & we take fast hold of them --- Last Year we were invited by "them to meet them at Pittsburgh on which five of us attended without "advising with our Head Chiefs & that was the reason of our silence at "the Treaty --- But we will not do so again for we will consult with "them when we are invited again.--- We are now determined to listen to "our Wise people in future --- And we desire that whenever our Brethren "of the Colonies have any thing to say to us you will lead them by the hand to "us that we may see their own Faces & hear themselves speak that we "may declare to all Nations with certainty what they say to us.

This String Brother is from Conneodics enquiring what speeches were sent from the Six Nations & White People to us, as he was jealous that something was going on against him --- We told him to go the the Fort & hear for himself, for there was no ill intended to him.

Our Uncles the Wiandots refuse to have any thing to do with him as they think him a troublesome person, & recommend that we should speak to him ourselves for we had desired them to do it.

Now Brother liston to us --- The Delaware Council,

We thank you for your good works spoke to us from the Congress yesterday --- We receive every thing you have said as the strongest Testimony of their Friendship towards us --- You desire our assistance in promoting a lasting Peace between the United Colonies & all the Indian Nations --- Your request is good and we take it into our Hearts --- We will afford you what you desire all in our power for our wishes are the same as yours viz. That all Nations may live in Peace.

A little Belt

Brother,

You are now going to see our Grand Children the Shawnese, we desire you will not stop there but speak to our Uncles the Wiandots yourself or send some of your own people with our's who we have appointed to accompany & assist you in this good work --- We now clear the Road for you that nothing may interrupt your Journey --- We think the time you propose holding the Treaty is much too soon for the Western Nations --- they cannot come in less than sixty days though our Uncles the Wiandots will be best able to fix the time themselves and whatever time they fix will be agreable to us --- We for our parts are determined to keep fast hold to our good Friendship and desire you will be strong to do the same --- We have already sent to the Oubache Indians to expect to be called to Pittsburgh.

A String ---

Answer to the foregoing

1st. Thanks for the Intelligence & String from the Wiandots.

2d. Do. . for sending to them & to the Oubache,

3d. Do. . for the three Men appointed to accompany me,

4th. And for their good advice & promises to be strong in holding fast to our Friendship etc.

5th. Repeated to them the Message sent last Treaty to Conneodico & re-

quested them to join me once more, that if he should act wrong hereafter, he only may be blamed. & then added

Brothers,

It is necessary to examine our Covenant Belts & if any dirt or rust comes thereto, to have them brightned --- Now we desire you will do this often, & if you find the least spot tell us of it that we may assist you in rubbing it off & in strengthning our Friendship --- For this purpose we desire you will open your Hearts & speak freely & kindly to us for if you have any doubts or Jealousies or any uneasiness or just cause of Complaint against your Brethren of the United Colonies or against any of them & will now inform us thereof you may depend the great Congress will be prepared to do you Justice when we meet you next in Council at Pittsburgh. This we likewise promise to all Nations & we desire you will tell them so.

Brothers,

We not only incline to do you Justice in all things but we wish to promote your Happiness & to render you every service in our power if you tell us what you want --- We therefore desire your Wise people will consider this matter well, for we wish to see you a happy People & to live with you in Friendship forever speak your minds free when you come to the Treaty that we may understand you. A String of 400 ---

7th. Told them I should proceed on my Journey tomorrow ---

In Council at Kiskapoo a Shawnese Town

Monday June 17th. 1776

Present - The Chiefs & Head Men of all the Tribes.

The Chiefs having been assembled sometime in Council sent to inform me they were ready to receive me --- Being seated sometime --- Nimeoa in behalf of the whole spoke as follows

Brother,

You are welcome to our Council Fire, we are well pleased to see you --- We cleanse your Eyes, Mouth, Ears etc. etc. We wash your Body with sweet Oil & wipe it with a white Cloth sent from God for that purpose etc. etc. etc.

We tell you again we rejoice to see our Brother from the Great Council --- It looks as if we may now take hold of the end of that Friendship which has been so long bury'd --- We gladly do it & we will not let it go.

Answer,

I am much pleased Brothers with your kind welcome into your Towns & Council & that I have found the Road so clean --- It convinces me your Hearts are good, like mine, & will enable me to deliver to you what I have to say from the Great Council of the United Colonies with great Pleasure --- It does my Heart good to meet you thus & to see your Wives & Children in Friendship.--- On my way hither I met my Brothers, your Grand Fathers the Delawares in Council at Cohocking --- Their Wise Men received me just as you have done & sent four of their Young Men to assist me in the good work I am come on --- They sit now here before you --- As it is now late I will tomorrow deliver to you what I have in charge from the Great Council. A String 400

In Council Wednesday June 19th. 1776

Present as before ---

Brothers,

You have wiped the Sweat off my Body, cleansed me with Sweet Oil & Wiped me down with a clea Cloth sent from Heaven for that purpose, you have wiped my Eyes & open'd them that I may see clear & look at you as Brothers --- You have removed all bad Storys from me, & have open'd

my Ears that I may hear what is good --- I now feel myself comfortable & much at Ease. --- I thank you Brothers for this Kindness & for your very friendly reception of me into your Towns & into your Council House at this place --- This is just like the happy Meetings of our wise Ancestors in former times as every thing looks fair & clear--- it pleases me Brothers to meet you thus, & to find the Road between us is kept so clear --- It is a sure Testimony that your Hearts are good --- I now widen the Road that we may all travel it often & with Safety.

A String 400

Brothers,

I wipe your Eyes that you may see me clear, I remove all idle storys from you, I cleanse your Hearts & open your Ears that you may hear distinctly & understand what I have to say to you from the Great Council of the Thirteen United Colonies, representing all your White Brothers who have grown out of this same big Island with yourselves --- What I have to say, Brothers, is intended to promote the old good Friendship of our Ancestors which we renew'd last Fall at Pittsburgh which we hope will last forever.

Brothers,

The dark Cloud which had intervened between us for sometime is now dispell'd --- There are many of our wise Men still living who remember the Wise Councils of our Ancestors & the Friendship which they entered into with your Great Grand Fathers --- They have wrote down all these Wise Councils for us to read --- It is this same good old Friendship we now want to promote & strengthen by brightening the Chain.

A String 400

Brothers,

I now cleanse your Council House from all dirt I sweep it

clean, that it may appear white & fair like that at Philadelphis from which I am sent --- & like that which your & our Wise Men formerly sat in there. A String 200

Brothers,

This Belt is sent by the Great Council of the United Colonies to our Brother Kishenautathe --- Our Wise Men know his Father was a very wise & good Chief of your Nation & that during the time of his taking care of the Friendship nothing happonned to interrupt it --- Therefore they send this Message to him which I will now read to you.

To Kishanatathe --- Head Chief of the Shawnese Nation, from his Brethren of the Thirteen United Colonies, who have grown out of the same great Island with him, by their Representatives met in one great Council.

Brother Kishanatathe:

Our Commissioners whom we appointed to hold a Treaty with our Indian Brethren last Fall at Pittsburgh, have informed us that you did not meet them there, owing to the conduct of foolish people who were instigated by the evil Spirit.

Brother,

It is a long time since you have sat in the Council of our Wise Men in the place of your Father, Kaw, can, oh, chey, hey, by whose wise Councils whilst he had the care of our Friendship our Brothers the Shawnese & we always lived together in strict Friendship.

Brother,

We are sorry for what has been done by foolish people to interrupt your & our Friendship --- The dark Cloud which has interven'd between us for sometime is now dispell'd & we can see each other clear. Therefore with this Belt which we send by Mr. Morgan we now cleanse your Heart & place it just like your Fathers & those of our Wise Men,

We rub & wipe your Body down, we cleanse it from every Spot & Stain, make all Nations to see you white & fair & remove every Sorrow from your Heart.

Brother,

We now desire you will remember the good Councils of your Wise Father --- take fast hold of our Covenant Belt of Peace & Friendship, as he always did, strengthen every Link of the Chain, keep it bright & clean, & never let it step out of your hands --- That by your example all our Brothers of your Colour of all Nations may be strong in preserving Peace and Friendship with us.

Brothers,

The Road is clear for all Nations to come to us & particularly for your & our young Men & your Grand Fathers the Delawares & your Brothers the Six Nations to pass & repass whenever they please; we desire to widen it, & that you will assist us in keeping it clear from all bad Weeds, Thorns & Briars, & that you will never let the evil Spirit blind the Eyes of your people again nor suffer him to rule the.

A White Belt about 1200

Brothers,

I am sent to you from the great Council of the Thirteen United Colonies representing all your white Brethren who have grown out of this same big Island with yourselves to consult with you on the best means to preserve the Peace & Friendship which our Wise Ancestors enter'd into, & which we lately renew'd at Pittsbg. and I ask your good Council & Assistance in establishing Peace between us & all the Western Nations. This Brothers is my Business & the reason you now see me stand here in the midst of you --- for we want to live in Peace & Friendship with all Nations forever --- I therefore desire you will be strong to assist us in this good work & tell

us what you think will promote it.

Brothers,

Last Fall we began this good work --- We continue strong in it --- We then had a good Council with you at Pittsburgh --- We hope nothing has happenned since then to change your Hearts for our's remain firm & we are determined to hold fast the Covenant Chain of Friendship which our wise Ancestors entered into and which we then renew'd with you our Brothers & with the Six Nations and Delawares ---

Brothers,

I am directed by the great Council to invite all your Chiefs, your Head Warriors, & Young Men, & the Chiefs of all the Western Nations to meet the Wise Men they will appoint to hold a Treaty at Pittsburgh the middle of next August --- I therefore desire you will not only come yourselves, but that you will join with me & with your Grand Fathers the Delawares in sending to our Brothers the Hurons & the Nations of the Wabache Confedracy --- who are desirous to take hold of our Friendship and we desire you will invite them all to meet our Wise Men at Pittsbg. at that time --- and that you will particularly take the Picts & Wabache Indians by the hand & lead them to us & put their hands to our Covenant Belt of Friendship that we may enter into an everlasting Peace with them.

Brothers,

We desire you will shew this Belt & Message to all the different Indian Nations immediately & bring them by the hand to us.

Message in Writing

Large Belt 13 Figures, in

imitation of the Grand Belt &

2500 Wampum

Brothers,

This is our Message to the Lake Indians & Wabach Confedracy --- We desire you will join us & your Grand Fathers the Delawares in shewing it to them, & that our Brothers the Mingoes in your Neighbourhood may see it & be invited to the Treaty.

To all the Western Indian Nations, --- A Message from the Thirteen United Colonies in Council --- June 1776,

Brothers,

We who have grown out of this same big Island with yourselves are desirous to live in peace & Friendship with you --- for that purpose the Great Council of the United Colonies & several Indian Nations our Brethren now send this Message & Belt to invite your Wise Men & War Chiefs to a Conference & Treaty appointed to be held at Pittsbg. in the middle of next August --- There to join your hands with our Brothers the Six Nations Shawnese & Delawares to afirm Covenant Belt of Peace & Friendship, that your & our Women & Children may ever enjoy the Benefit of it, & that the Road between us may be made & kept open for our Young Men to travel with Ease & Safety. We desire you will rise & Come to us with our Brothers the Shawnese & Delawares, that we may open your Eyes to see us clear & pick your Ears to drive all bad reports from them & make you hear what is good.

Brothers,

You need not fear being hungry or dry --- We have plenty of Provisions & good Liquor to give you with Cloathes for your Wives & Children.

By order of Congress,

Geo. Morgan

Thursday June 20th. 1776

The Chiefs & Head Warriors of the Six Nations settled in this Country,

having been sent for, came in --- I invited them all to my Cabin where having presented them with some Refreshment & a few Twists of Tobacco, & having smoaked our Pipes an Hour & shook hands, I address'd them as follows ---

Brothers,

I am rejoiced that you have come as I requested to hear the good Talks I have brought from the United Council of all your white Brethren who have grown out of this same big Island with yourselves --- Before I deliver'd these talks I waited three days for your coming, and had you not now arrived I was determined to visit you at your own Town, that I might open your Eyes, cleanse your Hearts & set them at ease by removing all evil from you & letting you see what is true and what is good --- I suppose our young Brothers the Shawnese have repeated to you all the strings & Belts which the Great Council have sent to them, & as you are settled here in their Neighbourhood & we look on your Councils but as one, you are to consider all these Talks as delivered to yourselves --- Our Brothers the Six Nations & we are in strict Friendship & we take care to keep the Chain bright --- I therefore desire you will be strong in the good work --- & if you have any thing which lays heavy at your Hearts, you must tell me that I may remove all Evil from them & make them just like the Hearts of your Wise Ancestors.

A String 400

They consulted together a little time & spoke by Logan as follows

Brother,

We of the Six Nations settled near our young Brothers the Shawnese have never till now heard any good Talks --- Everything we have heard has been bad --- for our parts we are satisfied to live in Peace since the Wise Men have renewed the old Friendship --- What you have now

said brings that good old Friendship strong into our Minds --- Your Business here Brother is very good --- you say that all your talks shall be repeated to us in Council tomorrow --- We will then speak our Minds ---

Conniodico & we have never heard any thing from you but what was very bad --- You tell me to inform you why we can't sit still & take hold of your Friendship --- This is good Brother, for without you know the cause of our uneasiness you cannot remove it.

Brother, *

Some of us have been hardly dealt by, but since the Friendship is began, we are satisfied --- Yet we still hear bad News --- Coniodico and some of us are constantly threatned --- and the Bearskin a Trader from Pennsylvania among others says a great Reward is offered to any Persons who will take or intice either of us to Pittsburgh where we are to be hung up like Dogs by the Big Knife --- this being true, how can we think of what is good. --- That it is true we have no doubt & you may depend on it that the Bearskin told Motompsica every word of what I have mentioned.

Brother,

I have lived much among the White people I leave to them to say how I have behaved among them --- but I was tired of seeing & hearing of my Friends & Relations being murdered by them.

It would be too much to mention the particulars of the horrid Massacre in Lancaster & the frequent Murder of our People returning from War through Virginia when they happen'd to be scatter'd or wounded. ---

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

* Logan's sister, her Child, & some others of his Family, were the first persons murder'd in cold Blood, at the commencement of the late Disturbances - before that he was firmly attach'd to the White people & had render'd them many services.

But of late years several most infamous Massacres have been committed on our People by our white Brethren in cold blood --- and the Murderers if they have not been rewarded are protected. --- Pennsylvania that is under many obligations to us now harbours Frederick Stump who made the Strawberry & his Family of Eight Women & Children drunk & then knock'd all their Brains out with an Ax --- Does this look like wanting to live in Friendship with us? Had it not been for me, that Affair would have cost the lives of hundreds, perhaps thousands --- I prevented the Blow --- Yet this did not stop Bakehouse & some others of your people (Virginians I call them) from murdering my Mother & my Cousin altho' the latter was then married to a white Man & then had his Child on her Back & we all lived among the White people & near to them --- I happen'd then to be on my way to war against the Choctaw little thinking of such work --- A Messenger was sent after me --- I return'd & took satisfaction --- But Stump still lives.

Logan & his Company being thus free & open gave me an opportunity to remove all their Jealousies --- Which I did so effectually that after a short Council together, they express'd themselves as follows,

Brother,

You have open'd our Eyes that we see all clear around us, you have set our Hearts at ease --- for we believe you --- And from this time forward, we will think of nothing but our hunting & having pity on our Women & Children --- We will take hold of the old Friendship & be govern'd by our Wise People. --- But with regard to coming to Pittsburgh we will consult with Conniodico, after you send him your good Talk & we have further time to consider of it --- If I come I will be strong to bring him & all his people along --- I must tell you three or four foolish people are gone off privately to the Big River, we suppose on bad intentions.

Friday June 21st. 1776

All the Speeches being repeated by the Shawnese to the Chiefs of the Six Nations settled in this Country in my Presence --- The Cornstalk spoke to them as follows,

Our Elder Brothers the Mingos,

You have heard the good Talks which our Brother *Weepemachukthe has delivered to us from the Great Council at Philadelphia representing all our white Brethren who have grown out of this same Ground with ourselves -- for this Big Island being our common Mother, we & they are like one Flesh and Blood.

Brothers,

I see several sitting among you who were sent to us some years ago by Sir William Johnson & by the Council at Onandago to desire us to keep fast hold of our Friendship with our white Brethren & to do nothing to disturb their Peace --- It is true the evil Spirit has been among us, but the Great Council of our White Brethren have now opened our Eyes so that we can see all around us fair & clear, and when we turn our Eyes toward them we can discover the Wise Councils of our Ancestors & our Hearts are now cleansed & made like theirs.

Brothers,

The Wise Council desire to live with you & us & with all Nations of our Colour, as Brethren --- What they desire makes us glad --- Our old Men --- Our Young Men --- Our Women & Children rejoice to hear this good Talk --- It reminds us all of what our Fathers used to tell us of their strong Friendship & good Councils with the old wise Men of our white Brothers --- We therefore now in our turn desire you to put away all evil thoughts far from you, as you came here formerly to advise us to do --- Be strong in this & let us preserve the Peace of our Country that our young

* Mr. Morgan's Shawnese Name - The White Bear.

Men may hunt without fear or danger & that we may take pity on our Women & Whildren & provide for them as we ought to do --- For these reasons we hope that you will join with us in this good work --- Consider what I have siad & let us know your Minds.

The Chiefs of the Six Nations settled among the Shawnese after deliberating on the Messages which were repeated to them by the Shawnese Chiefs accompanied with a Spirited Speech from the Cornstalk spoke on a string of Wampum as follows ---

Brothers the Shawnese,

Our Brother * Shanashase who is come from the great Congress at Philadelphia has set our Minds at Ease --- The Talks he has brough & which you & he have repeated to us are all very good --- They have removed all evil from our Hearts & made us see all around us fair & clear --- The evil Spirit has govern'd us too long --- We will now take care & do nothing to prevent a perfect establishment of our ancient Friendship --- We therefore desire that you will speak for us as well as for yourselves & be strong in taking hold of the ancient Friendship with our Brethren of the United Colonies which we will join with you to promote by every means in our power.

The Council then delivered me the following answer to the

Large Belt --- Cornstalk the Speaker

Brothers of the Wise Council at Philadelphia

Our Brother Weepenachukthe on his arrival among us sees we are a very poor people & very few in number --- all our old wise Chiefs are dead, & we look on ourselves but as Boys in Wisdom --- We therefore thank you for repeating to us the wise Councils of our Ancestors, which have made our Hearts rejoice, & dispell'd all darkness.--- The Clouds are now pass'd away & we see every thing fair & clear when we look toward you ---

* The Council House, Mr. Morgan's Senecca name.

We thank you Brothers for all this; --- Our old & young Men, Women and Whildren have heard & are pleased with what you have siad --- We gladly take fast hold of our anciont Friendship with you & will never let it go for we spring from one Mother, we have all grown out of this big Island & therefore are Brothers; and you may depend we will do all we can to promote your Friendship with all the Western Nations as you have desired. But Brothers as you have ask'd our advice & assistance in this good work & as we are sincere in it we recommend to you to keep your Eyes on our Elder Brothers the Wiandots who are in strict Friendship with fourteen different Western Nations, have more influence than we have --- therefore we will accompany your Messengers & deliver all your Wampum to them & will join our interest with their's to promote the good work you have desired --- your peace Belt shall pass through all Nations --- Our Grand Fathers the Delawares who have come with you & our Brothers of the Six Nations settled among us, promise to be strong & join us in promoting this good Friendship --- But Brothers we think the time you have appointed for our Meeting at Pittsburgh is too short to answer the good purposes you intend --- for this reason we advise you to look toward our Brothers the Wiandots, as we will, for they know best what time it will take to assemble the Wise Men of the Western Nations whom you wish to live in Peace & Friendship with --- Now Brothers we have no more to say but to desire that you will take pity on your young Brothers & on our Women & Children, for Goods are very dear, & that you will be strong in holding fast to the old Friendship & good Councils of our Great Grand Fathers which you have repeated to us & which begins to sound very sweet in our Ears for it is a long time since we have heard them mention'd till now.

Brother Weepemachukthe,

We shall be glad if you will stay & rest yourself with us ---

Whenever you desire to return some of our young Men shall accompany you to provide Meat on the Road.

My Answer was as follows

Brothers,

I thank you for what you have said & for your readiness to join with your old Brothers in promoting our ancient Friendship and for your promise to do all you can to bring in all Nations to take hold of our Friendship --- Your advice to look toward our Brothers the Wiandots is very good & what we shall observe --- You may depend what I have siad from the Great Council comes from the Heart & not from the Lips & that your White Brethren who were raised out of this same Island with you, are determined to be strong in holding fast to our ancient Friendship --- On my return home I will inform the Wise Council of your kindness to me & of all you have said, which I am sure will give them great satisfaction as it has to me.

Brothers,

I propose to rest myself here a few days longer & then set out for Pittsburgh where I shall be wanted to prepare the Goods & Provisions for the Meeting --- Whenever you are ready to send to our Brothers the Wiandots, Mr. Wilson & Joseph Nicholson & your Brother your Grand Father the Delawares will set out with your Messengers and I am glad that our Brothers the Six Nations here will join us. --- I pray to the great Spirit to bless their Undertaking & to make the Hearts of all Nations like our's are, strong for Peace & Friendship.

A String 400

To the Stone, Conneodico etc. --- and the Head Chiefs of the Onondagoes and other Six Nation Indians settled at the Salt Licks.

Brothers,

All your white Brethren who have grown out of this big Island desire to live in Peace & Friendship with you & all Nations. And have sent Belts & Speeches, which our Brother Logan will now repeat to you --- You & all your people are particularly invited to Pittsburgh to a Treaty to be held there by Wise Men appointed by our GreatCouncil, in order to remove all bad thoughts from your Heart & place it like your wise Ancestors with whom we always lived in strict Friendship.

A String 400

July 24th. 1776, Keyasheeta to Mr. Morgan,

Brother & my old Friends,

I am much pleased with what you have said to me & with the Account you have given to me of your long Journey --- I thank God that he has preserved us to meet again after our Fatigues. Hearing of your arrival I determined to get sober for I have been drunk a long time & the Liquor is not yet out of me --- When it is & I am quite cool I will give you a minute account of all I have seen & heard since we parted last Fall --- I have now just return'd from Niagara where Col. Butler had assembled all the Indians he could collect --- I am sorry to tell you that the King's people & you of the United Colonies are very different --- all that you have said to us has been good --- you have not told us two stories, but they have & want us Indians not to listen to --- you but to lift the Hatchet against you --- Col. Butler & the Commandant at Niagara proposed this to us --- It made me angry --- I told him the truth & never shook hands with him afterward during my whole stay there --- We must be Fools indeed to imagine that they regard us or our Interest who want to bring us into an unnecessary War --- Yet there are such Fools among our Nations, & I am sorry to tell you that many of them & some Chiefs too, have been inticed by Col. Butler to join the King's Troops & strike the Army of the United

Colonies in Canada --- and some were so mad as to propose striking you on the Susquehannah but we prevented that, tho' it was utterly out of our power to stop their going to Canada --- even some of my own Tribe embarqued on board the King's Boats with some foolish Ottawas & Chipwas --- their whole conduct is without the approbation & against the strictest injunctions of the United Councils --- I dread the consequences --- some of them will get kill'd --- the Death Hollow will go through our Towns --- Resentment will be uppermost & the Relations & Friends of the deceased must go to revenge his death until we all get to blows unless God takes pity of us & puts a stop to it --- This has been the wicked intention of the King's Officers & I told them so --- nor was I alone --- others spoke as freely as I, but we could not all be united & we separated --- Our Council have sent two Belts one through the Lake Nations, the other to the Delawares, --- Shawnese, Wabache, & Miamia Indians to desire them to sit still --- We hope they will be advised by us --- tho' every expedient will be made use of to bring them into trouble. The wise people among us love the United Colonies for their regard to our peace & for not asking us to join them, tho' the King's Officers represent you as a very little Boy & the King as a strong Giant who will whip you to Death --- Why then do they want to disturb our Peace? --- I will be with you again in twenty days. ---

At a Meeting held this day at this place, Present

Kiashuta . . . . . a Mingo Chief just return'd from the Treaty at Niagara.

Capt. Pipe . . . . . a Delaware Chief.

The Shade . . . . . A Shawnese Chief.

with several other Shawnese & Delawares.

Likewise Major Trent, Major Ward, Capt. Nevill, his Officers and a number of the Inhabitants --- After being seated Kiashuta made the following Speech.

Brothers,

Three months ago I left this place to attend a Treaty at Niagara between the Commanding Officer of that place, & the Six Nations, Shawnese, Delawares etc. but I was stopp'd at Cunnawago near a Month, as the Commanding Officer of Niagara sent word to the Indians not to meet until he should hear from Detroit --- While I was at Cunnawago Eight hundred Indians of the Six Nations hearing my intentions of going to the Treaty, came to meet me & go with me, but just as we arrived at a small Village near Cunnawago they received a Message from the Commanding Officer assuring them that the Treaty was over, but they persisted in going; I received a Message at the same time inviting me to come, and assuring me that the Council fire was not quite extinguished --- When I arrived with the rest of the Indians I informed the Commanding Officer that I had come a great distance from the Ohio River, to hear what he had to say, and desired he would inform me, but the Commanding Officer told me he was not ready to speak to me yet, which ended our Conference. Koyashuta then produced a Belt of Wampum which was sent by the Six Nations to the Shawnese, Delawares, Wiandots, & Western Indians, acquainting them that they were determined to take no part in the present War between Great Britain & America & desiring them to do the same.

He then address'd himself to the Virginians & Pennsylvanians in the following Speech,

We will not suffer either the English or Americans to march an Army thro' our Country, & should either attempt it, we shall forwarn them three times from proceeding, but should they then persist, they must abide by the Consequence --- I am appointed by the Six Nations to the care of this Country, that is of the Indians on the West side of the River Ohio, & I desire that you will not think of an expedition against Detroit, for I repeat it to you again, we will not suffer you to march an Army thro' our

country.

A String

Keyashuta again rose & spoke as follows

Brothers,

If any mischief should chance to be committed by any of our people, you must not blame the Nation, nor think it is done by the consent of the Chiefs, for the Six Nations have strictly forbid any of their Tributaries to strike any people on these Waters, but if they are determined to go to War, to go to Canada & let them fight there.

A String

Keyashuta, then address'd himself to Capt. Pipe a Delaware Chief, desiring him to inform his Nation of what he had heard & requesting them to be strong & join with the other Nations in keeping Peace in this Country --- He likewise recommended the Shade a Shawnese Chief to do the same.

He then desired that the foregoing Speeches might be distributed thro' the Country to quiet the minds of the People & convince them that the Six Nations & their Dependants did not desire to live a variance with them.

To which Capt. Nevill returned the following Answer

Brother Kiashuta,

I am much obliged to your for your good Speech on the present occasion, & you may depend we shall not attempt to march an Army thro' your Country without first consulting you, unless we hear of an English Army coming this course, but in such a case we must make all possible speed to meet them --- To which Kiashuta return'd there was not the least danger, as it should be thier business to prevent either a British or American Army from marching thro' their Country.

Fort Pitt July 21st. 1776

Brothers,

We are greatly rejoiced to hear the good speeches you have sent us by Simon Girty & that our wise Brothers the Six Nations are determined to hold fast the Chain of Friendship --- it gives us great concern to hear that so many bad reports has been spread amongst you --- that you have been told that the Virginians are raising an Army to cut you off, we now assure you that it is false, and they as well as all the white people in this Island mean nothing else but to live in Peace with their Brothers the Indians, as some of your Brethren from the Great Council Fire of the Thirteen United Colonies are to meet you at the German Flatts they will inform you of every particular.

Brothers the Six Nations living on the Allegheny,

We desire you to be ready & wait a few days until you hear from us --- We shall send to take you by the hand & invite you to the Great Council Fire at this place as soon as we can hear when the Wiandots, the Shawnese & Delawares will be ready to attend, in the mean time we desire you not to listen to any lying Birds, or any false stories you may hear, but keep fast hold of the Chain of Friendship, that your young Men, your Wives & Children may live in Peace. --- When you come here every thing will be settled to your satisfaction.

A Belt with 13 Diamonds,

Sign'd John Nevill Command.

at Fort Pitt

- -

June 4th. left Pittsburgh.			June 5th.		Total
		Total			
To Shirtees Island	3	. . 3.	To Schwickley Bottom . .	12	. . 15

---------- 6th. ---------- Total

To Logs Town . . . . 5 . . . . 20.

To Big Beaver Creek. 10. . . . 30.

To little do. forks. 9 . . . . 39.

---------- 7th. ----------

To white Oak Camp. . 23. . . . 62.
Rain

---------- 8th. ----------

To Salt Lick . Rain. 16. . . . 78.

---------- 9th. ----------

To Walehakeluppax . .20 . . . . 98.

---------- 10th. ---------

To 2 Cross of Muskingham 4. . . 102.

To Canhaudenhauden 3 Cr. 5. . . 107.

To New Corners old Town. 10 . . 117.

To 4 Cross of Muskingham 3. . . 120.

To White Eyes . . . . . .4. . . 124.

----------11th. ----------

To Coochocking. . . . . .9. . . 133.

---------- 13th. ---------

To a Moravian Town called
4 Cross . .3. . . 136.

To an old Town . . . . . 3. . . 139.

To a fine Spring . . . . 3. . . 142.

To a Creek . . . . . 3. . . 145.

To Waketommaky . . . . . 1. . . 146.

To Wyngenam's old Town . 8. . . 154.
on Licking Creek

---------- 14th. ---------- Total

To Wyngenam's Camp . . . . 2 . . . 156.

To the Great Licks & fine. 13. . . 169.
Spring

To the Head Springs of
Hockhocking & Muskingham . 8 . . . 177.
call'd pipes War marks

To Snake Egg Camp . . . . .7 . . . 184.

---------- 15th. ----------

To Hockhocking River. . . .8 . . . 192.

To Willepaucheghan or Capt.1 . . . 193.
Johnny's Town
one tree leaning against another

To the Salt Lick . . . . . 11. . . 204.

To the Sciote . . . . . .8 . . . 212.

To old Kiskapoo Town. . . .2 . . . 214.

---------- 17th. ----------

To the United Towns . . . 10 . . . 224.

To Chilacothe Town. . . . 10 . . . 234.

Monday June 17th. 1776

Met in Council at the Kickapoo Town,

and received their welcome etc.

---------- 19th. ----------

Delivered my Business

---------- 20th. ----------

The Mingo's arrived

talked with them.

---------- 21st. ----------

Received the answer to my Business in Council.

---------- 22d. ----------

Mr. McKee went to Chilecothy.

---------- 23d. ----------

Visited the Milk-man & Logan with the Mingos at Wakotomoothaky.

4 Kegs Rum arrived.

---------- 27th. ----------

The Grand Dance which being over all the Chiefs promise to be ready to set out for the Wiandot Towns.

---------- 28th. ----------

Rum arrived from Pittsburgh

---------- 29th. ----------

Indians all drunk. Flour etc. arrived

---------- 30th. ----------

Michael wounded by a drunken Pickawee Indian - the White Horn abusive to Scopatho & the Mickocheos ---

----------Monday July 1st. ---

Still Drunk

---------- Wednesday 3d. -------

received the Pickawee's submission in Council at their Town & to the Mickochee Tribe ---

July 4th.

Went to Chilecothey - heard of two Boys Prisoners at the old Town taken by three Mingos - return'd & spoke to the Chiefs - fair promises to have them deliver'd but not till the Treaty ---

---------- 5th. ----------

Mr. McKee return'd

6th. The Chiefs spoke to him.

---------- 7th. ----------

To the Old Kickapoo Town

---------- 8th. ----------

Return'd to the United Towns & hearing the Prisoners were carried by another Road I followed to the Mingo Town & where I arriv'd in good time.

---------- 9th. ----------

Had the Prisoners given to me & return'd to old Buckshenutas.

10th. to Capt. Johnny's Town.

11th. to the great Licks of Licking Creek.

12th. to Lower Moravian Town.

13th. to the Delaware Council, & then to Capt. White Eyes.

14th. to Canhaudenhauden in a high Fever

15th. to Walehaketuppax, Rain, a little Fever ---

16th. very ill -- let Blood -- Rain,

17th. a little Feverish -- Rain

19th. Thursday,

Thos. McCarty 35 or 37 years of Age

Prisoner among the Chipwas.

Kishanatcthe or Pethamoh.

Colisquo or Cornstalk.

Wapenoneathe or Popsquallelek.

Ecouchecah (wry Neck
The Creeper (

Wapecªshe -- the White Hoof.

Katewapommeh -- the blackwater.

and some others. ---

The Counsellors left are

The Milk Man

Nimeva

Galbreath's son Meluxetneh

Wry Neck stays ---

- -

Pittsburgh July 23d. 1776

To George Morgan Esq.

Sir,

Agreable to your orders I left this place privately the of May last & proceeded alone for Niagara with the paper you gave me --- about miles from hence I overtook Keyashuta with a number of other Chiefs of the Senneeas, a few Shawnese, & some Munsies making in all one hundred & thirty six, on their way to the Treaty at Niagara --- I joined their Company & conducted myself agreable to your directions. --- When we arrived at Fort Erie on the of , where Lieut. Burnett commands & has about 40 Men, I acted as Interpreter between him & the Indians for there was no person there could speak to them --- He furnish'd us with Provisions & Boats to the Big Falls & from thence we went by Land to Niagara.

On our arrival there I accompanied the Chiefs to Col. Butler's house which is out of the Fort & deliver'd to him your paper --- He told me he would talk to me after he had done with the Indians --- He then welcomed

them to Niagara, gave them Provisions & thank'd them for their attendance agreable to his invitation & said he would be ready to speak to them the next day. --- When the Indians had left Col. Butler, he began to question me, as follows, Who sent that Paper to him? Whether I had no Letters or other papers for him? Why Capt. McKee did not write? Why I brought no Letters from Col. Croghan? Why I left Pittsburgh without informing Col. Croghan? Who commanded at Pittsburgh? The number of Men & Cannon there. My answers were conformable to your Lesson & I was directed to attend on him next day --- As he had wrote down my answers to all his queries. He now cross examined me & finding I did not Contradict myself he express'd his satisfaction at finding I was not a Spy as he at first suspected --- This day & the next I was examined & re-examined by four different Officers of the Garrison all of whom took my answers in writing & compering them together found them to agree --- A Serjeant was then sent to me as I suppose who proposed to desert & accompany me back to Pittsburgh but I was on my guard --- I was then sent for by Col. Caldwell the Commandant who attempted to frighten me to a confession but finding me consistent in all I said he & Col. Butler united in opinion that I had a very honest countenance and gave me a suit of Cloathes out of the King's store --- The next day being At Col. Butler's he began to abuse the Americans & particularly for their intentions of extirpating the Indians & for their deceiving them & telling them so many Lies at the treaty last Fall at Pittsburgh --- He then ask'd me if I could read & answering in the Affirmative, he put into my hands a quire of written paper saying there is an exact copy of all their damned Treaty held at Pittsburgh last Fall --- I open'd & read many parts of it & found it was so --- Col. Butler then put into my hands a Letter wrote to him in a rough black hand --- I think I know the hand tho' the name was defac'd --- It was on a whole sheet two sides full & dated at Pittsburgh

the 22d of April --- Before I had read this Letter out, the Indians ahd assembled in the Council House & Col. Butler was sent for, & I accompanied him as usual to act as one of the Interpreters --- The contents of the Letter so far as I read & understood was giving information of the situation and strength of the Country at & near Pittsburgh & expressing great sorrow for the mad proceedings of the epople which the Writer siad his influence could not prevent --- The first day of the Treaty was taken up in the usual Ceremonies.

The second day Col. Butler began to abuse the Americans and said, Brothers, --- Your Father the Great King has taken pity on you & is determined not to let the Americans deceive you any longer --- tho' you have been so foolish as to listen to them last year & to believe all their wicked stories --- they mean to cheat you & should you be so silly as to take their advice & they should conquer the King's Army, their intention is to take all your Lands from you & destroy your people, for they are all mad, foolish, crazy & full of deceit --- They told you last Fall at Pittsburgh that they took the Tom Hawk out of your Hands & buried it deep & transplanted the Tree of Peace over it. I therefore now pluck up that Tree, dig up the Tom Hawk, and replace it in your hands with the Edge toward them that you may treat them as Enemies --- This was the substance of all which pass'd --- The Council then ended --- The 3d. & 4th. days the Indians council'd among themselves & the 5th they all attended --- when Col. Butler, Col. Caldwell & all the Officers being seated, full of expectations, Keyashuta in behalf of all present spoke as follows

Brother,

It is three nights since you told me the Americans with whom you are at War, are all mad, foolish, crazy & full of deceit, & that their intentions toward us are bad --- You then told us we were foolish for listening

to their speeches which were all lies --- You say that you pluck up the Tree of Peace, they planted over the Tom Hawk which they bury'd & that you now replace that Tom Hawk in our hands with the Edge toward them & you direct us to make use of it.

Brother,

I now tell you that you are the mad, foolish, crazy & decietful person --- for you think we are fools & advise us to do what is not our interest --- The Americans on the contrary are the wise people so far as they have yet spoke to us --- for what they advise us to is our Interest to follow --- they tell us your quarrel is between yourselves & desire us to sit still & they tell us right --- But you want us to assist you which we cannot do --- for suppose the Americans --- conquer you what would they then say to us --- I tell you Brother you are foolish & we will not allow you to pluck up the Tree of Peace nor raise the Hatchet --- We are strong & able to do it ourselves when we are hurt --- This firm speech of Keyashuta's discomposed the whole Corps, & the Council was adjourn'd. --- The 6th. day Col. Butler got one a Mohawk to deliver the following speech in Council.

Brothers,

We have been call'd here by desire of our Father the great King who has taken Pity of us & promises to assist us in driving the Americans out of the Country they have cheated us of --- I now call on you to be strong & united in this good work --- Let us join the Troop of the King our Father & we will drive all the Americans into the great sea, --- We are able to do it for what did a handful of our young Men & the King's Troops do the other day at --- They kill'd & took no less than 536 of their Warriors --- what then shall we not be able to accomplish if we unite in this good work --- Then addressing himself to the Munsies he said Brothers, I desire you will go after your return home to a little Town in the Delaware

Nation.

(Capt. White Eyes) is Chief --- Tell him his heart is all over Virginian & that if he does not alter it you will fling him away entirely --- Capt. Pipe at Kaskaskias is almost the same --- Then speaking to the Shawnese he said --- And you our young Brethren you have one among you who was once a Man but now he is a perfect Virginian --- I therefore desire you will change his heart or that you will disregard him --- I mean Colesquo - (the Cornstalk) - Be strong Brothers & let us play the Man - The 7th. day Col. Butler spoke to the Indians in Council as follows

Brothers,

I have endeavoured to open your Eyes that you might see your own Interest & act accordingly --- You seem to be fearful & doubtful that the Americans may be able to conquer the Troops of the King your Father --- I tell you they are but as a Boy - they are few in comparison to our Warriors who are all Men & able to fight being trained to it & are will provided with Arms Ammunition & every thing necessary, whilst the Americans are destitute of all these --- they have not one pound of Powder where we have a thousand nor a pound of Lead where we have ten thousand, nor do they know how to fight --- they make a little Powder among themselves 'tis true --- but it is no better than dirt it is rotten & they cannot kill a Man with it --- You therefore need not be afraid but take up the Hatchet & your old Men & Women your Wives & Children shall be well taken care of --- they may live in our Forts --- We will both feed & cloath Them. --- The 8th day Caw, con, cau caw heteda Head War Chief of all the Sennecas on Allegany spoke as follows

Brother,

You have call'd us here to open Our Eyes, to break the Peace

we live in with our American Brethren & to ask our help to fight them ---
You tell us they have blinded us, that they have cheated us & will continue to do so & that we must not expect to live long if you are conquered ---
You tell us you are double their numbers, that you are Men & Warriors that they are weak Boys --- that you are provided with good Arms, & plenty of Powder Lead & every thing necessary, & that they are destitute of all these except of a little bad Powder which can do no harm --- That they are mad, foolish, wicked, & deceitful & that they will kill us all if they conquer you ---

Brother,

We have now lived in Peace with them a long time & we resolve to continue to do so as long as we can --- when they hurt us it is time enough to strike them --- It is true they have encroach'd on our Lands, but of this we shall speak to them --- If you are so strong Brother, & they but as a weak Boy, why ask our assistance --- It is true I am tall & strong but I will reserve my strength to strike those who injure me --- If you have so great plenty of Warriors, Powder, Lead, & Goods, & they so few and little of either be strong & make good use of them --- You say their Powder is rotten --- We have found it good --- You say they are all mad, foolish, wicked, & deceitful --- I say you are so & they are wise for you want us to destroy ourselves in your War & they advise us to live in Peace --- their advice we intend to follow. ---

Several other Chiefs spoke to the same Effect, but Adongot and Soyouca & one other Seneca Chief agreed to all Col. Butler required with regard to joining the King's Troops in Canada --- and by their influence a number of Six Nations, Chipwas, & Ottawas embarqued & cross'd the Lake for that prupose.

But the majority declared against it, or having any thing to do

in the dispute --- The Col. Butler daily renewed his application in & out of Council --- But at last gave it over & made a Speech to them to the following Effect. ---

The reason of kindling this Council Fire was that we might consult with all Nations how to preserve the Peace & Friendship & assist each other in cases of Distress, & that we might lay a good foundation for the happiness of our Women & Children after our old Men are dead & gone --- I desire Brothers you who have not fully determined to join your hands with the great King's your Father, will think will of it against next Fall when you may expect all Nations will be called to meet us here --- As the Rivers and Roads have been stopp'd by the American Troops your & our Enemies we have but this handful of Goods to deliver you --- but in the Fall you may expect every Man to receive as much as he can carry away as the Roads will then be open'd. The Goods were then distributed tied up in little Bundles which consisted of a Match Coat a Stroud, Leggings, one quart of Powder, 2 lb. Ball, 1 Knife, ½ lb. Paint, & 3 Flints to each Man & as much to each woman, with about a Barrel of Rum.

The Council was held in the Church or Chappel --- Three scalps which were brought in the sixth of June from our Army in Canada were hung up in the middle of the Council.

A number of Chipwas & about 30 Sennecas embarqued from Niagara to go against our Army in Canada under one Johnson --- part of them return'd & brought in three scalps & a Prisoner --- on which Col. Butler & Caldwell exulted highly and siad the Fiddle was now getting in Tune for the Americans to dance by --- The Garrison of Niagara consisted of four Companies compleat. Intelligence from Detroit by a Mr. Heron.

That the 28th of May last Capt. Lord with two Companies of the

Royal Irish Regiment arrived there from the Illinois, which is now entirely evacuated by the British Troops --- Part of the Garrison of Michilamackinac had also arrived at Detroit, being about 15 or 20 Men --- these it was supposed would all be immediately dispatch'd to Niagara --- the arm'd Vessels which had taken the first detachment to Niagara return'd the 1st of June, & were preparing to ake in the new arrived Troops.

Lt. Governor Hamilton & Capt. D'Arnault had had frequent great Assemblys of Indians, but their proceedings were kept very secret --- They succeeded at a great expence in making Peace between the Ottawas & Wiandots, who had struck each other in the Spring, & each had sent Belts to their Allies.

The same arm'd Vessels as formerly on the Lake, but very badly mann'd --- mostly with impress'd Canadians, many of whom are also taken to do duty in the Fort, which they are strengthning by every means in their Power. --- The Inhabitants distress'd --- near fifty Families gone to Rochedebout, Kickauga, and Port Vincent --- Mr. Heron thinks the Governor of Detroit has taken no Steps to induce the Savages to strike our Frontier Settlements --- but refers all the Indians to Col. Butler at Niagara & encourages them to visit him.

Pittsburgh July 27th. 1776.

I daily expect a Mr. Graverod from Detroit

G. M.

Capt. White Eye's Answer to Mr. Morgan in private Conference, W. Chillawas Interpreter at Cochocking, & at Pittsburgh F. Ferry Interpreter ---

1776
July 13th. You tell me that you hear a Belt has pass'd under Ground from the Northern Nations through all the Western Nations to consult them on the present situation of Affairs with a desire that we should all be ready to strike the Colonies at one time & that we should fix that time --- I have told you that what you have heard is not true & that you must not believe it --- but as our Hearts are as one & we have promis'd ever to listen to each other & never to tell a Lie --- I desire a little time to look around me --- for you say you have heard that this wicked work is to be kept secret from me even by my own people who are entrusted with it --- I will be at Pittsburgh in a few days after you arrive there --- you shall then know my Mind.

July 28th --- Second Conference --- at Pittsburgh.

I have made it my Business to search for the Belt you mention'd to me at my House --- I cannot find it & I think I can be answereble none such has pass'd through the Delaware Council or been seen by them, therefore don't be uneasy --- I will now go home & from thence take with me one or two Wise Men for so it is agreed by our Council to search for this Belt & for every thing else which may concern the Public Peace & Friendship --- I will first go to our Uncles the Wiandots --- if there is any thing bad stirring you shall know it --- You may rely upon it We the Delawares are determined to hold fast to your Friendship.

With regard to the Man who was kill'd here --- I believe the persons charged are guilty, but on my return you shall know who perpetrated the Murder --- As to the last Quarrel you see plainly it was occasion'd by Rum, & your people were as much or more to blame than our's --- I am glad

no muschief was done --- at any rate we must not let the Actions of foolish people affect our general Peace & Friendship --- Be strong in the good work you have undertaken & doubt not my Engagements.

We are told by our Indian Brethren who reside near the English Forts that they get their Cloathing much cheaper than we do --- I am sensible of the cause & have said every thing I can to convince our people thereof, but I wish you would make hast to remove it --- Bad people say it is because your Friendship for us is not strong --- Do try to remove this difficulty --- & particularly with regard to Powder.

To George Morgan Esq. Pittsburgh July 26th 1776.

Agreable to your directions, I sett out the 18th of May for the Onondago Council & to obtain all the Intelligence in my power as I pass'd through the Six Nation Towns --- nothing particular occurr'd until I arrived at Conondathegeh where I called the Chiefs together to appoint some persons to accompany me to the Onondago Council to hear my Message --- After speaking in Council Keyenguatah, a Senecca Chief, spoke as follows,

Brothers,

I have just return'd from Niagara & cannot accompany our white Brother to the Onondago Council, for I am tired --- but I desire you will be strong & appoint some persons to go with him for the Belt is a good one --- When our white Brethren call us to meet them at their Towns, we all flock like Bees --- not that we want to take strong hold of their Friendship but to share the Goods they bring with them --- but we are very backward in attending at the Great Council to do what is good among ourselves --- I now desire some of you to be strong & rise to go with our Brother to the Council.

None of the Chiefs rising, Keyenguatah --- got up again & said - I See Brothers you are lazy to do good --- this Belt now in my hand, on its

way with our white Brother to our Great Council Fire, is from our American Brother --- It is a good one --- It is to the same good intent with what we heard from them at Albany last year --- All that we have yet heard from them is good & to the same effect --- this shews they don't tell Stories to deceive us --- At the Treaty at Pittsbg. they spoke the same words --- therefore since none of you offer to rise I will go & conduct our Brother safe to the Council --- Keyenguatah accordingly got ready and accompanied me to Onondago where we arrived the 14th or 15th of June when all the Nations except the Mohawks were assembled & assembling on account of a late Battle in Canada & Col. Butler's proceedings & the Council Fire was just uncovered, so that I arrived in good time to give them favourable impressions.

I delivered your Messages to the Chiefs & to the Head Women which had been join'd by several strings of approbation from the Head people of the Towns I pass'd through --- they all express'd great satisfaction with my Message & on the 18th of June the following pass'd in Council, which I sent for the Continental Smith living at Fort Stanovix to commit to writings as well as he could --- Viz:

At a Meeting of the Onoydas, Onondagoes, Queyoguas, Sennecas, Tuscasoras, Nanticokes, & Conoyes --- In Cou cil at Onondaga June 18th 1776.

After the usual Ceremonies, Sonochangoenlot or White Skin a Chief of the Onoydas rose & address'd all the Chiefs in Council as follows,

Brethren,

At our Meeting here last Summer we concluded to be all of one mind & to hold fast the Covenant of Peace our Forefathers had made --- a number of us went to Albany to meet our white Brethren & inform them of our intentions & to strengthen our Peace with them --- others went to Niagara to inform the Kings Officers & to strengthen our Friendship with them --- but Col. Butler found means to put evil into their minds & since

then they have been induced to embarque on board his Vessels to fight in Canada --- Condenoyah or the Eel, a Head Warrior of the Queyoguas thro' fear has spoke separate from us a thing not usual --- these things bring difficulties upon us --- The Cahnawagos & the Seven Nations of Canada were inform'd of our agreement and they were well pleased, but now we have deceived them as well as our Friends of this Island whom we met at Albany. When I reflect on this conduct it makes me sick at Heart & I am at a loss where to find Physic or remedy --- I am fill'd with Wonder & Astonishment & know not where to find relief.

Brothers of the Six Nations,

It is time to look about us & to consider what is to be done --- we are imposed upon, deceived, & bewitch'd by a trifling fellow, (Col. Butler) there is but one thing can help us, that is --- not to listen any longer to him --- he has deceived us twice. He speaks with his Lips, his Heart is deceitful --- He has introduced trouble and Distress through the Six Nations & made this whole Island tremble --- Let us hear no more of his Councils, whatsoever he may think of us --- We shall be ruin'd forever if we listen any longer to him, therefore let us quit him --- A large Belt

Brothers of the Six Nations,

Hear what I say --- We call ourselves the head of the Southern Indians who are now assembled at Niagara --- they always look toward us --- It is our fault they are come there to listen to Col. Butler --- If we did not attend to him they would not --- They look on us & follow our example --- We the Onoydos desire this Council will remove them from Niagara --- & forbid them to listen to the Evil Councils of Col. Butler.

A Belt

June 19th. Present as before

Tehoongwanda an Onondago Chief rose & spoke as follows

Brethren,

There is but one thing that is good for us to do --- & let us do it quickly --- that is to recall all our Warriors from Canada --- We the whole Six Nations must join & bring them back ---

Codiendoh then rose & said --- Let us also insist on Col. Butler's sending for them --- he sent them & he must bring them back ---

In consequence of these Debates the Council determined that Keyenguatah with Six Warriors should go to Niagara to insist on Col. Butler's sending for their people & bringing them all back & to insist that he should steal no more of their people --- & Codiendoh was appointed to go into Canada by the way of Oswego to bring their Warriors home lest Col. Butler should neglect it --- both Parties were to return in 15 or 20 days --- Memo. these Parties set out from Onondago the 22d of June the same day I did & I parted with Keyenguatah within fifty miles of Niagara --- each Party took two great Belts.

The 19th of June in Council,

The White Skin said

Brothers of the Six Nations,

I give you my hearty thanks for your prudent Councils you ease my mind by your wise resolutions --- I am now satisfied.

Keyenguatah then spoke,

Brothers of the Six Nations,

It shall be done according as you desire --- if the Southern Indians do not follow this our example & any harm arrives to them we will not regard it --- this Business shall be done effectually.

Brothers,

We are invited by our Brethren to meet them at the German Flats in thirty days --- If we find any Southern Indians at Niagara, we will

lead them by the hand to the Council Fire.

In Council June 21st. Present as before

The Council having deliberated on the larg Belt & Message you sent to them & concluded on the Answer, Keyenguatah was appointed to repeat it to me as follows,

Brothers the Thirteen Chiefs, the white people of this Island,

You have let us hear your voice --- The Six Nations now assembled at Onondago are glad & thank you with their Hearts that your Voice has reached us in this time of our distress --- it is good News & helps to revive us.

Brothers,

We are mindful of your works; there is nothing but what is good in your Message --- you must not think hard of what has pass'd with respect to some of our people going to Canada --- they have been stole from us & we will do all in our power to bring them back --- It has distress'd us very much - when we get our people back we will speak freely to you, but not till then as we might possibly deceive you --- you might then think ill of us & estimate our words as of no value.

Brothers,

When we have councill'd well among ourselves & entered into strong resolutions & get our young Men back & we can look you in the Face, you shall then hear our voice --- then our wise Men shall tell you our Intentions at your Fire at Fort Pitt --- We are now doing every thing we can for Peace --- but we cannot yet say what will happen --- We think very hard of what has happenn'd to the Six Nations --- We have been treated very ill by Col. Butler --- We were met in Council on this Business when your Message reach'd us --- We thank you for it.

Brothers,

You know that among all People there are evil minded persons Who try to spoil good agreements & good resolutions but they cannot turn the minds of the Chief Men & Warriors of this Council for we look on Peace & want to enjoy it --- We will see your Messenger safe to Pittsburgh.

Brothers,

We have been considering what to do with the Southern Indians now at Niagara & have determined to send our Chief Saqui ing givatong to bring them to the Treaty you have invited us to at the German Flats --- And as some of our Warriors have done mischief at Oswegotche, Techawquande an Onondago Chief is preparing his Canoe & provisions & will sett off in three days to prevent their further Hostilities & if the weather if favourable he will return in fifteen days which will be about the time we propose to set off to meet your wise Men at the German Flatts --- The Chiefs of the United Six Nations salute the Continental Congress & their Agent at Pittsburgh.

Brothers,

Some of our People called Nanticokes went three years ago to visit their Brethren in Maryland in order to bring their Friends away --- We hear they are detained --- We request you will allow them to come to us & assist them on their Journey.

During the Council Keyenguatah soon after our arrival communicated to the Council the following Intelligence --- delivering himself in full Council

Brothers,

Showadoha & three other Senecas were sent by Col. Butler with a large black Belt as from all our Nations United telling the Americans under General Schuyler not to proceed a step farther into our Country at their peril --- that this Belt was not from a few Chiefs or a single Tribe but from our United Council & that we were determined to interrupt their March

should they offer to proceed --- This Belt I stopt, and sent back to Col. Butler for I thought it a bad one & what he had no right to send --- I know Brothers what is wanted of us --- It is that we should do the work they cannot do themselves --- but it is my opinion we have no interest to intermeddle in the White people's disputes on either side --- The people at Niagara fear the Americans will cut them off & want us to fight for them --- but I say it will be good for us to sit still.

Brothers,

Col. Butler directed his four Messengers to call all our Towns to him immediately in case the Americans would not turn back & that he would furnish them with plenty of Ammunition etc. --- but I say if we are wise we shall sit still.

The Onondago Council sent a Belt to the Southern & Western Indians which came in Company with me as far as & there I was present at the delivery with this Message.

Brothers & Nephews,

We desire you to continue to sit still & preserve the Peace & Friendship with all your Neighbours --- remain firm and united with each other so as to be like one Man --- We desire you to be strong & keep your Country in Peace.

his
In Presence of Simon x Girty
mark

John Foreman

To the Honble. Commissioners for Indian Affairs

Gentlemen, Pittsburgh July 26th. 1776

On my return from the Indian Country the 22d. inst. I received your Letter of the 31st of May --- I now inclose to you the Intelligence which I expected to have forwarded some weeks past but the Treaty at Niagara having been delay'd & my stay at the Delaware, Shawnese, & Mingo Towns --- having necessarily been so tedious I could not do it before --- I have communicated the whole to Mr. Hervey, one of the Gentlemen appointed by Congress to attend at the Treaty, with my sentiments on the General state of Indian Affairs on which he will write to you. The Delawares & Shawnese deprecate a War with us, the Chipwas & Ottawas are easily to be purchased by the British Officers at Detroit & Niagara, the Wiandots a few of them excepted, will act with the Onondago Council which I apprehend the Commissioners in the Northern Department will find incline to a strict neutrality, tho' they have not sufficient Influence or do not exert it to restrain several of their Tribes within their Engagements made last year --- They have however sent two large Belts to the Jurons & other Western Indians to sit still, to be united in one way of thinking & acting with them & by no means to interrupt the Peace now subsisting between us, tho' they dont seem to think their going to Canada will be any breach of their Engagements. I flatter myself that they will be set right at the Treaty now holding or shortly to be held with them (as they tell me) at the German Flatts, tho' they have concluded to desire it may be removed or held without the Line of General Schuyler's Army. --- Much is to be done in the Northern Department and the Knowledge of what is done there, will render essential service to the Commissioners & Agent in the middle Department at the ensuing Treaty --- particularly if the Northern Commissioners make it a point to have Deputies & a large Belt sent from their Treaty to Pittsburgh & from thence to be

joined by Deputies from hence to proceed through all the Nations --- These Deputies should be Men of known Influence & Attachment to Peace with the Colonies.

This may very well be done, as the Indians cannot collect here before the first of October, the time they come in last year ---

The reasons why they cannot, you will find in the Speeches of thier Chiefs herewith sent to you. Three Delawares, three Mingos & Eight Whawnese Chiefs & Head men, with a Mr. Wilson and a Joseph Nicholson, set out from the Shawnese Towns two days before I left them, to go through the more Western Nations with our Belt of Friendship & Invitation --- which, as the Grand Belt deliver'd last Year was not to be had, I got one made in imitation of it, which will answer every purpose, and render the sending that, hereafter, unnecessary --- I expect Messengers from them in twenty days or less, when you shall be inform'd of the purport, & I shall then be able to say with certainty when the Commissioners ought to be here --- tho' I shall be pleased to see them as much sooner as convenient.

Whilst I was at the Shawnese Towns three Mingos from Pluggy's Town, of whose intentions I had information before I arrived there, return'd & pass'd by where I was, with two Boys Prisoners --- Hearing of my being at the Council House they did not enter the Town --- I therefore followed & arrived at the Mingo Town before them & in time to save the Boys from the Gauntlet & to deliver them from Captivity the next day --- I brought them with me to Pittsburgh & have delivered them to their Uncle William McConnell who lives on Youghiogane in Pennsylvania.

They were taken from Lees Town on Kentucke 16 days --- before I released them which was the 9th instant. Their Father Andrew McConnell removed with his Family to Kentucke last Winter --- The Villains say they did no other Injury except they wounded a young Man (a servant) they fired

at, which they are not certain of, as it was in the Evening and he out ran them --- He with the two Children were some distance from the House at a Calf Pasture, where the Indians had waited their arrival from some time in the morning.

As I have no white Wampum left, you will do well to have the necessary Belts & Strings made up at Philadelphia & sent here for the Treaty or I must have the Wampum immediately. On the 1st Instant whilst I was in the Indian Country a certain Crawford living about three Miles from hence was kill'd & scalp'd by some Person or Perons unknown --- supposed, & with great reason, to be Delaware Indians --- When I have time which will be in a few days, I shall know with certainty even the persons of the Perpetrators --- Permit me to beg your Instructions how to act in such a case --- In the Interim I will do every thing in my power to preserve the Peace & good Understanding with the different Tribes which I think ought not to be shaken or disturbed by the Act of Individuals tho' the disposition of many persons here will not contribute toward a preservation of a Peace, but the contrary --- many instances of which, particularly in the undiciplin'd soldiery here, I have mentioned to Mr. Harvey and Capt. Nevill --- there ought also to be some Restraints laid on the Rum trade. As I have contracted to pay for the necessary Beef Cattle & Flour for the ensuing Streaty & for other purposes, I must beg you will send to me by the Bearer Mr. Boreman the necessary sum which I need not mention, as Mr. Wilson is so well acquainted with the Expenditures of last year.

I have already advised you of my purchasing Messrs. Gratz & Co's goods & drawn on you for the amount as well as for what I have had from Messrs. Simon & Campbell & for 100 Dollars in favour of John Anderson --- I also inclosed to you a List of the Goods still wanting for the Treaty ---

those received from Mr. Gratz are at most exorbitant prices but he would not part with them for less --- I have induced a Mr. Heron to bring a small parcel here for sale from Detroit --- but his expectations are so high that I hope you will not be obliged to deal with him --- The following is a List of his principal articles with the lowest he will sell at viz:

200 Match Coats . . . . . at 30 a Pennsylv. Curry.

13 pr. blue Stroud . . . at £ 20 p

200 Shirts . . Callico at 26 s -- ruffled white 25 s -- plain 16 s

20 lb. Vermillion . . . . . at 36s

20 ps. Irish Linnen from 6s to 12s p yard.

200 yds. Halfthicks . . . at 7s6

100 yds. emboss'd Serge . . . 7s6

The Gun Smith I expected to have engaged had entered into a Contract but a few days before I received your Orders, with the Committee at Bedford --- it thetefore remains for you to send one up with his Tools --- He should also be capable of shoeing Horses & doing other work --- & be under the direction of your Agent.

I have received the 24 Kegs of Gun Powder in good order and shall be very particular in the disposal thereof.

August 1st. 1776. I had wrote thus for & communicated the Contents to Mr. Harvey, when Messrs. Montgomery & Yeates two other Gentlemen appointed Commissioners for the Treaty arrived here --- I have made all these Gentlemen acquainted with my Transactions & pointed out what is further necessary for them to do --- They have requested of me to wait on you as I may be able better to explain in a Conference with you the several matters they write about than they can by Letter, & may be otherwise serviceable.

This therefore will account to you for my being the Bearer of this, which may serve to introduce the Business before you.

I am etc.

Pittsburgh July 27th. 1776

Lewis Morris Esq.

Dear Sir,

On my return from the Indian Country the 24th. inst. I found your favour from Morrisania of the inst. by Mr. Boreman for which I thank you --- My feelings for my Dr. Friend are inexpressible --- Yet I still flatter myself with more agreable Intelligence in your next Letter --- till I hear further from you I will not trouble him with a Letter, but do give my affectionate Love to him and all your Family--- I also feel very sensibly for you, Mrs. Morris etc.

Mr. McKee accompanied me through most of the Indian Towns --- every thing turn'd out to my wish --- and unless the disaffected part of the Six Nations influence the Western Nations more than I expect they will, without we are very unfortunate indeed in Canada, you will have more Indians at the next Treaty than ever were assembled here before --- I mean of the Head Men --- all I fear is being censured for the delay of time, but that was unavoidable --- Mr. Harvey appointed for Virginia not hearing of the delay arrived here the 21st inst & I hope he will consent to wait until the arrival of the Indians whom I shall expect from or between the 20th of September & 5th of October --- but I shall know precisely the time when the deputation of Mingos, Delawares & Shawnese return from Detroit which will be in about 20 days & then I shall advise the Committee of Congress thereof by a certain opportunity or Express.

The Intelligence I now convey to them would have reach'd them

sooner had I not been detained longer than I expected in the Shawnese Towns occasioned by the arrival of large parcels of Rum which kept the whole Nation drunk for ten days & my waiting the return of a party of Warriors who had made prisoners of two Boys --- they hearing of me pass'd by another Road I follow'd them to the Mingo Town & brought the two Boys home with me.

They had been taken from the Kentucke 16 days.

The Spy I sent to Niagara served there as one of the Interpreters during the Treaty so that we could not have a better opportunity of knowing with certainty what pass'd --- I refer you to the particulars now enclosed to the Committee --- Some body of Influence must be in the Onondago Council to keep the present Party who are in our favour from wavering, for the Treaty at the Flats alone will not be sufficient --- they must be often put in mind of their true Interest & Engagements.

I do not recollect making use of the Word you mention - do give me the paragraph & I will explain it if I can for I have no copy of my Letter.---

The fellow Molloy who came to Capt. McKee as mention'd in my letter of the 16th May last, from Connolly, had no written authority or orders --- the Members of Committee sent him off at his Peril not to come this way again.

The Government of Virginia having determined on the engagement of 200 Indians in their service, it would have brought affairs here into confusion had it been attempted to be executed according to the Plan they proposed --- tho' I have pointed out one to them which I think would answer their purpose.

Do furnish me with every Resolve of Congress relative to Indian Affairs in the Northern or middle Department & the copies of the Treaties

last year & this --- they will be very useful to me here --- And if you can buy for me at New York or Philada. all the Ancient Treaties which are printed, you will oblige me by sending the to me with 's History of the Six Nations in which are extracts from several Treatys.

August 1st. 1776. I had wrote thus far when Messrs. Montgomery & Yeates arrived as Commissioners for the Treaty --- They & Mr. Harvey have requested of me to wait on the Committee of Congress instead of sending a Messenger as I may be better able to explain the several matters they write about than they can by Letter --- Therefore hoping to meet you in Philadelphia I am with great affection to all your Family.

Yours etc.

To Kishanathathe & all the Chiefs & Warriors of the Shawnese Nation

Pittsburgh Oct. 9th. 1776

Brothers,

I have taken your advise in all things relating to the Treaty you have been invited to at this place. The Wise Men of your Grand Fathers the Delawares gave me the same Council you did & I found it to be good. We now only wait for you & them to help us uncover the Council Fire. The Commissioners from Congress think the time long & want to return home - I therefore desire you will hasten your Steps & be strong in every good Resolution as I am --- Dont let Evil Stories keep any of you back

A String 400

Brothers,

I spoke to you in your Towns for Casar to come up with you --- I hope to see him that we may understand each other perfectly for the Commissioners have a great deal to say to you & every thing is good. If this meets you on the Road, as I expect it will & Casar is not with you, I desire you will find for him ---

G. M.

If this falls in Mr. Andersons way at Cochocking he will explain it to the Delawares ---

Memorandum Saturday Morning October 12th 1776

A Letter arrived from Major Nevill at Chartiers to Captain Wagoner informing him that Eleven People were kill'd by the Indians on Fish Creek near GraveCreek three Hours after he pass'd by on his Way up from the Canhawa --- He does not say how he obtained the Information, from whom, who were the People murder'd nor by what Indians --- Immediately on being informed of it & hearing the Sentiments of People I recommended to John Gibson Esq. Chairman of the Committee to speak to Doctor Walker & Mr. Harvey to order the Garrison & Militia not to insult or injure any Indians on and of the above Intelligence, I also applied in Person to the Commissioners for Indian Affairs & recommended to them to issue such orders to the Garrison & Militia (as above proposed) as they had informed me the whole were under their Command & I apprehended Danger ---

Geo. Morgan

NB I also applied to Captain Wagoner Commander of the Fort on the above subject this morning about 11 o'clock --- Present Lt. Nevill & J. Boreman Oct. 12th 1776 G. M.

About Noon Major Nevill arrived & says the People kill'd as above mentioned are one Rowen his wife & Family & the Wife & Children of one Coon --- In all Eleven Persons ---

October 12th Recommended to the Commissioners to send a Person to meet the Shawnese & Delawares coming to the Treaty to tell them not to be alarm'd at the Intelligence of our People being killed on Fish Creek that we guess who has done the Mischief & desire they will listen to no bad Stories but hasten up to the Treaty.

October 13th Two Shawnese Indians made complaint - One that a Soldier

had struck him in the Back with a Stone yesterday --- The other that a Soldier had without the least offence or Reason drawn a Knife & offered to stab him but was hindered by another Soldier --- Promises were made by the Gentlemen Commissioners to enquire into & punish the offenders & the Strongest Assurances were made of our Friendship etc. --- The Party of Shawnese inform'd the Commrs. that they would leave two of their People & the rest return home to their Hunting they express'd their Resolutions to hold fast of our old Friendship & desired that Matthew Elliott who has a small Parcel of Goods might be allowed to go to their Towns & trade with them - that they would conduct him & bring him safe back --- The Commissioners agreed to this & made some small addition to these presents.

In private Council Pittsburgh October 24th. 1776

Present

Capt. John Killbuck

Capt. White Eyes

the latter spoke as follows,

Brother,

We have come to talk to you about the Clouds which seem to threaten your & our peace --- Yesterday two Messengers arriv'd with Wampum to Capt. Pipe who keeps secret from us all the News he heard --- We cannot learn what these Messengers have come about --- they are to return tomorrow --- We therefore recommend to you to send for them & Capt. Pipe & enquire their Business; for we fear they are not doing what is good --- We have been told that a stroke is intended against you here from the English at Detroit which we are talking of Peace & that Guy Johnson is to come by way of Prisque Isle & the Western Nations are to cross the Ohio with the English Army --- This may be all Lies but there seems to be some thing bad abroad --- We hear the Wiandots told the Shawnese it

was a Folly for them to come here to talk to dead people, that if You were not dead already, you would soon be so & they had better not come --- We shall however know the truth of this when the Shawnese arrive which will be in three days. After you talk to Capt. Pipe we shall be glad to hear from you --- 'tis best that you talk to him yourself.

Pittsburgh October 24th. 1776

In private Council with Capt. Pipe, Checalese, and Pukangehela

Frederick Ferry, Interpreter

Captain Pipe spoke as follows,

Brothers,

You told me on this string of Wampum that you heard I had News from the Wisndots with a Belt, by Wandoohala's Son & have repeated to me what you were inform'd of --- I tell you there is no truth in what you have heard except with regard to the Belt I mention'd to you some days ago, it was a white Belt which I will shewyou from our Uncles the Wiandots brought by Wandochala's Son, merely to clear the Road agreable to our Custom as it appeared lately to have been fill'd with Brush --- With regard to the two men who arriv'd two nights ago --- they brought no message to Wandoohala's Son to return home, nor are they going home till after the Treaty --- The Wampum they brought was sent to me by Wandoohala, who collected it from his Friends & Children; it was a present to me. I indeed received a Belt near three Months ago from the Sennecas to desire me & my People to continue to hold fast our Friendship with our white Brethren & not to take hold of any thing but what is good --- Pametamah a Munsey Chief brought this Belt to me on his return from Niagara.

In answer to your enquiry about our Uncles the Wiandots having struck you, I do not know nor have I heard that they have, or that they

intend to do it. The whole of our distrubances have arose from the Mingos of Scioto, & a few bad people about seventy in number, including the Mingos who have associated with Conneodigheo, that bad man I am told is now gone with evil intentions to cross the Ohio --- You have heard he has sixty Warriors, but there are only four besides himself --- if he is gone which to me is doubtful; they cross'd the path near the big lick, between the standing stone & the Shwnese Town just as two of our young men did who arrived yesterday --- that was eight days ago, by their course they meant for the Ohio about Hockhocking. The Reports you hear about us Indians are much like those told to us about you --- but I hope the wise people of neither side believe them --- there are many people on both sides who to answer their own purposes, endeavour to raise evil reports & to some discord between you & us --- Let us not listen to such people --- but when we hear news of any Importance which may be depended on, let you & I communicate it to each other --- for my part I am determined to do so & you may depend on what I have said.

Brother,

I believe your Heart to be good toward all the red people. You say the Great Cou cil of all our white Brethren have placed you here to promote & preserve Peace --- that they even desire not to be obliged to strike those who have struck you provided they will do so no more & will now accept of your proffer'd Friendship before it be too late --- You ask my advice & assistance to bring this about --- this shews that the Hearts of the Great Council are good --- But Brother this is a matter of so great consequence that I cannot answer you until I consult some of our Wise Men I will advise with them & will then speak to you.

In private Council the same day.

Present

Captain White Eyes & his Cousin

& Captain John Killbuck

Captain White Eyes spoke

Brother,

I desired you would talk to Captain Pipe --- You have related to me what pass'd between you, but I fear there is something going on which is not good therefore let us keep a good look out & tell each other what we hear --- Captain Pipe delaware George, Wandoohala & his two Brothers, seem to be the only persons in our Nation who know what is going forward among other people --- for our parts we can hear nothing for our Ears are stopt. Delaware George was last night overheard when in Liquor to say your Council would be broke up by a stroke which would be made whilst we were talking of peace.

You may depend that we have determined to have nothing to do or say, in any thing that is bad, & whatever we hear or see, you sahll be immediately inform'd of it --- beside the people over the Great Water have never ask'd us to do any thing but to sit still. If Wandoohala's Son had nothing but good Messages to Captain Pipe, why keep them secret from us? Why did they hide their Wampum under their Cloathes when one of us approach'd their Camp.

Brother,

We are determined to desire them to speak their minds out loud as we will that they may have no excuse hereafter, Our Grnad Children the Shawnese & we are of opinion we should open a Path for you whenever you are obliged to strike those who strike you --- it is our desire to do so & to shew my friendship you shall have liberty to pass even·

through my Doors for that purpose & I will accompany you --- We will talk more of these matters another time after we make further search after the Truth.

- -

At a private Conference Saturday October 26th. 1776.

Present

Col. Montgomery)
) Commissioners
Jasper Yeates Esq.)

George Morgan Esq. agent for the United States.

Shawnese Chiefs, Keketha, Colesque,
Johnny, Nimeva,
and some others,

The Cornstalk who had been sent by Mr. Morgan with other Chiefs to the Wiandots, Ottawas, etc. said he would relate to us, the result of his Embassy which he did to the following effect.

On my arrival at the Wiandot Towns I told the Chiefs I had a very good talk to deliver to them from our eldest Brothers of the United States. I deliver'd the Speeches & Wampum with which they were much pleased but said they must consult their Father the Governor of Detroit on them --- When they were deliver'd & explain'd to him, he tore the written Speeches & cut up the Belts in pieces which were thrown about the Council House. These people said they could do nothing but what was agreable their Father the Governor, but it was their opinion & desire that all Nations should live in Peace with the United States --- That their Father the Governor had often told them & others he did not want the Indians to strike the Inhabitants on the Ohio but to sit still --- That there were but few of the bad people who created trouble by crossing the Ohio & striking the white Inhabitants --- The Wiandots said they had

repeatedly spoke to these bad people who are associated together at Pluggy's Town & in that Neighbourhood & desired them not to continue in their evil conduct for it would bring their younger Brethren the Shawnese into trouble again for they were near Neighbours to the white people --- that they the Mingoes had been instrumental in promoting the last disturbances & deserted the Shawnese in the day of Trial at the mouth of the Canhawa & took shelter behind them the Wiandots.

The Governor of Detroit spoke to the Indians in my presence and told them he did not desire they should strike the white Inhabitants on the Ohio & I tell the truth when I say that, if you blame him or the people at Detroit for what is done you are wrong for no persons are to blame but a Banditti of Mingoes & those with whom they have intermarried at & near Pluggy's Town --- I intend now to speak to the Six Nations at this Council to remove these people from us --- they threaten our Lives as well as your's & we are daily insulted by them --- The Six Nations at this Council are the proper persons to remove these bad people for they belong them --- if they will not hearken to their Chiefs they should be cutt off, for we can never live in Peace whilst they remain there --- To have this matter settled is part of my B sines up here, & we the Shawnese will join you in this good work.

Tuesday October 29th. 1776.

After the Publick Council broke up all the Shawnese Chiefs desired I would accompany them to some convenient place where they could speak to me alone ; I did so, & they addres'd me as follows viz:

Brother,

It is you who have open'd the Road for us to this place --- You have raised up our old Chief who lay dead & neglected --- you have made him white to all Nations --- this we shall forever thank you for.

We have lately experienced so much kindness from the people of Virginia & Pennsylvania that it makes a strong impression in our hearts--- We are a people who cannot forget good Offices --- When Nimeva & others went to Virginia they were treated by every body there and along the Road, like Brothers --- every one gave them a kind welcome --- When our two young Brothers Wenthissica & Pelaiwa went with you to Philadelphia & New York they were treated in the same manner --- these things we will never forget --- Such kindness will tie us to our white Brethren forever & we are resolved that nothing shall break our Friendship --- This is from our Hearts & not from our Lips only --- therefore believe us ---

Brother,

You have lately spoke to the Chiefs of the different Nations respecting the Mingoes & Banditti who have been striving to break our Friendship. You have ask'd our advice & assistance to prevent the designs of the evil Spirit --- It has been our resolution before we came from home to speak to you on this business & we will join you & our Grandfather the Delawares therein with all our might --- It is our advice that we shall all speak to the Six Nations in publick Council --- Let us be strong & tell them from whence all the mischief has arisen.

When your younger Brothers the Shawnese & our Grandfathers the Delawares have spoke, do you support them --- don't let them stand alone, but speak loud & strong that you may make the Six Nations hear & comply with what you ask. We will speak to them, & say -

Our eldest Brothers the Six Nations,

We are rejoiced to meet you at this Council --- You who are from the Head Castles & are the Head Chiefs & Warriors of the Sennecas --- Listen to us,

Last Fall when we met here you gave us good advice. You told us

not to be foolish any more but to be strong & preserve our Friendship with our white Brethren.

Brothers,

We took your advice & have behaved as you then desired us. We have done nothing to interrupt our Friendship or to stop the path between our w ite Brethren & us. --- But we had scarcely got home from this Coucnil fire, & thrown off our Bundles, before we heard a great noise like Thunder which when we liston'd to, we found to be no other than some of your foolish young Men who had been to strike the Virginians --- We had frequent repetitions of this great noise --- at one time it was owing to our eldest Brethren of the Six Nations arriving with the Tomhawk, which they also carried to the Cherokees & Creeks, in order to induce us & them to strike the Virginians --- at another time some of your young men who had been to look at the Virginians, brought two Boys Prisoners from thence & passed through some of our Towns. Now you are some of the Head Men of our eldest Brothers the Six Nations. We desire you will speak out & tell us whether your young Men have done these things with your knowledge or approbation Aye, or No --- Our Grandfathers the Delawares have in vain spoke to these people & endeavoured to put a stop to their wicked conduct --- Our eldest Brothers the Wiandots have done the same, but they would not listen to either --- We your youngest Brothers are in their Road & see all that happens --- When they first came to sit down by our side; you told us that we should give them good advice & take care of them, but they would never listen to us but have brought us into great trouble --- When any mischief has been done to our white Brethren by them they have whisper'd about --- it is the Shawnese --- The Shawnese have done it. This has brought us into trouble, when we met the Big Knife, these very people, who occasion'd the War, refused to fight --- Well, no sooner was Peace made but these people

wanted us to break it again, & they are constantly telling us bad News --- They have even come into our Towns to injure the Traders; & because we concealed them, they have threatned to tie & carry off Nimeva & Wry Neck, two of our Chiefs who were active in preserving our white Brethren --- those Chiefs & others of us they call Big Knife, because we are determined to hold fast our Friendship --- Now our eldest Brother, you who are Chiefs & Warriors of the Six Nations we desire you will come & take these bad people from among us or make them sit still --- It is our opinion they have made a Tomhawk of their own --- but you can tell how this is ---

---

Pittsburgh October 30th. 1776.

Received a String of Wampum from Coitcheleh the Head Shawnese Queen by her Brother --- she says,

Brother,

Agreable to your desire I have spoke to our Head Men ---they have got up & are on their way to meet you at Pittsburgh --- I have exhorted them & all our Nation to keep fast of your Friendship. I would come up myself but have been lately deliver'd of a Son --- Yet I hope you will not forget me in the distribution of your Goods.

Brother,

If the white people entertain designs to strike us I beg you will tell me --- I depend upon you that I may remove out of danger with my Children & you may rely you shall not be ignorant of what passes among the red people --- I will give you constant notice & will never deceive you. For our parts we the Shawnese are determined to preserve our Friendship with our white Brethren inviolable --- The Mingoes who live near to us are the only people who appear to have bad intentions against you --- several parties of them have been to the Great River, all of them

are now return'd but one consisting of three Persons only --- they had three scalps with them --- I hopw your & our Chiefs will agree to have these bad people removed from us or make them sit still for they have often shook the Tomhawk over our heads & call us the Big Knife --- When I am able to travel I will come & see you.

Pluggy has been sometime at Detroit where he went to know the will of the Governor there --- he is not yet returned --- Some think he is gone or will go to Niagara.

A String

Pittsburgh November 3d. 1776.

In Council in the Six Nation Camp

Present --- all their Chiefs

The Flying Crow spoke to me as follows,

Brother,

I thank you for what you have said it is very good --- Your uneasiness respecting our people at the Salt Licks shall be put an end to, we shall speak to you tomorrow in Publick Council on this matter --- We are determined to send the White Mingo & some others to make them sit still --- if they do not take our advice they shall repent it ---

- -

Pittsburgh November 7th. 1776.

The Corn Stalk desiring to speak to me I listen'd whilst he spoke as follows --- which he desired me to commit to Writing & forward to Congress.

Brothers,

You have several times desired our Chiefs to inform you what occasion of uneasiness we & other Nations complain of against our white Brethren of the United States --- We always thought your Wise men could

see into the causes thereof, but since they desire to know I will now tell you --- When God created this World he gave this Island to the red people & placed your younger Brethren the Shawnese here in the Center --- Now we & they see your people seated on our Lands which all Nations esteem as their & our heart --- all our Lands are covered by the white people, & we are jealous that you still intend to make larger strides --- We never sold you our Lands which you now possess on the Ohio between the Great Kenhawa & the Cherokee River, & which you are settling without ever asking our leave, or obtaining our consent --- Foolish people have desired you to do so, & you have taken their advice --- We live by Hunting & cannot subsist in any other way --- That was our hunting Country & you have taken it from us. This is what sits heavy upon our Hearts & on the Hearts of all Nations, and it is impossible for us to think as we ought to do whilst we are thus oppress'd with your . Now I stretch my Arm to you my wise Brethren of the United States met in Council at Philadelphia --- I open my hand & pour into your hearts the cause of our discontent in hopes that you will take pity of us your younger Brethren, and send us a favourable Answer, that we may be convinced of the sincerity of your Professions. ---

- -

Detroit July 12th. 1776

Sir,

I am at a loss which to admire most the folly or the assurance of your letter to me --- That you should be desirous of making an advantage, by carrying on a traffick with the King's Enemies, does not in the least surprise me, but that you should expect my avowal & consent to such a proceeding, plainly teaches me what to think of you --- You have presumed to go a great distance from Sandoske without a pass, I promise you I shall not overlook such a step; but if you presume to sell a single article of

any sort to any of his Majesty's rebellious subjects, you shall be prohibited from ever trading to any place dependant on this Post, & may depend on receiving the Punishment due to such treasonable Proceedings ---

Sign'd Henry Hamilton

Lt. Gov. & Superintendt.

Mr. James Horon

at Cayahoga.

LETTER BOOK OF GEORGE MORGAN, 1776

Listing

May 16, 1776. George Morgan to Commissioners for Indian Affairs.

April 23, 1776. Extract of letter from John Anderson.

May 10, 1776. Intelligence from Delaware Towns.

May 11, 1776. Memo about Shawnee Chiefs.

June, 1776. Instructions from the Commissioners for Indian Affairs to George Morgan.

May 16, 1776. George Morgan to Lewis Morris.

May 3, 1776. George Morgan to Rev. David Zeisberger.

May 10, 1776. United Colonies by their Agent George Morgan to the Shawnees.

April 24, 1776, Lower Shawnese Town. Speech of the Shawnees, certified by William Wilson, May 19, 1776.

May 1, 1776. Appointment of Simon Girty as Interpreter for the Six Nations.

May 3, 1776. Agreement of Paul Long to go to Niagara.

May 17, 1776. Message from the United Colonies to the Six Nations.

May 31, 1776. John Nevill and George Morgan to the Shawnee Chiefs.

May 31, 1776. George Morgan to the Commissioners for Indian Affairs.
Invoice of Goods wanted for the proposed treaty.

May 31, 1776. George Morgan to the Governor and Commandant at Detroit.

June 3, 1776. George Morgan to the Commissioners for Indian Affairs.

June 4, 1776. George Morgan to the Commissioners for Indian Affairs.

June 4, 1776. Agreement between George Morgan and Thomas Smallman for the latter to supply beef for the treaty.

June 11, 1776. Delaware Council at Chocking.

June 17, 1776. Council of Shawnees at Kiskapoo. Continued, June 19.

June 20, 1776. Council with the Chiefs and Head Warriors of the Six Nations settled on the Ohio.

June 21, 1776. Council with the Shawnees and Six Nations.

July 24, 1776. Speech of Keyasheeta to George Morgan.
Meeting with Kiashuta, Capt. Pipe, The Shade, and others.

July 21, 1776. John Neville: Speech to Indians.

June 4-July 19, 1776. George Morgan's Itinerary of Journey to Indian Towns.

July 23, 1776. Report on Council at Niagara [Paul Long]

July 13, 1776. Capt. White Eye's Answer to Mr. Morgan, Cochocking.

July 26, 1776. Captain White Eye's Answer to Mr. Morgan, Pittsburgh.

July 26, 1776. Simon Girty to George Morgan, reporting on meeting of Onondago Council.

July 26, 1776. George Morgan to Commissioners for Indian Affairs.
July 27, 1776. George Morgan to Lewis Morris.
October 9, 1776. George Morgan to Shawnee Chiefs.
October 12, 13, 1776. Memoranda.
October 24, 1776. Private Council with Capt. John Killbuck and Capt. White Eyes
October 24, 1776. Private Council with Capt. Pipe, Checalose, and Pukengehela.
October 24, 1776. Second Private Council with Capt. White Eyes and his Cousin and Capt. John Killbuck.
October 26, 1776. Private Conference with Shawnee Chiefs.
October 29, 1776. Private Conference with Shawnee Chiefs.
October 30, 1776. Message from Coitcheleh, the Head Shawnee Queen.
November 3, 1776. Council in the Six Nations Camp.
November 7, 1776. Cornstalk: Speech for Congress.
July 12, 1776. Henry Hamilton to James Heron.

[The materials relating to private councils or conferences run parallel to the minutes of the Council at Pittsburgh, October 15 - November 6, 1776, Historical Society of Pennsylvania.]

Council at Pittsburgh, October 15 - November 6, 1776,
Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

[p. 1]

IN COUNCIL AT PITTSBURGH October 15th, 1776.

Present

Doctor Thomas Walker)
)
Col: John Montgomery)
) Commissioners for Indian Affairs.
John Harvie Esq[r])
)
Jasper Yeates Esq[r])

George Morgan Esq[r], Agent for the United States.

Major Nevill, & several Officers of the Garrison & Militia,

Major Smallman, Cap[t] Graydon, & a number of Gentlemen of the Town & Country.

Indians

Seneca Chief	Delaware Chiefs
Keyashuta,	Netautwe'leym [blot] ing
	Captain Pipe
Munsy Chiefs	Captain Killbuck
My ey coulin	Captain John Killbuck
Queconeynaugh - Long Arms.	Captain White Eyes

The Delawares spoke by Captain White Eyes,

Brothers listen to us,

Since we met last we have buried our King Custalogo, of which you shall hear further from us - & some disturbances have happened - such things will arise - I now put your Hearts at ease & dry your Tears that we may be strong in the good work of Friendship we have now met on. A String all white.

Brothers,

Last Fall we met here & renew'd our ancient Friendship - We are now met again on the same good work - Tho' we have seen Clouds gathering on the right hand & on the left so that we have fear'd they would meet over our Towns, yet we arose with alacrity and came here according to our promise being assured our white Brethren are sensible from whence these Clouds have risen.

A black & white String.

Keyashuta a Seneca Chief then welcomed the Delawares to the Council Fire, cleansed their Bodies after the fatigues of their //

[p. 2.]

Journey, dried their Eyes, open'd their Ears, condoled with them on the death of Custaloga, the Chief of the Tribe at Kaskaskias & placed their & our Hearts at ease, that it need not interrupt our good work. A String of Wampum.

The Delawares spoke by Capt. White Eyes to Keyashuta & the Commissioners as follows,

We thank you for removing the sorrow from our Hearts for the death of our Chief, & we thank God for putting this kindness into your minds.

The Commissioners thank'd the Delawares for what they had said, & welcomed them to the Council Fire - they condoled with them on the death of Custaloga & promised to speak further on that head - they were then regaled with some Liquor & Tobacco & the Council adjourned.

In Council October 16th, 1776.

Present as before,

The Commissioners addressed the Delawares as follows,

Brothers the Delawares,

The Commissioners appointed by the Thirteen United States of America condole with you on the loss you have lately sustained by the death of Custaloga your old Chief. It has pleased the Supreme Being to remove him from this state to another; it becomes us all to acquiesce in his wise dispensations. We dig a Grave for our old Friend, we bury his Bones decently, wrapping them up in these Blankets, & with these Goods we cover his Grave.

The Goods as follows viz:

6 Match Coats	2 Ruffled Shirts
6 Strouds (one black)	2 plain ...d^{o}
6 Breech Clouts	2 Callico... d^{o}
6 p^{r} Leggings	6 Knives
1 Lb. paint	2 doz: Jews Harps
2 p^{r} Scissors	6 Looking Glasses.

Brothers,

The white people of this big Island are not insensible of your Grief on this melancholy occasion. - We mourn when you are sad, we rejoice when you are happy. We partake of your //

[p. 3.]

misfortune. We now wipe the Tears from your Eyes that you may be enabled to see the sun, & that every thing may become clear & pleasant to your sight. We request you to mourn no more. Our ancient Friend has only paid the tribute due to nature.

A String of black Wampum 450

Brothers,

We reflect with pleasure that Capt. Pipe succeeds our dece[as]'d Friend as a Chief of your Nation. We flatter ourselves he will make your Happiness the rule of his conduct, & will consult your true Interests in all things. We desire him to be strong in the good work of Peace & thereby ease the minds of the Women and Children of the white & red Inhabitants of this big Island.

A String of white Wampum 250.

Brothers, Sachems, & Warriors,

You informed us yesterday that you discover'd two Clouds rising, one on your right & the other on your left hand, & that they might probably meet in your Country - You further told us that you were not disheartened at this appearance, but came up to see us with pleasure & willingness. - You have said we can explain these matters to you. We shall fully account to you Brothers, for all these things when the rest of our Brethren assemble at this Council Fire. In the mean while we think it our duty to tell you, that the strange Clouds & ill appearances are altogether owing to the evil Councils of the King's wicked servants. We long looked up to him as our common Father; we considered ourselves

as in truth we were his most affectionate Children. - When evil Counsels had alienated his affections from us - when we saw ill-disposed men bend every effort to exclude us from our Father's house, & when our sufferings could only be measured by our dutiful conduct, we petitioned & remonstrated the King for redress of our Grievances. - We were refused with scorn, yet we did not forget that we were Children; We again attempted by Prayers & supplications to be restored to the kind care of an indulgent Parent. Our Prayers & supplications were in vain. Nothing would satisfy the rapaciousness & avarice of the King's Ministers, but our permitting them to strip us of every thing a Freeman holds dear, a separation then became necessary if we would live like Men, if we had the least regard for our Women & Children; We have at length parted //

[p. 4.]

with England, tho' with regret, she ceased to be a Parent, & the duties of Children ceased of course.

Brothers listen to us,

From hence arise the Clouds you have seen, the Inhabitants of England unable to gain their wicked ends, by their own Strength, have hired many thousand Mercenaries to invade our Country; they have endeavoured to persuade the Slaves whom they have sold to us, to rise up in Arms against their Masters. With Sorrow & concern we are obliged to declare they are using every artifice to engage the red people to join in the Quarrel, & thereby work their own destruction. We devoutly thank the Supreme Being on high, that we were born Freemen: we prize it as our fairest inheritance. We will never relinquish our claims to Liberty, but will support our pretensions at the risque of our Lives & Fortunes.

Brothers,

We hope these dark Clouds will not meet in your Country. We trust they will be removed far from you. That merciful God which rules the Storm will direct their course. Should they burst in this Quarter let us behave like Men & Brothers united in the firmest League of Friendship. The Storm will then beat against us in vain. We have much more to say to you on this Subject. We think we shall be able to convince you fully of the Justice of our Cause, and of the Strength of our Armies. But we defer entring too deeply into these matters until all our Brethren are convened at our Council Fire. Let it suffice for the present, that we have express'd to you the Sentiments of our Hearts, from whence these Clouds have arisen; Be strong Brothers, as we are in the good work of Peace.

A String of white Wampum 500.

Then the Delawares spoke to the Commissioners by Capt. Killbuck as follows,

Brothers,

We return you our Sincere thanks for your kind Condolance on the death of our old Chief Custaloga -- that you have buried his Bones and covered his Grave & dried our Tears -- We all return you thanks.

In Council at Pittsburgh Saturday October 26th 1776.

Present

The Commissioners for Indian Affairs,
The same Seneca & Delaware Chiefs & Warriors as before . . . . . and moreover the White Mingo a Seneca Chief
Colesquo . . . . .
Nimwa . . . . . four
The Munsey Chiefs as before,

Capt Johnny) Shawnese Chiefs
& Koketha . .) & a number of Warriors of the Nation.

[p. 5.]

Nimwa a Shawnese Chief rose up & Said

Brothers listen to us,

We have presented to you the good Pipe out of which our Forefathers have smoaked of old, when they were convened to Council. Our merciful God has ordained that we should meet you our white Brethren on this blessed day at this Council Fire in order to brighten the ancient Chain of Friendship which has subsisted between us; We are exceedingly thankful on the occasion. -- When we met you here the last Fall a Road was open'd wide to all our Towns -- Your Agent further widen'd the same to our very Doors from Philadelphi where the Chiefs of the Thirteen United States of America are met in Council, when he paid us a Visit last Summer. -- We have removed the Thorns & Briars out of the Road which were thrown in our way by ill dispos'd Persons who carry backwards & forwards bad News & evil reports -- upon our arrival here we feared you entertained some Jealousies & distrust of the red people, we eras'd every Species of Jealousy & distrust from your minds, We removed far from you every evil thing which may impede or obstruct your good Councils, & set your Hearts at ease.

Brothers,

When we came into the Council House we perceived you held your Heads down & appeared Sorrowful; we raise your heads, & drive

away all Sorrow, We wipe your Eyes with a Cloth sent to us from Heaven for that purpose, we cleanse your Ears of the ill reports wherewith they have been stopped, that you may hear with pleasure every thing that is good; we expel from your minds all evil thoughts that you may be fully enabled to give good advice to your younger Brothers & have compassion on our Women & Children.

Brothers,

We view with concern the Bones of your & our people lying unburied in different places; We collect them together, we slightly cover them with white Clay that all our Hearts may be at ease.

A String of white Wampum.

Brothers attend,

We have already covered the Bones of your & our people slightly with white Clay -- that a lasting Peace & firm Friendship may be fully establish'd between us, we with this Belt bury the remains of our Friends so deep in the Earth, that the Rains from Heaven shall not penetrate into their Graves, nor the Schorching Sun Beams have the least affect on them.

A Belt of white Wampum 8 rows with three black diamonds interwoven ---//

[p. 6.]

Brothers,

Mr Morgan came amongst us last Summer to invite us to your Council Fire; be under no apprehensions or uneasiness on account of our delay. One of our Chiefs went with your Speeches to the Wiandot Towns & was there taken sick; Several others of our Head-men have

undergone the same calamity, which has prevented their attendance until this time. -- no one is exempted from these misfortunes, it is the common Lot of Mankind.

Brothers,

These two young Men *Capt Johnny & @Koketha, have been raised from their Childhood among us. They were sent down last Winter on a Visit to their Relations in Virginia. Your Head-men at Williamsb[g] gave them much good advice, we are much rejoiced by it. We have now appointed Capt Johnny & Koketha Chiefs in the Stead & place of their deceased Friends by whom they were adopted; We consider them in the same light as we formerly did their Friends who are removed from us. They have conducted & led us hither in order to renew our ancient Friendship. We trust their appointment will be productive of mutual advantages to both white & red people, & that an Alliance will be concluded between us, permanent & firm as the Earth we tread on. We have nothing to offer to you at present. Our Chiefs will listen attentively to what you have to Say, & renew in our behalfs the Friendship which has Subsisted between us. A Bunch of white Wampum, 9 short String

George Morgan Esqr the Agent under the Commissioners then address'd the Indians.

Brothers of the Six Nations, Delawares, & Shawnese,

The Grand Council of the United Independant States of Ameri sent me last Summer to invite you to this Council Fire; when I was amongst you, I requested your Aid & Assistance for the promotion o Peace & Friendship between us & all the Indians in the Woods. You

received me into your Towns & Council Houses like real Brothers,
you entertained me kindly, you promised me //

[p. 7.]

your Aid & assistance for the completion of those desireable ends,
& to attend at this Treaty for that purpose, on my return to Phila-
delphia where our Great Council sits, I made report to them of your
Brotherly conduct towards me, & of the good words you had spoken;
Our Chiefs were there[by] greatly rejoiced, & as two of your young
[or Pelawa?]
Men Wenthissica & Pelarva/accompanied me to the great City, our
Chiefs sent up by them a good talk to their Shawnese Brothers, which
I doubt not has been deliver'd them.

Brothers,

In pursuance to the invitation given you by order of our
Great Council, their Commissioners have come up here to brighten
the Covenant Chain of Friendship between the white & red people &
to confer with you truly on matters touching our mutual welfare.
I thank God that we are at length brought together, & I warmly re-
quest that you will hear with attention what may be Said to you.
I desire you will continue strong in embracing & holding fast every
thing that is good, that we may live together in Peace & Harmony,
& that our Women & Children may enjoy its' fruits without inter-
ruption for ever.

A String of white Wampum, 500.

The Commissioners then proceeded to thank the Shawnese for the Speech
they had deliver'd by Nimwa, & observed that their Conduct plainly
evinced their good intentions towards the United States.

They afterwards spoke to them in the following words,

Brothers of the Six Nations, Delawares & Shawnese,

We bid you welcome to our Council Fire in behalf of the Thirteen United States of America; we have been appointed by the Chiefs & Wisemen of those States at their Grand Council in Philadelphia, Commissioners for Indian Affairs in this Department.

With these Strings we wipe the Tears from your Eyes & the Sweat from your Bodies after your long Journey. - We pull the Thorns out of your Feet, we anoint your Bodies with precious Oil that you may hear with comfort & Satisfaction what may be Said to you; we disperse the thick Clouds which may have gathered around you that you may see every thing clear & truly discern your real Friends from your Enemies. A String to each Nation 400.

Brothers,

We condole with you with these Strings on the losses you may have sustained by the death of your Friends since your //

[p. 8.]

last Meeting with the Commissioners here. We feel for your distresses; we compassionate your misfortunes; we dry up your Tears, we desire you not to be Sorry as Men without hope, we request you to mourn no more. We gather together the Bones of our deceased Brothers, we inter them decently in the Earth that your minds may be freed from trouble and you may be enabled to think & act with wisdom on such matters as we shall lay before you.

A String to each Nation 500.

Brothers,

With these Strings we cleanse our Council house, We remove all Jealousy & discontent far from thence. We are desirous of deliberating for our mutual Peace & Happiness, & will honestly declare the Sentiments of our minds without reserve. We look up to Heaven & Implore the blessing of the Supreme Being on our Endeavours.

A String to each Nation 400.

In Council at Pittsburgh October 27th, 1776.

Present

The Commissioners for Indian Affairs,

The same Senecas, Delawares, & Shawnese as before;And moreover,

Caugh, caugh, caw, te, da, (or the Flying Raven) a Mohawk Chief,

Che, hon, yeh, hon, daw, (or set the Skies on Fire) a Seneca Chief.

Gough, saw, gan, go, (or Full Face).....)

Jenon, tan, way, tan, ghion, (or cut off half the Town)) two Seneca Warriors,

And a number of other Warriors of that Nation.

Caugh, caugh, can, te, da, rose & address'd the Commissioners as follows,

Brothers,

The Great God has appointed that you & we should meet here together this day in Council -- You see we are come hither according to your invitation; we are one hundred & fifty in number & are prepared to listen to every thing that is for mutual advantage.

A Bunch of white Wampum (6 Strings)

Brothers,

We are rejoiced to see you met here in Council. We observe some marks of Blood on your Bodies; we wash them off with a clean Cloth & make you fair & spotless as the Chrystal Stream. We set your Hearts at rest, we cleanse your Throats & open your Ears that you may with ease give us good Council, & listen with //

[p. 9]

attention to what may be said to you by the Red people, we for our parts shall carefully attend to every thing you may lay before us.

A Bunch of white Wampum (3 Strings)

Brothers,

Immediately after our arrival, we waited on you according to our usual Custom, to take each other by the hand & have some little talk. You may remember that at the Treaty held at this place last Fall, you advised us not to listen to evil Birds. We also desired you to stop your Ears, & to give no heed to lying Reports; We again repeat this desire & request to you. - If these wholesome measures are pursued, by us both with Sincerity, our good endeavours will be attended with the happiest effects, & the ancient Chain of Friendship between us will be brightened & renewed. We have nothing further to offer to you at present.

A Bunch of black & white Wampum (4 Strings)

Cap:t Pipe then spoke to the Six Nations in behalf of the Delawares & Shawnese as follows,

Uncles,

We are exceedingly glad to meet you in the Council house of

our eldest Brothers. We have been impatiently waiting for your arrival for a long time, our Minds were disturbed & uneasy, until we heard you were on your way hither; our Hearts are now at ease, & are perfectly Satisfied by your arrival among us.

The Commissioners proceeded to address the Six Nation Chiefs & Warriors who had just arrived in the same words which were used to the other Indians the preceding day, & gave them three Strings of Wampum on the occasion.

After which the Council was adjourned.

In Council October 29th, 1776. -

Present

The Commissioners for Indian Affairs,

The same Mohawks, Senecas, Delawares, & Shawnese as before,

And moreover, Two Mohickon Indians.

Keyashuta a Seneca Chief rose up, & having desir'd the Commissioners to attend to him, spoke to the Delawares as follows, //

[p.10.]

Nephews,

You see at this Council Fire several Chiefs from the Seneca Castles. We now condole with you on the death of Custaloga. We are as sorry as yourselves for the loss you have sustained. We have equal cause of Sorrow with you, for he also took care of us, & interested himself in our welfare, we must all follow our deceased Brother; it is appointed for all Men to travel the same Road; We speak to you on this Subject according to the custom of our Forefathers; we smooth over his Grave, we remove all Grief from your

Hearts, that you may be strong in the good work for which we are assembled. A Bunch of black & white Wampum.

Nephews,

We have already smoothed over the Grave of our deceased Friend, with this Belt we inter him so deeply in the Earth that neither the Rains nor Suns shall have any effect on his Remains; We desire you to Sorrow no longer for our Brother.

A Belt of Wampum with 3 black Spots.

Nephews,

You remember sometime ago the Six Nations told you your * Chiefs were old & unfit for Business as heads of your Nation. We then advised you to fill their places by the appointment of two other Men of more Suitable Age to discharge the Offices of Chiefs: We now remind you of what we then mentioned to you & desire you to be Strong. Having now gone thro' the usual Ceremonies on the death of Custaloga, we address ourselves to Capt Pipe; We desire you Nephew to be strong in the good work of Peace; the death of a Friend naturally produces uneasiness, but grieve no longer; stand firm & hold fast the ancient Chain of Friendship; let us Severally have pity on our young Warriors.

Four Strings of white Wampum

The Commissioners for Indian Affairs then address'd the Indians who were present in the following terms,

Brothers, Sachems, & Warriors,

At the last Treaty held in this place, the Commissioners for Indian Affairs fully explained to you //

---

* Custaloga & Newcomer) ~ Cappain Pipe & Captain White Eyes)

[p. 11.]

the nature of the Covenant which was entered into by the King of England and our Forefathers who crossed over the Great Water & came to this Land. The King agreed that their Houses, their Fields, their Goods & their Possessions should remain to them as their own & be their Children's forever, & at their sole disposal. The King promised our Fathers protection & the peaceable enjoyment of their Liberties & Properties: our Fathers promised him Allegiance; the obligation was reciprocal, & bound both Parties alike; the Commissioners informed you that lately the King's proud & wicked Counsellors prevailed upon him to enter into a new Covenant against us, & that they have torn asunder & put behind their Backs the good old Covenant which their Ancestors & our's entered into & took strong hold of. These evil Men have determined to take from us our Goods without our consent; to retrench our Liberties & chartered Rights, and to restrict our Trade as they thought proper: should we submit to their Will & Pleasure, we have nothing that we can call our own, we should labour not for ourselves, our Women & Children, but for a set of Masters who are regardless of our happiness; we should not deserve the name of Men, if we should tamely bear these cruel and undeserved injuries; We address'd the King to remove these evil Counsellors from him & to listen to our Prayers of Supplications. - We implored him to have pity on us, our Women & Children, & to keep fast hold of the good old Covenant, which had been concluded between him & our Fathers: Our entreaties procured us no relief; fresh burthens were imposed on us because we complained of our Grievances;

We were mortified at this treatment, but still considered ourselves as Children & look'd up to our Father for protection, we again petitioned the King & dutifully represented our hardships & difficulties. We besought his Compassion, we urged humbly the Justice of our demands, our Tears & Prayers were again disregarded, our Petition was treated with scorn & contempt. Armies of foreign Mercenaries have been transported from over the Great Water to lay waste our Towns & our Fields & to subdue us into this wicked system of the King's evil Counsellors; large Fleets were sent over to take our Ships, & to destroy our Trade; several of our Towns were laid in Ashes. - our Negroes whom we bought of our Brethren over the Great Water were encouraged to take up the Hatchet against their Masters; every artifice has been used to induce the red people to strike us, & we are sorry to declare that with some Nations our Enemies have but too well Succeeded; tho' in the end it must prove the utter ruin of //

[p.12.]

those Indians who have taken up the Tomahawk.

Brothers,

We have now given you a true State of our Situation & of the designs of our Enemies: We have been obliged either to Surrender up our just rights as Men, to relinquish our Titles to our Houses, Fields, Goods, & Possessions, or to rise up & fight in defence of every thing we hold dear; We have like Men preferred the latter, since no Alternative has been allowed to us, excluded from our Father's house, & debarred of our Rights & Priviledges, insulted & oppressed

by our Brethren over the Great Water, we considered a separation from the King as a measure absolutely necessary for our safety: he ceased to protect us & be our common Father; our duties as Children have also ceased: We have at last parted with England; we have been forced into the measure by reiterated Injuries & oppressions; we have published & declared to the World that we are, & of right to be Free & Independant States: all the white Inhabitants of this Big Island have agreed to a firm & perfect Union, & have solemnly promised to defend & assist each other against all their Enemies at the risque of their Lives & Fortunes. - That you may remember this great Event & for the future consider this Council Fire, as kindled by the Commissioners of the United Independant States of America we now deliver you this Belt.

A Belt to each Nation.

Brothers & Friends,

You cannot but remember you were told by the Commissioners last Fall, "This is a Family quarrel betwixt us & Old "England; you Indians are not concern'd in it; we don't wish you "to take up the Hatchet against the King's Troops, we desire you to "remain quiet at home & not join either side, but keep the Hatchet "buried deep: In the name & behalf of all our people we desire you "to love Peace & maintain it, & to love & sympathize with us in our "trouble that the Path may be kept open with all our white people & "yours to pass & repass without molestation." We know that our Enemies have industriously endeavoured to prepossess you with an opinion that the white Inhabitants of this Big Island are a proud people &

slight & despise your assistance; nothing can be more false; we know that you are well acquainted with fighting in the Woods & can undergoe like men every hardship & difficulty when you go to War; but we would not deceive you, we would not ask you to fight our Battles, wherein you may loose many of your young men; we think we are able to //

[p.13.]

meet our Enemies in the Fields & Woods without involving our Indian Allies in a War, we look up to Heaven for success in our most righteous Cause, we confide not in our Strength alone: should the King's wicked servants persist in endeavouring to engage the Indians to strike us or any of our Indian Allies, our Grand Council at Philadelphia will afford such of our Allies every necessary aid & protection, & may avail themselves in due time of the friendship of the red people, & call them to our assistance: if the King had not thought us strong & able to fight, he would not have hired Foreigners to attack us, nor would his servants have attempted to seduce our Negroes to strike their Masters or persuaded the Indians to take up the Hatchet against us.

Brothers, Sachems, & Warriors, list to us,

There are many bad Birds almost in every Bush, but their chirping must not be minded; tho' there should be a thousand Birds on both sides the Road, yet the Traveller who is intent on getting to the end of his Journey will not hearken to them; our Enemies tell you that the Virginians have ill

designs against you & that they covet your Lands; Virginia disavows such base intentions, it was never even thought of by that State, We speak not only for Virginia & Pennsylvania, but in behalf of all the white Inhabitants of this big Island; they are now united in the firmest League of Friendship, cemented by the same interests, they have but one head & one heart, if a blow is struck on the most remote part of this Continent, it is immediately felt & resented by all the white people: all the young Men will immediately rise up to the assistance of the person attack'd.

We by this Belt give you the most solemn assurances that while the Red People continue to hold fast the old Chain of Friendship with the white people, their Lands shall not be touched or intruded on, but they & their Children shall enjoy the same unmolested, while the Sun shines, or the Rivers run. A Belt to each Nation.

Brothers,

Permit us to open our minds to you without disguise; our Lips shall utter the sentiments of our Hearts: we earnestly desire to live in Peace & Friendship with you & all the red people in the Woods; our desires in this particular proceed not from fear, a most unworthy motive, but from Brotherly regard, & a due consideration of our mutual Interests; what ends can the Indians propose to themselves by joining the King's Troops? What advantages can result to them from going to War? admitting that our Enemies with your assistance, //

[p. 14.]

the aid of our Negroes, & foreign Mercenaries should subdue the

white people of this Big Island (which we can never believe) what benefits will you derive from the Conquest? you may probably get some Rags to cover your young Men while they are fighting for the King: but when the War is over you will be neglected, perhaps attack'd by the very Persons you have been fighting for - For if the King's Troops would enslave us, take away our property & destroy us who are of the same Blood with themselves, what can you who are Indians expect from them afterwards? can it be possible that your Lands, your Freedom, and your Independence will be preserved inviolate by a people who are resolutely bent on the ruin of their own Offspring & Family, by whose labour & trade they have been greatly enriched. - On the other hand, suppose yourselves unsuccessful in this War with which you have no concern, think of the consequences that may follow to yourselves your Women & Children; you have taught us to hunt & fight in the Woods; our young Men know every hole & corner from whence in concealment you may endeavour to annoy us. - Your Country lies open to us, in case your intentions are hostile, consider well what part you take in this unhappy Controversy; despise not the blessings of Peace, which will infallibly be productive of mutual happiness: destinguish well who are your Friends; ourselves, or the King's evil Counsellors & wicked servants; We offer you our hands & our hearts, & to sit down under the same Tree of Peace with you, we desire you to consult your true interests, by remaining at home joining neither side; but following your own Hunting: - The King's servants offer you the Tomahawk, they desire you to fight for

them & to endanger your young Men in order to effect the execution of the most wicked measures, without the most distant hope of your receiving any advantages from the contest, can you then any longer doubt who are your true & real Friends? can you hesitate on the choice you will make? A Belt to each Nation.

Brothers,

We are sprung from one common Mother, we were all born in this big Island; we earnestly wish to repose under the same Tree of Peace with you; we request to live in Friendship with all the Indians in the Woods; we make an appeal to your own Judgm^t and Understanding whether you can pursue any measures more consonant to your true interests than the holding fast the old Covenant Chain & brightening the same. We call God to Witness, that we desire nothing more ardently than that the white & red Inhabitants of this big Island should cultivate the most Brotherly affection, & be //

[p.15.]

united in the firmest bands of mutual Love & Friendship. - It is our earnest Prayers that we may be enabled to perpetuate an interchange of good Offices between the Indians & ourselves, which like the refreshing Dews from Heaven may be productive of the fairest Fruits. To evince the sincerity of our declarations we offer you this Belt.

A Chain Belt.

Brothers,

We do by this Belt open a Road to this Council Fire, that all may pass & repass without interruption or danger; we remove

every obstruction, we root up the Briars & Thorns which may have grown up in the Path leading hither; We are determined that nothing shall impede our Indian Allies in their Journey to this place, but that the Road shall be kept open between us & the red people until the Sun grows dim with Age. A Road Belt.

Brothers,

We feel inexpressible concern when we declare to you that our Enemies have deluded some Indians to strike our people; about four Moons past a white man was most inhumanly murdered & scalped on the Allegany about two Miles from this place, some of our people have also been killed & wounded on the Kentucke, Fish Creek, & the Ohio, by some of the ill disposed Red people; it has often been said at our former Council Fires by both you & us, that when any causes of dissatisfaction should arise between us, we should endeavour to settle the same amicably, & not come to an open Rupture until the most healing means were used to prevent it, when any of us undertake to cure a wound, we look often into it & take care it does not spread nor fester: if we find any appearance of it's spreading or festering, we lose no time but instantly apply the good Medicine which our merciful Father has provided for us in order to cure the wound.

Brothers,

We feel the Blows we have received, we desire you to endeavour to find out who has struck us, & by that means intend to loosen our ancient Chain of Friendship; such persons are your and

our Foes, & will introduce discords & jealousies among us: we request you to tie together your young Men in a strong knot, & not permit them to take up the Tomahawk; if these acts of hostility are continued, our young men will not be restrained from going to War: they will return blow for blow, they will not suffer their //

[p.16.]

friends to be slaughtered unrevenged; we anxiously wish to avoid the Calamities of a War, but we cannot patiently submit to injuries: we earnestly demand your attention to these matters, that the wounds we have received may be healed in time; the God of Peace beholds Brotherly Love & Concord with delight.

A String of black & white Wampum to each Nation 40

Brothers,

We fear that some of our foolish young men may have thrown out some Threats against the Indians; we are sincerely sorry for these things; we disavow all such menaces: we would use our utmost efforts to remove every Species of Jealousy & discontent from your Minds: we entreat the Supreme Disposer of human events that he will never admit the evil Spirit to enter so far into the hearts of our young Men; or evil minded persons so far into our Councils, as to interrupt the course of Friendship or blast the smallest Leaf in the Tree of Peace: with these Strings we efface from your memories & clean your Ears from all such ill Reports, which may have the most fatal tendency to obstruct the good work of Peace.

A String to each Nation 400.

Brothers,

The high prices of Indian Goods have given us great uneasiness; we are sensible of the difficulties you have had to encounter with, from the scarcity & dearness of those articles; we explain the source of your misfortunes in this particular; the King's wicked servants finding that the people of the Free & Independant States of America would not crouch to the numerous burthens imposed on them, nor submit their Necks to the Yokes prepared for them have sent over large Fleets to intercept our trading Vessels, & prevent our usual Supplies of Goods: we have not been intimidated by this Step into an abject compliance with their Will & pleasure, we have rather been excited hereby to apply ourselves to Manufactures of all kinds among ourselves, in order to supply our own & the necessities of our Indian Brethren; We are authorized by the Chiefs of our Grand Council in Philadelphia to assure you all that they have notwithstanding the evil designs of our Enemies formed a plan for the importation of all Goods which you may want on the best terms; in token hereof, we give you these Strings. A String to each Nation 400.

Brothers, Sachems, & Warriors,

We have now fully told you our minds; we have truly represented the State of the great question between ourselves & our Brethren over the Great Water; we have pointed out the matters on which we first differed with them, their designs, & our Resolutions; We are firmly determined to maintain our Rights, our Priviledges, and //

[p.17.]

Independence against Oppression & arbitrary Power; we think our cause is just, we therefore humbly hope that God will be on our side; we fight not for honour nor Conquest, but for our own preservation as Freemen; we prize our liberty as our fairest inheritance, we will defend it at all Events: we do not ask you to take up the Hatchet against our Enemies, we offer you our hands & our hearts; we tender you our warmest & sincerest Friendship; we remind me [sic] of your true interests; we desire to keep the Path open between us, that the white & red people may travel towards each other without interruption: We have no ill designs on your Lands or your persons; we warmly exhort you to lay fast hold of the Covenant Chain of Friendship & suffer it to contract no soil or rust; we are studious of your happiness, we wish you to take such steps that you may lay down to rest in quietness, & rise up to your hunting with gladness of heart; we sensibly feel for your distresses: for those of your Women & Children, should you take part with our Enemies against us.

Brothers,

You must judge for yourselves on the matters we have propounded to you: we leave the issue to Heaven: in order more fully to open your Eyes & that you may see & distinguish what is best for you to be done in the present situation of Publick Affairs, the Commissioners in behalf of the United States of America now invite three of your Chiefs of each Nation to visit our Grand Council in Philadelphia: you will then more clearly discern that we have not deceived

you by misrepresentations, but that the white Inhabitants of this Big Island breathe the most Brotherly affection & good will towards all the Indians in the Woods who are peaceably disposed towards them.

A String to each Nation 500.

Pittsburgh October 30th, 1776.

The Commissioners received information from Capt. White Eyes that the Chiefs of the Delaware Nation could not go on with their Counselling, as Newcomer their old Chief was very ill, & was in a manner despaired of; he hoped that the white people would not be uneasy at the delay, but said that the Customs & usages of the Indians could not on any account be infringed.

On the next day (October 31st, 1776) Newcomer died early in the Morning. The Commissioners being inform'd hereof, cross'd the Allegheny, & went to his Camp, where in the Presence of the Chiefs //

[p.18.]

of the Delaware Nation, they condoled with them on the death of Newcomer, as they did on the 16th inst. on the death of Custaloga, & presented them with the following Goods to cover his Grave viz.t

9 Strouds	6 Knives
6 Breech Clouts	2 pr. Scissors
6 pr. Leggings	2 doz: Jews Harps
2 Ruffled Shirts	6 small Looking Glasses
2 plain... do.	2150 black Wampum
2 Callico..do..Patterns	3/4 Yard black Padusoy Ribbon
1 Lb. Paint	1 Stroud more, to cover the Corps.

Newcomer was interred the same day in the Burial place at Pittsburgh the Commissioners attending & the Officers of the Garrison with a party of thirty men, who fired three Vollies on his Interment. - the whole was conducted with the greatest decency, and the manner of his Burial gave the Indians much satisfaction.

In Council at Pittsburgh November 1st, 1776.

Present,

The Commissioners for Indian Affairs.

The same Mohawks, Senecas, Delawares, Shawnese, & Mohickons as before; - And moreover,

Se, pit, hi, na, thi, the Big Rabbit, alias Blue Jacket.

Colesquo on the part of the Shawnese, & Keyashuta on the part of the Six Nations, condoled with the Delawares on the death of Newcomer, as formerly on the death of Custaloga, & gave several Strings & a Belt of Wampum on the occasion.

On the Evening of the same day the Shawnese Chiefs desired a private Conference with the Commissioners, when assembled, Colesquo spoke as follows,

Brothers,

Our Forefathers always advised us to be ruled by you our eldest Brothers, they told us that ill disposed Persons would tell us Lies concerning you, that you cared nothing for us, that you only wanted our Lands, but they desired us to stop our Ears & not suffer such reports to enter them, by so doing we should keep fast hold of the Chain of Friendship & preserve our Women & Children.

Brothers,

You told us the other day in open Council that if we were //

[p.19.]

struck for being your friends you would assist us & return the Blow; we now tell you from our Hearts, that if any party of Indians should attempt to strike you, we will acquaint you with it, & assist you in punishing them; I now speak the real sentiments of my Heart without deceit, & you may rely on it; I have been deceived, but my Eyes are now opened, by your good Counsel, & I am enabled to discern my real friends from Enemies, I shall never hereafter disturb my white Brothers of this Big Island, but keep fast hold of the Chain of Friendship, & suffer it not to moulder or contract any Rust.

The Commissioners returned the following Answer,

Brothers the Shawnese,

Your Forefathers did well in advising you to be always ruled by us, tho' you are Red, & we White, yet we are all Children of the same Big Island, & we shall always regard your Interest & safety as we would our own. We are the same people tho' of different Complexions, & our Enemies are the same; you assured us that should any blow be meditated against us by an Enemy in your quarter, you would if possible prevent it, & assist us to punish them; in return we now promise you sincerely, that should you receive a Blow, we will assist you in returning it; Our Grand Council in Philadelphia are desirous of seeing you, & have commanded us to invite some of you to go with us down to their Council Fire; which we

now do, that you may see & hear our Friendly sentiments towards you; consider the matter & give us an answer.

Brothers,

We give you this Belt & desire you to be strong, it represents by the square this Big Island we inhabit, we are the same people, let us therefore assist each other & keep fast hold of the Chain of Friendship. A Belt with a black square.

Colesquo replied as follows,

Brothers,

I have with satisfaction heard your good Council, I am much obliged to you for it, & shall observe it strictly, you invited some of us to go with you to your Great Council Fire; we cannot promise, but will tell you in a short time. //

[p.20.]

In Council Pittsburgh November 3d, 1776.

Present,

The Commissioners for Indian Affairs.

The same Mohawks, Senecas, Delawares, Shawnese & Mohicktons as before.

Capt. White Eyes spoke as follows,

Brothers,

We are very sorry for the delay we have met with this Morning, our convening at this late hour has much impeded us in the good work we are all so anxious to compleat: we hope we shall severally attend with more punctuality for the future during the continuance of the Treaty. - we now address ourselves particularly to the Mohickons present,

Grand Children,

We now wipe the sweat from your Eyes, & open your Ears that you may fully understand what the Delawares, and Shawnese have to say to you: we enable you by this String to distinguish all your Friends who are here present, & to see all things about you clear & bright. A String of white Wampum

Grand Children,

Your Grandfathers the Delawares & your Brothers the Shawnese are rejoiced to see you at this Council Fire, we are sorry that some of our foolish young men have attempted to strike you; this has happened in a drunken Frolick, we are sincerely sorry for the affair, & now assure you that this wicked attempt did not arise from the advice of your Grandfathers, but resulted from one of the young men being overcharged with Liquor; we desire you will take no further notice of the matter, but consider us as your Friends your Grandfathers & Brothers. A large black String.

Colesquo rose & address'd the Six Nations as follows,

Uncles,

Your Friends & Relations have impatiently waited for your attendance at this Council Fire for a long time, we request you to attend here tomorrow at an early hour, & take your seat first among your white Brethren; let us all be strong, that we may speedily //

[p.21.]

conclude the good work we have in hand.

The Commissioners then spoke to the Six Nations in the following manner,

Brothers,

The Commissioners for the United States; the Delawares, Shawnese & Mohickons have met this morning & expected your attendance for many hours; we expect you will be more punctual for the future: if Keyashuta is unable to come here on foot, we will assist him with a Horse, or he may come down in a Canoe.

In Council Pittsburgh November 4th, 1776.

Present

The Commissioners for Indian Affairs.

And the same Mohawks, Senecas, Delawares, Shawnese & Mohickons as before.

Keyashuta a Seneca Chief desired all present to attend till he spoke in behalf of the Six Nations,

Brothers,

I am glad to see that we are all assembled round the Council Fire; we have a fine day, I will now proceed to answer what our Brothers of the United States have said to us.

Brothers,

We have considered every thing you have said to us, it is all very good, as it would take up too much time to repeat the whole over, neither is it worth while, I shall now proceed to give you an Answer. A Bunch of white Wampum 4 strings.

Brothers,

Last Fall you kindled a Council Fire at this place, you then told us the cause of your quarrel with England, we were obliged to you for it; you have now repeated it at this Council fire and

told us that all the white people of this bid [sic] Island are united as one Man to oppose the burthens laid on them by the Great King of England, we thank you for explaining the whole cause of your difference to us, which many Nations have been at a loss to comprehend. A Bunch of white Wampum 4 Strings //

[p.22.]

Brothers,

I shall not attempt to repeat to you every thing you have said to us, but shall speak the sentiments of my Heart sincerely without deceit: we now fully understand the cause of your quarrel with Great Britain, we thank you for it, you told us it was a Family Quarrel, & desired us to take no part in it: you told us there were bad people both at Niagara & Detroit who would endeavour to set us against you; you also told us that there were bad Birds flying about who would bring us evil Reports; you told us not to listen to them, but stop our Ears, we now tell you to do the same; and as we are fully acquainted with the cause of your Quarrel with England, we give the most solemn assurances that we will mind our Business & not join either side, tho' the people of Niagara & Detroit persuade us even so much, for if any of our young Warriors should be cut off it would occasion us great Grief.

A Bunch of black & White Wampum 7 Strings.

Brothers,

Many of us present belong to the Head Seneca Castle tho' we do not live far hence at Cunnawagoe: some Moons ago we attended a Treaty at Niagara; our Chiefs who were there, desired us to take no

part in the Contest between you & your Fathers over the Great Water, but to mind our hunting: The Commanding Officer at that place also joined in the request; but told us if any of our young men were desirous of going to War, they should not strike any of the Colonies but go to Canada where your people had stopped the Goods from coming to us, & where he himself was employed. We have take[n] particular notice of what you have said & shall transmit the whole of it to the Onondago Council; 'tis true some of our young Men went some time ago to War in Canada, but it was not done by the advice of their Chiefs; they are always pleased with the good work of Peace.

A Belt with three Bars.

Brothers,

I desire all present to attend, I have spoke now the real sentiments of my Heart, we now hold each other by the hand as our Ancestors formerly did; we will keep fast hold of your Friendship, you desired us to open our minds to you; that we have done with sincerity, Brothers we thank you for all you have said, & for brightening the Chain of Friendship; we are determined to keep fast hold of it; you must have pity on us //

[p.23.]

who live on the Allegheny River, we are obliged to obey the Chiefs of the Six Nations; whatever is determined on in their Councils, we are forced to conform to; we shall take fast hold of your Friendship, and fervently embrace it, unless we are forbid to do so by them; We have now spoke the real sentiments of our minds, & we believe of the minds of the other Nations present also, & we desire the Commissioners

to inform the Great Council at Philadelphia fully thereof.

A Chain Belt two Figures.

Kayashuta then producing the Grand Belt of Friendship which was delivered to all the Indians at the Treaty at this place last Fall spoke as follows,

Brothers,

Last Fall you convened several Nations of Indians at this place to whom you delivered this Belt: you then explained to us the cause of your difference with your Fathers over the Great Water: you told us that all the white Inhabitants of this Big Island were united as one man against the impositions of the King of England; you desired us to take no part in the dispute, but mind our hunting; this we determined to do; & took fast hold of the Chain of Friendship, which we still continue to hold, you desired us also to explain to the other Nations what you had said & that you did not at all desire our Lands.

Brothers,

We desire you will mind fighting your Enemies along the sea-side, but not come into our Country to fight, lest you may stumble & fall on us so as to wrest the Chain of Friendship out of our hands, if you do, it will not be our faults, for we are all desirous of cherishing the good work of Peace, but will not suffer any fighting in our Country if we can help it, you told last Fall that we & the Delawares should keep fast hold of one end of this Belt, & you would hold the Other, I mention this now, as there are some present who were not here then, also to refresh the Memories of those who were present.

Caugh, caugh, caw, te, da, (or the Flying Crow) spoke as follows

Nephews the Delawares, & Younger Brethren, the Shawnese,

You have already heard what has been said on this Belt, //

[p.24.]

attend until I explain it to my Brothers the white people

Brothers,

You have heard what we have said, we have also heard your good words & return you thanks for them: this Belt is sent by the Chiefs of the Seneca Castles to the wicked young Men of Pluggy's Town who have been raising mischief, informing them if they proceeded to act in the manner they have done, the Six Nations will make them repent it.

Brothers,

This is all the Six Nations have to say, until the Shawnese & Delawares have spoke.

The Belt was then deliver'd to the White Mingo to carry it to Pluggy's Town.

The Corn Stalk then produced two Belts & a String of Wampum which was brought to the Shawnese & Delawares by two Mohickon Indians from Stockbridge & repeated what was said to them as follows,

The Speech of the Mohickons to the Shawnese & Delawares,

Grandfathers, Brothers, & all our Friends present,

We salute your Chiefs, your Warriors, your Women & your Children, We rejoice to see you together at your Fire side,

A String of Wampum,

Brethren & Friends,

I am not come here for nothing, I am come to see you, & tell you what has been done in our quarter: you may remember that formerly we often renew'd our Covenant Chain; when any thing extraordinary happenn'd to either of us, we acquainted the other of it, I now open your Eye's & pick your Ears that you may plainly see & clearly understand what I am going to say to you. A Belt.

Grandfathers, Brothers, & all present,

One Morning I got up & looked towards the East, I saw a very dark Cloud arise, I waited some time to see if it would break on me, as it had done on our Neighbours the white people, it was not long before I plainly saw through the Cloud & was fully convinced that it was //

[p.25.]

designed to break on us Indians as it had done on our Neighbours the white people, for we heard no peaceable words nor good Counsel from the King of England who formerly called us his Children, on the contrary he abused us, sold us, & gave our Lands to those who would conquer us, this Brothers is the Truth you may depend on it.

A Belt.

Capt. White Eyes then produced a Red Belt with a Tomhawk figured on it & desired all present to attend until he repeated what his Grand Children the Mahickons had said to them the Delawares and Shawnese on that Belt.

The Mohickon Speech Continued

Grandfathers & Brothers,

When I maturely considered & fully understood what this Great King was going to do to us, & what Business he had sent his Warriors on to this Big Island, I put him aside, I denied his authority, fire rose in my face, I took up my Hatchet, I found myself strong, I gave a loud hoop; so loud that I thought my Brothers in this Quarter might hear me, and thinking something was the matter with me, that I could not halloo so loud for nothing: it was yesterday I took up my Hatchet, I now bring it to you: my friends must all take hold of it, & rise up against the Red Coats that they may not do as they please with this Big Island; they began the mischief, they have got proud & haughty, let us humble them; my Tomahawk is sharp and already stained with their Blood, you may know they cannot come against us without being hurt.

Cap.t White Eyes then address'd the Commissioners as follows holding the Belt with the Tomhawk in his hand,

Brothers,

Notwithstanding you desired me to let the Tomhawk be buried, you now see me with it in my hands; We & our Grand Children the Shawnese have receiv'd it from our Grand Children the Mohickons; I should have been sorry if they had deliver'd it to any other Nation but us. //

[p.26.]

Brothers,

At the Treaty here last Fall you buried the Tomhawk under the Tree of Peace, I have taken it up, so have the Shawnese, I now

hold it up in my hand, that those Nations who have had it may view it; & desire my Uncles the Six Nations if a Tomhawk should be handed to them, to do with it as we now do with this, we take it & bury it under the Tree of Friendship.

Brothers,

You have heard fully of the business of the Mohickons, I shall not tell them to desist from what they are about, as they live among our white Brothers of the United States; but I request you to keep our minds easy, & that the Road to this Council Fire, may always be kept open that we may pass & repass in safety; next day after to-morrow I will speak to the Mohickons.

The Red Belt was then deliver'd to the Commissioners.

I now desire my Uncles the Six Nations to attend until I speak to my Brothers the white people in behalf of the Shawnese, Delawares, Munsies, & Mohickons.

Brothers,

I now mention to you the Friendship of our Forefathers which was declared unto them by the Supreme Being; I repeat it with satisfaction, when the white people first crossed over the Great Water & came to America, they tendered us Peace, & in return we gave them part of our Lands; our Forefathers then established a Friendship which was to stand firm until the Sun grew dim with Age.

A Belt with a Cross at each end.

Brothers,

After our Forefathers had establish'd this Friendship they kindled a Fire & round it made a house in which they smoaked the

good Pipe of Peace: I now rekindle the Fire & rebuild the House, I am glad you have done the same; that we may keep fast hold of the Chain of Friendship; after our Forefathers had kindled the Fire & built the Council House; they opened a Road between each other, we have done the same which pleases me exceedingly: you have already heard the sentiments of the Six Nations, & you may depend that the Delawares, Shawnese, Munsies, & Mohickons, will be sincere & keep fast hold of the Chain of Friendship.

A white Belt with a Cross.

Brothers,

I am glad that you & all the Indians present have renewed your ancient Chain of Friendship: when Dunmore was here //

[p.27.]

he desired us to strike our white Brothers no more; you desired it last Fall, & you desire the same now; but hold fast the ancient Chain of Friendship between us: You declared to us & called God to witness that you intended to do the same, we believe you & will not be uneasy, notwithstanding the Cloud we see around us, & will take no part in any Quarrels. You desired us not to listen to bad Birds, we desire the same of you, there are but a few bad people at Niagara & Detroit, if they attempt to stir up any mischief we will let you know it: Brothers be strong & courageously oppose your Enemies, by so doing every thing will be right, & they will not be able to destroy us in this Quarter.

A white Belt with 3 Bars.

Brothers,

I now inform you that we & our Grand Children the Shawnese have renewed the ancient Friendship entered into by our Forefathers, you told us the other day that all the white people on this Island were united as one Man; I now inform you that the Shawnese, Delawares, and Mohickons are united in the same manner, & lay fast hold of your Friendship: as we have her[e]tofore promised each other Friendship and called God to witness our sincerity, let us therefore be strong in preserving Peace, that both your Children & ours may grow up in quiet: I now acquaint you that we shall deliver the Friendship Belt to the Shawnese, that we may always consult together, & our Friendship be made known by them to all other Nations.

A white Belt with 6 Bars.

I now desire my Uncles the Six Nations to listen 'till I mention what your Ancestors our old Uncles said.

Uncles,

You remember they said they made Women of us, & desired us to mind nothing but Peace & Friendship: all Indian Nations when they heard this desired the same: when you now talk of us you call us Women, & say you have cut off our Legs so that we can do nothing without your leave, you said we belong'd to you & that you commanded all the Nations in the Woods; you see Uncles notwithstanding this how fast we hold the Chain of Friendship, I often think if some other Nation had their Legs cut off & did as we have done it would be much better: you told us that when we observed you to go astray to shake you by the hair, we will not do that, but speak to you in

soft words, I have some reason to doubt what you have now told your Brothers of the United States; if it //

[p.28.]

was true you would have hindred your young Men from crossing the Ohio & striking the Big Knife, Uncles be strong & sincere in what you have said.

A black Belt with white Bars to the Mingoes.

Colesquo (or the Corn Stalk) then address'd the Six Nations as follows

Eldest Brothers,

At the Treaty at this place last Fall we all renewed our ancient Friendship with our white Brothers & made it firm, you desired me then to be firm & tie my young men in a Knot to keep them from casting a Blush upon their oldest Brothers, we then went from this place, but before we got home some of your foolish young men came from over the Big River with some scalps, I scolded them for it, not long after another Party went out & took some more Scalps, I also scolded them, & told them the proceedings of the Treaty at this place. Last Summer when we were peaceably at home we heard a great noise in the Road, & immediately saw my old Brothers come singing the War song, I asked them the reason of it, they told me they were ordered to strike the Big Knife, I told them it was impossible, they said it was true & desired we would do the same, I told them I would not join them, & that they were not sent by the heads of the Six Nations, upon which they pointed at me, & called me a Big Knife, this made our young men sorry; I now tell you that

they proceeded on their foolish conduct; I therefore desire that several of you will go to them & speak to them strong that you may keep them from doing any more mischief.

A White String to the Six Nations.

Capt White Eyes then spoke to the Shawnese, telling them that the stealing of Horses & Bells was one great reason of disputes: he therefore desired them to refrain from that practice as their Grandfathers the Delawares were determined to do.

A white String to the Shawnese.

The Corn Stalk then addressed the Commissioners,

Brothers,

You have heard what our Grand Fathers the Delawares have said concerning Horse stealing; here are my young Men //

[p.29.]

who have been formerly guilty of it, but they are determined to do so no more, & thereby prevent all disputes on that head for the future. A white String.

Keyashuta a Seneca Chief then spoke,

Brothers,

It is now almost night, we have heard each others sentiments fully today, I just now told you that we who were settled on this River were not the heads of the Six Nations.

Brothers,

Last Fall the Commissioners from Virginia pressed very hard on our Brothers the Shawnese to deliver up their Flesh & Blood, they promised to do so & we became security, when I sent down some of my

people with John Gibson they were exceedingly backward in delivering up the white Prisoners agreable to their promise: 'tis true some of our young men have done amiss but we are fully determin'd to remove them from thence, we have only to thank the Shawnese for what they have done, they were formerly seated nigh this place, but the Shawnese took them by the hand, & invited them to go down nearer their Towns, so far from us, that they cannot hear our Voice; this is the reason they have not listen'd to us the Six Nations. The King's Troops call us Virginians who live on the Allegany.

Round Face a Seneca Warrior address'd the Commissioners,

Brothers,

When you invited our Chiefs to this Council Fire, you also invited the Warriors, we accordingly rose up & came, we have heard every thing you have said, which is very good, & I now in the name of our Warriors & Women lay fast hold of your Friendship.

A white Belt.

Brothers,

I was always fond of hearing good Counsel, what I have heard is very good, I highly approve of it.

Brothers,

You know this River belongs to us, & the Land in it is also our's, you know the condition we have it on agreable to the Treaty at Fort Stanwix, where it was agreed that if any person should set foot on our Ground, we should cut their feet off: we have understood that some people are making round Beds on our Lands, //

[p.30.]

where they intend to lay down, you know whether it is right or not, as you have the agreement at Fort Stanwix in writing; we desire you to be strong & remove them.

A bunch of black & white Wampum 6 Strings.

In Council November 5th, 1776.

Present

The Commissioners for Indian Affairs.

The same Mohawks, Senecas, Delawares, Shawnese, & Mohickons as before.

Capt. White Eyes spoke as follows,

All present attend, I will speak a little to my eldest Brothers the white people, & then answer my Grand Children the Mohickons.

Brothers,

Yesterday I inform'd you that I would speak to our Brethren the Mohickons who are my own Flesh & Blood, as they are situated where you & the English are fighting, we desire you to clear the Road to the place where our Women & Children are, the reason of my requesting this is that I feel myself strangely affected, & my Eyes flash with Anger; as your Brethren the Mohickons have taken up the Tomahawk to assist you we do not blame them, nor desire them to lay it down, all who are called Wapanockkies have done the same, as they are the same Flesh & Blood; I feel my Heart strangely moved: I am a Warrior, I have fought with the Six Nations, yesterday you heard me tell them that they had reported that they have cut off our Legs, that we did not own a single foot of Land, & that they

were the heads of the Six Nations; I now tell them they are Liars. You Brethren are the Chiefs here & this place belongs to you; the Six Nations are heads of their own Fire, & that place belongs to them, the Wiandots own over the Lakes, my Grand Children the Shawnese & we who are joined together are heads over this River & the Lands there belongs to us; the reason of my saying it belongs to us is, we conquered the Nation Dallagac [or Dallagai?], we took them Prisoners, & gave them as a Present to the Six Nations, but we did not give them the Lands we took from them when conquered: Brothers, I acquaint you now that I am no Woman, neither are my Legs cut off: but as a Woman I stand firm ready to support our Friendship: I now acquaint you that I will not strike any //

[p.31.]

person without provocation, but if any person strikes me I will return the Blow: these Brothers are the sentiments of my Heart, which I shall never alter while I live, & as we have opened the Road between us & renewed our ancient Friendship, we desire you to be under no apprehensions from our young men, for we solemnly declare to you that we will not suffer them to disturb you hereafter. The Six Nations told our Grandfathers they had made Women of them, & appointed them as Head Counsellors in all Treaties, they have not mentioned this: this is the reason of our being strong,/ & holding fast the Chain of Friendship with our Brethren and all other Nations.

A black Belt with 6 Diamonds.

Now Brothers listen to me while I speak to my Grand Children the Mohickons,

Grand Children,

I am glad to see you here at this Council Fire, where we are all assembled to renew & strengthen our ancient Friendship, & I am glad that you have informed us of the condition the Mohickons & all that are called Wapanockkies are in occasioned by the disputes between the Americans & the King of Great Britain. Our old Chief who died a few days ago hearing of your situation desired us to open a Road between us: that if you were too much crowded you might come to us: this Land over the River belongs to us, & as we are the same people it belongs to you: The Warriors & Chiefs now present invite you to come & live among them, & leave that Land to the peaceable possession of our white Brothers as we formerly did the Lands in Pennsylvania.

A white string to the Revd Mr Fowler,

And one to the Mohickon Messengers.

Then taking the Friendship & Road Belts deliver'd by the United States in his hand, he address'd the Commissioners as follows,

Brothers,

A few days ago you deliver'd these Belts to us, & desired us to dispose of them where we should think proper, We now tell you that we will leave them with the Shawnese, who are to explain to the other Nations what has pass'd at this Council Fire, & I again tell you that I have laid fast hold of your Friendship, & am determined to do so while I live.

Brothers,

In answer to your Invitation for a few of us to go to the Grand Council at Philadelphia, I now tell you I will go, Puchangehela will go, & Capt: Pipe will go also, //

[p.32.]

Caugh, caugh, can, Teda, (or the Flying Crow) taking the Wampum in his hand which the Delawares & the Shawnese spoke on to the Six Nations, address'd the Delawares & Shawnese as follows,

I desire all present to listen to me,

A few days ago we took fast hold on the Chain of Friendship with our Brothers, & we desire all present to keep fast hold of it: Yesterday our Nephews the Delawares began to repeat old Stories, but why did they not begin at the right end & tell the story strait: it is true our Forefathers did put the Petticoats on you, & gave you a Hommony Block & put a Pounder in your hands: we who live on this River are not the Chiefs of the Six Nations but these Speeches you have made shall go to them, with some speeches the Shawnese sent sometime ago, that are now lying on the way: as for the Shawnese what they have said is very good, & it shall all go to the Heads of the Seneca Castle, I will carry it myself.

The Commissioners for Indian Affairs address'd the Indians as follows,

Brothers, Sachems, & Warriors,

The Commissioners for Indian Affairs in the middle Department appointed by the Free & Independant States of America have heard with attention what you have said in answer to

the Speech we deliver'd you in behalf of those States, we now desire you will listen attentively to our reply.

Brothers,

Your several declarations to us that you would not join the King's Troops & your profession of Friendship towards the white people of this Big Island affords the greatest Pleasure and satisfaction: we flatter ourselves you have told us nothing but the genuine dictates of your Hearts, we hope you have spoken your real resolutions founded on a due consideration of our mutual interests, of this we are confident that whoever would induce you to take up the Tomahawk against us, do not mean to consult your happiness or welfare, but would render you subservient to their own Views, which are in the highest degree incompatiable with the safety of every Nation of Indians present at this Council Fire; let our Enemies attempt by every artifice to conceal their true designs from you: we are determined our minds shall be made known & that our Hearts shall never give our Tongues the Lie. //

[p.33.]

Brothers, Sachems, & Warriors,

We have already explained to you the source of the unhappy difference between England & America, We have no option but Vassalage or War; we prefer a noble contention for our Freedom to Golden Chains, we are determined to meet our Enemies in the Field & brave every danger sooner than submit to a servile & abject dependance on the Will & pleasure of our Brethren over the Great Water, who are our Equals not our Masters; the Conflict we

know would soon cease, should we be willing to crouch to the burthens imposed on us; we have long resolved to pursue the wholesome advice which our good Friends the Delawares gave us yesterday.

Brothers,

We have given you repeated assurances that the Thirteen United States of America have no ill designs against you, your Lands or your property; we are men, & susceptible of the finest feelings of humanity: we rejoice in the freedom & happiness of our Fellow Creatures, we are in pain when we reflect on the slavery & Misery of any part of the Human species, we desire that the Calamity of War may be far removed from the Country of our Indian Allies; the white Inhabitants of this Big Island have no intentions to carry a War thither, a different Object engrosses their attention: but we must declare to you our sentiments with that Candour which it is our highest pride to use on all occasions; that should the transporting an Army thro' your Country be a measure absolutely necessary for the preservation of your or our freedom, we shall think ourselves justified in pursuing that Path which the necessity of our affairs points out to us; should our Enemies of what denomination soever after striking us, seek for refuge in the Indian Country, we think it our duty to tell you that the Country of our Friends themselves shall not procure an Asylum for our Foes, but we will pursue them & take the fullest & amplest satisfaction of them for any injuries or indignities they may offer to the United States of America.

A string of white Wampum to each Nation 500.

Brothers of the Six Nations,

Permit us to address a few words to you.

You have told us that you will keep fast hold of the Chain of Friendship & suffer no one to wrest it out of your hands; you have said that our Speeches shall be carried to the Onondago Council where you will relate every thing that pass'd at this Treaty & that //

[p.34.]

your minds are deposited with that Council & you will be governed by the resolutions of the United Council of the Six Nations: about two Moons ago a Council Fire was kindled at the German Flatts & Commissioners appointed by the United States, the Six Nations, the Mohickons & Delawares met there. - Repeated instances were urged by the Commissioners to the Six Nations of their having heretofore acted contrary to their solemn engagements, & broken that faith which they had plighted, & which the white Inhabitants of this big Island depended on, it will be unnecessary & perhaps grating to you to repeat the particulars: the Sachems & Warriors of the Six Nations declared that they were fully & strongly disposed to Peace, & that they repented of their misconduct in the articles they had been charged with; they were however told that should they again break the Treaty which was established, a few Wampum & fair promises - would not satisfy their white Brethren: a firm Alliance of Peace was at length concluded on, & the Hatchet and all Animosities buried deep.

Brothers,

You have informed us that the Commanding Officer of Niagara

has told you not to strike the settlements in this Quarter, but if your Men inclined to War to turn your Faces towards our Troops in Canada; you have also mentioned that some of your foolish young Men went sometime ago thither, out of their own heads & not with the approbation of your Head-men: it matters little with us where we are attack'd: our Friends will not strike us even in Canada: our Enemies would change their Ground were they confident of support; but we must do the Sachems & Chief Warriors of eleven of the Seneca Castles the justice to say that they met & resolved for the future to restrain their Warriors: the Onondagoes did the same; the Cayagas have given charge to Tahjaghquiendays to bring away their Warriors from Canada: we hope by this time all the Warriors are returned to their Castles & that this cause of uneasiness & discontent between us is fully removed. A Belt.

Brothers,

We thank you for communicating to us the Belt which came from the Onondago Council, & which you deliver'd to the White Mingo to carry to the wicked people at Pluggy's Town who have been striving to interrupt our Friendship; it is of the utmost concernment to our mutual welfare that these Men should be //

[p.35.]

restrained from doing further mischief: if this wicked mad Career is not stopped soon, we shall also be forced to say, that our young Men are ungovernable & will seek for revenge for their slaughtered Kinsmen: The Six Nations have disavowed the conduct of Pluggy & his adherents & have cast them off: we now declare to you that if those

evil minded men persist in their Hostilities, we shall think it a duty Incumbent on us to punish them in the severest manner, you have truly said they shall repent of their misdeeds: no consideration whatever shall exempt them from due Chastisement for their repeated injuries & blows: by this Belt we desire our good Friend & Brother the White Mingo to be strong & tie together those Men in a firm Knot, & warn them against striking us for the future, tho' we are greatly desirous of Peace, we cannot set with our Heads down, waiting for the deadly blow of the Tomahawk.

A Belt to the White Mingo.

Brothers, of every Nation present,

You & we have now met, & have brightened & renewed the ancient Chain of Friendship between us. Let it be the special care of each of us not to suffer any Jealousy or discontent to be insinuated among us. Let us no longer listen to evil Birds who by their Lies would seduce us from the Path which leads to the Tree of Peace: we have put fresh earth to its' Roots, we have planted a Hedge round it, to preserve it from the rude unhallow'd hands of wicked men, who are the Enemies of both the white & red people, may the God of Peace crown our virtuous endeavours with never failing success.

Brothers,

Your advice to each other & to the white people not to pilfer or steal the property of others is very good & wholesome, such practices are sources of the greatest misfortunes between us, &

should be carefuily avoided; if our Brethren over the Great Water had duly attended to this matter, & had not in repeated instances endeavoured to wrest from us our Goods without our consent, the unhappy Contest among us would not come to its' present heighth. Be strong Brothers & follow the advice which your Chiefs have given you in this particular.

Brothers,

We have now concluded our good work, to the entire satisfaction we hope of every one present. You may rest assured //

[p.30.]

that no white people will be suffered to pass the Line settled at Fort Stanwix, for altho' that agreement was made with the King yet as we are satisfied with it, we shall take care that it is complied with. A String to each Nation 600.

Keyashuta a Seneca Chief spoke as follows, holding the Belt in his hand which was deliver'd to the White Mingo,

Brothers,

We have heard what you have said to us, it is very good, & nearly corresponds with the sentiments of our Great Chiefs of the Seneca Castles, I told you before that we are not the Chiefs of the Six Nations. - This Belt you deliver'd to the White Mingo, desiring him with it to bind fast our wicked young Men, & restrain them from any future mischief; you may depend it shall go to Pluggy's Town, he will go with it himself, & add another to it; & tell them (as I told you before) unless they [ ] refrain from such evil practices,

they should repent it. I will shortly acquaint you when we shall set off, & how many will go: likewise how many & who will go to Philadelphia agreable to your Invitation.

November 6th, 1776.

The Commissioners & Indians being assembled at the Council House, the Goods were distributed & the Indians entertained with a roasted Ox.

The Shawnese inform'd the Commissioners that Nimwa, Hoketha, and would accompany them to the Grand Council in Philadelphia.

The Mingoes

The Speech of Round Face a Seneca War Chief on the 4th of November in Council complaining of the Encroachment, Survey, & Improvement on the Big Island in the Ohio not being inserted as the said Speech was delivered, it is here entered agreable to the //

[p.37.]

Minutes taken in Publick Council as follows,

I desire all present to listen to me,

Brothers of the United States,

When you invited our Head-men to attend here, you sent a String to the Warriors - I therefore rose up with my young Men & came here - I am well pleased with every thing that has been said & in behalf of the Warriors & of the Women (whom it is our Province to protect) I take fast hold of your Friendship.

A white Belt.

Brothers,

The Warriors of the Six Nations are always desirous to do as their wise Chiefs direct - I speak for them - We are well pleased with all that has been now said, it is all very good, I have but few words more to add, & I desire you will listen to them.

Brothers,

This Land we stand on formerly belonged to the Six Nations - You know the Boundary lately establish'd at Fort Stanwix - You then told us if any of your people should presume to set their Feet over the Line, they should be cut off.

Brothers,

I see & I hear that some of your people claim the Big Island in the Ohio a few miles below this place as their own, & that they are preparing to make their Beds there - You know that this is true, & I shall be glad to be informed if you & the Virginians have determined among yourselves to take our Land in this manner & what right you have to do so - You told us last Fall & now at this Council Fire that you do not want to cheat us of our Lands - Be strong Brothers & don't deceive us.

Six Strings of black & white Wampum. //

Ajagehte ... Cayuga Teachers
Shawnees
Seneca ... Tottaries.

Brothers the Commissioners assembled
by the Western Nations attend!

Speak in the Names of the Warriors
... with ... Hatchets in their Hands
and the Women ... Children in the Towns
of your ... Brothers the
Shawnees.

Brothers ...

Yesterday you met with the
Delegates ... Nations &c. the Provisions
and Presents. They then agreed to
... Hatchets their Enemies. We [illegible]
drive the Virginia's Branches Warriors
... [illegible] ... that they would
conform to
... for the future ... the Directions
... who take Care of the Indians.

Brothers, attentively attend to what I am
about to say!

You there told us from the Ryan

... we given leave desired us to declare
our Sentiments fully and freely.

Brothers! We acknowledge we have been
culpable with all the six Nations
tho the Cayuga Tribe have never
declared the Confederacy
broken acted so, as to incur the
Displeasure of our Brothers of the
united States — In the compact —
took upon ourselves so much to
blame or your resentment for it
was but Yesterday (so it seem'd)
that we had a Council Fire at
Albany and the agreements there
made I still retain fresh in my
Memory The six Nations know
we are not
unjustly guilty of ill conduct we
2d
did intend to rectify the Errors and
Misconduct of the six Nations —

"Brothers

I think we do not usually offend

(1776)

Warriors carefully and strongly
dispersed before us. It is the farthest
from our Intention to break the peace
as our Treaty together with all
our Confederacy, the Northward are
united at Onondaga Council Fire
at Onondaga.

Brothers.

We have carefully and attentively
considered all these things and it has
entered into our Minds that
we should separate from you or
break the Connection.

Brothers.

Some People who have gone down -
to you which you have
not returned
they were not favourably
received -
they would
speak before they -

Reached the place of action had
not the Onondaga Chief persuaded
them to stay, and called them
Cowards.

When the party of our Warriors
who went with Canada returned
they left five of their party employed
in making Canoes to come off
apprehensive however that Aquta-
nagey would oppose their
Mind they desired Tehagaguanegy
the Onondaga Chief there to use his
influence in dissuading them back
which he promised to do — We
shall communicate to you any
Intelligence we may receive from
them and let you know if they
return back to their Nations always
inform you of every material
Occurrence that happens and they
will also continue to do.

The Onondaga Sachem has a Belt from our Female Governesses in charge; with Direction that if every other Measure should fail he should address our Warriors in their Names requesting them to return.

Brothers

This is all we have to say — You may depend that our Minds shall never be divided from yours. — Both our Sachems and Warriors are fully resolved to cultivate peace & Harmony with our Brethren of the Confederacy

A Belt fourteen Rows — With several diagonal Bars and small pyramidical Figures

it does any kind good to them.

our Brethren of ~~and~~ that our Minds
~~are~~ are still disposed to peace as
they ever have been — In our Wars
with the Southern Indians when we
have occasion to travel thro the
Territories of the great Nation, we
have been encouraged to secure
Watchet stick in our Heads and our
dead Warriors covering the Ground
but yet Brothers when we returned
to our Minds the Covenants made
by our ancestors with Quider at
Albany [illegible] which it was agreed
that if any Difference should ~~[illegible]~~ arise
between us and you
it should be immediately with
us compared our Minds.

Brothers Our being in Council
it not so much owing to ourselves
as to the Onondaga Nation among
whom it has returned over peaceably to us by
[illegible] quickly and safely
persuasion that they should have

large presents if they went. But the
sensible part of ~~the~~ his our
Warriors could not be seduced by
his promises and rejected his
solicitations

~~Brothers~~

We perceived that our people
were rather induced by the Hopes
of ~~procuring~~ procuring Clothing
for themselves than ~~for~~ any
malicious ~~design~~ design, as they had been
informed that the Brothrians were
unable to furnish them with any
necessary not even a charge of powder
— We think that it would not
have happened if traders had
been sent us as usual with
Goods, and Ammunition to supply
our Wants.

Brothers

You should have known our
hands — Brothers Sachems &

[1776-7:]

Brother

we are glad to hear you, meantime by the Jackson of Cayuga & your, our Indians is to Informs you that they have sent us a Black Smith, that he Indeed and a Squaw have been Some Little to long & the Black Smith dead or alive) and as we had promised you to take Care of the Black Smith, the Black Smith since was at a little distance from us but when we found the Intention of their Brethren we Commanded him to Come where we have both their Wives & Children and we had requested to have the Blacksmith with us we Consider Himself to Provide for his Safety & bring him Home, we would not have you believe that it is from any Ill will that we have Stopt him from his Home but for his Safety, & our Benefit for his Service he Can Do us, and we request that when these troubles are over that he may be sent back to

his Home & Family Again

Brother

we left Cayuga nine days ago, whence
had the treaty at the German flatts en-
tirely broken and each Nation to give
forthwith one of any thing that might happen
we have been informed that there is an
army of Cayuga & Onondagas and Seneca
one hundred Canadiens and a number of
the western Indians, but three days before
we came away three Indians informed us
of this. and we have three days successively
heard Cannon fired Morning & Evening
upon which the Sachems King of the
Five Nations desire to let you
know that the army intended to
go to Fort Stanwix, and from there to
the German Flatts, and from there to Albany
where they, have from the Northward be
Newyork where the ~~Indian~~ Breach
and that they were to have a Grand Meeting
of the Confederation at Oswego before they
should detach from thence when they
shall arrive at the Oneida lake they will
send for the Brothers and such Nations which
they will take, if they [illegible]

that they will fight against them

that three Indians met them a Mohawk
named Cayhganda and two Onondagas who
sent from Brandage to take Mr Kirkland
& Mr Deane, but they had got as far
as Canaseragas, where a Indepent cou-
nected from the Brandageas desiring
the Canaseragas to send them back
which they did — Henry & Wampum

Brother

We now address you with a belt on the
Subject of what we conveyed with the
two Strings we hope you will be ready
to Assist us to Brandage that
Gentlemen have work, that peace may
remain between us, for we are ordered
to remain your friends & to live
with you — but speak for our Nation the
Cayhgas, You have asked us to remain
neuter we will certainly do. If we will
not join Your Enemies, and that we will
take care of the Good news and if any
thing Junction happens we will let you
know it immediately, and we have
agreed that if war should be already on

Speech of Indians of the Cayuga Station

[ca. 1776-7]

You are, by every means in your power, to keep up an exact correspondence with the Congress, or Committee of Congress aforesaid, and with the Commander-in-chief of the Continental Forces in *America*.

As, by your instructions, you are empowered to equip such vessels as may fall into your power, and to appoint officers for such vessels; as often as this shall happen, you are, by the very first opportunity, to transmit to Congress, or the Committee aforesaid, the burden, force, and manner of equipment of such vessels, together with an exact list of such officers as you may appoint, in order that their appointment may be confirmed by Congress, or others be appointed in their stead.

You will be particularly careful to give such orders and instructions in writing to the officers under your command, as the good of the service may, in every case, require; to devise or adopt, and give out to the commanding officer of every ship, such signals and other marks and distinctions as may be necessary for their direction.

You are to take very particular care that all the men under your command be properly fed and taken care of, when they are in health, as well as when they are sick or wounded. You will, also, very carefully attend to all the just complaints which may be made by any of the people under your command, and see that they are speedily and effectually redressed, for on a careful attention to these important subjects, the good of the service essentially depends.

You are always to be exceedingly careful that your arms, as well great as small, be kept in the very best condition for service, and that all your cartridges, powder, shot, and every accoutrement whatsoever, belonging to them, be kept in the most exact order, always fit for immediate service.

You will carefully attend to such prisoners as may fall into your hands, and see that they be well and humanely treated. You may also send your prisoners on shore, in such convenient places where they may be delivered to the Conventions, Committees of Safety, or Inspection, in order to their being taken care of and properly provided for.

You will, also, give proper orders and directions to the Captains or Commanders of the ships or vessels under your command, in case they should be separated by stress of weather or any other accident, in what manner, and at what places they shall again join you.

STEPHEN HOPKINS,
CHRISTOPHER GADSDEN,
SILAS DEANE,
JOSEPH HEWES.

ROBERT YATES TO JONATHAN HAMPTON.

New-York, January 5, 1776.

SIR: You have, by Mr. *Christopher Duyckinck*, eighteen quarter casks of powder, containing, large weight, four hundred and fifty pounds, to pay some powder we had last summer of the Committees of *Brunswick* and *Elizabethtown*, and wood for the Continental Army, which I pray you to take in charge, and cause the payment to be made to those Committees, and give Mr. *Duyckinck* a receipt for the powder.

I am, dear sir, in haste, your humble servant,

ROBERT YATES, *Chairman*.

To *Jonathan Hampton*, Esq., Chairman of the Committee for *Elizabethtown*.

PROTEST OF KINDERHOOK (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE.

After those clear and convincing lights, which we have thrown on the business of the *Kinderhook* election, have been disregarded, we can promise little benefit to ourselves from a further appeal, either to reason or justice. We have shown that the late Committee for our District conformed to the rules of the Congress and of this Board; that a regular poll was held, at which they were appointed to preside, and of which they were, like other returning officers, the only judges in the first instance. We have proved that the rejection of even legal votes, does not absolutely vitiate an election; and we have declared our readiness to conform to the practice of all publick bodies in the case of scrutinies, when it is the invariable usage to strike off from the poll such as have been admitted without the legal qualification, and to add such as, being duly qualified, have been rejected provided they tendered their votes at the election: and to confirm this doctrine, we have alluded to the proceedings of the Common Council of this city, in the scrutiny between *Yates* and *Hun*, within a few years. We have remonstrated against the pernicious tendency of this Board's countenancing individuals who have acted in open and wanton violation of all precedents, and even of the orders of this Board. We are, therefore, constrained by the exigency of our case, solemnly to protest against this proceeding of the Committee, and to declare, that from henceforth, the District of *Kinderhook* is no longer represented at this Board; and in this measure we stand justified to our constituents, as well as our consciences, charging all the mischief upon that decision by which the right of election is taken away from the District and vested in this Committee, and by which the majority of electors is sacrificed to the minority. Such a conduct, too, we conceive, has a manifest tendency to destroy that union which some people pretend such zeal to maintain; and, by lessening the authority of Congresses and Committees, and encouraging a breach of their rules and orders, is subversive of that system of power which the *United Colonies* have thought proper to establish in carrying on their defence.

The above was delivered in to the *Albany* County Committee, the 5th *January*, 1776, by the District Committee of *Kinderhook*, and signed by

ANDREAS WILBECK,
CORNELIUS V. SCHAACK, JUN.,
BARENT VANDERPOEL,
DIRCK GARDINIER,
Committee.

NOTICE FOR ELECTION OF A COMMITTEE FOR KINDERHOOK, NEW-YORK.

Albany, January 6, 1776.

Whereas, the General Committee of the City and County of *Albany*, by their Resolve entered into on the 5th instant, have invalidated the late return of the election for a Committee in the District of *Kinderhook*, and ordered that a new election be held in said District, on *Monday*, the 15th day of *January*, instant, at the house of *Tobias Van Buren*, in said District; and that Messrs. *Peter Van Ness*, *Richard Esselstyn*, *John N. Beekman*, *Jacob Schermerhorn*, and *Matthew Adgate*, or any three of them, be a Committee to hold the election; and that the Chairman of the County Committee give previous notice, by advertisement, to the inhabitants of said District, of the time and place of such election; and that four persons be chosen to represent said District in General Committee:

In pursuance of the said Resolution, it is hereby declared, that the said election will be held on the day, and at the place aforesaid, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, and the inhabitants of said District are hereby notified of said Resolves, and earnestly requested to attend on the day and place aforesaid, for the purpose aforesaid

ABRAHAM YATES, JUN., *Chairman*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Albany, Friday, January 5, 1776.

I do not hesitate a moment to answer my dear General's question in the affirmative, by declaring that now or never is the time for every virtuous *American* to exert himself in the cause of liberty and his country; and that it is become a duty cheerfully to sacrifice the sweets of domestick felicity, to attain the honest and glorious end *America* has in view; and I can, with a good conscience, declare, that I have devoted myself to the service of my country in the firmest resolution to sink or swim with it, unanxious how I quit the stage of life, provided that I leave to my posterity the happy reflection that their ancestor was an honest *American*.

Here, my dear sir, you will ask, why then do you wish to retire from a publick office? Not because I am deterred by any difficulties I have experienced, or any that might hereafter present themselves; for I have had repeated experience in the course of life, that what the greater part of mankind deem impossibilities, exist only in idea, and are surmountable by a steady perseverance; but because I think I should prejudice my country by continuing any longer in this command. The favourable opinion that you are

pleased to entertain of me, obliges me to an explanation, which I shall give you in confidence. I have already informed you of the disagreeable situation I have been in during the campaign, but I would waive that, were it not that it has chiefly arisen from prejudice and jealousy; for I could point out particular persons of rank in the Army who have frequently declared, that the General commanding in this quarter, ought to be of the Colony from whence the majority of the troops came; but it is not from opinions or principles of individuals that I have drawn the following conclusion: That troops from the Colony of *Connecticut*, will not bear with a General from another Colony; it is from the daily and common conversation of all ranks of people from that Colony, both in and out of the Army, and I assure you, that I sincerely lament that a people of so much publick virtue should be actuated by such an unbecoming jealousy, founded on such a narrow principle—a principle extremely unfriendly to our righteous cause, as it tends to alienate the affections of numbers in this Colony, in spite the most favourable constructions that prudent men, and real *Americans* amongst us, attempt to put upon it; and although I frankly avow that I feel a resentment, yet I shall continue to sacrifice it to a nobler object—the weal of that country in which I have drawn the breath of life—resolved ever to seek, with unwearied assiduity, for opportunities to fulfil my duty to it.

I shall to-morrow write to General *Montgomery* to collect the evidence in support of the charge against *Prescott*, and entreat him to be very particular. As the prisoners taken on board the vessels in the *St. Lawrence* are not yet passed, it is probable that I may, by their means, be able to furnish your Excellency with some accounts of the usage *Allen* received.

Since the receipt of your Excellency's, of the 18th, Major *Rogers* is come to this town. I sent to him, and amongst a variety of passes, he produced a late one from the Committee of *New-Hampshire*, to pass unmolested to *New-York*, for which place he sets out to-day. I believe there is no truth in the intelligence sent by Mr. *Wheelock*, for I find upon inquiry, that *Rogers* arrived at this place after *St. John's* was invested, and that he went from hence to *New-England*. I shall, however, make further inquiries. I shall forward the account against Captain *Morgan* to Colonel *Arnold*, by next post.

You will perceive by the enclosed, that the junction of General *Montgomery* and Col. *Arnold* has taken place, but their force is so small, and the weather has been so severe, that I fear they have not been able to possess themselves of *Quebeck*. Should an attempt have been made to storm it, and have proved fruitless, and accidents have happened to *Montgomery* and *Arnold*, I tremble lest *Canada* should be lost. If I could procure any men, I would send them to *Canada* immediately; but I know not where to get any. Even *Ticonderoga* and *Fort-George* are by this time, I fear, left to the care of the Commissary of Provisions and Conducter of Artillery. The officers to whom I had issued warrants, to raise four companies, meet with no success.

The first of the cannon arrived here on *Wednesday*, and the whole is on its way, but detained by the weakness of the ice in *Hudson's* River, occasioned by the uncommon mildness of the weather for several days past. One frosty night, if not deferred too long, will, however, put every thing in order, and I hope you will soon have the pleasure of seeing all at *Cambridge*.

To-morrow, thirteen of the *Caughnawaga* tribe, under the care of Major *Wales*, will set out for *Cambridge*, on a visit.

Your letter to General *Howe* gave me great pleasure, and his answer must convince mankind of your superiority. His affectation is trifling, and unbecoming a gentleman. His letter, I believe, will be eventually a censure on General *Carleton*.

I shall immediately forward to your Excellency what clothing can be spared from here; great part of it is not yet made up.

Sunday, January 7, 1776.—Yesterday a frost came on, and this morning I had the satisfaction to see the first division of sleds, with cannon, cross the river. Should there be snow all the way to *Cambridge*, they will probably arrive there about this day week.

A Mr. *Gamble*, who was made prisoner with Brigadier *Prescott*, and who was a Deputy Quartermaster-General in *Canada*, has entreated me to intercede with your Excellency to get him exchanged. He urges that he must be ruined unless he can get back to *Canada*. Although I by no means wish to prejudice an individual, yet I do not think it prudent that he should go to *Quebeck*, unless it is in our possession. When that happens, I can see no inconveniency in exchanging him, or permitting him to go, and shall esteem it as a favour if he can then procure your leave, and if you can get him exchanged, that he may not lose his office. He writes to General *Lee* on the subject. I have expressly informed him that I did not think he could be permitted to go to *Quebeck*, until after its reduction.

Be pleased to accept the compliments of the season, and my best wishes. I have the honour to be, with unfeigned esteem, your Excellency's most obedient, and most humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM MONTREAL, DATED JANUARY 5, 1776.

I came here last night, with despatches to General *Wooster*, having just time to acquaint you, per express, that on the 30th instant two attacks were made by our troops on *Quebeck*, and a feint at *Cape-Diamond*; the one at *St. Roque's*, by Colonel *Arnold's* detachment, consisting of about four hundred men, with sixty of Captain *Lamb's* company of artillery, and a party of *Indians*; the other, at *Drummond's* wharf, under *Cape-Diamond*, by the *New-York* troops, commanded by Gen. *Montgomery*, who was at their head. The attack was commenced between five and six o'clock, in the morning. It is with the greatest concern I inform you, that our brave General, his Aid-de-camp Mr. *Macpherson*, and Captain *Cheeseman*, fell the first fire, in the glorious attempt. I was with the General's party, and near him when he was killed. Mr. *Macpherson* behaved with spirit, and was an honour to his country. We passed the first barrier without opposition. This fatal stroke, of losing our General, threw our troops into confusion, and we received orders from Colonel *Campbell* to retire, with the loss of about fifteen men. Colonel *Arnold's* detachment, on the south side, forced two barriers out of four, and about nine o'clock they were surrounded, and under the necessity of surrendering themselves prisoners of war. They are very well treated. Governour *Carleton* buried General *Montgomery* and Mr. *Macpherson* with all the honours of war. Major *Meigs* is out on parole of honour, for three days, and has leave to carry in all the officers' baggage. Colonel *Arnold* was wounded in the small of his leg, at the first barrier, as was Major *Ogden*, and they both retired; Colonel *Green* had the command afterwards. Colonel *Arnold's* detachment behaved with the greatest bravery, and struck terrour into General *Carleton*, or he would not treat them as he does. Major *Meigs* says General *Carleton* does not expect to hold *Quebeck* long. Captain *Hendericks*, of the *Pennsylvania* riflemen, Lieutenant *Humphries*, of *Morgan's* company, of *Virginia* riflemen, and Lieutenant *Cooper*, of Captain *Manchet's* company, are killed; Captain *Lamb* is slightly wounded, and about one hundred privates are killed and wounded.

GENERAL LEE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

January 5, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: The consequences of the enemy's possessing themselves of *New-York*, have appeared to me so terrible, that I have scarcely been able to sleep from apprehensions on the subject. These apprehensions daily increase. You have it in your power, at present, to prevent this dreadful event. If I do not mistake, the Congress have given you authority to take any step in that place, as well as here, which you shall think necessary for the publick service; but if they have not given you, expressly and literally, authority with respect to the city of *New-York*, I am confident that any measure you think right to plan, and put in execution, will be approved of. I have the greatest reason to believe, from the most authentick intelligence, that the best members of the Congress expect that you would take much upon yourself, as refer-

Be it remembered that
At a ~~Conference~~ treaty held at Albany
on the 9th & 10th Days of January
1775 ? 1775 between
the Hon: Major Gen.
Ph: Schuyler & Volkert P. Dow
Esqr. Com^rs. of Indian affairs
for the Northern department
and Authorized by the United Colonies
in the Continental of North America
and Jean B. Lafthenasaghta, Eghtaa, Louis
Or Pute, Jutaghkonanquie, Peter or Sadare=
=Jaghsigua, Nicolas or Atsanoghne, Bull or
Ogradaghton, and Thirteen Chiefs & Warriors of
the Cayhnawaga Nation. It was Mutually
agreed by & Between the Said Commissioners
in the part of the Said United Colonies and
the said Chiefs & Warriors on the part
of the Cayhnawaga Nation, that the
Said Cayhnawaga Nation, shall for ever
hereafter live in perpetual Peace and friendship
with the Inhabitants of the said Colonies and
the Said Cayhnawaga Nation, that the
said Cayhnawaga Nation shall be protected
in the peaceable Enjoyment of all their
property, rights & Privileges by the said
Colonies, ~~But that~~ Continental
~~hereafter~~ ~~or Hereon Acting~~
Provided
~~and~~ that the said Cayhnawaga Nation shall
not at any time hereafter take up Arms
or commence Hostilities against any of
the Inhabitants of the said Colonies or of

against any of His Canadian friends
in any manner whatsoever, and Whereas
in the course of the unhappy Contest now
subsisting between his Majesty's Ministers
& the Rebellious ~~Subjects~~ Colonists and his Majesty's
American Subjects, the latter so far from
wishing to engage any Indians in the
Contest, have at no time requested any
thing more of the Various Nations of Indians
after whom treaties have been held
than that they should hold a respectful
neutrality & the Commissioners aforesaid
~~do therefore~~ having signified the like
Intention publickly from the Cayhnawaga
& which has repeatedly been agreed to on both sides
to the Assembly further declare that they
by said Nations
shall not be called upon to take up Arms
in assisting the Colonists in their unnatural
struggle for Liberty, which they might
be well Justified in making the object
of the Instrument with the Ministry have
attempted by all means in their power
to engage the assistance of the Indians
against the Colonies, of which the most
indisputable proofs, and which the
Sachems & Warriors of the Caughnawaga

do also Confess, and do now Sincerely
Promise to Observe and Keep Neutrality

In Witness whereof We the
said Commissioners & the
said Indians have Interchangably
set Our Hands & Seals this
4th Day of January
1776

Gold or Onesandune

6 Jan. 175

Letter from Gen Schuyler
to col Wynkoop Jan 7. 1776
respecting the Women and
Children of prisoners
Rec'd 24. 1776

Copied —

Gen. Schuyler

(of correspondence)

367

Albany January 10th 1776.

Sir

I take the Liberty to inclose You an Extract of a Letter from General Montgomery to me of the 18th; I fear his next will announce the disagreeable Account of his having been obliged to raise the Siege, as soon after the Date of his Letter the Weather became most intensely cold in Canada. Congress will perceive by the first Part of the second Paragraph of his Letter that he expected Troops from this Quarter, I had mentioned to him that I had taken the Liberty to recommend to Congress to send a Body of Troops into Canada this Winter, I am so well convinced of the Practicability as well as Necessity of it, that altho' I am much indisposed I would willingly undertake to conduct them to the South End of the Bay of Missisique to which Place I can get with the Necessary Provisions in Sleds, from whence the Traverse across that Bay (which is by this Time passable on the Ice) to Windmill Point is easy & thence on the Narrow Part of Lake Champlain no Obstacles will intervene & the Distance only about twenty four Miles to St. Johns.

I inclose You a Copy of the Law Rolls by which I pray of the Hon. Governor Trumbull has sent me one from Connecticut, Copy of which I also inclose, Congress will observe that in the last there is an Allowance made for going home at the Rate of fifteen Miles per Day, a Bounty of 40/ Bill[illegible]

In-

Money one Penny per Day for travelling charges &c
None of which Except the Billetting Money has
been allowed by me to the Troops raised in New York
& for which I chose to have seperate Rolls made out
that If It either exceeded or fell Short of what Congress
might allow the Difference may be charged to or made
given the Colony, Inclose an Extract of my Letter to
Governor Trumbull on this Subject. —

The Officers that have been employed in the Hum
complain much of a Discrimination in Favor of
those at Boston; whom they say are allowed Exp
Rations, I did not conceive that I was in my Pow
to allow more than one. —

I have paid the Officers only to the Time when
they left the Service, they claim more & say they ought
to be paid until Congress makes their Commissions
on this Head they have given me much Trouble. —

I have not yet round all the Accounts of the
People engaged in taking & Garrisoning Ty:onderog
& Crown Point; those that have been delivered Inc
inclose, I have been obliged to advance about £130
on this Account; The People are poor & are continu
ally teasing me for the Money. —

Would It not have a very good Effect, besides
preventing much Jealousy, If no Colony was permi
without a Colonial Express, to make any further
Allowance to the Troops than what Congress shou
pro[illegible] to give as a Continental. —

A Deputation from the Caghnawaga Ind
have been at this Place & Combined into a Treaty o
Peace, thirteen of them are gone on a Visit to Camb

the Advantage of possessing Canada becomes daily more evident, the Indians see themselves in our Power, as they cannot be supplied but by our Leave. —

I Two of the heaviest Cannon broke the Ice in crossing Hudsons River, the one is got out & the other will be so in a Day or two, the others are all a one on ye Shore will reach Cambridge by the Sixteenth. —

I have the Honor to be, with Sentiments of the most profound Respect & Esteem

Your most Obed^t &
Very Humble Servt

P. Schuyler

The Honble John Hancock Esqr Pres^t &c^a

Sir I forgot to mention that the Capt mentioned & avowed that Colo: Johnson had made the Infernal Invitation to the Indians mentioned by the Merchants vizt To eat a Bostonian and to drink his blood, and that one of us roasted on the occasion and a pipe of red wine given to drink.

Letter from Genl Schuyler
dated Albany 10 Jany
1776. enclosing a Letter from
Genl Montgomery 18 Dec 1775
& 11 enclosures
Read 22d

Copied —

Ordered, That the foregoing resolve be immediately published.[1]

Resolved, That an order be drawn on the treasurers, in favour of the committee of safety of Pensylvania, for the sum of 6,000 Dollars, for the use of the first Pensylvania batallion, the said committee to be accountable for the same.

A Representation of the field officers of the Pensylvania batallions, setting forth the inconveniencies that will arise from the batallions consisting of seven batallion companies, was presented to Congress and read:[2]

Resolved, That the same be taken into consideration to Morrow.

Adjourned to 10 o'Clock to Morrow.

FRIDAY, JANUARY 12, 1776

The Committee of Claims reported, that there is due,

To Henry Dewson, for provisions to Captain Ross's company, the sum of £11 New York currency = 27 1/2 dollars.

The said committee report that they have had under their consideration an account exhibited by Colonel Turbott Francis, one of the Commissioners for Indian affairs for the northern department, of goods purchased for the treaty held with the Indians, at Albany, of his expences in attending the treaty, &c. amounting to the sum of £2,470 Pensylvania currency, including the sum of £242.13.4 New York currency, paid to Volkert P. Douw, Esq[r] in which account he credits Cash received of the continental treasurers, the sum of 6.666 2/3 dollars,

[1] This was printed in the *Pennsylvania Gazette*, 17 January, 1776.

[2] This representation, without date, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 58, folio 205. The signers were: Arthur St. Clair, John Shee, Anthony Wayne, Lambert Cadwalader, William Allen, Jr., Joseph Penrose, Joseph Wood and Henry Bicker.

equal to £2500.0.0, and two horses taken, to himself at cost, £42.15. That there is, therefore, a balance in his hands amounting to £72.15.0 = 194 dollars.

And by the same account it appears that Colonel Francis had left in the hands of Mr. Douw two matrasses, &c. about 15 gallons of wine, and some spirits, to be accounted for by him when sold. It also further appears that there remains on hand part of the goods purchased for the said treaty.

9½ p^{r} strouds
1½ p^{r} french blankets
3½ p^{r} striped do
46 Rose do
2 pieces of white Nap.

~~It is therefore the opinion of this committee,~~ That there is due to Volkert P. Douw Esq for expences attending the aforesaid treaty according to an acco^{t} rendered by him and examined by this committee (in which he credits the above mentioned sum of £242.13.4 and also credits cash received for boards which he had purchased for the Indians houses the sum of £15.6.2) the sum of £868.15.4 1/2 New York currency, there will then remain in his hands the Matrasses wine &c. and spirits before mentioned and some boards, which are not yet sold.

Ordered, That the above sums be paid to Henry Dewson, and Volkert P. Douw, Esqr the debts to them due, the latter through the hands of James Duane, Esqr

The Committee appointed to enquire into the conduct of the officers who are prisoners, and the manner in which they are subsisted at present, brought in their report, which, being taken into consideration, was agreed to as follows:

Resolved, That the conduct of the officers at Trenton, though in other respects unexceptionable, is, as to their

manner of living, exceedingly extravagant, they being boarded at taverns, and the inn keepers supplying them in a luxurious manner, on the credit of the Continent:

~~The Committee therefore are of opinion~~

That the Congress will, for the future, allow two dollars per week for the board and lodgings of officers, who are prisoners, (for which sum they may have decent lodgings) to be repaid by the officers before they are released from their captivity.

That the accounts of the several Inn keepers against the officers be paid by the Continent, which are also to be repaid by the said officers before their discharge.

That no tavern keeper supply the said officers, for the future, on the credit of the Continent.

That the officers now at Trenton, be directed to remove to some other place at a proper distance from the public post Road.

That the officers at Trenton have liberty consistent with former resolutions of Congress, to chuse the places of their residence.

That a copy of the above resolutions, together with a copy of the resolution granting officers liberty to sell bills for their subsistence, be transmitted to the several committees, where officers who are prisoners reside; and that the said committees be directed to apply to the said officers for their bills to discharge the debts already incurred, and also to inform them, it is expected they will from time to time draw for their future subsistence.

Ordered, That Rachel Stille's account amounting to £158.17.7 equal to 423 6/10 dollars, for subsistence of officers to the 4th of January, 1776, be paid.

The Congress resolved itself into a committee of the whole, to take into consideration the trade of the United Colonies, and after some time, the president resumed the

chair, and Mr. [Samuel] Ward reported, that the committee had taken into consideration the matter to them referred, but not having come to a conclusion, desired leave to sit again.

Resolved, That this Congress will, to Morrow, resolve itself into a committee of the whole, to take into further consideration the trade of the United Colonies.

A memorial from the field officers of the first Pensylvania batallion, was presented to Congress:

Ordered, That the same be referred till to Morrow.

The several matters to this day referred being postponed,

Adjourned till 10 o'Clock to Morrow.

SATURDAY, JANUARY 13, 1776

A letter from General Washington, dated 4 January; also a letter from the committee of safety of New York, dated January 3d, 1776, being received, were read:[1]

Resolved, That a committee of five be appointed to take into consideration the letter from the committee of safety of New York, and to confer with Mr. Romans, and report to Congress.

The members chosen, Mr. [Robert Treat] Paine, Mr. [Eliphalet] Dyer, Mr. [Thomas] Lynch, Mr. [George] Wythe, and Mr. W[illiam] Livingston.

The Secret Committee having made report respecting the purchase of the salt petre ||lately imported,||

Resolved, That the said committee be directed to purchase the salt petre on the best terms they can, and have it manufactured into gun powder as soon as possible.

Resolved, That the Secret Committee be directed to supply Colonel Heard with 200 pounds of powder, to enable him to carry into execution the orders of Congress.

[1] The letter of Washington, unsigned, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 152, I, folio 407. It is printed in *Writings of George Washington* (Ford), III, 312. The letter from the New York Committee is in No. 67, I, folio 145.

from you to-morrow morning early, we must have a meeting. Your affectionate humble servant,

CHARLES CARROLL.

To the Hon. *Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer*, Esq.

P. S. I wrote you a note about dinner time, on the appointment of the Council of Safety, which I hope you received.

CHRISTOPHER GADSDEN TO COMMODORE HOPKINS.

Philadelphia, January 15, 1776.

SIR: I last night received my orders to go to *Carolina*, and expect to set out on *Thursday* morning for one of our pilot boats, now at *New-Castle*, in which I shall take my chance. Should you come out our way, if you think proper to let me know to-morrow or next day, what signal you will show when off our bar, you may depend on my keeping a good look out for you, and let nobody know the signal, but when it is necessary.

I am, sir, your most humble servant,

CHRISTOPHER GADSDEN.

To the Honourable *Esek Hopkins*, Esq., Commander-in-chief of the Fleet of the *United Colonies*.

(SIGNAL: Some one of the fleet, if together, or the small sloop, if alone, will hoist a striped flag half up to flying-stay.)

NEW-YORK DELEGATES TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read January 17, 1776.]

New-York, January 15, 1776.

SIR: Mr. *Livingston* arrived here on *Saturday*, and immediately communicated to us your letters, desiring us to purchase a quantity of powder, &c., we accordingly made a particular inquiry how much of that article is now in this Province, and find there is not, nor has there been, any since last *April*, but what has been in the hands of the Committee here, of which we send an account enclosed, whereby it appears that there is now in the publick store six thousand three hundred and fifty pounds, which, with what is due from the Continent to this Province, is all the stock they have; four hundred and sixty-two quarter casks was all the powder that was brought from *Curacoa*, though it was said that it was to the amount of three hundred barrels, and that several other vessels, which arrived about the same time, had also brought powder, which was without foundation.

A report prevails here that a fleet of eighteen transports, three ships of war, and a bomb-ketch, have sailed from *Boston*; that General *Lee* has desired Governour *Trumbull* to get fifteen hundred men in readiness, with all despatch; that he intended to march with a small body of men from *Cambridge* to *Connecticut*, and with the troops to be raised in *Connecticut* to march to this place; but, as it is probable you have information from the General, it will be needless for us to enlarge.

The *Asia* and *Phenix* are both in this harbour, and the *Viper* at *Sandy-Hook*.

We are, sir, your most humble servants,

PHILIP LIVINGSTON,
JOHN ALSOP,
FRANCIS LEWIS.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*.

COLONEL McDOUGALL TO PHILIP LIVINGSTON.

New-York, January 15, 1776.

SIR: Agreeable to your desire, I have given you, at foot, an account of all the Powder this Colony has been possessed of since the battle of *Lexington* to this day.

I am, sir, respectfully, your very humble servant,

ALEXANDER McDOUGALL.

Powder in our possession since *April*, 1775:

In the Magazine on that day, about	1,000 lbs.
Reported from *Pensacola*,	1,500 "
Do. by Capt. *A. Laurence*,	3,600 "
Do. by Capt. *Cannon*, from *Curacoa*, 462 quarter barrels, equal to	11,500 "
	17,700 lbs.
Imported by Capt. *Murray*,	100 lbs.
	17,800 lbs.
Disposed of	11,455 "
	6,350 lbs.

This, only, remains for our musketry and field artillery.

Disposition of the Powder since 17th *April*:

Sold, and distributed among the people,	900 lbs.
Sent, by land, to *Canada*, early in *June*, of our powder,	200 "
Soon after sent there,	1,200 "
To *Ticonderoga* and *Albany*,	300 "
To the Northern Army, in *October*,	1,400 "
Sold, and gave to the Minute-Men of the Colony,	2,000 "
To *Suffolk*, of the last,	1,000 "
To *Westchester*, do.	1,000 "
Deposited at the Fort, for the upper Counties,	3,000 "
Paid a debt to *Jersey*,	450 "
	11,450 lbs.

Sir, my memory does not serve me, without looking over the Journals, as to several small parcels of Powder delivered out; but the whole now in the Magazine, and in the Barracks, is two hundred and thirty-five quarter casks.

ALEXANDER McDOUGALL.

To *Philip Livingston*, Esq.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM A GENTLEMAN IN ALBANY TO ONE IN HARTFORD, DATED JANUARY 15, 1776.

Last *Friday* came an express to this city, with the news that Sir *John Johnston*, (son of the late Sir *William*,) with about five hundred men, and a few *Indians*, (*Mohawks*,) were assembling in hostile posture, &c. The County Committee convened immediately, and ordered the Minute-Men in *Albany*, *Schenectady*, *Schoharie*, *Half-Moon*, &c., to march to *Johnstown*, with four days provision, an axe to every sixth man, &c., who are now gone and going; but I rather guess will prove a false alarm, in part, or, at least, less alarming than at first received.

P. S. *Monday Evening*, *January* 15.—To-morrow morning, very early, General *Schuyler*, with the multitudes come in from *Berkshire*, and all around, (except those gone forward to *Schenectady*, and some sent home to prepare for the tour of *Canada*,) will set off for *Johnstown*. This city is in the greatest confusion; every countenance is changed; Whigs depressed and melancholy, and immediately animated and revengeful, or rather spirited for a noble and vigorous effort in the cause of liberty; whilst the Tories prick up their ears. One of them, for publickly rejoicing at General *Montgomery's* untimely fall, is closeted in the City-Hall.

P. S. 16*th*, *ten o'clock*, *A. M.*—The General just gone to *Schenectady*, on his way to *Johnstown*, accompanied by many good soldiers, &c. Success attend them.

MESSAGE TO THE MOHAWKS, BY MR. BLEECKER, INDIAN INTERPRETER, JANUARY 15, 1776.

Brothers: I am sent by the Commissioners of the *United Colonies*, to acquaint you that the brethren of *Albany* have received information that several persons, in and about *Johnstown*, are busy in inlisting men to cut our throats, and are making other hostile preparations to assist in enslaving this country, and to prevent and stop up the road of communication to the westward. Your *Albany* brothers, on this alarming occasion, have collected their warriors, and are now sending them up the river, in order to inquire into the truth of the report, and act thereupon as they may judge needful.

Brothers: Be not alarmed at these preparations; nothing is intended against you; our own safety and liberty impel us to this measure; you can rest perfectly satisfied that we will invariably pursue our friendly disposition towards you, and expect that you will, agreeable to the promises you made us at *Albany*, take no part in the present struggle.

Brothers: We promised you, last Summer, that Sir *John* and his family should not be molested, while he took no measures against us: We are yet of that mind; and, if he has acted as an honest man, he need not fear any danger.

Brothers: Lest the preparations and march into your

country should alarm the *Six Nations*, we desire that you will send some of your young men with this speech to the end of the House of the *Six Nations*, that no uneasiness may take place in their minds.

—

Reply of the MOHAWKS, *sent by Mr.* BLEECKER.

Brothers: This belt we present to the Commissioners of the Twelve *United Colonies*, and our brothers of *Albany*, and desire them that the troops that were coming up should not come up so speedily; that, perhaps, a mode might be pointed out to have it settled in an easier manner; that, perhaps, in case the troops came up, it might be a means to stop up the road, and, perhaps, create an uneasiness in their minds, as they and Sir *John* were, as it were, one blood; and that the General should do all in his power to have it settled without the troops going up; that he was a wise man, and should set his thoughts a thinking to have it settled, by appointing three or four persons to treat with Sir *John* about it. That they would retain the belt sent by the Commissioners, till such time as they heard from the Commissioners; and, in case the troops did not come, then they would send the belt forward to the other nations; but, if they came up, then they would keep the same in their hands. That three of their nation should immediately go to Sir *John*, and desire him to remain silent and be at peace; and, that in case there were any in *Johnstown* that were Tories, they would settle them, and make them remain peaceable. That all the uneasiness in the minds of Sir *John* and the others in *Johnstown*, originates from accounts that they receive from people in *Albany;* that they daily have accounts from thence that the *New-England* people are coming up to destroy Sir *John* and his possessions.

—

Answer sent from the Squaws.

Brothers, The Commissioners of the *United Colonies*, and the People of *Albany:* This belt we present you, and hereby renew the covenant that was made last Summer; and we beg that no disturbance shall be made up here, and that the said covenant may not thereby be broken. That in case the troops were to come up, it might create great uneasiness, as they and Sir *John* were of one blood; and that in case Sir *John* was disturbed, it might touch their blood; and we beg some other mode may be pointed out, whereby this uneasiness may be settled.

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Lebanon, January 15, 1776.

SIR: I have received your agreeable letter of the 7th instant, per Captain *Sears*.

The condition and circumstances of the Colony of *New-York* gives me pain, lest the friends to *American* liberty, in that Colony, should be too much neglected, and become disheartened, and the inimical designs and mischievous operations of others succeed. I have received credible information that the Provincial Congress there had spent some time, just before they adjourned to the first of *February*, in debating whether they should not address Mr. *Tryon*, for the purpose of calling the General Assembly of that Colony, to revive the old scheme of adopting the Parliamentary insult of the 20th of *February* last, which was rejected. Surely our friends want to be strengthened, and our enemies to be checked.

The following is an extract from a letter from one of our friends to another, dated *December* 27, 1775: "Just after you left town, the *Phenix*, a forty-gun ship, arrived, and anchored just before Mr. *Drake's;* and, in two or three days after, the *Asia*, in company of the *Dutchess of Gordon*, came and anchored opposite to *Peck's Slip*, so that we are highly honoured. General *Dalrymple* is on board the *Phenix*, and it is rumoured that they have two hundred troops concealed on board, which has, for near a week past, kept us on pretty hard duty. The Colonel has slept in the barracks two or three nights. If they come, I hope to give a good account of them. We have some excellent field-pieces, and if they visit us the gates will be opened, and we will welcome them with a few *Resolves of the Continental Congress*, which is the name of one of the pieces."

I wrote a letter to President *Hancock*, dated the 6th *January*, instant, and another to one of our Delegates at Congress, requesting that more effectual measures may be taken for the security of *New-York*, to prevent our enemies from being supplied with provisions, furnished with intelligence, and from having an opportunity to use every artifice to insult and injure us from that quarter. It, therefore, gave me sensible pleasure, to find that you have adopted the measures mentioned in yours, and with great cheerfulness called my Council, and, with their advice, appointed Colonel *Waterbury*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Bradley*, and Major *Hobby*, Field-Officers for one regiment; Colonel *Ward*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Lewis*, and Major *Douglass*, for another; sent a proclamation to the two Colonels, and orders to them, with the rest of the Field-Officers, by voluntary inlistment to raise seven hundred and fifty men each, to join and assist Major-General *Lee*, with encouragement that they should be entitled to the same pay, wages, and billeting allowed the troops before *Boston*, during the time they serve, and to be dismissed soon, when the service would conveniently admit. The Field-Officers of each regiment to select Captains and Subalterns from those in the standing Militia; if needful, to request the chief officer of the Militia companies to call their companies together, for the purpose of inlisting the men with expedition; and, to prevent difficulty for want of ammunition, have ordered Captain *Niles*, commander of our armed schooner, *Spy*, to take on board half a ton of powder, and transport four hundred pounds to *New-Haven*, two hundred pounds to *Norwalk*, and four hundred pounds to *Stamford*, with orders to him to follow such directions as Major-General *Lee* may give for the service he is employed in, and to execute the same until dismissed by him, or further orders from me; wished, but failed, to have the pleasure of a short interview with him.

When my orders were ready, very early on *Saturday* morning last, Captain *Sears* took them, and, I apprehend, he got to *Hartford* by noon. I wrote to Major-General *Lee*, informing of what was done by me. I have no doubt but the men at the westward part of this Colony will readily and expeditiously engage in the service. May the Supreme Director of all events add his blessing on our endeavours to preserve, support, and maintain the constitutional liberties of these Colonies, which he hath made it our duty to do.

Thirteen *Indians*, of the *Caughnawaga* tribe, came to visit me on the 13th, and seemed well pleased to have a conference on our affairs, and expressed their belief of my information, and that they were friends and brothers; and yesterday proceeded on their way to you.

I am, with great esteem and regard, your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO MASSACHUSETTS ASSEMBLY.

Cambridge, January 15, 1776.

SIR: The enclosed account was this day sent me, by Captain *Wadsworth*, for payment, as you will see by his order. The services being done for the benefit of the Province, and at the instance of your honourable body, I have referred him to you for payment.

I am, sir, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Honourable *James Warren*, Esq., President, &c.

WILLIAM WATSON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Plymouth, January 15, 1776.

SIR: Your Excellency's favour of the 3d instant came to hand, annexed to which are the resolves of the Grand Continental Congress, respecting captures made by Continental armed vessels and others. In compliance with which, and in obedience to your Excellency's command, I have libelled all the vessels which have been brought into this port, by the *Harrison* armed schooner, and which are now in my care, viz: one sloop, one schooner, and one fishing boat, of about fifteen tons, and shall use my best endeavours that these vessels be brought to trial as soon as may be.

The schooner *Harrison*, lately commanded by Captain

Brothers.

I am sent by the Commissioners of the united Colonies to acquaint you that the Brethren of Albany have received Information that several persons in and about Johns Town are busy in inlisting them to cut our Throats and are making other Hostile Preperations to assist in enslaving this Country, and to prevent and stop up the Road of Communication to the Westward. Your Albany Brothers on this alarming occasion have collected their Warriors and are now sending them up the River in Order to enquire into the Truth of the Report, and act therupon as they may judge needful.

Brothers

Be not alarmed at these preperations, Nothing is intended against you our own Safety and Liberty impels us to these Measure: you can rest perfectly satisfied that we will invariably preserve our friendly Disposition towards you, and expect that you will agreeable to the promises you made us at Albany take no part in the present Struggle.

Brothers. We promised you last Summer, that Sir John and his Family, should not be molested, while he took no Measures against us. We are yet of that Mind. And if he has acted as an honest Man, he need not fear any Danger.

Brothers.

Lest the preperations and March into your Country should alarm the six Nations. We desire that you will send some of your young fellow with this Speech to the Lord of the House of the six Nations that no Uneasiness may take place in their Minds.

Copy of Message sent to the Mohawks by Col. Bleeker. —

Janry 15. 1776.

N 7

Copied —

This Belt we present to the Commissioners of the twelve United Colonies and our Brothers of Albany, and desire them that the Troops that were coming up, should not come up so speedily. that perhaps a Mode might be provided not to have it acted in an Easie Manner; that perhaps in Case the Troops came up it might be a means to Stop up the Road, and perhaps create an Uneasiness in their Minds, as they said Sir John was as it were of one Blood, and that the General should do all in his Power to have it acted without the Troops going up. That he was a wise Man, and should put his Thoughts a Thinking, to have it settled by appointing three or four Persons to treat with Sir John about it; That they would return the Belt sent by the Commissioners, till such Time as they had from the Commissioners, and in Case the Troops did not come then they would send the Belt forward to the other Nations, and if they came up then they would keep the same in their Hands; That three of their Nation should immediately go to Sir John, and desire him to remain silent, and be at Peace, and that in Case there were any in Johnstown that were Sons, that they would still have them made them to remain, near unto; That all the Uneasiness on the Minds of Sir John & the Men in Johnstown, Proceeded from Rumours that they received from Boston, Albany, that they daily, were receiving from them that the New England People are coming up to destroy Sir John and his Possessions. —

472

Belt from the Squaas.—

Brothers the Commissioners of the United Colonies & the People of Albany. This Belt we present You, and renew renew the Covenant that was made last Summer, and We beg that no Disturbance shall be made upon us, and that the said Covenant may not be broken

Rob

Copy of the Mohawks
Answer to the Message sent
by Mr. Blanchard —

June 15. 1776

No 8

Copied —

that in case the troops coming
against Canada might
ground Canoes, might
Land that in case they
touch their Shore
may be found and
to settle. —

fending our Magazine. As there were several *French* prisoners in town, who will, doubtless, be tampered with, and may not be proof against their artifice, I have thought proper to send an express, on purpose that you may guard against their plots. I find by an exact return made the 2d instant, we have not quite eight hundred men, including Colonel *Livingston's* Regiment of about two hundred. Some of the country people have come in to our assistance. In general, they appear friendly, and concerned for us; many offer to join us who have no arms. I have given out several commissions to the inhabitants, who are raising men. We are entirely out of lead. Enclosed is a list of sundry articles much wanted, which, with such as have been wrote for before, I make no doubt you will order as soon as may be. I am very anxious to see you here. The burden lies very heavy on me, considering my present circumstances; I find myself unequal to the task. My wound is in a fair way and less painful. I hope the express will meet you on your way down, and am, very respectfully, dear General, your most obedient and very humble servant,

B. Arnold, *Colonel, &c.*

To General *Wooster.*

We have drubbed the Rebels. We have taken seven hundred killed, wounded and prisoners, and their General, *Montgomery*. It remains with you to completely drive away our enemies. We fear nothing here, and will soon give you proofs, my dear fellow-citizens. Signalize yourselves to retrieve the honour of the *Canadians*, and to gain every happiness to your Parish. The others will all follow your example. Two hundred men will destroy the remains of these miserable wretches, for you will raise all the other Parishes coming down.

Lanaudiere, Jun.

The 4th, in the evening.

SPEECH TO THE SIX NATIONS SENT BY MR. DEANE, JANUARY 21, 1776.

Brothers, Sachems, and Warriors of the Six-Nations:

When we had the pleasure of meeting you last at *Albany*, we promised to send our brother *Deane* to you, that when any thing happened he might inform you, that no false reports, contrived by wicked men, might come to your ears. He now carries you a belt with this speech; open your ears and listen attentively to what he shall say, for he repeats my words.

Brothers, our great Council at *Philadelphia* have been informed that many wicked men, in the County of *Tryon*, were preparing themselves for war against us—that they had procured arms, and would attack us with the first favourable opportunity. They ordered me to inquire into the matter, and told me that I must carry up my warriors, that I might be able to secure some of the head men amongst them, and disarm the others.

Brothers, when I received this order from our Great Council-Fire, I said to myself, our brothers, the *Mohawks*, will be alarmed to see so many warriors march into the country in which they live; I must, therefore, send them a speech and belt, which I did by Mr. *Bleecker*, and I desired that our brothers, the *Mohawks*, would send it on to the end of the house of the *Six Nations*. When I had taken this precaution, that our brothers, the *Mohawks*, might not be offended, I marched my warriors up to *Schenectady*; from thence I sent a letter to Sir *John Johnson*, informing him that I would settle the matter without shedding blood if I could, and, therefore, invited him to meet me. He accordingly came, and we had an interview in a small house near by Colonel *Johnson's*, and there I proposed terms of peace and reconciliation, and desired his answer by the next night. When his answer came, it did not please me, and I sent three of our counsellors to bring him to reason, for my warriors grew very impatient, and I did not want that his blood should be shed. He grew wise, at last, and consented that all the *Scotch* people should be disarmed, and that I should take six of them prisoners, and that he would not interfere if I disarmed his other friends, who had hostile designs against us.

Brothers, our brothers, the *Mohawks*, desired me to show some kindness to Sir *John*. I was glad that they asked the favour, because I knew that he had relations amongst them, and that I might have an opportunity of showing my respect to our *Mohawk* brethren, and I granted it. But, brothers, he did not deserve it, for we found out that he had given guns to the *Scotch* people, and to many others who were not our friends, and had prepared his great guns. I could hardly restrain my warriors when they found he had done this. The designs of which said military preparations, they judged, were intended against them. But as I had given my word that he should not be hurt, provided he delivered up the guns and cannon, my warriors did not touch him, and he is now safe at home, and I and my warriors are returning home.

Brothers, I have thus opened the path of peace which we promised you last Summer should be kept open, and which these wicked men designed to stop up, that we might not any more eat, and drink, and smoke with our loving brothers, the *Six Nations*. It is now again clear, and no obstacles remain, and we can go to you and you can come to us.

Brothers, your brother, Mr. *Deane*, will inform you of my kind expressions and intentions towards all my brethren of the *Six Nations;* and I now again assure you, on the behalf of the Thirteen *United Colonies*, that they love and respect you, and will strictly abide by every agreement they have made, and they have not the least doubt but you will faithfully perform the same.

Farewell, brothers. May *God* keep you in his protection, and make you a happy people.

GOVERNOUR COOKE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Providence, January 25, 1776.

Sir: I have consulted the General Committee upon the subject of your letter of the 16th instant. For many years past the inhabitants of this Colony, surrounded on the land side by *Connecticut* and the *Massachusetts-Bay*, thinking themselves in a perfect state of security, entirely neglected military discipline, and disposed of their arms so generally, that, at the breaking out of the present war, the Colony was, in a manner, disarmed. We have taken every method in our power by purchasing, by employing manufacturers, and by importation, to procure a sufficient quantity, but are still so deficient that the same arms which have been rated at six and eight dollars, at *Cambridge*, are readily bought here at ten and twelve. Indeed, we shall scarcely be able to find arms for the troops we have ordered to be raised for our immediate defence. Besides which, the peculiar situation of the Colony requires that every man in it should be furnished; and the Assembly have, accordingly, ordered that every man should be furnished by the 15th day of *April* next, under severe penalties. In these circumstances I do not think your Excellency can depend upon any supplies of muskets from this Colony.

I am, with great respect, sir, your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

Nicholas Cooke.

To His Excellency General *Washington.*

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Cambridge, January 25, 1776.

Sir: I received your favour of the 22d instant, and am much obliged by your assurance that the three regiments of Militia for this camp will be raised as fast as possible; they are much wanted. I wish it was in my power to facilitate their march, by sending a necessary supply of money for it; but it is not, as our Treasury is exhausted. I hope in a little time it will be replenished, with a sufficient sum to answer every demand.

I am sorry that arms are so scarce with you that none can be furnished on account of the Continent, at this critical period. I know not what will be done. Those of the three regiments they will be allowed to carry away, when their service is ended, unless they choose to sell them. I will gladly buy, but never had an idea of detaining them against their consent.

For the arms which were detained and appraised, I have given warrants to the several Colonels to whose regiments they belonged, upon the Pay-master-General, as fast as the

Brothers, Sachems and Warriors of the six Nations.

When we had the Pleasure of Meeting You last at Albany We promised to send our Brother Piano to You that when any thing happened he might inform You, that no false Reports contrived by wicked Men might come to your Ears, he now carries You a Belt with this Speech, Open your Ears and Listen attentively to what he shall say, for he repeats my Words.

Brothers

Our Great Council at Philadelphia have been informed that many wicked Men in the County of Tryon were preparing themselves for War against Us, that they had procured Arms and would attack Us the first favourable Opportunity, They ordered me to Enquire into the Matter, and told me that I must carry up my Ears, that I might be able to find out some of the Head Men among them and discover the Whole. —

Brothers.

When I received this Order from our Great Council Fire, I said to myself, that the Mohawks will be alarmed to see so many Warriors march into the Country in which they live. I made therefore used him a Speech in Belt which I said by the Blacken, and Ordered that our Brothers the Mohawks should Lend Ear on to the Land of the Flowers of the six Nations, that I had taken the precaution that ones [illegible] the Mohawks might not be Offended I marched my Warriors up to Schenectady, from thence I sent a Letter to Sir John Johnson, informing him that I would kill the Matter Without shedding Blood If I could. And therefore invited him to meet me, he accordingly came that had an Interview in a small House near by Colo: Johnsons. And there I proposed to him

Terms of Peace and Reconciliation, and desired his Answer by the next Night. When this Answer came I did not please me. And I sent three of our Counsel to bring him to Reason, for my Warriors grew very impatient, and I did not want that his Blood shd be shed. he grew wise at last and Consented that the Scotch People should be discarmed, and that I shou take six of their Prisoners, and that he would not Endeavour any of his carried his other Friends who had Treacherous designs against us.

Brothers.

Our Brothers the Mohawks desired me to shew you Kindness to Sir John, I was glad that they asked me soon, because I knew that we had Resolutions amongst us and that you might have an Opportunity of shewing Respect to our Mohawk Brethren, and I granted it. The Brothers he did not deserve it. For we found out that he had given Guns to the Scotch People and to many others who were not our Friends and had prepared to great Guns. & Should have lay waited my Warriors when they found he had done this, the Designs of which said Military Preparations they judged were intended against them. But as I had given my Word he should not be hurt, provided he delivered to the Guns & Ammunition my Warriors did not touch him & he is now safe at home. And I send my Warriors are returning Home. —

Brothers.

I have thier opened the Gate of Peace which we promised You last Summer, should be kept Open, & which these wicked Men designed to Stop up, that we might not any more Eat and drink & smoke with our Loving Brothers the Six Nations. It is now again clear & the Obstacles removed and We can go to You & You can come to Us. —

Brandt

Brothers

Your Brother Mr Deane will inform You of my kind Expressions and Intentions towards all my Brethren of the six Nations, And I now again assure You on the behalf of the United States that they love and respect You & will strictly abide by every Agreement they have made and they have not the least Doubt But You will faithfully perform the same. —

Farewell Brothers may the Great Spirit keep You in this Resolution & make You a happy People. —

Copy of Speech to the Indians
Nations held by Brig. Gen. Brodhead
June 21. 1779. —

No 9

Copied —

Jan.y 23.d

Resolutions of Congress of the 9.th of January. They observe that several things are left indeterminate in that Resolve which orders a large Quantity of Provisions and Stores to be sent to Fort George: In Answer I have wrote them that, "I cannot believe Congress intended any "thing more by sending the Resolution to them, than that "they should supply me with what I might want: the "almost Impossibility of sending a large Quantity from "New York to Fort George at this Season would countenance "this Construction."

They have also wrote to me on the Subject of the Ship Wrights, I have given them an Exact of what I have above said to Congress on the Occasion and requested that they would not send any until I applyed for them.

They also seem to think that they were to procure Batteau Men, and ask what wages are to be allowed them. - I have promised to write to Congress on that Head. - I believe they would be best got in the Vicinity of this place. - If Congress thinks so I wish to know what pay is allow to the Officers and Men.

Congress will please to attend to the naval Department in this Quarter. - Perhaps Commodore Douglass will remain. - I could wish Capt. Wynkoop to be employed under him. - He is active and brave. — I am Sir

Most sincerely

Your obedient humble Serv.t

Ph: Schuyler.

The Honorable John Hancock Esq.r &c. &c.

Jan.y 23.d

(read Feb.y 2.d)

Albany January 23. 1776.

Sir

On the Evening of the 21.st I returned from Tryon (County)

County, the following is a Narrative of that little Ex-
-cursion.

As I had no Troops here to carry into Execution the Resolutions of Congress, I was under the Necessity of communicating my Business to the Sub-Committee of this County, which I did having previously ad-
-minished an Oath of Secrecy, whilst the Committee were devising the Means to collect a Body of Men for this Service, and much puzzled what Reasons to give for Doing it. The Letter and Affidavit from Tryon County (Copies of which I had the Honor to trans-
-mit you by my last Express) came to hand, and the Accounts contained in them were made the ostensi-
-ble Reasons for Raising the Militia; altho' I thought two or three Hundred Men with the Tryon County Whigs sufficient to compleat my Business, yet I readily consented that seven Hundred should be called upon, at once to discourage the Tories in those Parts of the Country & to give Confidence to the Whigs in all Parts. But such was the Zeal & Alacrity of the People that altho the Weather was cold in the Extreme, it was impossible to prevent their coming up, which they did in such Numbers, that by the Time I reached Caghnawaga I had very near if not quite Three Thousand Men including Nine Hundred of the Tryon County Militia:—

On Tuesday the 16th I marched to Schenectady and in the Evening of that Day a Deputation from the Mohawk Indians met us & delivered me the following Speech in a very haughty Tone:"—We intended to have gone down to Albany in Order to "Speak to you, But thank God that he has given us

(an)

"An Opportunity to meet you here, as we have some
"Matters to communicate to you."— To which I gave
the following Answer. —"I am very glad to see you —
here, and I shall be very glad to hear what the Brethren
have to say.. as my Ears are always open to them.

Whereupon Abraham proceeded as follows.—
"Brothers; You lately sent to our place four Men, who
"arrived to us last Sunday Morning. They told us they
"were sent up to us by you to inform us of those mili-
"tary Preparations that were making down in this
"Quarter". By them you let us know that you thought
"it not prudent to send armed Men amongst us without
"previously notifying us. Likewise Brothers your
"Messengers informed us of the Reasons of your —
"coming in this Manner.— You informed us that you
"had heard that there were a Number of Men imbodied
"at Sir John's about Johnstown: You told us likewise
"that as soon as they had completed their Body, they
"intended to destroy the Settlements up and down the
"River. You informed us that you were coming up to
"inquire into the Truth of the Report & who it was —
"that gave out Commissions and what was their Design.

"At the same Time you assured us that no harm
"was intended against us the six Nations, as we had
"last Summer publickly engaged that we would take
"no Part against you in your Dispute with the great —
"King over the great Water."

"Brothers, You told us that you would come to
"search into the Truth of the Report, and you assured us
"also, that you would not be the first Aggressors, & that if
(should)

tt see page 285

Should be their own Fault if any Blood was spilt."

"You told us that you would acquaint the Lower "Castle first of the Design, that they should send up to the "Upper Castle & they to Onyda & they to Onondaga "and so thro' the whole six Nations. — Brothers we "thanked you Messengers for the Speech delivered to us, "and we would consider of it for some Time to return them "an Answer. Accordingly Brothers a small Number of "us who take care of the News met in Council on this "Occasion."

"We thanked your Messengers for informing us "first of your Designs. — We said we knew the Agreement "which was entered into with the whole twelve united "Colonies. — At that Meeting you remember it was agreed "to remove all Obstacles out of the Way of the Path of "Peace, to keep it open that we might and repass without "being annoyed."

"Brothers! You told us that you came to enquire into the "Truth of the Report which might be done by four or "six, without any Danger in making the Inquiry."

"We proposed your sending up six persons to "inquire into the Truth of this Matter. — As it would "be a Shame to interrupt them, as no Person would be "so mean to give them any Obstruction!"

"As for sending your Belt forward, we thought "to retain it, until we had heard whether our Proposal "had been accepted or no!"

"And we desire that you would consider of "this Matter and keep your Troops at Home, and let us "know your Mind, and if after considering of our Pro- "posals you do not agree to them, that you will then "let us know what you intend to do!"

("They)

1776 Jan.y 23d.

"They likewise sent Word to you that when they had "heard from you, Whether you accepted of our Proposals, "that we would then do as you desire in sending up the "News."—

"Brothers we expected an Answer to our Proposals "but none arrived until we were informed by a Woman who "returned from Albany, That those Preparations were actual "Making in the Country. When Brothers took the Matter "into Consideration & determined it was best for a Party to "meet you, and you see us this Day Brothers arrived. We "come Brothers to beg of you that you take good Care & — "Prudence of what you are going about.— We beg of you — "Brothers to remember the Engagement which was made "with the Twelve united Colonies at our Interview last — "Summer.— as we then engaged to open the Path of Peace, "and to keep it undefiled from Blood. At the same Time — "Something of a different Nature made its Appearance. "You assured us Brothers that if any were found in "our Neighbourhood inimical to us that you would "them as Enemies.— The six Nations then "supposed that the Son of Sir William was pointed at "by that Expression; We then desired particularly — "that he might not be injured, as it was not in his — "Power to injure the cause.— And that therefore he "might not be molested.— The six Nations then said "they would not concern themselves with your Opera- "tions in other Parts, but particularly desired that "this Path might be free from Blood."—

"And now Brothers we repeat it again, We "beg of you to take good Care and not to spill any Blood "in this Path, and the more especially Brothers as it is "but of this Day that the six Nations had so agreeable

(an)

Jan.y 23.d

"an Interview with the Colonies, and our Kids are
"now Hunting in the Woods and not dreaming that there
"is any Ground that this Path is or will be defiled with
"Blood."—

"We informed you Brothers that we had heard of
"a Woman that you was advancing & that you had Cannon.
"We then took it into Consideration, We thought it strange
"that Cannon should be brought into the Country, as the
"twelve united Colonies had so lately opened the Path of
"Peace. As you will remember that this Path was opened
"last Spring & the six Nations agreed to keep it open.
"We then thought what could influence the twelve united
"Colonies to open this Path. And from the present Ap=
"pearance it was as if with a Design that the Cannon —,
"should pass free from all Obstructions. —

"Brothers attend! — It was your Request &
"a Matter agreed upon by the twelve united Colonies
"that we should mind nothing but Peace. Therefore
"Brothers as we mean to observe that Agreement,
"We have expressed ourselves as above. And as —
"Brothers we mind nothing but Peace, we look upon
"ourselves as Mediators between the two Parties.
"Therefore Brothers as you Messengers declared
"that you would not be the Aggressors, We informed
"Sir John of this & earnestly begged of him not to be the
"Aggressor or the Means of Shedding Blood. And
"at the same Time assured him that if we found he
"should be the Aggressor, we would not pay any
"further Attention to him. And likewise told them —
"that if our Brothers of the united Colonies were the
"Aggressors that we should treat them in the same
"Manner."—

"This is what we told Sir John as we look
upon ourselves to be Mediators between both Parties

"& as we have said before desired him not to be the
"Aggressor."—

"To which Sir John replyed, That we know
"his Disposition very well & that he had no Mind to
"be the Aggressor, He assured us that he would not be
"the Aggressor, but that if the People came upon to take
"away his Life, he would do as well as he could, as
"the Law of Nature justified every Person to stand in
"his own Defence."—

"According to the News we have heard, it is
"as tho' Sir John would shut up the Path of Peace in
"that Quarter, But that is impossible he should do
"it as he has but a meer handfull of Friends.— But
"Brothers if this Company who now are passing by
"should go up and any thing bad should happen, We
"shall look on you as shutting up the Path."

"It has been represented to you Brothers that
"it seems that Sir John is making military Prepara-
=tions, and that he is making a Fort round his House,
"But Brothers as we live so near him, We should
"certainly know it; if any Thing of that Nature should
"be done, especially as we go there so frequently on
"Account of our Father the Minister who sometimes
"performs divine Service at that Place. We have
"never seen any hostile Preparations made there;
"there is no Cannon or any Thing of that kind. and
"that all Things remained in the same situation it
"was in the life Time of Sir William.—

"Brothers, We would not conceal any Thing
"from you, It would not be right to use deceit, neither
do we mean to do it. The Minds of our Counsellors are
very much grieved and agrieved at that part of—
(the)

"The Disposition of those whom we may call our
"Warriors, as there are some among us us of different
"Minds, as there are among you.

"Brothers, our Counsellors remembring the Co-
=venant we last Summer made with our Brethren
"the Twelve Colonies have all along strongly urged our
"Warriors to Peace & have checked them when a
"Contrary Disposition appeared. - Our Minds are very
"much grieved to find any of our Warriors of a -
'different Sentiment, We have hitherto ables to res-
=train them, and hope still to be able to do it, for -
"Matters are not now carryed to Extremity, but if they
"are, our Warriors will not be restrained, because they
"will think themselves deceived, if this military Force
"comes into the Country. -

"We have declared to you Brothers, that we
"would not deceive, and that we mean to declare our
"Minds to you openly and freely. - We the Sachems
"have all along inculcated to the Warriors Sentiments
"of Peace, & they have hitherto been obedient to us, tho'
"there have been frequent Rumours that they should
"be disturbed, yet we have hitherto been able to calm
"their Minds. But now Brothers so large a Party -
"coming alarms the Minds of our Warriors."

"They are determined Brothers to go and
Be present at your Interview with Sir John & de-
=termined to see and hear every Thing that should
"be there transacted, and if it shall then appear that
"this Party shall push Matters to Extremes, we then
"cannot be accountable for any Thing that may -
happen. But as for us Brothers the Counsellors
are fully determined ever to persevere in the Path
of Peace. -

(Brethren)

"Brothers attend! Tho' I have finished what I "had purposed to say, yet I will add one Thing more. When "the News of your Approach arrived at our Town it caused "great Confusion, some were ready to take to their Arms, — "observing that those Reports respecting the unfriendly "Dispositions of the Colonies were now verified, I begged "of them Brothers to possess their Minds in Peace for a "few Days. I told them that I myself would go to Albany "and inquire into the Truth of the Matter. I was so conscious "of my own Innocency, that no hostile Appearance "could deter me, however formidable." - I therefore desired them to sit still until my Return which might "be in two Days, if I went to Albany. This Brothers is "the present Situation of our People, they are waiting to "see what News I bring."

"Brothers, when I made this Request to the — "Warriors that they should sit still till my Return, they "told me that they would, which they are now in Expectation of & will do nothing till I get back. But — "Brothers after my Return I will repeat to them the — "Speech you will now make to me & if any of our People "should still persist to be present at your Interview — "with Sir John, we hope Brothers you will not think "hard of us, as Counsellors, as it is not in our Power to — "rule them as we please. If they should go & any — "Thing evil should happen, we beg to know Brothers "what Treatment We may expect who remain at Home "in Peace? - Brothers, this is all we have to say. This is "is the Business which has brought us down, & we "now expect an Answer to carry home to our People."

To which I delivered the following Answer, which

(It)

Jan.y 23d.

It was easy to be perceived that the desired Effect

"Brothers of the Mohawk Nation"

"We the Commissioners appointed by the Congress
"& your Brothers of Albany and Schonectady have
"paid great Attention to the Speech you have delivered
"us. We now desire you to open your Ears attentively
"listen to what we have to say in Answer.—

"Brothers. It pleased us to hear you declare
"that you would speak your Minds freely, We —
"assure you that we shall do the same and hide
"nothing from you of what is in our Thoughts."

"Brothers"

"We were in Hopes that the Message which
"we sent you by Mr. Kloecker would have eased your
"Minds, & have convinced you that we had no hostile
"Intentions against you, or any other Indians, for
"if we had we would not have sent you that Message,
"neither would we have supplied you with Powder
"as we did last Summer & again the other Day.—

Brothers. We are exceedingly sorry that you
have not complied with our Request to send the
Speech which we sent you by Mr. Kloecker to the
Six Nations in the Manner which we required.

"Brothers, You told us that five or six Men
would have been sufficient to have gone to Johns
Town & to have enquired what was transacting there,
And that those People would have been in no Danger
as it would have been a Shame to have interrupted
them. We acknowledge Brothers that it would
have been a Shame if we had sent them & they had
been interrupted. But we have full Proof that many
People in Johns Town and the Neighbourhood —

(thereof)

There of have for a considerable Time past made Preparations to carry into Execution the wicked Designs of the King's Evil Counsellors"

"Brothers: It is very true that last Summer the united Colonies promised, that the Path to the Indian Country should be kept open. They again repeat that Promise; and altho' It is by the special Order of the Congress, that this Body of Troops are now marching up. Yet it is not to shut the Path, but to keep it open, and to prevent the People in and about John's Town from cutting off the Communication between us and our Brethren of the six Nations & our other Brethren living upon the River."

Brothers; Altho' We have before observed that the People living in and about John's Town are making hostile Preparations against us, yet we will not shed a Drop of their Blood, unless they refuse to come to an Agreement by which We may be safe, or unless they oppose us with Arms. We do not mean that any of our Warriors should set their Foot on any of the Land you possess or that of the six Nations, unless our Enemies should take Shelter there, for those we are resolved to follow wherever they go. — We again repeat that we have no Quarrel with you, and we do expect that you will not interfere in this Family Contest, but stand by as indifferent Spectators, agreeable to the Engagement of the six Nations made to us last Summer at their own Request."—

Brothers, We assured you last Summer, that as we had no Quarrel with any Indians we would not touch a Hair of their Heads, yet when our Warriors were at St. Johns, they were attacked by Indians, Two of your Tribe and some others were killed. — You have never blamed us for it, because you well know that as our

(Lives)

Lives are dear to us, We had a Right to kill any Man, who attempts to Kill us: You ought therefore not to be surprized if we take every Precaution to prevent being destroyed by the Friends of the King's Evil Counsellors.

"Brothers. In a little Time we may be called upon to go to fight against our Enemies to the Eastward, who are employed by the King's Evil Counsellors, and can you think it prudent, that we should have a set of People who are our Enemies in any part of this Country in such a Situation as to be able to destroy our Wives & Children & Burn our Houses in our Absence?" Would you have your Wives and Children in such a Situation?. The Wisdom by which you have conducted your Affairs convinces us that you would not: And yet so cautious are we that no Blood may be shed, that we shall send a Letter to Sir John inviting him to meet us on the Road between this Place and his House, which if he does, we make no Doubt but every Thing will be settled in an amicable Manner, and that he may be under no Apprehensions we do now assure you, that if we do not come to an Agreement, he will be permitted safely to return to his own House.

"Brothers. We thank you that you have concealed nothing from us, and we assure you that we scorn deceit as much as you do; And therefore we shall now speak our Minds freely on what you have said respecting the Conduct which your Warriors mean to hold. We have no Objection, nay we wish that you and they should be present to hear what we shall propose to Sir John and the People in and about Johns Town who are our Enemies: But we beg of you to tell your Warriors, that although we have no Quarrel with them, yet if We should be under the

(disagreeable)

Jan.y 23d. disagreeable Necessity of fighting with our Enemies and your Warriors should join them & fight against us, that we will do as we did at St. John's and repel Force by Force."

"Brothers. You have asked us, if your Warriors should go, and if any Mischief should happen, what Treatment you may expect who remain at Home in Peace?"

"Brothers. In the Treaty held at Albany last Summer you and your Warriors were present & you & they jointly promised to remain Neuter and not to interfere in this Quarrel: Should your Warriors therefore now take up Arms against us, We must consider it as a Breach of the Treaty, so far as it respects the lower Mohawk Castle, of which Breach we shall complain to our Brethren the other Nations and at the same Time lay the Matter before our great Council at Philadelphia whose Determination thereupon will be our future guide"

"Brothers — We are surprized that the least Doubt should remain on your Minds with respect to our friendly Intentions towards you, after the many Instances we have given you of our Love & Friendship. But we must impute it to the wicked Insinuations of our mutual Enemies, who wish for nothing so much — as to see the ancient Covenant, which has so long subsisted between us, broke."—

"Brothers. You have observed that you would pay no regard to that Party, that should be the first Aggressor. — We cannot be the Aggressors, for if our Enemies in and about St. John's Town had had no Evil —

(Intentions)

Intentions against us, we should never have ever come thither for with an Army: Whoever takes up Arms against another, altho' he has not yet struck must be considered as the Aggressor, & not he who tryes to prevent the Blow."—

"Brothers./. We have now freely and fully disclosed to you our Minds. We hope you will remember what we have said, and repeat it to your Brother Counsellors and Warriors. And least you should not be able to recollect every Part of this Speech, You may have your Brothers Karagh quadirion & Tozeoron deron to attend you if it be agreeable to you."—

* Deane & Blocker Interpreters.

Brothers./. Your Women have sent us a Belt We beg you to assure them of our Regards & to entreat them to prevent your Warriors from Doing any Thing, that would have the least Tendency to incur our Resentment or interrupt that Harmony which we wish may subsist to the End of Time."—

To this they made the following short Reply

"Brother Schuyler, the Great Man attend!"—

"We have this Morning heard what you have to say & we are glad of it & thank you for it."

"Every Thing that has been said to us Brothers has been perfectly agreeable to us."—

"I shall not attempt Brother: to make a particular Reply to every Thing that has been said to us, indeed it would not be proper at this Time."

"We are very glad Brother that you have determined to write to Sir John requesting an Interview with him, in Hopes of an amicable Agreement."

"Brother./ You mention that it would be agreeable to you, that the Warriors & Counsellors or Sachems

(should)

Should attend!

"Brother. / We the Sachems will attend even tho' we should do it at the Risque of our Lives!

"Brother. We should be glad if you would inform us of the Time & Place of your Interview with Sir John. — You likewise told us that if it was agreeable to us, that your Interpreters should attend to recapitulate the Speech you have made. Which likewise is agreeable to us & We desire that they may go with us, for by that means all Mistakes may be prevented." —

"Brother. You may depend on it that we will use our utmost Influence with our Warriors to calm their Minds."

"You may depend on it likewise that our Sisters will use their utmost Influence for the same Purpose." —

I then assured them again that as we had no hostile Intentions they might rest assured, that Nothing disagreable would happen to them & that if they attended at John's Town as Friends they would receive the Protection due to them as Mediators, after which they returned. —

Early on Wednesday the 17th. I marched having previously sent a Letter to Sir John Johnson of which the following is a Copy." — Schenectady January 16th. 1776. Sir. Information having been received that Designs of the most dangerous Tendency to the Rights, Liberties, Properties & even Lives of those of his Majesty's faithful Subjects in America who are opposed to the unconstitutional Measures of his Ministry have been formed in Part of the County of Tryon: I am therefore ordered to march a Body of Men into that County to carry into Execution certain Resolutions of my Superiors and to contravene these dangerous Designs". —

("Influenced)

Jan.y 23d.

"Influenced Sir by Motives of Humanity, I wish to comply with my Orders in a Manner the most peaceable, that no Blood may be shed.. I therefore request that you will be pleased to meet me to Morrow at any Place on my Way to Johns Town, to which I propose then to march. For which Purpose I do hereby give you my Word & Honor that you & such Persons as you may chuse — should attend you, shall pass safe and unmolested to the Place where you may meet me & from thence back to the Place of your abode."—

"Rutgert Bleecker & Henry Glen Esq.rs are the Bearers hereof, Gentlemen to whom are entitled to your best Attention, which I dare say they will experience & by whom I expect you will favor me with an Answer to this Letter."—

"You will please to assure Lady Johnson that whatever may be the Result of what is now in Agitation, she may rest perfectly satisfied that no Indignity will be offered her."— I am Sir' your humble Servant Ph: Schuyler.— To Sir John Johnson Baronet."

He accordingly met me about Sixteen Miles beyond Schenectady, accompanied by some of the leading Scotchmen & two or three others. Upon I delivered him the following Terms.

"Terms offered by the Honorable Philip — Schuyler Esquire Major General in the Army of the Thirteen united Colonies and Commanding in the New York Department to Sir Johnson Baronet and all such other Persons in the County of Tryon as have evinced their Intentions of supporting

(this)

Jan.y 23d.

His Majesty's Ministry to carry into Execution the unconstitutional Measures of which the Americans so justly complain & to prevent which they have been driven to the dreadful Necessity of having Recourse to Arms!"—

"First.—That Sir John Johnson shall upon his Word & Honor immediately deliver up all Cannon, Arms & other military Stores of what Kind soever which may be in his own Possession, or which he has caused to be delivered into the Possession of any Persons whatsoever, either directly or indirectly, or that to his Knowledge may be concealed in any Part of the said County; That he shall distinguish all such military Stores of what Kind soever as belong to the Crown or were furnished with the Design of arming the Indians or the Inhabitants of Tryon County, from those which may be private Property, in order that a proper Inventory may be taken of the last Articles, that the same may be restored or the Value of them refunded when this unhappy Contest shall be over!"—

Secondly, General Schuyler out of the personal Respect to Sir John & from a Regard to his Rank, consents that Sir John shall retain for his own Use, a compleat Set of Armour and as much Powder as may be sufficient for his domestic Purposes.

Thirdly. That Sir John Johnson shall remain upon his Parole of Honor in any Part of Tryon County, which he may chuse to the Eastward of the District of unless it should appear necessary to the Honorable the Continental Congress to remove him to some other Part of this or any other Colony. In which Case he is immediately to comply with such Orders as they may think proper to give for that Purpose!"

(Fourthly)

Fourthly that the Scotch Inhabitants of the said County shall without any kind of Exception immediately deliver up all Arms in their Possession of what kind soever they may be, and that they shall each solemnly promise that they will not at any Time hereafter during the Continuance of this unhappy Contest, take up Arms without the Permission of the Continental Congress, or of their General Officers & for the more faithful Performance of this Article, the General insists that they shall immediately deliver up to him six Hostages of his own Nomination."—

Fifthly. That such of the other Inhabitants of Tryon County as have avowed themselves averse to the Measures of the united Colonies shall also deliver up their Arms of what kind soever they may be & enter into the like Engagement as is stipulated in the preceding Article, both with Respect to their future Conduct & the Number of Hostages."—

Sixthly. That all Blankets Stroud & other Indian Articles belonging to the Crown & intended as Presents to the Indians shall be delivered up to a Commissary appointed by General Schuyler in the Presence of three or more of the Mohawk Chiefs, in Order that the same may be dispensed amongst the Indians for the Purpose of cementing the ancient Friendship between them & their Brethren of the united Colonies. For which sole Purpose they ought to have been furnished."

Seventhly. If Sir John Johnson & the People referred to in the aforegoing Articles shall justly abide by and perform what is thereby required of them, the General in Behalf of the Continental Congress doth

(promise)

Jan.y 23d.

Promise & engage that neither Sir John Johnson nor any of those People shall be molested by any of the other Inhabitants of the said County or by any of the Inhabitants of the thirteen united Colonies, But that on the Contrary, they will be protected in the quiet & peaceable Enjoyment of their Property; the sole Intent of this Treaty being to prevent the horrid Effects of a civil & intestine War, between those who ought to be Brethren. — That all the Arms — which shall be delivered up in Consequence of the preceding Articles shall be valued by sworn Appraisors. That if the Continental Congress should have occasion for them they may be taken, if not they will be delivered to the respective Proprietors when this unhappy Contest shall be at an End."—

He assured me that the Indians would support him & that some were already at Johnson Hall for that Purpose and others on their way down. In Return I told him that all tho' averse to the shedding any Blood: yet if resisted, that Force would be opposed to Force without Distinction, and that the Consequences would be of the serious Nature unless he complied with my Requisitions. He begged I'd to answer until next Evening to which I consented.—

About an Hour after he had left me, Abraham and another of the Mohawks called upon me. I acquainted him of the Information I had received from Sir John, which he denied to be true, giving me Assurance that the Mohawks would not interfere, otherwise than as Mediators. I answered that I hoped they would not, but that if they did I should surely not

(hostilate-)

Jan.y 23d. Hesitate one Moment to destroy all that should appear in Arms against us. On Thursday the 18th. I approached to within four Miles of Johns Town, and about six o'Clock received the following Answer to my Terms.

"Terms proposed by Sir John Johnston Baronet and the People of Kingsborough and the adjacent Neighbourhood to the Honorable Philip Schuyler Esquire Major General in the Army of the thirteen united Colonies & Commanding in the New York Department."

"First, That Sir John Johnson and the rest of the Gentlemen expect that all such Arms of every kind as are their own property may remain in their Possession. All the other Arms shall be delivered up to such Person or Persons as may be appointed for that Purpose. As to military Stores belonging to the Crown, Sir John has not any."

"Secondly, answered in the first."

"Thirdly, Sir John expects that he will not be confined to any certain County, but be at Liberty to go where he pleases."

"Fourthly, The Scotch Inhabitants will deliver up their Arms of what Kind soever they may be, and they will each solemnly promise that they will not at any Time hereafter during the Continuance of this unhappy Contest, take up Arms without the Permission of the Continental Congress or of their General Officers. — Hostages they are not in a Capacity to give No Man having Command over another, or Power to deliver such, therefore this part of the Article to be passed from, or the whole included, Women & Children to be required, a Requisition so inhuman as we hope the General

(will)

Will dispense with."—

"Fifthly, Answered in the fourth."

"Sixthly, Sir John has not any Blankets, Shoes or other Presents intended for the Indians."—

"Seventhly.. If the above Proposals are agreed to & signed by the General, Sir John & the People referred to will rely on the Assurances of Protection given by the General.— John Johnson, Allen McDonell." Johnson Hall 18th. January 1776.— To the Honorable Philip Schuyler Esqr. Major General."—

To which I returned the following Answer.

"Cagnuaga January 18th. 8 o'Clock P.M. 1776.

"Gentlemen. Messrs. Adams & Mr. Donell have delivered me your Answer to my Proposals of Yesterday's Date, the least Attention to the Articles I offered, when compared with yours must convince you, that you omitted Replies to several of them. Consequently that you have sent me a very imperfect, and also unsatisfactory. I was pointing out some Inconsistances in your Proposals as the whole are exceptionable Excepting the last."

"I must therefore obey my Orders and again repeat that in the Execution of them I shall strictly abide by the Laws of Humanity, at the same Time assuring you that if the least Resistance is made I will not Answer for the Consequences, which may be of a Nature the most dreadful!"

"If Lady Johnson is at Johnson Hall I wish she would retire, and therefore inclose a Passport, as I shall march my Troops to that Place without delay."—

"You may however still have Time to reconsider the Matter, and for that Purpose I give you until twelve o'Clock this Night. After which I shall receive no Proposals. And I have sent you Mr. Robert Yates Mr. Glen & Mr. Duer to receive the ultimate Proposals

(you)

Jan.y 23.d

You have to make, this Condescension I make from
nother Motive, than to prevent the Effusion of Blood
so far as it may be effected without Risking the Safety
of the Country or being guilty of the positive Orders I
have received from the Honorable Continental Congress.
I am Gentlemen, with due Respect, Your Humble —
Servant. — Ph: Schuyler? —

"To Sir John Johnson & Mr. Allan Mc Donell."

Immediately after I had sent this away, the Sachems
and all the Warriors of the lower Mohawk Town &
some from the upper called upon me, and informed
me that Sir John Johnson had related to them the
Contents of the Terms I had offered to him and his
Associates, that Sir John declared he only meant
to guard himself from any Insult that might be
offered by riotous People. — That he had no unfriendly
Intentions against the Country, and begged that
I would accept of the Terms he had offered. — In
Reply I explained my Proposals & Sir John's —
Answer. Pointed out the Impropriety of Acting
with him on the Conditions he wanted, and told
them that I had given him until twelve o Clock
to comply, after which I should take such Mea-
sures as would force him, and whoever assisted
him, to a compliance. They were contented with
the Reasons I gave, but begged that if his Answer
was not satisfactory that I would give him until four
o'Clock in the Morning, that they might have Time
to go and shake his Head as they expressed it &
bring him to his Senses, & they begged it as a favor
to be charged to them, that I would not remove
him out of the Country. They apologized for the

(Private)

Jan.y 23d. Thirds of their Warriors, said that they were not all present at the Treaty at Albany, but that now they were all here and declared that they would never take Arms against us. —

I paid them a Compliment on their peaceable Intentions & informed them that altho' Sir John's Conduct was extremely obnoxious and that we should be justified in making him a close Prisoner, yet I would grant their Request for two Reasons, first to shew our Love and Affection to them & to convince them that they could obtain that by asking it as a Favor which they could not by Threatning: Secondly, that by leaving of him they might by their Advice and Example teach him to alter his Conduct. —

At Twelve the following Answer from Sir John came to Hand. —

"Answers to the Terms proposed by the Honorable Philip Schuyler Esquire Major General in the Army of the United Colonies and Commanding in the New York Department; to Sir John Johnson Baronet the Inhabitants of Kingsborough & the Neighborhood adjacent."

First & second Articles; Agreed to except a few favorite family Arms." —

"Third. Sir John Johnson having given his Parole of Honor not to take up Arms against America, and conceiving the Design of this military Operation to be with no other View than that of removing the Jealousies of which his Countrymen are unhappily and unjustly inspired with against him, can by no means think of submitting to this Article in it's full Latitude, tho' for the Sake of preserving Peace and

(removing)

Jan.y 23.

Removing any Suspicions of undue Influence, he consents not to go to the Westward of the German Flats & Kingsland Districts: To every other part of the Continent to the Southward of this County he expects the Privilege of Going."—

"Fourth. / Agreed to except to that part of the Article which respects the Giving Hostages. After the Scotch Inhabitants have surrendered their Arms, the General may take any six Prisoners from amongst them as he chuses without Ransom.— They expect however that the Prisoners taken will be maintained agreeable to their respective Rank. And that they may have the Privilege of going to any part of the Province of New Jersey or Pensylvania, which the General or Continental Congress may appoint.— They likewise expect from the Generals Humanity that Provision will be made for the Maintenance of the Prisoners Wives & Children agreeable to their respective Situation of Life. Yet for the Sake of Promoting the Harmony of the Country, they will not break off this Treaty meerly on that Account, provided the General thinks he cannot exert a discretionary Power in this Matter. In which Case they rely upon the Generals Influence with the Continental Congress, who they cannot persuade themselves, will be inattentive to the Voice of Humanity or to the Feelings of Parents who may be torn from their Families, those to whose Lot it may fall to be taken Prisoners. It is expected they will be allowed a few Days to settle their Business, and if Gentlemen to wear their Side Arms."—

("Fifth.)

"Fifth. I. Neither Sir John Johnson or the Scotch Gentlemen can make any Engagement for any other Persons than those over whom they may have Influence. Neither can they possibly know the Names of all such Persons who have shown themselves averse to the Measures of the united Colonies. They give their Word & Honor that so far as depends on them the Inhabitants shall give up their Arms and enter into the like Engagement with the Scotch Inhabitants. — The General has it more in his Power to discover those who are obnoxious, And to make as many as he pleases Prisoners. — Neither shall they adopt the Quarrels of any such Persons as their own.

"Sixth. — Sir John gives his Word & Honor that he has no Blankets, Stroud or other Presents belonging to the Crown intended for the Indians & therefore this Requisition cannot be complied with."

"Seventh. If the above Proposals are agreed to and signed by the General, Sir John & the People referred to, will rely on the Assurances of Protection given by the General. But as it will be impossible for the Arms to be collected this Saturday next at Twelve o'Clock, all the Men referred to in the above Articles will be then paraded in Johns Town, and ground their Arms in the Presence of such Troops as the General may appoint. — John Johnson, Allan MacDonell. — Johnson Hall January 19th. 1776. — Upon which I told the Indians, that I believed the Matter would be settled in a peaceable Manner. They then retired with repeated Expressions of their Approbation of my Conduct & of Esteem for Congress.

I then sent the following to Sir John by

("Caghnuage)

"Cagnuage January 19th. 1776. — General Schuyler's Goodness as a Gentleman induced him to consent that Sir John Johnson may retain his Regt. favourite Family Arms, so making a List of them."—

"The General will also consent that Sir John Johnson may go as far to the Westward as the German Flatts & Kingsland Districts in this County and to every other Part of this Colony to the Southward and Eastward of said Districts, provided he does not go into any Sea Port Town. The General however believes that if Sir John's private Business should require his Going to any of the other ancient english Colonies, that he will be permitted it by applying to Congress for leave"

"The General will take care of the Scotch Inhabitants Prisoners, since they prefer it to going Hostages. — It has been the invariable Rule of Congress and that of all it's Officers to treat Prisoners with the greatest Humanity and to pay all due Deference to Rank, he cannot ascertain the Places to which Congress may please to send them, for the present they will go to Reading or Lancaster in Pensylvania, Nor can he make any Promises with respect to the Maintenance of the Women & Children. His Humanity will certainly induce him to recommend to Congress an Attention to what has been requested on that Head.

General Schuyler expects that all the Scotch Inhabitants of what soever Rank that are not confined to their Beds by Illness shall attend with their Arms, and deliver them on Saturday at twelve

[61]

Jan.y 23d. O'Clock, which if not faithfully performed he will consider himself as disengaged from any Engagements entered into with them."—

"General Schuyler never refused a Gentleman his Side Arms."—

"The Prisoners that may be taken must be removed to Albany immediately, where the General will permit them to remain a reasonable Time to settle their Family Affairs."—

If the Terms General Schuyler has offered on the 17th Instant are accepted with the above Qualifications, fair Copies will be made out & signed by the Parties, one of which will be delivered to Sir John & Mr. Mac Donell signed by the General. To prevent a Waste of Time, the General desires Sir John & Mr. Mac Donell immediately to send an Answer.—

He remains with due Respect Sir Johns & Mr. Mac Donells humble Servant.... Ph: Schuyler.

Which was agreed to & on Friday the 19th I marched to Johns Town (having first detached Parties to different Parts of the County to bring in those other Tories not comprehended in the Agreement with Sir John) In the afternoon the Arms & military Stores in Possession of Sir John was delivered up. A much smaller Quantity than I expected; On Saturday the 20th at twelve o'Clock, I drew up my Men in the Street and the Highlanders between two and three Hundred marched to the Front where they grounded their Arms, those secured I dismissed them with an Exhortation, pointing out the only Conduct which could insure them Protection. I then sent for two of the Persons mentioned in—

(Continued)

Jan.y 23d.

Conner's Affidavit, he was not going in the Country & tryed by every Means in my Power to make them confess what Conner charged them with, they shamefully denied the Charge & when I produced Conner they called him a perjured Wretch & declared their willingness to be hanged, if upon further Examination. I should have just Grounds to conclude that his Charge was supported. I then sent several Field Officers and a Party with Conner to the Spot where the the Arms were supposed to be hid, he pointed out a small Artificial oval Island in a Duck Pond, the greatest Diameter of which was about Twenty eight Feet & the Shortest about Twenty and raised about three Feet above the Surface of the Water in its highest Part and sloping down to the Pond. On its being observed that it was too small to hide so many Arms, he said they were put up in four Piles: The Ground was then cleared of the Snow and broke up. It was immediately perceived that the Ground had not lately been Broken up. They then proceeding down until they got as low as the Surface of the Water & then tryed with Sticks, Swords & other Instruments, but found Nothing. The Gentlemen present unanimously reported, that they were convinced that Conner was an Imposter, & such I shall keep him confined until I receive further Directions from Congress. — On Saturday Evening I returned to Caghnuaga, some of the Parties, I had sent on the preceeding Day were returned with about fifty Tories, Sixty more were brought in on Sunday the 21st. I left Colo: Herkimer and the Committee of

(Tryon)

Jan.y 23d. Tryon County to receive the Arms of the Remainder, and to fix on six of the Principal Leaders and send them to me I expect that the whole disarmed or to be disarmed will amount to above six Hundred; Not being satisfied with the Ammunition &c. delivered me by Sir John, I wrote him the following Letter. —

Cagnnaga January 21st 1776. — Sir, Altho' It is a well known Fact that all the Scotch People that yesterday surrendered Arms had not Broad Swords when they came to the Country, yet many of them had and most of them were possessed of Durks, and as none have been given up of either, I will charitably believe that it was rather Inattention than a wilful Omission, Whether it was the former or the latter must be ascertained by their immediate Compliance or non-compliance with that Part of the Treaty which requires that all Arms of what Kind soever should be delivered up." —

After having been informed by you at our first Interview, that the Scotch People meant to defend themselves, I was not a little surprized that no Ammunition was delivered up. And that you had none to furnish them with, those Observations were immediately made by others as well as me. I was too apprehensive of the Consequences, which might have been fatal to those People, to take Notice of it on the Spot. I shall however expect an Explanation on this Subject. And beg that you and Mr. MacDonald will give it me as soon as may be." I am Gentlemen with due respect Your humble Servant. — Ph. Schuyler. — To Sir John Johnson Baronet." — And then marched back to this Place. — I have had much Anxiety and an incredible deal of Trouble to prevent so large a Body of Men

(collected)

Collected on the sudden, with Little Discipline from Running into Excesses. I am however — happy that Nothing material has happened that can reflect Disgrace on our Cause."—

I forgot to observe that previous to my leaving this Place I had sent a Message to the Mohawks advising them of my intended March into the County of Tryon assuring them that no Violence was intended them, Copy of which with a Copy of their Answer I inclose.—

After I had finished in Tryon County I dispatched Mr. Deane the Interpreter with a Speech and Belt to the six Nations; Congress will perceive that my — Speeches are very crude and inaccurate, but altho' at best incompetent, yet at this Time I have another Excuse, from the Hurry and confusion which the Command of such a Multitude must necessarily create, indeed I never had during the whole Time less than thirty People about me, Nor was it possible to retire to any Place, where the same Inconvenency would not have attended.— I am Sir

most respectfully
Your obedient
Humble Servant
Ph: Schuyler

The Honorable John Hancock Esq.r &c.a &c.a &

Φ Missing

Δ Missing

Albany January 23. 1776.

Sir

On the Evening of the 21st I returned from Tryon County; the following is a Narrative of that little Excursion. —

As I had no Troops time to carry into Execution the Resolutions of Congress, I was under the Necessity of communicating my Business to the Sub-Committee of this County, which I did having previously administered an Oath of Secrecy, whilst the Committee were devising the Means to collect a Body of Men for this Service, and much puzzled what Reasons to give for doing it. the Letter and Dispatches from Tryon County (Copies of which I had the Honor to transmit You by my last Express) came to Hand. and the Accounts contained in them were made the Ostensible Reasons for raising the Militia. I thought two or three hundred Men with the Tryon County Whigs sufficient to compleat my Business, Yet Steadily conscious that seven hundred should be called upon, at once to discourage the Tories in all Parts of the County & Give Confidence to the Whigs in all Parts, But such was the Zeal & Alacrity

of

of the People that at the the Wather was cold in the Lakes
It was impossible to prevent their coming up. which ha
did in such Numbers. that by the time I reached Saginaw
I had very near if not quite three Thousand Men including
Nine hundred of the Tryon County Militia. X

On Tuesday the 16th I marched to Schenectady and on the
Evening of that Day a Deputation from the Mohawk In-
dians waited & delivered me the following Speech in a
very haughty Tone; "We intended to have gone
"down to Albany in Order to speak to You. But
"thank God that he has given us an Opportunity
to meet
"You here, as we have some Matters to communicate
"to You." — To which I gave the following Answer
"I am very glad to see You here, and I shall be glad
"to hear what the Brothers have to say — as my Ears are
"are always open to them."

Whereupon Abraham proceeded as follows.
"Brothers; You lately sent to our Place four
"Men, who arrived to us last Sunday Morning
"they told us they were sent up to us by You to ex
"inform us of your Military Preparations which were
"making down in this Quarter: By them You let us
"know that You thought it not prudent to send armed
Men amongst us without previously Notifying
"us. Likewise Brothers Your Messengers informed
"us of the Reasons of your coming in this Manner.

"You informed us that You had heard that there were
"a Number of Men embodied at Sir Johns about
"Johnstown: You told us likewise that as soon as
"they had compleated their Body, they intended to destroy
"the Settlements up and down the River. You informed
"us that You were coming up to enquire into the
"Truth of the Report & who it was that gave out such
"suppositions and what was their Designs."

"At the same Time You assured us that no Harm
"was intended against us the six Nations, as we
"had last Summer publickly engaged that we would
"take no Part against You in your Disputes with
"the great King over the Great Water."

"Brothers, You told us that You would come to
"search into the Truth of the Report and You
assured us also that You would not be the first
"Aggressor, & that it should be their own Fault if
"any Blood was spilt."

"You told us that You would acquaint the
"Lower Castle first of the Design, that they should send
"up to the Upper Castle & they to the Oneyda & they
"to Onondaga and so find the whole six Nations.—

"Brothers We thanked Your Messengers for the speech
"delivered to us and we would consider of it for some
"time before we gave an Answer. Accordingly Brothers

"a small Number of Us who take Care of the Town
"mat in Council on this Occasion."

"We thanked Your Messengers for informing us first
"of your Designs. We said we know the Agreement
which was
"entered into with the whole twelve United Colonies.
"At that Meeting You remember It was agreed to
"remove all Obstacles out of the Way of the Path of
"Peace, to keep it open that we might pass and repass
"without being Annoyed."

"Brothers, You told us that You came to en-
"quire into the Truth of the Report, which might
"be done by four or six, Without any Danger in
"making the Inquiry." —

"We proposed your sending six Persons
"to inquire into the Truth of this Matter — as Twould
"be a Shame to interrupt them, as no Person would
"be so mean to give them any Obstruction."

"As for sending Your Belt forward, we thought to
"retain It, until we had heard whether our Proposal
"had been accepted or No." —

"And we desire that You would consider of
"this Matter and keep Your Troops at home,
"and Let us know Your Mind, And if after consider-
"ing of our Proposals You do not agree to them
"that You will then Let us know what You intend
"to do. —"

They

"They likewise sent Word to You, that when
"they had heard from You, Whether You accepted
"of our Proposals that we would then do as You
"desire, in sending up the News."—

"Brothers, We expected an Answer to our Proposals
"but none arrived until we were informed by a Woman
"who returned from Albany, that there Preparations
"were actually making and that Troops were actually
"marching in the Country, We then Brothers took
"the Matter into Consideration & determined it was
"best for a Party to meet You, and You see us this
"Day Brothers arrived. We come Brothers to beg
"of You that You take good Care & Prudence in
"what You are going about. We beg of You Brothers
"to remember the Engagement which was made
"with the twelve United Colonies at our Interview
"last Summer. As we then engaged to open the Path
"of Peace, and to keep it undefiled from Blood,
"At the same Time something of a different Nature
"made its Appearance. You assured us Brothers
"that if any were found in our Neighborhood inimical to us that You would [treat] them as
"Enemies. The Six Nations then supposed that the
"Son of Sir William was pointed at by that Expression.
"He then desired particularly that he might not
"be injured, as it was not in his Power to injure the
"Cause."—

"And that therefore he might not be molested.
"The six Nations then said they would not concern
"themselves with Your Operations in other Parts
"but particularly desired that this Path might
"be free from Blood."—

"And now Brothers we repeat it again
"We beg of You to take good Care, and not to spill
"any Blood in this Path, and the more especially
"Brothers as it is but of this Day that the Six
"Nations had so agreable an Interview with the
"Colonies, and our Chiefs are now hunting in the
"Woods and not dreaming that there is any
"Prospect that this Path is or will be defiled with
"Blood."—

"We informed You Brothers that we had
"heard of a Woman, that You was advancing &
"that You had Cannon, we then took it into Consid-
"eration, We thought it Strange that Cannon should
"be brought into the Country, as the Twelve
"United Colonies had so lately opened the Path
"of Peace. as You will remember that this Path
"was opened last Spring & the Six Nations agreed
"to keep it open. We then thought what could
"induce the Twelve United Colonies to open this
"Path. And from the Cannon's appearance with it
"and with a Design that the Cannon should

had

"pass free from all Obstruction —

"Brothers attend! It was your Request

"to a Matter agreed upon by the twelve United Colonies

"that we should mind Nothing but Peace. Therefore

"Brothers as we mean to observe that Agreement,

"We have expressed ourselves as above. And as

"Brothers We mind Nothing but Peace, We look

"upon Ourselves as Mediators between the two Parties

"Therefore Brothers as your Messengers declare,

"that You would not be the Aggressors we informed

"Sir John of this, & earnestly begged of him not

"to be the Aggressor or the Means of shedding Blood.

"And at the same Time assured him that if We

"found he should be the Aggressor we would not

"pay any further Attention to him. And likewise

"told them that if our Brothers of the United Colonies

"were the Aggressors that We should treat them

"in the same Manner."

"This is what we told Sir John, as we look upon

"Ourselves to be Mediators between both Parties &

"as we have said before desired him not to be

"the Aggressor."

"To which Sir John replyed, that we know his

"Disposition very well & that he had no Mind to

He assured us that he would not be the aggressor

"be the Aggressor, but if the Regulars came up to take away

"his Life he would do as well as he could, as the

Law

"Law of Nature justified every Person to stand
"in his own Defence."—

"According to the News we have heard
"It is as tho' Sir John. would shut up the Path
"of Peace in that Quarter, But that is impossible
"he should do It as he has but a meer Handfull
"of Friends.— But Brothers, if this Company who
"now are passing by, should go up, and any
"Thing bad should happen We shall look on You
"as shutting up the Path."

"It has been represented to You Brothers that It
"seems that Sir John is making Military Preparations,
"and that he is making a Fort round his House;
"But Brothers as we live so near him, we should
"evidently know If any Thing of that Nature should
"be done, especially as we go there so frequently on
"Account of our Father the Minister who some Times
"performs divine Service at that Place. We have
"never seen any Hostile Preparations made there,
"there is no Cannon or any Thing of that Kind.—
"And that all Things remained in the same Situation
"it was in the Life Time of Sir William.—

"Brothers, We would not conceal any Thing from
"You. It would not be right to use Deceit
"Neither Do we mean to do It, the Minds of our
"Counsellors are very much grieved, and agrieved at
"that Part of the Destruction of those whom we
"may call our Warriors, As there are some among Us
"As of different Minds, as there are among You

Br. Russ

"Brothers, our Counsellors remembring the Covenant
"we Last Summer made with our Brethren
"the twelve Colonies have all along strongly
"urged our Warriors to Peace & have checked them
"when a contrary Disposition appeared. Our Minds
"are very much grieved to find any of our Warriors of
"a different Sentiment. We have hitherto been able
"to restrain them, and hope still to be able to
"do it, for Matters are not now carryed to Extremity.
"But if they are, our Warriors will not be restrained,
"because they will think themselves deceived, if
"this Military Force comes into the Country. —

"We have declared to You Brothers, that we
"would not deceive, and that we mean to declare
"our Minds to You openly and fully — We the
"Sachems have all along inculcated to the Warriors,
"Sentiments of Peace, & they have hitherto been
"Obedient to us, tho' there have been frequent Ru-
"mours that they should be disturbed, Yet we
"have hitherto been able to calm their Minds.
"But now Brothers so large a Party coming
"alarms the Minds of our Warriors."

"They are determined Brothers to go, and be
"present at Your Interview with Sir John, &
~~determined to see and hear Every thing~~, & determined to see and hear Every thing that should be there Transacted, and if it shall then appear that this Party shall push Matters to Extremities, we shall not be answerable for any thing that may happen. But as for us Brothers the Counsellors are fully determined ever to persevere in the Path of Peace. —

"Brothers attend! — The Skaneadarighte finished
"what I had purposed to say, Yet I will add one
"thing more. When the News of your Approach
"arrived at our Town It caused great Confusion,
"Some were ready to take to their Arms, observing
"that those Reports respecting the Unfriendly
"Disposition of the Colonies ~~of the Colonies~~ were
"now verified, I begged of them Brothers to suspend
"their Minds in Peace for a few Days. — told them
"that I myself would go to Albany and inquire
"into the Truth of the Matter, I was so conscious
"of my own Innocence, that no hostile Appear-
"ances could deter me, however formidable." I
"therefore desired them to sit still until my Return
"which might be in two Days. if I went to Albany
"This Brothers is the present Situation of our
"People, they are waiting to see what I am doing". —

"Brothers. When I made this Request
"to the Warriors that they should sit still till my
"Return, They told me that they would, which they
"are now in Expectation of & will do nothing
"till I get back. But Brothers. After my Return
"I will attend to them the Speech You will have
"made to me & if any of our People should still
"persist to be present at their Interview with
"Sir John, we hope Brethren You will not think
"hard of Us as Counsellors, as it is not in
"our Power to rule them as we please. If
"they should go & any thing Evil should happen,
"We beg to know Brothers, what Treatment
"We may Expect who remain at Home in Peace."

" Brothers. This is all we have to say. This
" is the Business which has brought us down.
" We now expect an Answer to carry home
" to our People ". —

To which I delivered the following Answer which It was easy to be perceived had the desired Effect. -

"Brothers of the Mohawk Nation"

"We the Commissioners appointed by the Con-
"gress & Your Brothers of Albany and Schenectady
" have paid great Attention to the Speech You have
" delivered Us. We now desire You to open Your
" Ears, & attentively listen to what we have to say
" in Answer. —

" Brothers. It pleased us to hear You declare
" that You would speak Your Minds freely, We
" assure You that We shall do the same and hide
" Nothing from You of what is in our Thoughts."
" Brothers:

" We were in Hopes that the Message
" which we sent You by Mr Bleeker would have
" eased Your Minds, & have convinced You that We
" had no Hostile Intentions against You or
" any other Indians, For if We had we would not
" have sent You that Message, neither would we
" have supplied You with Powder as we did last
" Summer Yesterday the other Day. —

Brothers, We are extreamly sorry that You have not complied with our Request to send the Speech which we sent You by Mr Bleeker to the Six Nations in the Manner which we required.

Brothers

"Brothers, You told us that five or six men have been sufficient to have gone to Johns Town & to have enquired what was transacting there, and that these People would have been in no Danger as it would have been a shame to have interrupted them. We acknowledge Brothers that it would have been a shame if we had sent them & they had been interrupted. But we have full Proofs that many People in Johns Town and the Neighborhood thereof have for a considerable Time past made Preparations to carry into Execution the Wicked Designs of the King's evil Counsellors.

"Brothers; It is very true that last Summer the United Colonies promised, that the Path to the Indian Country should be kept open. They again repeat that Promise; and altho' it is by the special Order of the Congress, that five Body of Troops are now marching up. Yet it is not to shut the Path, but to keep it open, and to prevent the People in and about Johns Town, from cutting off the Communication between us and our Brethren of the six Nations & our other Brethren living upon the Rivers."

"Brothers; Altho' We have before observed that the People living in and about Johns Town are making hostile Preparations against us. Yet we will not shed a Drop of their Blood, unless they refuse to come to an Agreement by which we may be safe, or unless they first drive us with Arms. We do not mean that any of our Warriors should set their Foot on any of the lands

Town

You possess or that of the Six Nations, Unless our Enemies should take Shelter there, For those we are resolved to follow wherever they go. —
We again repeat that we have no Quarrel with You, and we do expect that You will not interfere in this Family Contest; but stand by as indifferent Spectators, Agreeable to the Engagement of the Six Nations made to us last Summer at their Request." —

Brothers! We assured You last Summer, that as We had no Quarrel with any Indians we would not touch a Hair of their Heads, Yet when our Warriors were at S.t Johns, they were attacked by Indians: Two of your Tribe and some others were killed. You have never blamed us for It, because You well knew, that as our Lives are dear to us, We had a Right to kill any Man who attempts to kill us; You ought therefore not to be surprized if We take every Precaution to prevent being destroyed by the Friends of the Kings Evil Counsellors. —

"Brothers! In a little Time we may be called upon to go & fight against our Enemies to the Eastward, who are employed by the Kings Evil Counsellors. And can You think it prudent, that we should have a set of People who are our Enemies in any Part of the Country in such a Situation as to be able to destroy our Wives & Children & burn our Houses in our Absence?" —

Would You have Your Wives and Children in such a Situation? The Wisdom by which You have

Have conducted Your Affairs, convinces Us that You would not. And Yet so Cautious are We, that no Blood may be shed, that We shall send a Letter to Sir John inviting him to meet Us on the Road, between this Place and his House, Which if he does, We make no Doubt but Every thing will be settled in an Amicable Manner. And that he may be under no Apprehensions We do now assure You, that if we do not come to an Agreement, he will be permitted safely to return to his own House

"Brothers! We thank You that You have concealed Nothing from Us, and we assure You that we scorn Deceit as much as You do; And therefore we shall now speak our Minds freely on what You have said respecting the Conduct which Your Warriors mean to hold. We have no Objection may we wish, that You and they should be present to hear what we shall propose to Sir John & the People in and about John's Town who are our Enemies: But we beg of You to tell Your Warriors, that altho' we have no Quarrel with them, Yet if We should be under the disagreeable Necessity of fighting with our Enemies and Your Warriors should join them & fight against Us, that we will do as we did at St. John's and repel Force by Force."

"Brothers! You have asked Us, if Your Warriors should go, and if any Thing bad should happen, What Treatment You may expect who remain at home in Peace?"

Brothers

"Brothers! In the Treaty held at Albany last Summer You and Your Warriors were present, & You & they jointly promised to remain neuter and not to interfere in this Quarrel: Should Your Warriors therefore now take up Arms against Us, We must consider It as a Breach of the Treaty, so far as It respects the Lower Mohawk Castle, of which Breach we shall complain to our Brethren the Other Nations and at the same Time lay the Matter before our great Council at Philadelphia whose Determination thereupon will be our future Guide." —

"Brothers. We are surprized that the least Doubt should remain in Your Minds with respect to our Friendly Intentions towards You, after the many Instances we have given You of our Love & Friendship; But we must impute It to the wicked Insinuations of our mutual Enemies, who wish for Nothing so much as to see the Ancient Covenant Chain, which has so long subsisted between us, broke." —

"Brothers. You have observed that You would pay no Regard to that Party, that should be the first Aggressor. We cannot be the Aggressors, for if our Enemies in and about Johns Town had had no evil Intentions against Us. We should never have seen one Man of them with an Army, Whoever takes up Arms against another, altho' he has not yet struck must be considered as the Aggressor that he who begs to prevent the Blow." —

"Brothers! We have now fully and fully disclosed

to

to Your own Minds, We hope You will remember
what have said, and repeat it to Your Brethren
Councillors and Warriors - and least You should
not be able to recollect every part of this Speech,
You may have Your Brothers Karaghgwadirhon
& Jezedenonderon to attend You if it be agreeable
to You".

* James Kluker Interpreter

Brothers! Your Women have sent us a Belt
We beg You to assure them of our Regard, & to
intreat them to prevent Your Warriors from
doing any thing, that would have the least tendency
to incur our Resentment or interrupt that
Harmony, which we wish may subsist to the
End of Time".—

To this they made the following short Reply.
"Brother Johnston the Great Man attend!"
" We have this Evening heard what You have
"to say & we are glad of it & thank You for it."
"Every Thing that has been said to us Brother,
"has been perfectly agreeable to us."
"I shall not attempt Brother to make a parti-
"cular Reply to every Thing that has been said to
"us. Indeed it would not be proper at this time."
"We are very Glad Brother that You have determi-
"ned to write to Sir John requesting an Interview
"with him, in Hopes of an amicable Agreement."
"Brother! You mention that it would be
"agreeable to You that the Warriors & Warriors
"or Sachems should attend."
" Brother! We the Sachems will attend
"even tho we should do it at the Risque of our Lives."

Brothers

"Brothers. We should be glad if You would inform
"us of the Time and Place of your Interview with
"Sir John. You likewise told us that if it was
"agreeable to us, that Your Interpreters should also
"recapitulate the Speech You have made. Which
"likewise is agreable to us. We desire that they
"may join with us; For by that means no Mistake
"can be prevented."

"Brothers. You may depend on it that we will
"use our utmost Influence with our Warriors to
"calm their Minds."

"You may depend on it likewise that our
"Sisters will use their utmost Influence for the same
"Purpose."

I then assured them again that as we had no
Hostile Intentions they might rest assured that Nothing
disagreeable would happen to them. & that if they attended
to Johnstown as Friends they would receive the Pro-
tection due to them as Mediators, after which they
returned. — Sunday on Wednesday the 17th Inst. arrived
having previously sent a Letter to Sir John Copy
of which the following is a Copy "Johnstown Saturday
January 16th 1776. Sir, Information having
been received that Persons of the most dangerous
tendency to the Rights, Liberties & Properties of Mankind
& those of His Majesty's faithful Subjects in this
Province who are abused & the Unwearied Zeal &
Clearness of his Majesty have been formed in
Part of the Counties of Tryon; I am therefore ordered
to march a Body of Men into that County to
carry into Execution certain Resolutions passed

Yesterday

Superiors and to Contravene those Dangerous Designs."—

"Influenced Sir by Motives of Humanity I wish to comply with my Orders in a Manner the most peaceable, that no Blood may be shed. Therefore request that You will take Care to meet me to Morrow at one Place on my Way to Johns Town to which Place I propose then to march. For which Purpose I do hereby give You my Word & Honor that You & such Persons as You may chuse should attend You, shall safe & unmolested to the Place where You may meet me & from thence back to the Place of your Abode."—

"Colonel Butler & Henry Glen Esq^rs are the Bearers hereof. Gentlemen who are entitled to your best Attention, which I doubt not they will experience & of whom I expect You will favor me with an Answer to this Letter."—

"You will please to assure Lady Johnson that whatever may be the Event of what is now in Agitation, She may rest perfectly satisfied that no Indignity will be offered her."— I am Sir your Most humble Servant. Wm: Johnson Esqr. To Sir John Johnson Bar^t."

He accordingly met me about Sixteen Miles beyond Schenectady where I found a Number of the leading Gentlemen & Men of Influence. Then I delivered him the following Terms.

"Terms offered by the Honorable Philip Schuyler Esquire Major General in the Army of the United Colonies and Commanding in the New York Department to Sir Johnson Baronet

Baronet and all such other Persons in the County of Tryon as have evinced their Intentions of supporting his Majesty's Ministry to carry into Execution the Unconstitutional Measures of which the Americans so justly complain & to prevent which they have been driven to the dreadful Necessity of having Recourse to Arms." —

"Secondly. That Sir John Johnson shall upon his Word and Honor immediately deliver up, All Cannon Arms & other Military Stores of what kind soever, which may be in his own Possession or which he has caused to be delivered into the Possession of any Persons whatever either directly or indirectly or that to his Knowledge may be concealed in any Part of the said County; That he shall distinguish all such Military Stores of what kind soever as belong to the Crown & furnished with the Design of arming the Indians or the Inhabitants of Tryon County, from those which may be private Property, in Order that a Proper Inventory may be taken of the last Articles, that the same may be restored or the Value of them refunded when this unhappy Contest shall be over." —

"Thirdly. General Schuyler and all Persons not of Personal Interest to Sir John Agree to his Parole, Provided that Sir John shall retain for his own Use a complete Set of Armour and as much Provision as may be sufficient for his Domestic Purposes.

"Fourthly. That Sir John Johnson shall remain upon his Parole of Honor in any Part of Tryon County, within 30 Miles of the Fort known by the Name of Dunlop

Unless it should appear necessary to the Honorable the Continental Congress to remove him to some other Part of this or any other Colony, in which case he is immediately to comply with such Orders as they may think proper to give for that Purpose."

"Fourthly, That the Detroit Inhabitants of the said County shall without any [illegible] Exception immediately deliver up all Arms in their Possession of what Kind soever they may be, And that they shall each solemnly promise that they will not at any time hereafter during the Continuance of this unhappy Contest take up Arms without the Permission of the Continental Congress or of their General Officers & for the more faithful Performance of this Article, the General insists that they shall immediately deliver up to him six Persons of his own Nomination." —

"Fifthly. That such of the other Inhabitants of Fryon Country as have received Pensions from the Ministers of the United Colonies shall also deliver up their Arms of what Kind soever they may be under the like Engagement as is stipulated in the preceding Article, both with Respect to their future Conduct & the Number of Persons." —

"Sixthly. That all Blankets, Boats & other Articles belonging to the Crown intended as Presents to the Indians shall be delivered up to a Commissary appointed by General Schuyler in the Presence of three or more of the Inhabitants, in Order that the same may be dispersed amongst the Indians for the Purpose of promoting

Peace

the Ancient Friendship between them & their Brethren of the United Colonies. For which sole Purpose they ought to have been furnished."

Seventhly. If Sir John Johnson & the People referred to in the aforegoing Articles shall justly abide by and perform what is thereby required of them, the General in Behalf of the Continental Congress, doth promise & engage that Brother Sir John Johnson, nor any of those People, shall be molested by any of the other Inhabitants of the said County or by any of the Inhabitants of the thirteen United Colonies. But that on the contrary, they will be protected in the quiet & peaceable Enjoyment of their Property; the sole Intent of this Treaty being to prevent the horrid Effects of a Civil & Intestine War, between those who ought to be Friends. That all the Arms which shall be delivered up in Consequence of the preceding Articles shall be returned upon Application, that if the Continental Congress should have Occasion for them, they are to be sent, & such Way will be delivered to the respective Proprietors when this unhappy Dispute shall be at an End."—

He assured me that the Indians would support him & that some were already at Johnson Hall for that Purpose and others on their Way home. He told me I told him that while we in Pittsburg were at Peace with the Indians, that Force would be ordered to Fort Pitt without Distinction, and that the Consequences would be of the most serious Nature, unless he complied with our Commissions. He then seemed to be more mild & Temperate & assured me

am

an Hour after he had left me Abraham and another of the Mohawks called upon me, I acquainted him of the Information I had received from Sir John, which he denied to be true, giving me Assurances that the Mohawks would not interfere otherwise than as Mediators, I answered that I hoped they would not, but that if they did I should surely not hesitate one Moment to destroy ~~with Fire & Sword surely and without hesitation~~ all that should appear in Arms against Us: On Thursday the 18th I approached to within four Miles of Johns Town and at 11 o'Clock received the following Answer to my Message.

"Terms proposed by Sir John Johnson Baronet and the Knights of Kings borough and the Adjacent Neighborhood to the Honorable Colonel Willet Esquire Major General in the Army of the United States Commanding in the New York State Troops."

"First. That Sir John Johnson and the rest of the Gentlemen expect that all such Terms of Peace and as we can Expect may be made in their Capitulation, All the Cattle now Inclosed to be delivered up to such Person or Persons as may be appointed for that Purpose — the Military Stores belonging to the Crown, in John Johnsons Possession."

"Secondly." Answered on the first."

"Thirdly. Sir John says, That he will not be confined to any certain Bounds, but to have Liberty to go where he pleases." —

Fourthly. The Cattle and Inhabitants will observe

"6

ups their Arms of what kindsoever they may be
And they will each solemnly promise that they
will not at any time hereafter observe the Conti:
nuance of this unhappy Contest take up Arms
without the Permission of the Continental Congress
or of their General Officers. Hostages they are not
in a Capacity to give, no one Man having Command
over Another or Power sufficient to detain such.
Therefore this Part of the Article to be Expunged from
the whole included, Women & Children to be
required. A Requisition so Inhuman no one hope
the General will dispense with."
"Fifthly. Answered in the fourth."
"Sixthly. Sir John has not any Blankets, Shoes
or other Stores intended for the Indians."
"Seventhly. If the above Proposals are agreed to &
signed by the General, Sir John & the Chiefs upon
it will rely on the Clemency of Congress given
by the General. John Johnson. Allan McDonell."
"Johnson Hall 18th January 1776. — To the Hono:
Philip Schuyler Esqr. Major General." —
To which was Answer the following Answer:
"Coghnawage January 18th o'Clock P. M. 1776.
"Gentlemen Messrs Adam & McDonell have deli:
vered me Your Answer to my Proposals of Yesterday's
Date, the least Attention to the Articles I offered was
compared with Yours must convince You that You
entirely refuse to accept of them. Consequently
what You have sent me is very Unsatisfactory & Un:
satisfactory. I must therefore inform You that You
are upon Expiration of the whole are exceptionable.
Excepting the Last."

"I must therefore obey my Orders, and again repeat that in the Execution of them I shall strictly abide by the Laws of Humanity, At the same Time assuring You that if the least Resistance is made I will not Answer for the Consequences which may be of a Nature the most dreadful."

"If Lady Johnson is at Johnson-Hall I wish she should retire (And therefore inclose a Passport) as I shall march my Troops to that Place without Delay."—

"You may however still have Time to reconsider the Matter, and for that Purpose I give You until twelve O'Clock this Night, after which I shall receive no Proposals, And I have sent You Mr. Robert Yates, Mr. Glen & Mr. Dyer forever the Ultimate Proposals You have to make, this condescension I make from no other Motive, than to prevent the Effusion of Blood, so far as it may be Effected without Risking the Safety of the County or being guilty of a Breach of the positive Orders I have received from the Honorable Continental Congress.— I am Gentlemen with due Respect your Humble Servant.— Gh. Schuyler"

"To Sir John Johnson or Colo. Allan Mac Donell."

Immediately after I had sent this away, the Sachems and all the Warriors of the lower Mohawk Town came from the upper called upon me, and informed me that Sir John Johnson had related to them the Contents of the Terms I had offered to him and his Associates, that Sir John declared he only meant to guard himself from any

hostile

Insult that might be offered by victorious People. That he had no unfriendly Intentions against the Country and begged that I would accept of the Terms he had offered. In Reply I explained my Proposals & Sir John's Answer, Pointed out the Impropriety of closing with him on the Conditions he wanted and told them that I had given him until Twelve o'Clock to comply, After which I should take such Measures as would Force him, and whosever assisted him to a Compliance. They were contented with the Reasons I gave, but begged that If his Answer was not Satisfactory that I would Give him until four o'Clock in the Morning, that they might have Time to go and shake his Head, as they expressed it & bring him to his Senses, & they begged as a Favor to be changed to them, that I would not remove him out of the Country, they apologized for the Threats of their Warriors, said that they were not all present at the Treaty at Albany, but that now they were all here and declared that they would never take Arms against us. —

I paid them a Compliment on their favorable Intentions & informed them that altho' Sir John's Conduct was extremely obnoxious and that we should be justifiable in making him a Close Prisoner, Yet I would grant their Request for two Reasons, first to shew my Love and Affection to them & to convince them that they could obtain that by asking it as a Favor which they could not [illegible] by Threatning; Secondly that by Leaving of him they might by their Advice and Example teach him to alter his Conduct. —

at

At twelve the following Answer from Sir John came to Hand.—

"Answers to the Terms proposed by the Honorable Philip Schuyler Esquire Major General in the Army of the United Colonies and Commanding in the New York Department; to Sir John Johnson Baronet the Inhabitants of Kingsborough & the Neighborhood Adjacent."—

"First & Second Articles: Agreed to except a few favourite family Arms."

"Third. Sir John Johnson having given his word of Honor not to take up Arms against America, and conceiving the Design of this Military Invasion to be with no other View than that of reuniting of the Jealousies of which his Countrymen are unhappily and unjustly inspired with regard to him, can by no Means think of submitting to this Article in its full Latitude tho for the sake of procuring Peace and removing any Suspicions of undue Influence, he consents not to go to the West Ward of the German Flats & Canajoharie Districts; To every other Part of the Continent to the Southward of this County he expects the Privilege of going".—

"Fourth. Agreed to Except to that Part of the Article which respects the giving Hostages. After the Scotch Inhabitants have surrendered their Arms, the General may take any Six Prisoners from amongst them as he chuses without Resistance.— They expect however that the Prisoners taken will be maintained agreeable to their respective Rank. And that they may have

the

the Priviledge of going to any Part of the Provinces of New Jersey or Pensylvania which the General or the Continental Congress may appoint.— they likewise expect from the Generals Humanity that Provision will be made for the Maintenance of the Prisoners Wives & Children agreable to their respective Situation of Life.— Yet for the sake of promoting the Harmony of the Country, they will not break off this Treaty merely on that Account, provided the General thinks he cannot expect a discretionary Power in this Matter, In which Case they rely upon the General & Int: fluence with the Continental Congress, who they cannot persuade themselves, will be inattentive to the Voice of Humanity or to the Feelings of Parents who may be torn from their Families. Those to whose Lot it may fall to be taken Prisoners. It is expected they will be allowed a few Days to settle their Business And if Gentlemen are to wear their Side arms.—

Fifth. / Neither Sir John Johnson or the Scotch Gentlemen can make any Engagement for any other Persons than those over whom they may have exceptionable Influence. Neither can they possibly know the Names of all such Persons who have shewn themselves averse to the Measures of the United Colonies. They Give their Word & Honor that so far as depends on them the Inhabitants shall give up their Arms and enter into the like Engagements with the Scotch Inhabitants.— The General has it more in his Power to discover

than

those who are Prisoners, And to make as many as
Please Prisoners. — Neither shall they adopt the Ceremo
of any such Persons as their own. —

"Sixth. Sir John gives his Word & Honor that he has no
Blankets, Straids or other Presents belonging to the ha
intended for the Indians & therefore this Requisition
cannot be complied with." —

"Seventh, If the above Proposals are agreed to and
signed by the General, Sir John & the People referred t
will rely on the Assurances of Protection given by the
General. But as It will be impossible for the Arms to
collected till Saturday next at Twelve o'Clock, Sir J
Men referred to in the above Articles will be then join
in Johns Town, And Ground their Arms in the Presen
of such Troops as the General may appoint. — John
Johnson. Allan MacDonell. — Johnson Hall
January 18. 1776." — Upon which I told
the Indians, that I believed the Matter would
be settled in a peaceable Manner, then
retired, with repeated Expressions of their Satisfa
faction of my Conduct & of Them for Conquer,
I then sent the following to Sir John viz.

"Caghnuage January 19th 1776. — General
Schuyler's Feelings as a Gentleman are indu
him to consent that Sir John Johnson may
retain the few favourite Family Arms, he making
a List of them." —

"The General will also consent that Sir
John Johnson may go as far to the Westward
as the German Flatts & Kingsland Districts
in this County and to any other Part of this
Colony

Colony to the Southward and Eastward of said Distrikt provided he does not go into any Sea Port Town. the General however believes that if Sir Johns private Business should require his going to any of the other Ancient English Colonies, that will be permitted Him by applying to Congress for Leave."

" The General will take Care of the Scotch Inhabitants Prisoners, since they prefer it to going to Halifax It has ever the invariable Rule of Congress and that of all His Officers to treat Prisoners with the greatest Humanity and to pay all due Deference to Rank, he cannot ascertain the Places to which Congress may please to send them, for the present they will go to Reading or Lancaster in Pensylvania, Nor can he make any Promises with respect to the Maintenances of the Women & Children, His Humanity will certainly induce him to recommend to Congress our Attention to what has been requested on that Head.

General Schuyler expects that all the Scotch Inhabitants of whatsoever Rank that are not confined to their Beds by Illness shall attend with their Arms and deliver them on Saturday at twelve o'Clock, which if not faithfully performed he will consider himself as disengaged from any Engagements entered into with them;"

" General Schuyler never refused a Gentlemans his Side Arms."

" The Prisoners that may be taken must be removed to Albany immediately, where the General will permit them to remain a Reasonable Time to settle their Family Affairs."

If the Terms General Schuyler has offered on the 17th Instant are acceptable with the above Ladifications, fair Copies will be made out & signed by the Parties, one of which will be delivered to Sir John & Mr. Mac Donell signed by the Generals, To prevent a Waste of Time, the General Wishes Sir John & Mr. Mac Donell immediately to send an Answer. —

He remains with due Respect Sir John's & Mr. Mac Donell's Humble Servant .... Ph: Schuyler.

Which was agreed to & on Friday the 19th I marched to Johnstown, having first detached Parties to different Parts of the County to bring in the other Tories, not comprehended in the Agreement with Sir John. On the Afternoon the Arms & Military Stores in Possession of Sir John were delivered up, a much smaller Quantity than I expected; On Saturday the 20th at twelve o'Clock I drew up my Men in the Street and the Highlanders, between two and three hundred marched to the Front, where they grounded their Arms, & these secured I disarmed them, with an Exhortation how to live and his only Conduct which could insure them Protection. I then sent for two of the Persons mentioned in Conner's Affidavit, the rest not being in the Country & kept by every Means in my Power to make them confess to what Conner charged them with, they strenuously denied the Charge & when I produced Conner their Accuser a perjured Wretch and declared their Willingness to be hanged, If upon further Examination I should have just Ground to conclude that the Charge was authorized, I then sent several Field Officers under Parley with Conner

to the Spot. Where the the Arms were supposed to be hid; he pointed out a small artificial Oval Island in a Duch Pond, the Greatest Diameter of which was about twenty Eight Feet & the Shorter about twenty, and raised about three Feet above the Surface of the Water in its highest Part and sloping down to the Pond, On its being observed that it was too small to hide so many Arms, he said they were put up in four Piles; the Ground was then cleared of the Snow and broke up, It was immediately perceived that the Ground had not lately been broken up, they however dug down until they got as Low as the Surface of the Water & then toyed with Sticks, Swords & other Instruments, but found Nothing, the Gentlemen present Unanimously reported that they were convinced that Connee was an Imposter, as such I shall keep him confined until I receive further Directions from Congress.— On Saturday Evening I returned to Caghnuaga, some of the Parties I had sent on the preceding Day were returned with about fifty Tories, Sixty more were brought in on Sunday the 21st. I left Coll: Herkimer and the Committee of Tryon County to receive the Arms of the Remainder and to fix on six of the Principal Leaders and send them to me, I expect that the whole, disarmed or to be disarmed will Amount to above six hundred; I am satisfied with the Ammunition &c. delivered me by Sir John. I wrote him the following Letter.—

"Caghnuaga January 21st 1776. Sir, As the Fact is well known Sir that all the Scotch People that

"on Sunday

Yesterday fervirendered Arms had not Broad
Swords when they came to the Country. Yet many
of them had, and most of them were supposed of Darks,
unless none have been given up of either, I will
charitably believe that it was rather Inattention,
than a Wilful Omission, Whether It was the former
or the latter must be ascertained by their immediate
Compliance or Noncompliance with that
Clause of the Treaty which requires, that all Arms
of what kind soever, should be delivered up."

"After having been informed by You at our
first Interview, that the Scotch People meant to
defend themselves, I was not a little surprized that
no Ammunition was delivered up, and that You had
none to furnish them with, these Observations were
immediately made by Others as well as me, I
was too apprehensive of the Consequences, which
might have been fatal to those People, to make them
at it on the Spot, I shall however expect an
Explanation on this Subject, and beg that You
& Mr. Mac Donell will give Some, as soon as maybe."

"I am Gentlemen with due Respect Your Humble
Servant. Ch. Schuyler. To Sir John Johnson Baronet."

And then marched back to this Place, I have
had much Anxiety and an Incredible Deal of Trouble
to prevent so large a Body of men collected on the
Sudden, with little Provision from running into
Excesses, I am however happy that Nothing Ma-
terial has happened that can Cast Disgrace on
our Cause. —

I forgot to observe that previous to my leaving

the

this Place. I had sent a Message to the Mohawks
advising them of our intended March into the County
of Tryon. & assuring them that no Violence was
intended them. Copy of which with Copy of their Answer
I shall
after Send furnished in Tryon County. I
dispatched Lt. Evans the Bearer with a Speech
and Belt to the Six Nations; Congress will perceive
that my Speeches are very crude and Inconnected.
But as the' not Such Should be. Yet at this Time I
have considerable Influence, from the Name & Confusion
which the Commencement of such a Publication must
Necessarily create. United Exertions and Among the whole
Time to go Three Hundred Light mind me, For was
it necessary to take the same Steps. Which the same
Circumstances would have dictated. —

I am &c
Brig. Genl. Schuyler
Com. Northern
Dept.
Major Genl. Schuyler

The Honble John Hancock Esq. Pha

[illegible] 23d 1776.

Gen. Washington's and Lee's Expedition to Fayon County. -

Field Fest y 2. 1776. -

feels being southwesterly. It will now require a fresh breeze to sail down this river because of the great quantities of ice wherewith it is in some places almost (at times) gorged.[1] Our studding-sails are bent, to the end that we may avail ourselves of any the lightest wind with which a ship can be governed under such circumstances. Fear not, my Lord, that I shall lose any opportunity of running my prow in the thicker ice of the Gulf of St Lawrence as early as feasible: zeal, principle, and the love of my King, country, and our constitution, were the irresistible motives which in September last impelled me to offer my humble services, both to your Lordship and the Right Honourable Board at large, to be employed in any way you might judge proper towards the suppression of this atrocious rebellion in America—the most insolent, the most ungrateful, that ever reared an opprobrious head against an indulgent parent state. A worthier far, my Lord, you might have singled from our corps to conduct the Isis at so early a season to Quebec, but none more willing to undertake it, nor more desirous of approving himself thereby

Your Lordship's [etc.],

CHS. DOUGLAS

INTELLIGENCE

The information of Mr Welsh, who arrived in Boston the 24th of January 1776.

That on the 14th of January 1776 in the morning he was landed from his Majesty's ship the Rose on the north end of Rhode Island, from

[1] The Isis did not get down to Blackstakes till February 7.

whence he proceeded to and arrived the same night at Providence where he remained four days, during which time the Assembly were sitting. They resolved to supply Captain Wallace with fresh beef until they were prepared to attack him, having two ships on the stocks, the one of 600, the other of 700 tons burthen, besides two row-galleys—the one fitted for sea having two 18-pounders in her bow and twenty-four swivels mounted on her sides. That Whipple with his armed vessels had joined Hopkins's fleet at Philadelphia, consisting of one ship of 36 guns, two of 30 guns, two brigs, and two sloops, together with a number of row-galleys, manned and equipped for sea, but were prevented by the ice from proceeding to Rhode Island where they meant to attack Captain Wallace's squadron.[1] He further learnt that Montgomery was defeated at Quebec with the loss of 100 men killed and 300 taken prisoners. Among the killed was Montgomery and his aide-de-camp, Colonel Arnold, and the captain of the riflemen, together with a number of other officers wounded. That the rebels had 800 men when they attempted to escalade Quebec, that General Carleton had twelve hundred men within the walls contrary to their expectations, that none of the Canadians in the town had joined them as they expected, and that they were appre-

[1] The squadron under Commodore Esek Hopkins was made up as follows :—

Ships.	*Men.*	*Commanders.*	*Guns.*	(*Lr. Dk.*	*Up. Dk.*)
Alfred	220	Hopkins	30	(20 9-pr.	10 6-pr.)
Columbus	220	Whipple	28	(18 ,,	10 ,,)
Andrew Doria	130	Biddle	16	(	16 ,,)
Cabot	120	Hopkins, Jr.	14	(	14 ,,)
Providence	90	Hazard	12	(	12 ,,)

This squadron attacked the Glasgow 20, Captain Tyringham Howe, off Rhode Island on April 6, 1776.

[This note is from Shuldham's dispatches (N.H.S.).]

hensive the others would turn against them ; that the rebel army in Canada consisted of ten thousand men in the summer, but that they had deserted in parties of 30 or 40 men at a time, and that a captain, lieutenant, and 50 men, were now prisoners at Cambridge for leaving it ; and that at the time Montgomery attacked Quebec, it consisted but of 800 men, 300 of whom could not be brought to the assault ; that they had always collected what specie they could and sent it to the army in Canada. That while he was at Providence there were 12 Indian men and two women there who came from Canada and danced before the governor, who sent them in a wagon to General Washington at Cambridge : one of them had been in the summer with Washington, who sent him for the others in order to have a talk. He (Welsh) left Providence the 18th instant and proceeded to Cambridge, where he arrived the next day ; and from the best information found the rebel army in that neighbourhood to consist of 9000 men, 5000 of which were minute men and militia called in to man their lines. That they were bad troops, poorly clothed, ill appointed, and in great want of powder, but daily expect a number of cannon from Canada ; and that their sole dependence was on a supply of arms and ammunition from France in the spring. Their principal magazine is in the college. That on the defeat of Montgomery, the minute men of Hertford were ordered to Canada but refused to go ; that they were endeavouring to recruit, but met with no success, the whole country being much dejected in consequence of the late defeat. That General Lee was gone to Long Island to disarm the friends of Government in that part with about 130 men. That the rebel army in general was much discontented, and that

it is with the greatest difficulty they can be kept together. That Major Skene, having liberty of going ten miles round the town of Hertford, has been very useful to Government, having expended 500*l.* sterling in its service and has influenced to the knowledge of the informant several rebel officers to quit the army.

FROM THE KING

Saturday, February 3, 1776.

Lord Sandwich—Upon reflecting on your great inclination to accommodate matters as far as you can without materially affecting your own situation, the propriety of your conduct, if possible, appears to me more commendable than when I saw you yesterday. I am in no hurry to know what has occurred to you, on coolly reflecting on the different modes that might be followed, to make undoubtedly a mortifying circumstance as palatable as possible to Admiral Shuldham ; but if you are able to propose anything that seems to you adequate to the kindness I am willing to show him on account of the situation he is now placed in, and still more so to mark my approbation of him because known to be protected by the First Commissioner of the Admiralty, I should think the settling it this day, prior to the Cabinet dinner, would have a very good effect, as it would enable you to finish the business without even the possibility of a suggestion that any of the ministers had been instrumental in removing difficulties, which must naturally be more to your credit. If you see this in the same light I do, I shall be ready to see you at the Queen's House

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read February 9, 1776.]

Cambridge, January 24, 1776.

SIR: The Commissary-General being at length returned from a long and painful illness, I have it in my power to comply with the requisition of Congress, in forwarding an estimate of the expense attending his office, as also that of the Quartermaster-General. You will please to observe, that the Commissary, by his account of the matter, has entered into no special agreement with any of the persons he has found occasion to employ, (as those to whose names sums are annexed are of their own fixing,) but left it to Congress to ascertain their wages; I shall say nothing, therefore, on this head, further than relates to the proposition of Mr. *Miller* to be allowed one-eighth for his trouble, and the delivery of the other seven-eighths of provisions, which, to me, appears exorbitant in the extreme, however conformable it may be to custom and usage. I, therefore, think that reasonable stipends had better be fixed upon. Both the Quartermaster and Commissary-Generals assure me, that they do not employ a single person uselessly, and as I have too good an opinion of them to think they would deceive me, I believe them.

I shall take the liberty, in this place, of recommending the expediency, indeed, the absolute necessity, of appointing fit and proper persons to settle the accounts of this Army. To do it with precision requires time, care, and attention; the longer it is left undone, the more intricate they will be, the more liable to error, and difficult to explain and rectify; as, also, the persons in whose hands they are, if disposed to take undue advantages, will be less subject to detection. I have been as attentive as the nature of my office would admit of, in granting warrants for money on the Paymaster, but it would be absolutely impossible for me to go into an examination of all the accounts incident to this Army, and the vouchers appertaining to them, without devoting so large a portion of my time to the business, as might not only prove injurious, but fatal to it in other respects. This ought, in my humble opinion, to be the particular business of a Select Committee of Congress, or one appointed by them, which, once in three months, at farthest, should make a settlement with the officers in the different departments.

Having met with no encouragement from the Governments of *Massachusetts* and *New-Hampshire* from my application for arms, and expecting no better from *Connecticut* and *Rhode-Island*, I have, as the last expedient, sent one or two officers from each regiment into the country, with money, to try if they can buy; in what manner they succeed Congress shall be informed as soon as they return.

Congress, in my last, would discover my motives for strengthening these lines with the Militia. But whether, as the weather turns out exceedingly mild, (insomuch as to promise nothing favorable from ice,) and no appearance of powder, I shall be able to attempt any thing decisive, time only can determine. No man upon earth wishes more ardently to destroy the nest in *Boston* than I do; no person would be willing to go greater lengths than I shall, to accomplish it, if it shall be thought advisable. But if we have neither powder to bombard with, nor ice to pass on, we shall be in no better situation than we have been in all the yea -we shall be worse, because their works are stronger.

I have accounts from *Boston*, which I think may be relied on, that General *Clinton*, with about four or five hundred men, hath left that place within these four days; whether this is part of the detachment which was making up, as mentioned in my letter of the 4th instant, and then at *Nantasket*, or not, is not in my power to say. If it is designed for *New-York*, or *Long-Island*, as some think, throwing a body of troops there may prove a fortunate circumstance. If they go farther South, agreeable to the conjectures of others, I hope there will be men to receive them.

Notwithstanding the positive assertions of the four Captains from *Portsmouth*, noticed in my letter of the 14th, I am now convinced, from several corroborating circumstances—the accounts of deserters and of a Lieutenant *Hill*, of Lord *Percy's* Regiment, who left *Ireland* the 5th of *November*, and was taken by a privateer from *Newburyport*, that the Seventeenth and Fifty-fifth Regiments are arrived

at *Boston*, and other troops at *Halifax*, agreeable to the information of *Hutchinson* and others. Lieutenant *Hill* says that the transports of the two regiments only were forced into *Milford-Haven*.

Congress will think me a little remiss, I fear, when I inform them that I have done nothing yet towards raising the battalion of marines, but I hope to stand exculpated from blame, when they hear the reason—which was, that already having twenty-six incomplete regiments, I thought it would be adding to an expense, already great in officers, to set two entire corps of officers on foot, when, perhaps, we should not add ten men a week by it to our present numbers. In this opinion the General Officers have concurred, which induced me to suspend the matter a little longer.

Our inlistments for the two last weeks have not amounted to one thousand men, and are diminishing. The regiment for *Canada*, it is thought, will soon be filled, as the men are to choose all but their Field-Officers, which are appointed by the Court.

On *Sunday* evening thirteen of the *Caughnawaga Indians* arrived here on a visit; I shall take care that they be so entertained during their stay, that they may return impressed with sentiments of friendship for us, and also of our great strength. One of them is Colonel *Louis*, who honoured me with a visit once before.

I have the honour to be, with much respect and esteem, sir, your most humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

GENERAL ORDERS.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, January 20, 1776.

(Parole, *Schuyler.*) (Countersign, *Warner.*)

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, January 21, 1776.

(Parole, *Granby.*) (Countersign, *Monckton.*)

The Colonel, or commanding officer of each regiment, is forthwith to send out one or two prudent and sensible officers to buy up such arms as are wanted for his regiment. These officers to be also good judges of arms, and they are directed to purchase none but such as are proper and in the best repair, and, if possible, to get them with bayonets, but not to refuse a good firelock without. The officers going upon this duty are to be furnished with cash, from the respective Colonels, or commanding officers, out of the money designed for the month's advance pay, for the recruits, which money will be replaced as wanted. The names of the officers sent upon this business, with sums advanced them, are to be immediately returned to the Adjutant-General by the Colonels. These officers are not to be absent longer than the 4th of *February* next.

All recruits who shall furnish their own arms (provided they are good) shall be paid one dollar, for the use of them, shall have the privilege of carrying them away, when their time is out, and in case they are lost (through no default of their own) shall be paid for them at the end of the campaign.

All persons having business with the Adjutant-General, are to apply to him at his office, at the entrance next to the front of the Head-Quarters

---

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, January 22, 1776.

(Parole, *Framingham.*) (Countersign, *St. John's.*)

The Majors of Brigade to be all at Head-Quarters, tomorrow morning, ten o'clock.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, January 23, 1776.

(Parole, *Fairfax.*) (Countersign, *Vernon.*)

Timothy Downing, tried at a General Court-Martial for "desertion," being found guilty, is sentenced to receive thirty-nine lashes upon the bare back, with a cat-o-nine-tails; and it appearing to the Court, that as the prisoner is worthless and incorrigible, they order him to be drummed out of the Army.

A Court of Inquiry to sit upon *Thursday* morning next, at General *Greene's*, on *Prospect-Hill*, to examine into a complaint exhibited against Colonel *Stark*, of the Fifth Regiment of Foot, by *Samuel Hobart*, Esq., Paymaster of the *New-Hampshire* forces. All evidences and persons concerned to attend the Court. Brigadier-General *Greene*,

Extracts from the Records of Indian Transactions under the Super. Intendancy of Colo Guy Johnson during the Year 1775

Colo Johnson having early Perceived that the different Colonies were about to follow the Example of the Massachusetts Bay and finding that various measures were taking by New England Missionaries and others to Alienate the Affections of the Indians and Spirit them up to bad purposes he Communicated the Same to Lord Dartmouth in march and Soon after Sent Messengers to Call the Six Nations &c to a General Congress. The 14th of may he Received by Express an Acct. that a party of New Englanders were on their way to make him prisoner on which he fortified his house and kept a Large Guard at a Considerable Expence, a few days after he found that his Expresses to the Indians had been Stopped and the purport of his Messages altered and that the provisions &c his agent had provided at New yorks were Seized together with the Ammunition & Goods he was providing for the intended Congress. finding this and that his Communication with the Indians would soon be totally obstructed he Resolved to proceed to the Westward with Such presents &c as he then had and meet them in their own Country while it Remained practicable and during his Preparation for this he Secretly received a dispatch from Genl

at Ontario Colo Johnson Received Letters from the Congress ordering him to direct from any Attempts to favour His Majesty's Arms

General Gage containing Instructions, he then with such of the Mohocks as were at home and a Body of armed White men making together about 250 marched to the upper Settlements under every Circumstance of difficulty and leaving all his Property at the discretion of the misguided populace, from thence he proceeded to fort Stanwix where he met 260 Oneidas and Cughquagas with whom he held a Conference but was obliged to take leave of them for want of provisions the whole Country being than in arms behind him and no possibility of obtaining Supplies from thence he accordingly wrote to the Commanding Officer at Niagara & Oswegatchy for Vessells and provisions and on the 7th of June he arrived at Ontario to which place he had directed them to be sent and where one small sloop shortly after Arrived with 90 Barrels which tho' all that could be spared from Niagara was very unequal to supplying the Indians who Assembled there in a few days to the No. of 1458 with about 100 White men including the Officers of the Department, from the State of the Country and the Villanious Stories propagated it required Some time with great Skill and influence to remove false reports and fix the Indians heartily in the interests of the Crown he however had the good fortune at Length to bring them to resolve to cooperate with his Majesty troops in the

Defence

Defence of the Communication and Waters Emptying into the River St Laurance and in the Annoyance of the Enemy and also to send their band of Warriors present with him to Montreal, to inspire their dependants there with the same Resolutions, he also procured the like engagements from the Huron Chiefs of Detroit who attended the Congress which they very faithfully Observed and thereby prevented the designs of the Virginians against that Country as the papers in his hands will shew, — after which he delivered them a handsome present and a parcel of New Arms &c and his provisions being nearly exhausted prepared to proceed for Montreal but the Indians having five Canoes and those unfit for crossing the Lake he was obliged to set out July 11th with the Sloop and four or five Small Boats carrying together 220 White men and Indians the Remainder of the Latter being Necessitated to return home for want of Craft to transport them, after giving him Assurances of their readiness to follow when called upon, — [Col Johnson On his landing at Montreal July 17th with 220 Indians from Detroit] he had immediately an Interview with Genral Carleton to whom he Communicated his Instructions and Design to Assemble the Indians in that Country to Join those that had accompanied him, he also acquainted him with the Accts he had received of the preparations making by the New Englanders at Ticonderoga and that they Considered Canada, as an Essential Object, adding that it would be Extremly Necessary to post the Indians

at

as soon as possible in motion as they were unaccustomed to remain Long Idle. — The General Observed that he had but a slender Force of regular troops. that the province of Quebec must depend on the Canadian Militia that he had some hopes in a little time of Assembly a good body of them and that the Indians must in the mean time be amused in the best manner that could be found. as he did not think it prudent to let them go beyond the 45th deg: of Lat: or over the province Line. — Colo Johnson had proposed to hold his Conference with the Indians at Lachine to prevent the Intemperance to which they must be exposed at Montreal and the Indians were so sensible of this that they were prevaled on with difficulty to come into town to Oblidge General Carleton who wanted to see them there. On the 26th of July the Indians all Assembled pursuant to Colo Johnsons Summons and finished their Business on the last of that month when their Number amounted to 1664 who readily agreed to the same measures engaged by the Six Nations after receiving a Valuable present were disposed of in different Camps on the Island of Montreal an Indian Officer and thirty men were also sent to St Johns to remain there at the desire of General Carleton. On the 6th of August the Indian Officer at St Johns informed Colo Johnson of his

hii having discovered a Large Body of the Enemy near
Ft. Edger (above St. Johns on Lake Champlain) who fired on
hii party and of the Lagerness maniefted by the Indians
to form a Large Body and go against them Col.o Johnson
immediately communicated thii to Brig.r Prescott who Commanded
on General Carletons Departure for Quebec. he also told Gen.l
Prescott that the Warriors of the Several Nations were to Assemble
that day when he would give them the War Belts as they
Appeared very Spirited and in Consequence of the Rebels
approach would Gladly go and dispossess them of any Post
they had taken on Lake Champlain, and that he should be
Glad to have hii Sentiments upon it, the General answered
that if any Partys were sent out to gain intelligence and
se what the Enemy were doing it might be well, but at
Present he did not intend Acting out of the Line of the Province
On Col.o Johnsons remarking that Indeans could not be managed
as other people it being Necessary at times to keep up their
Spirit and encourage them and therefore he should be Glad
to know what to Say for their Satisfaction on that Subject,
the General replyed that arguments were needless on this
Occasion hii orders being Such as not to Act out of the Line
of the Province. Col.o Johnson Observed that thii did not appear
to Correspond with hii Instructions from General Gage and that
it would be a very Difficult matter to manage Indians
under Such Circumstances and Limitations, on which the
General Concluded with Saying that all in the Province
must be Subject to General Carletons Orders, and that Col.o
Johnson

Johnson must Act in the Best manner he could without
going out of the Colony, However the Indians being
Assembled Colo Johnson delivered each nation a War
Belt to be held ready for Service, which the Indians
Chearfully Accepted but Said they were afraid the Axe
would Cut them if they kept it long without using it.
Several of the Six nations Oughquisannies &c having
waited till the 12th of August in hopes of Some Operations
Returned with their War Belt to Onondago after Assuring
Colo Johnson that they would be Ready to Return
whenever there was a Prospect of Vigorous Measures
Colo Johnson Continued to Relieve the Party at St Johns
by detachments from the different Indian Encampments
and endeavoured all in his power to render them Contented
with their Situation. — The Party at St Johns Continued
to Scout ~~on Lake~~ on Lake Champlain within the Limits
prescribed / and on the 22d of August 4 Indians detached
from a larger Party Juged a new Barge with which the
Rebels were Reconnoitring Which Brought on a Skirmish
wherein Capt Baker a noted Rebell was Killed whose
Head together with his instructions plans &c they
Brought into St Johns in this Affair three Indians
were wounded. — For Sometime past notwithstanding
all the Cares to prevent it Some of the Inhabitants &
Continued to Sell Liquor to the Indians and to Strip
them of their Cloathing Spreading also many
Dangerous

Dangerous reports among them, and telling them that they approved of the Rebells coming as it was for the Interest of the Colony.— The Indians complained much of all this and as they had already availed in Action far beyond what they had ever done before Col Johnson wrote to General Carleton Representing their urgency to go against the Rebells or attack their Communications with his Opinion that it would answer great Purposes, whilst Restraining men unaccustomed to in-Activity would abate their Ardour and might occasion their desertion To which the General Answered that no one thing had yet happened to make him alter his Opinion in Regard to the keeping the Savages within the Line Col.o Johnson therefore took all possible pains to amuse them and satisfie them on that head On the 3.d of September in Consequence of Reports brought by the Indians that the Enemy were advancing Col.o Johnson Augmented the party at St Johns to 4 officers and 121 Indians and on the afternoon of the 4.th General Prescott desired him to Stop sending any more Parties but Keep them about the Town least the Rebells might make an attempt on the City of Montreal by Crossing the Country. The next day an Express arrived from one of Col Johnsons Officers at St Johns Informing that a scouting Party of Indians had discovered the Rebell Army on Isle au Noix / 16 miles from St Johns / and that a second Scout had fallen in with some of them and Exchanged a few shots by one of which an Indian

was

was wounded, - The General Immediately ordred the
Walls of Montreal to be Repaired and summoned the
Inhabitants to appear armed on the Parade that Evening
and Col Johnson sent of an Officer and party of Indians
to cover the Kings Magazine near La Chine; a Body
of 60 Canadagas Warriors also came in and Joyned
Col.o Johnson who told them the General Requested they
should remain in Readiness to march Where their Service
was most wanted. The next day the Rebell army
came before St Johns and on the 7.th at day light two
Indians arrived with Letters giving an Acct. that
the day before the first division being about 1000 men
under a General Montgomery Towed with Vessells
Row Gallys &c.a began to Land about a mile from
St Johns When the Indians Sallied out and engaged
them with so much fourcy that they obliged them
to Retire Where and that they had at Length Seized
the Lake and afterwards Blockaded the Isle Aux Noix.
the Loss of the Rebells According to the best Accots.
was one field Officer 2 Capts 2 Lieuts and about 30
men Killed and the Wounded were Since found to
be Double that Number on our side Capt Lee one
of Col.o Johnsons Officers was shot through the Thigh
Captain Daniel a faithfull Mohawk one Senegahare
with 2 Caughnawagas killed and Several Wounded
of Which 3 Dyed Soon after. The Indians Complaining

much

Much that there was no hoops to Joseport them and
in the Evening a Detachment of 16 of the 26th Regiment
with some of the Recruits and Volenteirs were ordered
out with whom Col Johnson sent 2 officers and 70 Indians
on the 10th of Sept.r on a Report that some Canadians had
assured the Caughnawagas that the Rebells would destroy
their town, Daniel Claus Esq.r Dep.ty agent was sent there
to Remove any fears on that head, to whom the Indians
complained that they had lately been much Traduced by
some of the French Gentlemen who were too apt to be
busy about them and Resented that the Indians would
not attend to them observing that at the reduction of Canada
they had been assured that such Persons should no Longer
interfer with them. — They added that their case was
now very hard as they were threatned with ruin by the
Rebells assured by the Canadians that they would not
oppose them, and that there appeared no prospect of relief
from any other Quarter, from all which Col.o Johnson
perceived that these people were so circumstanced that they
could no Longer be depended on, And this day Major
Campbell arrived being appointed agent of Indian Affairs
for the Province of Quebec. — The next day a Party of Indians
Reconnoitring were fired on by a considerable body of the
Enemy and Berthuis an Interpreter with an Indian
Surprised and killed at a house on Lake Champlain
On the 12th Col Johnson held a Conference with the Caughnawagas

to Remove their apprehensions and on the 13th another was held in presence of General Carleton (then returned from Quebec) in consequence of Intelligence given Colo. Johnson by the Six nations that the Rebells had Employd agents to Negociate a Neutrality with the Caughnawagas

This day General Carleton gave his thanks to the Indians in Genl. orders in the words following

" The General Gives his thanks to the Indian Chiefs and
" Warriors who behaved so Gallantly in the action of the
" 6th Inst. near St. Johns and desires that the same may be
" communicated to them (and their Nations by Colo. Johnson their
" Superintendant

Montreal Septr. 13th. 1775

Jnan. LeMaitre
Majr. Brigade

Colo. Johnson continued his Endeavours notwithstanding the General discouragement among the Indians that they might be in readiness in Case the General Could raise any force to go against the Enemy. —

on the 20th. one of Colo. Johnsons Officers with his Party of Indians were Obledged to Retire from the Banks, as did the Indians from St Johns (which was now Compleatly Invested and Advis'd Recieved that a Certain Livingston with the Inhabitants of Sorelle had Joined the Rebells on which the Generals ordered their Papers and Baggage on Board of Vessells in the River. — the Rebells had now overran all the Country and were in many Places Joyned by the perfidious Canadians. — The Indians thus without prospect of

aid

aid began to provide for their own security after complaining bitterly of the disopointment of their hopes of Succours and on the 25th Col.o Ethan Allan Crossd to the Island of Montreal and with a Party of about 150 partly Canadians began his march for that City when he was opposed by a Small of the 26th Regiment some Volunteers and thirty Officers Rangers & Indians of the Indian Department the Latter of whom fortunately falling on the flanks where Allen was he delivered up his Sword and surrendered to one of Col Johnsons Officers who with his party took the most of those made prisoners on the 27th Col Johnson renewed his applications to General Carleton for marching a Body of men in which case he could still get many of the Neighbouring Indians to Cooperate to which the General Answered Verbally (by the Secretary of Indian Affairs) that he hoped affair were taking a more favourable turn and that he should very soon be able to form a better Judgment. — From this time by October 12th every art and means was tried to Assemble the Canadians and several came in were Cloathed and Armed and afterwards Joyned the Army. Finding therefore the season far advanced the Indians almost all withdrawn dissatisfied and unwilling to Credit any further promises of aid, that those that remained earnestly Solicited for troops to be Sent out and that Col.o Johnson should procure them the Redress of Sundry Grievances they had often Represented and also having

having at the same time Received Dispatches from the Secretary of State directing that their Several grievances Should be immediately laid before the King, Sending Likewise that major Campbell Power as agent for Canada must occasion Some Difficulty that would Effectually obstruct the Service Colo Johnson Signified his intention to go to England get these points in some measure adjusted before the Indians from their Respective nations could take the field next year in which resolution he was Confirmed by the Indians who depuded a faithfull young Chief to accompany him and having posted his Officers at Such Stages as they might be most usefull to preserve the Fidelity of the Indians with proper instructions; he proceeded for Quebec from whence he sailed for England the 11th. of November. -

The foregoing is a brief Abstract from the Minutes of Indian Affairs and may Serve to give a general Sketch of his Conduct and Success the last Campaign tho' Labouring under many Discouragements of disadvantage, but the points Necessary to be inquired into and Regulated on which the future good Conduct of those hitherto faithfull People must depend and the Reasonableness and Propriety of Colo Johnsons proceedings will appear from the Annex'd State which is a Carefully and impartially Submitted

London Janry 26th. 1776

a true Copy of Extracts from the Indian Records

Joseph Chew Secry & Ind. Affairs

A petition from sundry persons, respecting the inlisting of apprentices, ||was presented and read.||

The Congress taking into consideration the letter from General Lee, with the enclosure:

Resolved, That a committee of three be appointed to repair to New York, to consult and advise with the council of safety of New York and General Lee respecting the immediate defence of the said city; and that General Lee be directed to follow the determination of the said committee thereupon:

That it be an instruction to said committee, in case the city cannot be defended, that they earnestly recommend it to the inhabitants immediately to remove their most valuable effects to a place of safety:

That the said committee be instructed to consult with General Lee and the committee ||of safety|| of New York, about the fortifications on Hudson's river, and about fortifying the pass at Hell gate:

The members appointed, Mr. [Benjamin] Harrison, Mr. [Thomas] Lynch, and Mr. [Andrew] Allen.

A letter from Fort Pitt, dated January 15th, with enclosures, were read.

||Adjourned to ten o'clock to-Morrow.||

SATURDAY, JANUARY 27, 1776

A letter from General Washington, 19 January with 4 enclosures:[1]

Resolved, that the same be referred to ~~Mr. [Thomas] Lynch~~ Mr. [George] Wythe, Mr. [Roger] Sherman, Mr. [Samuel] Ward and Mr. S[amuel] Adams.

[1] The letter of Washington is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 152, I, 419. It is printed in *Writings of Washington* (Ford), III, 359. That of the Committee of Trenton is in No. 68, folio 51. The enclosure is a copy of a letter from General Schuyler to Captain John Hulbert, dated Ticonderoga, November 1, 1775. That of Stirling is in No. 162, folio 384. That of Lowrey, dated the 25th, is in No. 78, XIV, folio 59.

A letter from the committee of Trenton, dated 24 January, with an enclosure:

A letter from Lord Stirling, dated 25 [24] January, and a letter from Mr. Lowry, dated 24 [25] January, were read, and referred to the same committee.

~~Resolved That a committee of 2 be appointed to confer with Col. Hazen.~~

~~The members chosen Mr. [Samuel] Adams and Mr. [James] Duane.~~

The Committee of Claims reported, that there is due,

To Colonel Cornelius Wynkoop, for expences in bringing a party of prisoners from St. John's, the sum of £306 6 8 New York currency equal to 765 7/10 dollars, of which £34 10 7 New York currency = 86 2/10 dollars ought to be charged to the officers of said party of prisoners.

‖*Ordered*, That the same be paid.‖

Resolved, That the committee of inspection of Esopus, or Kingston, be directed to supply the prisoners there with necessary cloathing, and also provide them with lodging and provisions not exceeding the rations allowed the privates in the continental army, on the most reasonable terms they can.

Resolved, That a committee of five be appointed to take into consideration the report of the Commissioners for Indian affairs in the middle department, and the state of the Indians in said department, and report

The members, Mr. [George] Wythe, Mr. [Robert Treat] Paine, Mr. [James] Wilson, Mr. [James] Duane, and Mr. [John] Rogers.

Resolved, That a commission issue to Cayashota, giving him the rank of a colonel, and that a silver gorget be presented to him.

The Congress taking into consideration the report of the committee on the case of Mr. Jugé,

Resolved, That Monsr Jugé be permitted to export the produce or manufactures of the province of Maryland (horned cattle, hogs, sheep, and poultry excepted) to any port or place whatsoever, (except to Great Britain, Ireland, British isles, and British West Indies, and for the supply of the British army or navy in America) to the amount of the canvas imported by him into the said province: the said value to be ascertained by the committee of inspection and observation for the county of Baltimore:

Resolved, nevertheless, that the indulgence, in this instance, ought not to be drawn into example, the same being granted to Monsr Jugé on account of the peculiar circumstances of his case; and that the said Monsr Jugé be enjoined, by the aforesaid committee of Baltimore, to avoid, if possible, all British ships of war and armed cutters on his voyage.

A memorial from Henry Keppele and John Steinmetz being laid before Congress, and read:

Resolved, That the same be referred to a committee of 3:

The members chosen, Mr. [Samuel] Ward, Mr. [Robert] Alexander, and Mr. [George] Wythe.

Resolved, That a committee of 3 be appointed, to take into consideration the matter of the inlistment of apprentices and persons in debt, report thereon to Congress

The members chosen, Mr. [Thomas] M'Kean, Mr. [Robert Treat] Paine, and Mr. [George] Wythe.

The committee to whom part of the report on the treaty held with the Indians at Albany, and the letter of Volkert P. Douw, Esq[r] was committed, brought in their report: which being taken into consideration the Congress thereupon, came to the following resolutions:

Resolved, That in order to preserve the friendship and confidence of the Indians, and to prevent their suffering

for want of the necessaries of life, a suitable assortment of Indian goods, to the amount of £40,000 sterling, be imported on account and risque of the United Colonies:

That the said goods, when imported, be divided among the different departments, in the following proportions, viz: for the northern department, comprehending Canada, the value of £13,333 6 8 sterling; for middle department, the like value: and the residue for the southern department:

That in order to pay for the said goods, a quantity of produce of these colonies be exported to some foreign European market, where it will sell to the best advantage:

That the Secret Committee be empowered to contract with proper persons for importing said goods, and for exporting produce to pay for the same:

That the said goods, when imported, be delivered to the commissioners of Indian affairs for the respective departments, or their order, in the proportions before mentioned:

That the respective commissioners, or such of them as can conveniently assemble for that purpose, shall, as the goods arrive, fix a price, adding to the first cost, interest, the charge of insurance, and all other charges, and also a commission, not exceeding $2^1/_2$ per cent. on the first cost, for their own care and trouble in receiving, storing and selling them among the Indian Traders; But such commissioners as are, at the same time, members of Congress, shall not be burthened with this part of the business, nor receive any part of the aforesaid commission:

That no person shall be permitted to trade with the Indians without License from one or more of the commissioners of each respective department:

That all traders shall dispose of their goods at such stated reasonable prices, as shall be fixed and ascertained

by the commissioners, or a majority of such as can conveniently assemble for that purpose, in each respective department; and shall allow the Indians a reasonable price for their skins and furs, and take no unjust advantage of their distress or intemperance; And, for this purpose, they shall, respectively, upon receiving their licenses, enter into bond to the commissioners, for the use of the United Colonies, in such penalty, as the acting commissioners or commissioner shall think proper, conditioned for the performance of the terms and regulations above prescribed:

That to such licensed traders only, the respective commissioners shall deliver the goods, so to be imported, in such proportions as they shall judge will best promote a fair trade, and relieve the necessities of the Indians:

That every trader, on receiving the goods, shall pay to the commissioners in hand, the price at which they shall be estimated; And the commissioners shall, from time to time, as the money shall come to their hands, transmit the same to the continental treasurers, deducting only the allowance for their trouble as aforesaid:

That the trade with the Indian nations shall be carried on at such posts or places only, as the commissioners for each department shall respectively appoint:

That these resolutions shall not be construed to prevent or debar any private person from importing goods for the Indian trade, under the restrictions expressed in the Association.

Adjourned to 10 o'Clock on Monday.

MONDAY, JANUARY 29, 1776

A letter from Governor Trumbull, dated January 20th, being received, was read.[1]

[1] This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 66, I, folio 67.

day or night, to the best of this deponent's knowledge and belief, as this deponent see said *Allen* often every day, and often every night, during the thirty days and something more, and that said *Allen* was very sick during the whole time with the yellow-jaundice, and was attended by Doctor *Huntley* every day; and further, deponent saith not.

PETER RAMMON.

Sworn before me, the 19th day of *January*, 1776.
WILLIAM ELSWORTH, *Justice of the Peace.*

Levi Allen, of lawful age, testifieth and saith, that on the 19th day of *January*, 1776, this deponent was at *Kingston*, in *Ulster* County, and Province of *New-York*, when a soldier belonging to the Twenty-Sixth Regiment, (the No. 26 marked on his coat buttons,) named *Peter Rammon*, as he said, personally appeared before *William Elsworth*, Esq., one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace, and being duly deposed on the Holy Evangelist of Almighty *God*, made solemn oath to the truth of the above deposition, in the presence of this deponent; and further this deponent saith not.

LEVI ALLEN.

CANAAN, LITCHFIELD *County*, ss: }
January 28, 1776. }

Then personally appeared the above signer, *Levi Allen*, and made solemn oath to the above before me.

SAMUEL FORBES, *Justice of Peace.*

ULSTER *County*, ss:

This is to certify, that on the 19th day of *January*, 1776, a soldier belonging to the Twenty-Sixth Regiment, and taken prisoner at *Montreal*, appeared before me, *Johannis Snyder*, one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace for said County, and declared upon his honour, that he saw one Colonel *Allen*, belonging to the Continental Army, and taken prisoner by the regular troops, and put aboard the *Gaspee*, brig, under guard, with a bar of iron fixed to one of his legs, and iron fixed to his hands, and was sent in that situation down the river to *Quebeck*. I then asked him whether he would be so kind as to make affidavit of the truth of the matter; he answered he could not undertake such, for these particular reasons: For if the officers should know that he had made affidavit, or even said so, (and undoubtedly they would hear of it,) they would punish him to death, and begged of me not to mention his name, for fear of severe punishment, and I promised him not to discover him.

Witness my hand the day and year above written.

JOHANNIS SNYDER.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Cambridge, January 27, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Your favour of the 22d instant, enclosing Colonel *Arnold's* letter of the 2d, explained the doubt we were in, respecting his detachment, is received. Happy would it have been for our cause, if that party could have got out of the city of *Quebeck*, as I am much afraid, from the complexion of the letters from that place, that there is little hope of *Arnold's* continuing the blockade without assistance from *Wooster*, which he is determined not to give, whether with propriety or not, I shall not, at this distance, undertake to decide.

The sad reverse of our affairs, in that quarter, calls loudly for every exertion in your power to restore them to the promising aspect they so lately wore. For this reason, notwithstanding you think the necessity of troops from hence is, in some measure, superseded, I will not countermand the order and appointment of officers which are gone forth from this Government, *Connecticut* and *New-Hampshire*, for raising a regiment each, till Congress, (who are informed of it,) shall have decided upon the measure. I consider that the important period is now arrived, when the *Canadians*, and, consequently, their *Indians*, must take their side. Should any indecisive operations of ours, therefore, give the bias against us, it is much easier to foresee than to rectify the dreadful consequences which must inevitably follow from it. I consider, also, that the reinforcement under the command of Colonel *Warner*, and such other spirited men as have left the western parts of the *New-England* Governments, is only temporary, and may fail when most wanted; as we find it next to impossible to detain men (not fast bound) in service after they

get a little tired of the duties of it, and home-sick. These, my dear sir, are the great outlines which good men use in this affair. If Congress mark them as strongly as I do, they will not wish to starve the cause at so critical a period. If they think differently, they will direct accordingly, and I must stand corrected for the errors my zeal hath led me into.

Colonel *Porter*, said to be an exceeding active man, is appointed to the command of the regiment from this Government; Colonel *Burrell* to the one from *Connecticut*; Colonel *Biddle* to that from *New-Hampshire*. The two last are represented to me as men of spirit and influence; so that, from these accounts, I have no doubt of their getting into *Canada* in a very short time, as I have endeavoured to excite the spirit of emulation. I wish, most ardently, that the state of your health may permit you to meet them there. The possession of *Quebeck*, and entire reduction of *Canada* this Winter, so as to have leisure to prepare for the defence of it in the Spring, is of such great and extensive importance to the well-being of *America*, that I wish to see matters under the direction ——— But I will say no more, you will come at my meaning.

I am a little embarrassed to know in what manner to conduct myself with respect to the *Caughnawaga Indians* now here. They have, notwithstanding the treaty of neutrality, which I find they entered into with you the other day, (agreeable to what appears to be the sense of Congress,) signified to me a desire of taking up arms in behalf of the *United Colonies*. The Chief of them, and whom I understand is now the first man of the nation, intends, as it is intimated to me, to apply to me for a commission, with assurances of raising four or five hundred men when he returns. My embarrassment does not proceed so much from the impropriety of encouraging these people to depart from their neutrality (accepting their own voluntary offer rather) as from the expense which probably may follow. I am sensible that if they do not desire to be idle, that they will be for or against us. I am sensible, also, that no artifices will be left unessayed to engage them against us; their proffered services, therefore, ought not to be rejected; but how far, under the little knowledge I have of these people's policy and real intentions, and your want of their aid, I ought to go, is the question that puzzles me. I will endeavour, however, to please them by yielding, in appearance, to their demands, reserving, at the same time, the power in you to regulate their numbers and movements, of which you shall be more fully informed when any thing is fixed. At present, what they have mentioned is a kind of out-door's talk. They expect and are waiting to see Colonel *Bedel* (who promised to meet them here) before they open themselves fully.

What can you do in compliance of *Arnold's* request of mortars, &c.? If *Knox* disfurnished you, I am almost sorry for it, as I believe I shall never get wherewithal to feed them here. I congratulate you upon the success of your expedition into *Tryon* County. I hope General *Lee* will execute a work of the same kind on *Long-Island*, &c. It is high time to begin with our internal foes, when we are threatened with such severity of chastisement from our kind parent without.

That the Supreme Disposer of every good may bestow health, strength, and spirits to you and your army, is the fervent wish of, dear sir, your most affectionate and obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To General *Schuyler*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL WOOSTER.

Cambridge, January 27, 1776.

SIR: On the 17th instant I received the melancholy account of the unfortunate attack on the city of *Quebeck*, attended with the fall of General *Montgomery* and others, and the misfortune of Colonel *Arnold* being wounded. This unhappy affair affects me in a sensible manner, and I condole with you upon the occasion.

Having received no intelligence later than the copy of Colonel *Arnold's* letter to you of the 2d, I would willingly hope, that he is in no worse situation than he then was, though I confess my fears have been great, lest these misfortunes should have been succeeded by others.

I need not mention to you the importance of *Canada* in

Letter from Gen Washington
30. Jany 1776. —

Read 4 Feby.

Referred to
Mr Chase
Wm Adams
Mr Penn
Mr Wythe
Edward Rutledge
Mr Lee

Copd.

Lett

Dear Sir Cambridge January 27th 1776. 455

Your favour of the 22d. Inst. Inclosing Col. Arnolds Letter of the 2d, explained the doubt we were in respecting his detachment — happy would it have been for our cause, If that party could have got out of the City of Quebec: As I am much afraid from the Complexion of the Letters from that place that there is little hope of Arnolds continuing the Blockade without assistance from Wooster, which he is determined not to give, wether with propriety, or not, I shall not at this distance undertake to decide.

The sad reverse of our affairs in that Quarter calls loudly for every exertion in your power to restore them to the promising aspect they so lately wore; for this reason, notwithstanding you think the necessity of Troops from hence is in some measure superseded, I will not countermand the order, & appointment of Officers which are gone forth from this Government, Connecticut, & New Hampshire for raising a Regiment each, till Congress (who are Informed of It) shall have decided upon the measure — I consider that, the Important period is now arrived when the Canadians & consequently their Indians, must take their side; should any Indecisive operations of ours therefore give the bias against us. It is much easier to prevent, than to rectifye, the dreadfull consequences which must inevitably follow from It — I consider also, that the Reinforcement under the command of Col. Warner, & such other scattered men as have left the Western parts of the New England Governments is only temporary, and may fail when most wanted; As we find it next to impossible to detain men (not fast bound) in Service, after they get a little tired of the duties of it & home sick. These My Dear Sir are the great outlines which Govern me in this Affair — If Congress mark them as Strongly as I do, they will not wish to starve the cause at so Critical a period — If they think differently

455 (45-6)

they will direct accordingly, & I must stand corrected for the error my zeal hath led me into.

Col^{o} Porter, said to be an exceeding active man is appointed to the command of the Regiment from this Government — Col^{o} Burrel to the one from Connecticut, & Col^{o} Biddle to that from New Hampshire — the two last are represented to me as men of Spirit & Influence, so that from these accounts, I have no doubt of their getting into Canada in a very short time, as I have endeavoured to excite the Spirit of emulation — I wish most ardently that the State of your health may permit you to meet them there — the Possession of Quebec, & entire reduction of Canada this Winter, so as to have Leisure to prepare for the defence of it in the Spring, is of such great, & extensive importance to the wellbeing of America, that I wish to see matters under the direction of ——————— but I will say no more, you will come at my meaning —

I am a little embarassed to know in what manner to conduct myself with respect to the Caghnawaga Indians, now here — they have, notwithstanding the treaty of Neutrality which I find they entered into with you the other day (agreably to what appears to be the sense of Congress) signified to me a desire of taking up Arms in behalf of the United Colonies — the Chief of them, & whom I understand is now the first man of the Nation, intends, as it is intimated to me, to apply to me for a commission, with Assurances of raising Four or Five hundred men when he returns — My embarressment does not proceed so much from the Impropriety of Encouraging these People to depart from their Neutrality, (accepting their own voluntary offer rather) as from the Expence which probably may follow — I am sensible that if they do not desire to be Idle, that they will be for, or against us — I am sensible also, that no Artifices will be left unessayed to engage them against us; their proffered service therefore ought not to be rejected; but how far under the little knowledge I have of these peoples policy, & real Intentions, & your want of their aid, I ought to go, is the question that puzzels me ——

I will endeavour however to please them, by yielding in appearance to their demands - reserving at the same time the 457
power in you, to regulate their Numbers & movements —
— of which you shall be more fully informed when any thing is fixed — At present what they have mentioned is a kind of out dooes talk — they expect & are waiting to see Col.° Biddle (who promised to meet them here) before they open themselves fully.

What can you do in combliance with Arnolds request of Mortars &c.ª — If Knox disfurnished you, I am almost sorry for it, as I believe I shall never get where with all to fed them here — I Congratulate you upon the Succes of your expedition into Tryon County — I hope General Lee will execute a work of the same kind on Long Island &c — It is high time to begin with our Internal foes, when we are threatned with such severity of Chastisement, from our kind Parent without — That the Supreme dispenser of every good may bestow health - strength & spirit to you, & your Army is the fervent wish of D.r Sir

Your most Aff.e & Obedient Servant

General Schuyler

455

[4 5 8]

Copy of a Letter to
Gen.l Schuyler
Enclosed in G. Washingtons
of 20th Inst.

The Talk of Sundry Sachems & Warriors of the Coghnawaga
Nation with his Excellcy Genl Washington the 2d Jany 1776
Jean Baptiste Ogaghsaghtie, the Chief Speaks.

We were sent by the Five Nations of Canada
Indians, consisting of the Coghnawagas &c to see General
Schuyler at Albany & then to come to you, to Inquire
into the cause of the Quarrel between the people of
England & our Brothers in this Country.

This is a Treaty of peace entered into —
between Genl Schuyler &c and our people & we shall be
very glad if you will put your name to it, and cer-
tify that you Like it & the promise mentioned In
it — This being done.

We are very glad that a firm peace is now
made between us & our Brothers — we now look
upon ourselves to be free & like our Brothers of
New England — The rest of our people stayd at
Home to take care of our Castle & publick concerns
& sent us to do this Work, which they will abide
by and hold as strong, as if they had been all
here.

I am now in my own Country where I was
born (being a New Englander taken prisoner in
his Infancy) and want liberty to raise men to
fight for its defence — We wish that you wo-
uld give us a Letter to General Schuyler & Inform
him that if he wants men, to call upon us & we
will join him —

Another of the Cheifs

460

St Luc Lacorne is a very bad man and we shall be very glad if he was sent from Canada he is always makeing mischief there.

A Talk of One of the St Johns Tribe 461
attended by two of the Praomiquoddi Indians
with his Excellency Genl Washington
Jany 31. 1776.

We are very glad to see you, & that we have met
our Coghnawaga Friends here

The English people are mad & very wise
& want us to fight against the New England
people.

God is on the side of our Brothers and
they will beat them.

Thease is a providence in our meeting our
Coghnawaga Friends at this Time, who have come
so far from Canada.

We want to go Home quick to tell our
Friends what we have seen & done here, & next
Spring many of our Nation will come & help
the New England people-

We are in much want of Powder to
Hunt with — the Old English People will
not let us have any, Unless we will fight
against our Brothers & Countrymen —

462

To the Honourable the Congress of the Colony of NEW-YORK.

The humble Petition of sundry of the Militia of MARBLETOWN, *in the County of* ULSTER, *showeth:*

That some time past they were formed into a company, consisting of about one hundred men, and pursuant to the resolves of the Congress, chose their officers, of which *Cornelius E. Wynkoop* was Captain, who accordingly had their commissions from the honourable Congress.

That since their being commissioned, the said Captain hath been promoted to be a Major, by which there is now a vacancy of the Captain's post in this company. That since the vacancy happened, we have requested election to fill up said vacancy; but the Committee of *Marbletown* have denied us the privilege of voting in a Captain, and appointed three of the Committee of *Marbletown*, to advertise, and call the company together, which accordingly was done, and requested the opinion of the company in this manner, to wit: That if the majority of the company were for choosing an Ensign, and the Subaltern officers to be preferred, they would allow election for an Ensign, but if the majority were for choosing a new Captain, then to allow them no election, and requested their opinion in this manner, whether they chose a new Ensign, and the Subaltern officers preferred, or whether they chose a new Captain? and the majority was for a new Captain, fifty-nine to twenty. We, therefore, pray the directions of this House therein, and we, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c.

John Hasbrouck,	Silvr. Van Dermerck,	Frederick Keyzer,
Jacobus Rosa,	John Beaty,	Johannis Bartlefolk,
Moses Teruilliger,	Corn. Van Dermerck,	Thomas Camer,
John Keater,	John Van Denmerck,	Jacob Silie,
Solomon Johnson,	Sol. Van Denmerck,	Anderis Keyzer,
Samuel Frame,	Petrus Smith,	Petrus Van Leuven,
Samuel Gibson,	John Van Vliet,	William Johnson,
William Dunlap,	Casparus Shurter,	Dirick Bush,
Corn. Van Demerck,	Anderies Davis,	Tunis Rosa,
Severyne Hasbrouck,	Allick M. Ginnis,	Dirick Sluyter,
Johannis Smith,	William M. Ginnis,	Daniel Van Leuven,
Jacob Keater,	William Benson,	Johannis Keater, Jr.,
William Keater,	Alexander Munro,	John Ennis,
Cornelius Conneway,	Abraham Rosa,	Gysbert Rosa,
Jonas Smith,	Joseph Clarwater,	John Franciska,
Hugh Rase,	Frederick Clarwater,	Anderis Fiere,
John Phinlison,	Thomas Clarwater,	John Van Wagenen,
Jacobus Conner,	Isaac Clarwater,	Martin Middagh,
John Conner,	Daniel Clarwater,	Johannis Middagh,
William Conner,	Jacob Clarwater,	George Middagh,
William Hardly,	Cornelius Ceyzer,	Abraham Middagh,
Martin Bogart,	Hans Sluyter,	Robert Beatty.
Petrus Smith, Jr.,	Joseph Keyzer,	

MARBLETOWN, *January* 30, 1776.

WILLIAM BEDLOW TO NEW-YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

January 30, 1776.

SIR: I have taken the liberty of enclosing to you my accounts with the honourable Provincial Congress of *New-York*, as a Commissioner of Fortifications, at the rate the honourable House fixed the same, and beg you will lay the same before the Committee of Safety, humbly requesting they will favour me with an order for the amount. My health being restored, I propose to return to the fort in a day or two, and shall be glad to receive any orders the honourable Board may have to give me.

I am, with respect, sir, your humble servant,

WILLIAM BEDLOW.

To *Pierre Van Cortlandt*, Esq., Chairman of the Committee of Safety.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress for the Colony of NEW-YORK, *convened in the City of* NEW-YORK.

The Memorial of the subscribers, being non-Commissioned Officers of the First Battalion of Minute-Men, of the City of NEW-YORK, *in behalf of themselves and the Privates of said Battalion, humbly showeth:*

That the memorialists, for the defence of their invaluable rights and privileges, formed themselves into different companies, under different officers, whose commands they have at all times with cheerfulness obeyed.

That sometime after they had formed themselves into different companies, the companies to which they severally belonged were formed into one battalion, by the style and title of the First Battalion of the Independent Companies.

That after they had so formed themselves into a battalion, Field-Officers were appointed. That after the appointment of Field-Officers, pursuant to an order or recommendation of the honourable the Continental Congress, and of the honourable the Provincial Convention, for this Colony, they jointly and severally became Minute-Men.

That agreeable to their orders, as Minute-Men they have at all times been ready, and have actually turned out to do their duty as such, both by day and night, when so required to do by this honourable body.

That the memorialists have been at great expense, and loss of time, in equipping themselves pursuant to the aforesaid recommendations. That besides the loss of time, the expenses they have incurred in the purchase of regimentals, arms, ammunition, and accoutrements, is much more than their circumstances can bear.

That the memorialists have been informed, that this honourable Convention intend putting them on pay, to do the duty of soldiers in defending this Colony.

That the memorialists have already been at a great deal of expense and trouble in turning out as Minute-Men, for which they have not received any reward. That the memorialists are ready and willing to continue and remain in the service of their country, as Minute-Men, provided they are paid for their former services, and are allowed a sufficient pay, to enable them to do themselves and their country justice, and that their duty be confined to the city and County of *New-York*, only; many of them having wives and families, who they would choose to defend, together with their country, and think the proper place for them to do duty is in this city and County only, where their nearest and dearest friends and relations are.

Your memorialists, therefore, humbly pray, that this honourable body will take their case into your most serious consideration, and enable them to receive such reward as their former services entitle them to; and, also, to put them on such footing, and suffer them to remain, and do duty in defence of their country, and of this city in particular, in this city and County only.

And your memorialists, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c.

Samuel Johnson,	Adm. Dolmage,	Garret Kip,
Richard Tole Hazard,	Stephen Smith,	Zellis Mandevell, Jr.,
Jacob Brouwer,	Cornelius Bleeker,	Peter Myers,
Robert Barry,	Christopher Hutton,	Alexander Anderson,
John Remmey,	Thomas Warner, Jr.,	John J. Myers.
Benjamin Brown,	John Brouwer, Jr.,	John Van Dyk,
Leonard Fishe,	Walter Moffatt,	Abraham Brevorte,
Nich. Van Antwerp,	Frederick Stynets,	John Russel,
Wm. Ten Broeck,	Anthony Byvanck, Jr.,	Peter Taulman,
Benj. Griffith,	Benjamin Burras,	James Armitag.

NEW-YORK, *January* 30, 1776.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read February 9, 1776.—Referred to Mr. Chase, Mr. S. Adams, Mr. Penn, Mr. Wythe, Mr. Edward Rutledge.]

Cambridge, January 30, 1776.

SIR: Your favours of the 6th and the 20th instant I received yesterday, with the several resolves of Congress alluded to, for which I return you my thanks. Knowing the great importance *Canada* will be of to us in the present interesting contest, and the relief our friends there stand in need of, I should be happy, were it in my power, to detach a battalion from this camp, but it cannot be done. On the 19th instant I had the honour to write you, which will fully convey the resolutions of a Council of War, and the sentiments of the General Officers here, as to the propriety and expediency of sending troops from these lines, for the defence of which we have been, and now are obliged to call in the Militia, to which I beg leave to refer you. You may rest assured, that my endeavours and exertions shall not be wanting to stimulate the Governments of *Connecticut* and *New-Hampshire* to raise and forward reinforcements as fast as possible, nor in any other instance that will promote the expedition.

I shall, in obedience to the order of Congress, though interdicted by General *Howe*, propose an exchange of Governour *Skene* for Mr. *Lovell* and family, and shall be happy to have an opportunity of putting this deserving man (who has distinguished his fidelity and regard to his country to be too great for persecution and cruelty to overcome) in any post agreeable to his wishes and inclination.

I do not know that there is any particular rank annexed

to the office of Aid-de-camp; generally, they are captains, and rank as such; but higher rank is often given on account of particular merit, and particular circumstances. Aids to the King have the rank of Colonels. Whether any distinction should be made between those of your Commander-in-chief and the other Generals, I really know not. I think there ought.

You may rely that *Connolly* had instructions concealed in his saddle. Mr. *Eustice*, who was one of Lord *Dunmore's* family, and another gentleman who wishes his name not to be mentioned, saw them cased in tin, put in the tree, and covered over. He, probably, has exchanged his saddle, or withdrew the papers when it was mended, as you conjecture. Those that have been discovered are sufficiently bad, but I doubt not of the others being worse, and containing more diabolical and extensive plans. I hope he will be taken proper care of, and meet with rewards equal to his merits.

I shall appoint officers in the places of those which are in *Canada*, as I am fully persuaded they will wish to continue there, for making our conquest complete in that quarter; I wish their bravery and valour may be attended with the smiles of fortune.

It gives me great pleasure to hear of the measures Congress are taking for manufacturing powder. I hope their endeavours will be crowned with success. I too well know and regret the want of it. It is scarcely possible to describe the disadvantages an army must labour under, when not provided with a sufficient supply of this necessary. It may seem strange, that after having received about eleven tons, added to about five tons which I found here, and no general action has happened, that we should be so deficient in this article, and require more. But you will please to consider, besides its being in its nature subject to waste, and whilst the men lay in bad tents, was unavoidably damaged by severe and heavy rains, (which could not have been prevented, unless it had been entirely withdrawn from them, and attack hazarded against us without ammunition in their hands,) that the armed vessels, our own occasional firings, and some small supplies I have been obliged to afford the seaport towns threatened with destruction, to which may be added the supply to the Militia, and going off of the old troops, have occasioned, and ever will, a large consumption of it, and waste, in spite of all the care in the world. The King's troops never have less than sixty rounds a man in their possession, independent of their stores. To supply an army of twenty thousand in this manner, would take near four hundred barrels, allowing nothing for stores, artillery, &c. I have been always afraid to place more than twelve or fifteen rounds at a time in the hands of our men, lest, any accident happening to it, we should be left destitute and be undone. I have been thus particular, not only to show our poverty, but to exculpate myself from even a suspicion of unnecessary waste.

I shall inform the Paymaster-General of the resolution of Congress respecting his drafts, and the mode and amount of them.

The Companies at *Chelsea* and *Malden* are, and have always been regimented.

It was not my intention to replace, with Continental troops, the independent Companies at *Hingham*, *Weymouth*, and *Braintree*; these places are exposed, but not more so than *Cape-Ann*, *Beverly*, *Salem*, *Marblehead*, &c., &c., &c.

Is it the intention of Congress that the officers of the Army should pay postage? They are not exempted by the resolve of the 9th instant.

The Congress will be pleased, I have no doubt, to recollect that the five hundred thousand dollars now coming, are but little more than enough to bring us up to the first day of this month, that to-morrow will be the last of it, and by their resolves the troops are to be paid monthly.

I wish it was in my power to furnish Congress with such a General as they desire to send to *Canada*. Since the unhappy reverse of our affairs in that quarter, General *Schuyler* has informed me that though he had thoughts of declining the service before, he would now act.

My letter of the 11th, will inform them of General *Lee's* being at *New-York*. He will be ready to obey their orders should they incline to send him; but if I am not greatly deceived, he, or some other spirited, able officer, will be wanted there in the Spring, if not sooner, as we have undoubted intelligence that General *Clinton* has sailed with some troops; the reports of their number are various, from between four hundred and five hundred to nineteen companies of Grenadiers and Light Infantry. It is also imagined that the regiments which were to sail the 1st of *December*, are intended for that place or *Virginia*. General *Putnam* is a most valuable man and a fine executive officer, but I do not know how he would conduct in a separate department; he is a younger Major-General than Mr. *Schuyler*, who, as I have observed, having determined to continue in service, will, I expect, repair into *Canada*. A copy of my letter to him on this and other subjects, I enclose you, as it will explain my motives for not stopping the regiments from these Governments.

When Captain *Cochran* arrives I will give him every assistance in my power, in obedience to the orders of Congress, but I fear it will be the means of laying up our own vessels, as these people will not bear the distinction; should this be the consequence, it will be highly prejudicial to us, as we sometimes pick up their provision vessels, and may continue to distress them in this way. Last week Captain *Manly* took a ship and a brig bound to *Boston*, from *Whitehaven*, with coals, chiefly, and some potatoes for the army. I have, for his great vigilance and industry, appointed him Commodore of our little squadron, and he now hoists his flag on board the schooner *Hancock*.

I congratulate you upon the recovery of *Smith*, and am exceedingly glad to hear of the measures Congress are taking for the general defence of the Continent. The clouds thicken fast; where they will burst I know not, but we should be armed at all points.

I have not succeeded in my application to those Governments for arms; they have returned for answer, that they cannot furnish any. Whether I shall be more lucky in the last resource left me in this quarter, I cannot determine, not having received returns from the officers sent out to purchase from the people. I greatly fear that but very few will be procured in this way, as they are exceedingly scarce, and but a small part of what there are fit for service; when they make their report, you shall be informed.

The Quartermaster-General has just received from General *Schuyler* clothing for the soldiery, amounting to about one thousand seven hundred pounds, *York* currency It has come very seasonably, as they are in great want, and will contribute a little to their relief.

Since writing the above I saw Mr. *Eustice*, and mentioning that nothing had been found in the tree of *Connolly's* saddle, he told me that there had been a mistake in the matter, that the instructions were artfully concealed in the two pieces of wood which are on the mail pillion of his portmanteau saddle; that by order of Lord *Dunmore*, he saw them contrived for the purpose, the papers put in, and first covered with tin, and over that with a waxed canvass cloth. He is so exceedingly pointed and clear in his information, that I have no doubt of its being true. I could wish them to be discovered, as I think they contain some curious and extraordinary plans.*

In my lettter of the 24th instant, I mentioned the arrival of thirteen of our *Caughnawaga* friends; they honoured me with a talk to-day, as did three of the tribe of the *St. John's* and *Passamaquoddy Indians*, copies of which I beg

* At *Fredericktown*, I was told that I need not expect to get clear, for I was a noted friend to *Britain*, and they had long endeavoured to get me in their power.

Here we were stripped and searched again, and examined separately before the Committee, where one of the most illiberal, inveterate, and violent Rebels, named *Samuel Chase*, (son of a respectable and very worthy clergyman of this Province,) a lawyer and a member of the Congress, presided.

At this place, we were not a little alarmed lest they should discover our instructions, papers, &c., as they examined every thing so strictly as to take our saddles to pieces, and take out the stuffing, and even rip open the soles of our boots, in vain, for the object of their search was not found, although they so frequently handled what contained it. However, by some neglect of Colonel *Connolly's* servant, an old torn piece of paper was found in his portmanteau, which discovered some part of our design; and then Colonel *Connolly*, to prevent our falling immediate sacrifices to a frantick mob, acknowledged our commissions. The servant, however, who was faithful to his trust, being allowed to go at large from the first of our confinement, took care to destroy the mail pillion-sticks, containing the papers, commissions, and instructions, which we dreaded so much being discovered, as soon as he could effect it with safety, which put an end to our anxiety and alarms on that account.—*Smith's Tour.*

leave to enclose you. I shall write General *Schuyler* respecting the tender of service made by the former, and not to call for their assistance unless he shall at any time want it, or be under the necessity of doing it, to prevent their taking the side of our enemies.

I had the honour of writing you on the 19th *November*, and then informed you of having engaged two persons to go to *Nova-Scotia*, on the business recommended in your letter of the 10th, and, also, that the state of the Army would not then admit of a sufficient force being sent for carrying into execution the views of Congress respecting the dock-yards, &c.

I would now beg leave to mention, that if the persons sent for information should report favourably of the expediency and practicability of the measure, that it will not be in my power to detach any men from these lines; the situation of our affairs will not allow it. I think it would be advisable to raise them in the eastern parts of this Government. If it is attempted, it must be by people from the country.

A Colonel *Thompson*, a member of the General Court, from the Province of *Maine*, and who is well spoken of by the Court, and a Captain *O'Brien*, have been with me; they think the men necessary may be easily engaged there, and the measure practicable, provided there are not more than two hundred *British* troops at *Halifax*. They are willing and ready to embark in the matter, upon the terms mentioned in their plan, which I enclose you. I would wish you to advert to the considerations inducing them to the expedition, as I am not without apprehension, should it be undertaken upon their plan, that the innocent and guilty will be involved in one common ruin. I presume they do not expect to receive more than five or ten thousand pounds, mentioned in their scheme, and to be at every expense. If we had men to spare, it might be undertaken for less than either, I conceive. Perhaps, if Congress do not adopt their proposition, they will undertake to raise men for that particular purpose, which may be disbanded as soon as it is effected, and upon the same terms that are allowed the Continental troops in general.

Whatever may be the determination of Congress upon the subject, you will please to communicate it to me immediately, for the season most favourable for the enterprise is advancing fast, and we may expect, in the Spring, that there will be more troops there, and the measure be more difficult to execute.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*.

The Talk of sundry Sachems and Warriors of the CAUGHNAWAGA NATION, *with His Excellency General* WASHINGTON, *the* 31*st* JANUARY, 1776.

Jean Baptist or *Ogaghragighte*, the Chief, present:

We were sent by the Five Tribes of *Canada Indians*, consisting of the *Caughnawagas*, &c., &c., to see General *Schuyler*, at *Albany*, and then to come to you, to inquire into the cause of the quarrel between the people of *England* and our brothers in this country.

This is a treaty of peace, entered into between General *Schuyler*, &c., and our people, and we shall be very glad if you will put your name to it, and certify that you like it, and the promise mentioned in it. [This being done.]

We are very glad that a firm peace is now made between us and our brothers. We now look upon ourselves to be free, and like our brothers of *New-England*. The rest of our people staid at home, to take care of our Castle and publick concerns, and sent us to do this work, which they will abide by, and hold as strong as if they had been all here.

I am now in my own country, where I was born, [being a *New-Englander* taken prisoner in his infancy,] and want liberty to raise men to fight for its defence. We wish that you would give us a letter to General *Schuyler*, and inform him that if he wants men to call upon us, and we will join him.

Another of the Chiefs:

St. Luke La Corne **is a very bad man, and we shall be very glad if he was sent from *Canada*; he is always making mischief there.**

A Talk of one of the ST. JOHN'S TRIBE, *attended by two of the* PASSAMAQUODDY INDIANS, *with His Excellency General* WASHINGTON, JANUARY 31, 1776.

We are very glad to see you, and that we have met our *Caughnawaga* friends here. The *English* people are mad, and very cross, and want us to fight against the *New-England* people. *God* is on the side of our brothers, and they will beat them. There is a Providence in our meeting our *Caughnawaga* friends at this time, who have come so far from *Canada*.

We want to go home quick, to tell our friends what we have seen and done here, and next Spring many of our Nation will come and help the *New-England* people.

We are in much want of powder to hunt with. The old *English* people will not let us have any, unless we will fight against our brothers and countrymen.

PLAN PROPOSED BY COLONEL THOMPSON AND CAPTAIN O'BRIEN.

For the expedition purposed, one thousand men including officers, four armed vessels, and eight transports, the men to be raised at the Eastward, the fleet to be made up at *Machias*, and then proceed to *Windsor*, captivate the Tories, make all the proselytes we can, and then proceed to *Halifax*. If possible, destroy the King's dock-yard, and town, if thought proper. It may be undertaken for five thousand pounds, lawful money, and all that can be procured from the Tories, or ten thousand, and the one-half of what is taken from them. At *Windsor*, we understand, there is abundance of goods, which is the next capital town to *Halifax*. We are lately informed that there is not to exceed two hundred *British* troops in *Halifax*.

A true copy: STEPHEN MOYLAN, *P. T. S.*

GENERAL ORDERS.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, January 26, 1776.

(Parole, *Detroit.*) (Countersign, *Springfield.*)

The Captains, or commanding officers of the Militia Companies, are to have their pay abstracts ready by the first of *February*, in order for payment, the General having borrowed as much money as will answer this purpose, rather than suffer them to return without. In making up the pay abstracts the following method is to be observed: Upon one side of an entire sheet of paper is to be the roll, (or names of the officers and men of the whole company,) on the other side (or back of this) is to be the pay abstract, in the usual form; at the foot of the abstract is to be a deduction of the money which has been advanced to any of the companies, and proof annexed of the justice of the demand; this being necessary for the General's satisfaction in drawing the warrants.

The Captains, &c., are to be particularly careful not to charge pay for any of their men who have inlisted into any of the regiments, after such inlistment took place, as the pay of those men will be drawn by the Colonel of the regiment they are now in, or respectively belong to. The form of the oath and warrant (as it would take too much time to draw the whole at Head-Quarters) may be had at the Adjutant-General's office, for each Captain to copy.

The *New-Hampshire* Militia are to be allowed (by the Commissary) one penny a mile, coming and going, in lieu of rations, as this allowance has already been made by the *Massachusetts* Government to their Militia.

Brigadier-General *Thomas*, with the three Colonels of his brigade, now at *Roxbury*, to wit: *Learned*, *Bailey*, and *Ward*, are to repair to Head-Quarters, to-morrow by eleven o'clock, to have the commissions for those regiments issued.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, January 27, 1776.

(Parole, *Cumberland.*) (Countersign, *Gloucester.*)

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, January 28, 1776.

(Parole, *Cleaveland.*) (Countersign, *Leather.*)

As the General is consenting to, and desirous of the Militia drawing the same pay as the Continental troops, the officers of those companies are hereby informed, that since the first of *January*, their pay will be the same as those officers of equal rank upon the new establishment, but before

Albany January 31st: 1776.

Sir

I detained your Expreſs in Hopes of some Intelligence from General Wooster — The Poſt is arrived but I have no Letters from the General — All was well when the Poſt left it which was on the 22d: He met the Gentlemen with the Money at Point au Fer and ſuppoſes they arrived at Montreal on the 23d.

A Number of Tories in no leſs than forty Sleds are I am informed on their Way from Canada — I ſhall diſpoſe of them agreeable to the Reſolutions of Congreſs.

This Morning Mr Deane is returned from — Oneyda and brought the incloſed Speech in anſwer to mine.

A grand Meeting of the ſix Nations and thoſe of Canada is to be held very ſoon at Onondaga — I have ordered Mr Deane to return and attend it that we may know what paſſes — Colo: Butler is at Niagara where he has had a Conference with the Indians. Mr Deane will try to diſcover what has paſſed there.

Althó the Number of Commiſſioners in this — Department is ſufficient, yet it might be proper to add ſome who can attend upon all Occaſions. Strictly a —

Majority only can act, but Necessity drives me too often to act solely, Mr. Dunn is removed out of Town and the other Gentlemen reside at a considerable Distance: so that I must not only do the Business but have the Burthen of all that come and they are very troublesome visitants to a Man that has something to do.

Major Hughes is still here labouring under a Fistula, as I could not permit him to go to any Seaport, I have consented that he should go to Elizabeth Town, that Dr. Jones may attend and perform an — Operation on him there — I should not have been under Apprehensions, if he had been permitted to go to New York as he has a Family in Canada and does not go off — If Dr. Jones will not attend him at Elizabeth Town I could even wish he was sent to New York under proper — Restrictions lest it should give occasion of charging me with Want of Humanity.

I am Sir most respectfully
Your Honours Humble Servant
Jno. Cadwalader

The Honorable John Hancock Esqr. &c &c

the Officers came here a passenger from Rock Hall & Thursday
sent Lieut. by to Work forth, and he gave down with the
Prisoners.

Stellen Sie sich vor, ich habe
gestern einen Brief
von Rud. v. Stein
— erhalten —

Campbell, Major *Dubois*, and several gentlemen, were knowing to. As Colonel *Easton* and Major *Brown* have, doubtless, a sufficient share of modest merit to apply to the honourable Continental Congress for promotion, I think it my duty to say the charge before-mentioned is the publick topick of conversation at *Montreal*, and among the officers of the Army in general; and, as such conduct is unbecoming the character of gentlemen or soldiers, I believe it would give great disgust to the Army in general if those gentlemen were promoted before those matters were cleared up.

This will be delivered you by Mr. *David Hopkins*, a gentleman who came out a volunteer with me; his spirited conduct, both on march and since our arrival in this country, merit my recommendation to your notice, of which I think him worthy.

I am, with the greatest respect and esteem, dear sir, your most obedient and humble servant,

BENEDICT ARNOLD.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

P. S. The contents of the enclosed letter I do not wish to be kept from the gentlemen mentioned therein; the publick interest is my chief motive for writing. I should despise myself were I capable of asserting a thing in prejudice of any gentlemen without sufficient reasons to make it publick. B. A.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Cambridge, February 1, 1776.

DEAR SIR: On the 27th ultimo, I had the pleasure of writing you, and then mentioned my being under some embarrassments respecting the application which I expected from our *Caughnawaga* friends. I have now the pleasure to inform you, that in a talk they honoured me with yesterday, they put the matter upon the footing I wished; that is, to join the forces in *Canada* whenever you shall call for their assistance.

They requested me to certify my approbation of the treaty they had concluded with you, which I did. Upon the occasion they expressed much satisfaction, and said that they were now happy that a firm peace was made between them and their brothers, and that they were now free like the *New-England* people. I heartily wish that this union may be lasting, and that nothing may cast up to interrupt it. The expediency of calling upon them I shall leave to you. Circumstances and policy will suggest the occasion. I promised them to write you by Colonel *Bedel* of what they had done, and shall submit it to your discretion to communicate to them such parts of this as you may think necessary.

I have advanced one hundred pounds, lawful money, to Colonel *Bedel*, for the expenses attending their return home. This he will account with you for.

I am, dear sir, your affectionate, humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Honourable Major-General *Schuyler*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO COLONEL BEDEL.

Cambridge, February 1, 1776.

SIR: The Continental Congress having called upon the Government of *New-Hampshire* to raise a regiment for the service of the *United Colonies*, which they have accordingly complied with, and appointed you to the command of, I have to desire that you will use your utmost diligence and despatch possible, to raise the said regiment, and march it into *Canada* by the way of *Number Four* and *Onion River*, on which communication a supply of provisions will be laid by order of Major-General *Schuyler*. This regiment is to be raised upon the Continental establishment, and agreeable to the terms and requisition of the Congress, as transmitted to *New-Hampshire*.

As the necessity of reinforcing our troops, posted before, and forming the blockade of *Quebeck*, is too apparent to need description, I would have you order each company to march as fast as they are raised, the whole putting themselves under the General, or commanding officer in *Canada*, as fast as they arrive there. Such necessaries as are indispensably necessary for the use of your regiment, will, I expect, be procured for you by your Colony, in the

doing of which, and on your march, I recommend the utmost economy that can be used consistent with despatch.

You will take under your care, *Jean Baptist*, together with the other *Indians*, (now at this place,) of the *Caughnawaga* tribe, and conduct them in the safest and most agreeable manner to themselves into *Canada*. You will receive a warrant upon the Paymaster for one hundred pounds, lawful, with which you are to bear their expenses, rendering an account of the just expenditure thereof for their use, to the Commissary of the Northern Department when you get there, who will be advertised of this matter, and directed to settle with you.

These, are, sir, my instructions, to which I doubt not you will pay a proper attention. I must again recommend your making all possible despatch; and that you may have a share in the glory of expelling the instruments of Ministerial tyranny from that fair Province, is the sincere wish of, sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Colonel *Timothy Bedel*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO TIMOTHY PICKERING, JUN.

Cambridge, February 1, 1776.

SIR: Your favour of yesterday, I received, and am sorry to hear that the quota of Militia, which the town of *Salem* was to furnish by resolve of the honourable General Court, cannot be had.

The generous tender of services made by you, sir, and the rest of the volunteers, claims a return of my sincere thanks. Should I have occasion to call upon them, I shall do it; at present I wish them to continue at *Salem*, and to hold themselves in readiness.

I am, sir, your and their humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To *Timothy Pickering*, Jun., Esq., *Salem*.

ROBERT H. HARRISON TO WILLIAM WATSON.

Cambridge, February 1, 1776.

SIR: Major *Hobart* will want one hundred tons of the coals taken in the two prizes sent into your place by Commodore *Manly*. As it is for the publick service, his Excellency is willing to let him have them, he paying as much for them as any one else would.

His Excellency desires you would be careful to prevent a waste of this article, as it will be very much wanting for the publick works. He is informed that there has been some pilfering already. I am, sir, yours, &c.

To *William Watson*, Esq., *Plymouth*.

ROBERT H. HARRISON TO WILLIAM WATSON.

Cambridge, February 1, 1776.

SIR: Your favour of the 29th ultimo, is come to hand. There must be an inquiry made into the conduct of that Captain, who so shamefully deserted his Commodore. Please to let the General know which of the schooners it was.

The General thinks it will be proper that the Captains of these vessels prove upon oath their private property; after which you may deliver to them all except the beef and pork, which he thinks most probably belongs to the vessels. If it does not, it is clear that they must be meant for supplying the enemy. Upon that principle, he does not think it will be proper to give them unto the Captains.

His Excellency has no objections to these gentlemen's returning to *Plymouth*; nor has he any objections to their disposing of the checks and baize at your place, if they choose it. He is pleased that the schooners got under way. Yours, &c.

To *William Watson*, Esq., *Plymouth*.

By His Excellency GEORGE WASHINGTON, *Esq., Commander-in-chief of the Army of the* UNITED COLONIES.

To WILLIAM BURKE, *Esq.*

By virtue of the powers and authorities to me given by the honourable Continental Congress, I do hereby constitute and appoint you Captain and Commander of the

tars, and what size. Mr. *Pelissier*, of *Three-Rivers*, has sent to me to know the size of our mortars and cannon, as he is about casting shells and shot.

"I think it of importance that whatever is sent, should be here by the first of *March*; by that time, if properly assisted, we shall be able to erect batteries. They must be cannonaded in earnest; the place is strong, and they are determined to hold out desperately, you will, therefore, see the necessity of spirited measures in order to take possession of it before they can be reinforced from *Great Britain*."

Mr. *Antill* has this moment delivered me your favour of the 20th ultimo.

I believe there is left, at the posts above, one eighteen-pounder, nineteen twelve-pounders, twenty-nine of nine, twenty-three of six, twenty-five of four, and some swivels.

I shall immediately employ people to cut and draw timber for repairing *Ticonderoga*, provided I can get forage for horses. It will be much less expensive now than in Spring or Summer; but an Engineer should be sent up for the business; nor can I, without the assistance of such a person, ascertain the number of cannon necessary for its defence. They should all be of the largest size that can be had.

I have already transmitted General *Wooster* the former resolutions of Congress; those by Colonel *Hazen* will send on by that gentleman.

I am, sir, most sincerely, your obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., &c., &c.

State of the Military Chest, ALBANY, JANUARY 28, 1776.

Received at two different times, - - -	$240,000 00
Issued to various persons, - - - - -	174,089 25
Remain in Chest, - - - - -	$65,910 75

JONATHAN TRUMBULL, JR., *Paymaster-General.*

To the Honourable Major-General *Schuyler*.

GENERAL ARNOLD TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Camp before Quebeck, February 1, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I have the pleasure of acquainting you we still hold our ground before *Quebeck*, and keep the enemy closely blockaded, though we have received but a small reinforcement of one hundred and fifty men from *Montreal*. The enemy have, within this ten days, sallied out twice at *Palace-Gate*, with about four or five hundred men, with a view of seizing two field-pieces we have on that side; our men advanced briskly to attack them, when they made a precipitate retreat under cover of their guns. I make no doubt of holding our ground, as we expect a reinforcement daily, which we are anxiously waiting for, as the duty is very severe.

I have taken the liberty, in former letters to the honourable Continental Congress, to give my opinion in regard to men and measures necessary for the reduction of *Quebeck*. The necessary ways and means for supporting those men I have omitted, as General *Montgomery*, in his life time, transmitted you his sentiments on the matter, as well as on the necessary measures for forming a lasting union between this country and the Colonies. I have only to observe, if the capital is taken I believe paper money will soon have a currency.

Major *John Brown*, who came down with General *Montgomery*, with about one hundred and sixty men collected from different regiments, now assumes and insists on the title of Colonel, which, he says, the General promised him at *Montreal*. That the General promised him promotion, he told me sometime before his death. When Major *Brown* wrote to remind him of his promise, the General handed me his letter, and told me, at the same time, as Colonel *Easton* and Major *Brown* were publickly impeached with plundering the officers' baggage taken at *Sorel*, contrary to articles of capitulation, and to the great scandal of the *American* Army, he could not, in conscience or honour promote him, (Major *Brown*,) until those matters were cleared up. He then sent for Major *Brown*, and told him his sentiments on the matter very freely; after which I heard of no further application for promotion. This transaction Colonel *Campbell*, Major *Dubois*, and several gentlemen, were knowing to. As Colonel *Easton* and Major *Brown* have, doubtless, a sufficient share of modest merit to apply to the honourable Continental Congress for promotion, I think it my duty to say the charge before-mentioned is the publick topick of conversation at *Montreal*, and among the officers of the Army in general; and, as such conduct is unbecoming the character of gentlemen or soldiers, I believe it would give great disgust to the Army in general if those gentlemen were promoted before those matters were cleared up.

This will be delivered you by Mr. *David Hopkins*, a gentleman who came out a volunteer with me; his spirited conduct, both on march and since our arrival in this country, merit my recommendation to your notice, of which I think him worthy.

I am, with the greatest respect and esteem, dear sir, your most obedient and humble servant,

BENEDICT ARNOLD.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

P. S. The contents of the enclosed letter I do not wish to be kept from the gentlemen mentioned therein; the publick interest is my chief motive for writing. I should despise myself were I capable of asserting a thing in prejudice of any gentlemen without sufficient reasons to make it publick.

B. A.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Cambridge, February 1, 1776.

DEAR SIR: On the 27th ultimo, I had the pleasure of writing you, and then mentioned my being under some embarrassments respecting the application which I expected from our *Caughnawaga* friends. I have now the pleasure to inform you, that in a talk they honoured me with yesterday, they put the matter upon the footing I wished; that is, to join the forces in *Canada* whenever you shall call for their assistance.

They requested me to certify my approbation of the treaty they had concluded with you, which I did. Upon the occasion they expressed much satisfaction, and said that they were now happy that a firm peace was made between them and their brothers, and that they were now free like the *New-England* people. I heartily wish that this union may be lasting, and that nothing may cast up to interrupt it. The expediency of calling upon them I shall leave to you. Circumstances and policy will suggest the occasion. I promised them to write you by Colonel *Bedel* of what they had done, and shall submit it to your discretion to communicate to them such parts of this as you may think necessary.

I have advanced one hundred pounds, lawful money, to Colonel *Bedel*, for the expenses attending their return home. This he will account with you for.

I am, dear sir, your affectionate, humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Honourable Major-General *Schuyler*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO COLONEL BEDEL.

Cambridge, February 1, 1776.

SIR: The Continental Congress having called upon the Government of *New-Hampshire* to raise a regiment for the service of the *United Colonies*, which they have accordingly complied with, and appointed you to the command of, I have to desire that you will use your utmost diligence and despatch possible, to raise the said regiment, and march it into *Canada* by the way of *Number Four* and *Onion River*, on which communication a supply of provisions will be laid by order of Major-General *Schuyler*. This regiment is to be raised upon the Continental establishment, and agreeable to the terms and requisition of the Congress, as transmitted to *New-Hampshire*.

As the necessity of reinforcing our troops, posted before, and forming the blockade of *Quebeck*, is too apparent to need description, I would have you order each company to march as fast as they are raised, the whole putting themselves under the General, or commanding officer in *Canada*, as fast as they arrive there. Such necessaries as are indispensably necessary for the use of your regiment, will, I expect, be procured for you by your Colony, in the

sion granted me, and make no scruple, but shall, in a fortnight, have my full complement of men. And if the honourable Congress shall be compliant to my entreaty, my country shall find me a strenuous supporter of its privileges.

ABRAHAM GODWIN.

To the Honourable *New-York* Congress.

EGBERT DUMOND TO JOHN McKESSON.

Kingston, February 13, 1776.

SIR: I am sorry to hear of the alarm at present in your city, which, beyond all doubt, must be the ruin of the place, occasioned by those rascally tories amongst us, and make no doubt but they will receive their just reward. You remember when I was in Congress last Summer, Colonel *Clinton* insisted on me to accept of being Lieutenant-Colonel in his regiment; my business, of being Sheriff, would not admit of my going. As I am determined, if any offers of that kind are now offered, I shall have no objections to go and defend the liberties of my country, wherever they please to order me, I need not send any recommendations to the gentlemen of the Congress, as most part of them are well acquainted with my abilities, and my attachment to the cause of liberty, which we are now contending for. This winter, being in *Philadelphia*, was asked by some of the Delegates there, and told them, I had no objections. Please to mention it to Mr. *Jay*, and the rest of the gentlemen of your acquaintance, and especially those of *Albany*, *Schenectady*, and *Tryon*, and Col. *Ten Broeck*, of *Dutchess*, and shall be obliged to you for your aid in this affair, provided it is consistent with your duty. Beg a few lines from you. Excuse haste. I am, dear sir, yours, &c.,

EGBERT DUMOND.

To *John McKesson*, Esq., at *New-York*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read February 21, 1776.]

Albany, February 13, 1776.

SIR: Mr. *Macarty*, who is just arrived from *Canada*, delivered me the enclosed. He is capable of giving information to Congress which has confirmed me in my opinion of the necessity of sending, immediately, a Committee into *Canada*.

The *New-York* Congress have sent me twelve thousand five hundred dollars, to raise a regiment in this quarter, for the *Canada* service. I have already too much business on my hands, without this addition; but as the General Committee of this County meet on *Thursday*, I will lay the request before them, and if they think it can be complied with, I will do my endeavours.

I have an infinity of trouble with those people to whom I promised a bounty to march into *Canada*. Enclose a copy of a letter which I yesterday delivered Colonel *Warner*. I hope what I have there recommended will meet with the approbation of Congress. If he should be able to form a regiment out of the people mentioned, the number of troops in *Canada* will, notwithstanding, be less than what Congress intended, as two regiments cannot, by any means, be raised out of the other troops now in *Canada*. It will, besides, save a very considerable expense, which must necessarily accrue by his men coming away, and others being sent in lieu.

Yesterday, near thirty *Oneidas* and *Mohawks* called upon and delivered me a speech; part of it relates to *Butler*, who is holding a Council at *Niagara*. They pretend that he may do mischief there, and asked my leave to go and bring him home. I suspect he has failed in his attempts upon the *Indians*, and that he and his friends have fallen on this method, that he may return with safety to his family in the *Mohawk's* country. I am not yet determined what answer to give them; at any rate, if he is permitted to come home, we must have some better security than his own word.

I am, sir, most respectfully, your obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., &c.

P. S. I am informed that the merchants from this place, who are gone to *Canada*, will certainly bring a considerable quantity of nails from there. I had thoughts of sending for a supply from thence; but, reflecting that hard cash was so difficult to be got, I think it best, upon the whole, to purchase them from the merchants, when they arrive here, although they will come higher. I shall, however, take care that I may not be disappointed in getting them, by immediately writing to General *Wooster* on the subject.

Yours, &c. &c., PHILIP SCHUYLER.

Point-aux-Fer, February 7, 1776.

DEAR SIR: As so much depends upon immediate relief in *Canada*, and a proper arrangement in *Canada* to carry those intentions into execution, I cannot help being greatly alarmed and much shocked, to hear of the great confusion and irregularity now at *Montreal*. For particulars, refer you to Mr. *Macarty*, the bearer, who is a friend to the cause, and may be depended on. Unless those things are put upon a better footing, men's reputations in the service, as well as the service itself, will greatly suffer, and the *Canadians* will form an indifferent opinion of us.

Colonel *Hazen* requests me to mention this matter, and am, with respect, your most obedient, humble servant,

EDWARD ANTILL.

To General *Schuyler*.

Albany, February 12, 1776.

SIR: As many of the men that you raised, in consequence of my orders of the 14th *January* last, were not marched by the 1st *February*, and as I informed you, in my letter of the 25th ultimo, that I would not allow any bounty except to such as were marched by that day, and as you now inform me, that many more are marched than what you have received the bounty for, I will supply you with a further sum, on condition that such as were not marched by the first *February*, but are since marched, do engage to remain in the service, in *Canada*, or procure others in their stead, for the ensuing campaign, unless sooner discharged. You are, therefore, to make me a return of the names of all such men as were marched before the first day of *February*, and, also, another return of all such men as are since marched.

As soon as you arrive in *Canada*, you will try what number of men you can get to remain in *Canada*, out of those you have sent, and send me their names. All such as will remain for the campaign, you will form into companies agreeable to the Continental regulations. If any of the men that are gone under Major *Cady*, will remain, you are also to send me a separate list of them. Perhaps there may be a sufficient number out of both corps to form a regiment. These returns should be sent me immediately, that I may not be at a loss to arrange the Army. I am, &c.

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To Lieutenant-Colonel *Warner*.

GENERAL WOOSTER TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read March 4, 1776.]

Montreal, February 13, 1776.

SIR: Since writing the letter to Congress enclosed with this, I have been considering of the force intended by Congress to be sent into this country. Perhaps I may be mistaken, but I cannot but be of opinion that the Ministry will send a great force into this Province in the Spring, and our every thing depends upon our having a force upon the spot superior to them. In that case we shall keep the *Canadians* in our interest, otherwise we may depend upon their being our enemies. They will think it necessary to exert themselves against us, in order to make their peace with their former masters. I need not mention to you the almost infinite importance of keeping this Province. Mr. *Walker* and Mr. *Price* will tell you what dependance is to be placed in the *Canadians*. I could wish that ten thousand men might be pushed into this country, by the first of *May*, which will be a respectable army. Much depends upon the good or ill success of the first encounter, should there be any. I hope, sir, that vigorous exertions for keeping this Province will be properly represented to Congress. *Quebeck* must be taken before *May*; yet we have neither proper artillery nor ammunition; however, a sufficient number of men of resolution, I hope, will effect it.

Albany February 12th 1776.

Sir

Mr Macarty who is just arrived from Canada delivered me the inclosed, he is capable of giving Information to Congress which has confirmed me in my Opinion of the Necessity of sending immediately a Committee into Canada.

The New York Congress have sent me twelve thousand five hundred Dollars to raise a Regiment in this Quarter for the Canada Service, I have already too much Business on my Hands without this additional but as the General Committee of this County meet on Thursday, I will lay the Request before them and if they think it can be complied with I will do my Endeavours.

I have an Infinity of Trouble with those People to whom I promised a Bounty to march into Canada I inclose a Copy of a Letter which I Yesterday delivered Col. Warner — I hope what I have there recommended will meet with the Approbation of Congress. If he should be able to form a Regiment out of the People mentioned the Number of Troops in Canada will notwithstanding

be less than what Congress intended; as two Regiments cannot by any Means be raised out of the other Troops now in Canada – It will besides cause a very — — considerable Lapsence which must necessarily accrue by his Men coming away and others being sent in Lieu.

Yesterday near thirty Oneidas and Mohawks — called upon and delivered me a Speech; part of it — relates to Butler who is holding a Council at Niagara. They pretend that he may do Mischief there and asked my Leave to go and bring him Home – I suspect he has failed in his attempts upon the Indians and that he and his Friends have fallen on this Method that he may return with Safety to his Family in the Mohawks Country – I am not yet determin'd what answer to give them; at any Rate if he is permitted to come home we must have some better Security than his own Word.

I am Sir most respectfully

Your obed.t humble Servant

Jh. Schuyler

The Honorable John Hancock Esq.r &c. &c.

P.S. I am informed that the Merchants from this place who are gone to Canada will certainly bring a considerable Quantity of Nails from there — I had Thoughts of sending for a Supply from thence, but reflecting that hard Cash was so difficult to be got, I think it best upon the whole to purchase them from the Merchants when they arrive here; altho they will come higher — I shall however take Care that I may not be disappointed in getting them by immediately writing to General Wooster on the Subject.

Your Excellency

Ph: Schuyler

Letter from Gerstenzweiger

Dated 13 Feby 1776

Read 21. Feby

Recommendg Mr M Curdy

as a *brutum fulmen*, and even persuaded the town to be of the same way of thinking. We, accordingly, conveyed them to a place of safety in the middle of the day, and no cannonade ensued.

Captain *Parker* publishes a pleasant reason for his passive conduct. He says that it was manifestly my intention, and that of the *New-Englandmen* under my command, to bring down destruction on this town, so hated for their loyal principles; but that he was determined not to indulge us, so remained quiet out of spite. The people here laugh at his nonsense, and begin to despise the menaces which formerly used to throw them into convulsions. To do them justice, the whole show a wonderful alacrity; and, in removing the cannon, men and boys, of all ages, worked with the greatest zeal and pleasure. I really believe that the generality are as well affected as any on the Continent.

The Provincial Congress have ordered in fifteen hundred Minute-Men; a number equal to two battalions, are coming from *Pennsylvania* and the *Jerseys*. Lord *Stirling's* Regiment is already here, but not complete: when the major part, or a sufficient number arrive, we shall begin our works. My intention is, to pull down that part of the fort on the town side, to prevent its being converted into a citadel for the enemy, and to erect a battery on a traverse in the street, to prevent their making a lodgment in it. A redoubt and battery at the pass of *Hellgate* will prevent their ships and tenders passing and repassing, to and from the Sound. We have fixed on a spot in *Long-Island* for a retrenched camp, which, I hope, will render it impossible for them to get footing on that important island. As this camp can always be reinforced, it is our intention to make it so capacious as to contain four thousand men. The batteries on the pass of *Hudson's River* will be secured as soon as possible; some of the heavy cannon from hence, must be sent up for the purpose. It is really, a fine train we are in possession of. You shall have a return of the guns, as well as stores, by the post.

Captain *Smyth* is an excellent, intelligent, active officer; and I take the liberty of recommending him to your protection. Captain *Badlam*, of the Artillery, is likewise a man of great merit in his way.

You must pardon me, dear General, for a liberty I have taken. You know that *Sears* was to collect our volunteers in *Connecticut*; but he thought he could not succeed, unless he had some nominal office and rank; I accordingly, most impudently, by the virtue of the power deputed by you to me, (which power you never deputed,) appointed him Assistant Adjutant-General, with rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, for the expedition. It can have no bad consequences; the man was much tickled, and it added spurs to his head. He is a creature of much spirit and publick virtue, and ought to have his back clapped.

With respect to the *Canada* expedition, which you indirectly propose to me, I have only one answer to make: Wherever I can be of most service, there I should choose to be. I have, indeed, just at this instant, one objection, which is, I am not without apprehensions that facing the cold may throw me into a relapse, so as not only to render me unfit for service there, but every where else. I am, indeed, much better, but extremely tender; I begin to walk; it has been a damned attack, a constant, violent fever attending it; I neither eat nor slept for eight days; but my fever is passed, and I begin to eat. A week, I hope, will set me up. Several members of Congress have indicated a desire I should go to *Canada*; I have explained to them my apprehensions, but assured them most honestly of my willingness; but, in fact, unless they expedite an army, and some heavy artillery, it will be in vain to trouble their heads about a General.

Colonel *Richmore*, who lately left *Montreal*, tells us, that what few troops are now there, will infallibly return home early in *April*. He is gone to the Congress, and I hope will give them (as he is capable) the necessary lights; but, whatever steps they take, be assured, dear General, that I am, with the greatest readiness, prepared to receive and execute yours and their commands.

Canada is, I confess, if I am only tolerably accoutred, a glorious field, which must flatter the ambition of yours, most sincerely,

CHARLES LEE.

To General *Washington*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Albany, February 14, 1776.

DEAR SIR: A few days ago I was honoured with your letter of the 27th ultimo, by *Bennet*. I was so greatly indisposed then that it was with difficulty I could do that business, which was indispensable: I am, since, much better. A copious discharge from an internal imposthume in my breast has given me great relief; and I have reason to think it is healing, as my cough is greatly abated, and I gain strength so fast that I hope soon to be able to go to *Canada*, where all is in confusion.

Mr. *Walker*, I fear, has too much attention paid to his advice, which is, from what I can learn, generally founded on his private resentments for the many hardships he has suffered; indeed, he has suffered so much, that he must be more than man to divest himself of all resentment; but this, I fear, has already proved very detrimental to our cause. I have written fully and freely on this subject to Congress.

Five companies of Colonel *De Haas's*, and one of Colonel *Maxwell's*, are marched from hence. They are much thinned by sickness and desertion, and came very ill provided; the better half of their arms required repairs, and the whole were to be furnished with shoes, socks, mittens, &c., which causes a considerable detention, and distresses me much, as hardly any thing is to be bought in this place.

It is extremely difficult to determine what should be done, in what you mention, respecting the offer made by the *Caughnawaga Indians*; but, if we can get decently rid of their offer, I would prefer it to employing them. The expense we are at, in the *Indian* department, is now amazing; it will be more so when they consider themselves as in our service; nor would their intervention be of much consequence, unless we could procure that of the other nations. The hauteur of the *Indians* is much diminished since the taking of *Montreal*; they evidently see that they cannot get any supplies but through us.

I have not a mortar to send into *Canada*, and no heavy artillery, as your Excellency will perceive from the enclosed return, many of which, mentioned there, are unfit for service. I have sent on half a ton of powder, which came from *Philadelphia*, and we have none left here.

If even the regiment from the *Massachusetts*, which you ordered to be raised, goes into *Canada*, the number of troops there will be still short of eight complete regiments, as many are very deficient, and two cannot be raised out of the troops that remained in *Canada*, numbers of whom are daily coming away.

General *Arnold* still continues the blockade of *Quebeck*; the garrison appear to be in want of fuel, as they have attempted to break up some vessels near the town, but were prevented by our people, who made a few prisoners on the occasion.

I am, dear sir, with the most respectful sentiments, and best wishes, your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

His Excellency General *Washington*, &c.

SAMUEL MOTT TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Norwich, February 14, 1776.

HONOURED SIR: As your Honour, with your Council of Safety, have been pleased to direct me, to view the works, &c., for the defence of the harbour of *New-London*, *Stonington*, &c., and report my opinion in the premises; and, since, by order, have attended with Colonel *Dyer* and Mr. *Wales*, when it seemed to be their prevailing opinion, to raise three Companies of men for *New-London* and *Groton*, it was then my opinion, that such a small number of men to be raised, was not acting with such spirit and taking such effectual measures as the nature of the case, the importance of the object, the necessity of expedition, and the danger of the times required. I have, since, conversed with people of all ranks among us and find it the universal opinion and expectation of the people, that at least one regiment of men be raised to guard the coast, and perform the work necessary to be done at *New-London* and *Groton*, including the detachments that might be necessary at *Stonington*, *Lyme*, and so from the mouth of *Connecticut* to that of *Pawcatuck* Rivers.

A paragraph of your letter, where you say, "two or three of the members of the Congress say no time ought to be lost in contracting for and getting the timber and other necessaries to the place for erecting the new Fortress," on which I know not how to act; having no directions what kind of fortress is intended, I cannot tell what timber and necessaries will be wanted. The barrack frame we have had brought down from *New-Windsor* to *Moore's Landing*, till a convenient opportunity to get it to *Pooploop's Kill*. Captain *Lawrence* went, this day, to *Poughkeepsie*, to procure a place for his family. I have sent down the bearer of this—an honest, good man—express, to obtain some directions respecting the intended work at *Pooploop's Kill*, which, request you will endeavour to procure, and despatch him back with all speed. I shall give directions to Mr. *White*, at *New-Windsor*, to procure timber and frame a store of the dimensions of the one here, with all despatch, as it will be one of the first things, with the barrack, wanted. I beg you will notice that money is wanting now, and will be, continually, to pay contingencies; for the persons we employ to procure the necessaries up here, will have a commission for advancing their cash and doing the business, which will be prevented if we are in cash to pay as things are delivered, and will necessarily forward the work.

I am, dear sir, for self and brother Commissioners, your humble servant,

WILLIAM BEDLOW.

To *John Berrien*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read March 4, 1776.]

Albany, February 15, 1776.

SIR: I was, last evening, honoured with your favour of the 6th instant, covering sundry resolutions of Congress. I feel, with an irradicable gratitude, the approbation which Congress has been pleased to express of my conduct, in *Tryon* County.

Agreeable to the former resolutions of Congress, of the 9th *November*, I had given out, in orders, that all officers who chose to continue in the service, should return their names. This was not complied with by many; but lest they might, hereafter, plead ignorance of the order, I, some days ago, directed Colonel *Van Schaick* to make me a complete return, on that head, of all such of his officers as are on this side of *Canada*, which I momently expect.

Captain *Curtis*, late of *Hinman's*, and Captain *Mills*, late of *Holmes's*, to whom I had given recruiting orders before I left *Ticonderoga*, have completed their companies. Captain *McCrackin*, of *Van Schaick's*, has a considerable number inlisted; all these to serve next campaign; and as Congress has ordered four regiments to be levied in this Colony, for the defence thereof, and for garrisoning *Crown-Point*, &c., and as the three companies above-mentioned were not designated for any particular regiment, I shall incorporate them into *Van Schaick's*. Hence, I hope this regiment, with the assistance of the Committee of this city and County, will be speedily completed.

As *Canada* does not afford any pork, and very little beef until the Fall of the year, I could wish that I had more pork here to send up. There will, however, be a sufficiency at the upper posts to supply the troops in *Canada*, until the roads are well settled in the Spring.

Enclose you the *Oneidas' and Mohawk's* speech, with my answer to it.

I have wrote to a friend at *Niagara*, who has resided there some time, to procure and send me a state of that garrison. If *Butler* has a conference with the *Indians* at that place, they will, I hope, destroy so much of the garrison's provision as to oblige them to abandon it; but should that not be the case, as it is of great importance that it should be in our possession in order to secure all the *Indians*, I could wish that an attempt was made to get the *Indians* to consent that we should invest it; perhaps an offer to pay the *Indians* the value of all the King's stores that may be found in it, cannon excepted, might induce them to consent that we should try to possess ourselves of it. Two regiments, under an active officer, would be sufficient for the business, as I apprehend nothing more is necessary than to cut off the supplies from *Detroit*. One of these regiments, I have reason to believe, from the temper of the Whigs in *Tryon* County, might be raised there.

The Paymaster-General informs me, that many of the pay-rolls of General *Wooster's* and Colonel *Waterbury's* Regiment cannot be completed, as no return is made of the men belonging to those regiments, which were discharged by the General. I shall, therefore, in order to prevent the clamour of the soldiers, be under the necessity to give a warrant in favour of the Pay-Table of *Connecticut*, for what may be estimated still due, that they may pay off such soldiers as can produce their discharges. Perhaps General *Wooster* may send me the return before the money arrives from *Philadelphia*, if he has kept an account of them. If so, the necessity of this measure will be superseded.

I am so crowded with business that I have not leisure to send the speech above-mentioned.

I am, sir, with every sentiment of respect, your most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., &c.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Cambridge, February 15, 1776.

SIR: Your favour, of the 12th instant, I received, and beg leave to inform you, that I should have most certainly contrived to have spared you some money, for the troops going to *Canada*, pressing as the demands against me were, had I not been advised of a supply sent you by Congress, for that purpose.

I shall be glad to know whether, when I pay the Militia from your Government, I am to give warrants only for the balance, after deducting the three dollars per man, advanced by your Committee of Pay-Table, and whether I am to refund what they paid, after the Militia have served the time they are engaged for. The whole of them are not yet come in, but I imagine it will not be long first.

I am much obliged, and return you my sincere thanks, for ordering the powder from *Providence* to this camp, in this time of necessity, and will most cheerfully pay for it, or replace it, when in my power, as shall be most agreeable to you; and, also, for the arms you are good enough to promise to send me, as they are exceedingly wanted. I wish you could have added a cypher or two to the number.

I had received almost a similar letter from General *Lee*, to the one you have favoured me with, before yours came to hand, and also heard of the arrival of powder, saltpetre, and arms, at *Philadelphia*. My accounts only make the powder fifteen tons. Be that as it may, it is an event of much importance to us, and, I hope, will be soon followed by more.

I am, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Governour *Trumbull*.

COLONEL HUNTINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Roxbury Camp, February 15, 1776.

HONOURED SIR: Since I wrote you last there has been much talk of attacking the strong fortress of our enemies. It has, all along been said, by the Army and others, that when the season should make a good bridge of ice, then would be the time to rout our enemies: we have had such an opportunity, but were not prepared to improve it. Many, however, would have been glad to have engaged in the enterprise, as circumstances were. A cannonade and bombardment will now be attempted, but I fear with little effect, and that, finally, we must be content to remain in our present state; but all is for the best.

The defeat at *Quebeck* may, eventually, be to the advantage of our cause. The time the news of it got into *Boston* was opportune; it happened to be published in their paper just as Admiral *Graves* was sailing for *England*, that General *Carleton* was twelve hundred strong in the city, and our Army only twelve hundred! This will probably make the Ministry easy as to an early reinforcement, which might otherwise be expected. However, I judge that object will not be, in the least, neglected by us. I wish a part of this army might be spared to strengthen our posts at the northward. Some sensible, experienced officers in the Army, are of opinion that a brisk cannonade, with carcasses and shells, will render the town so disagreeable as to oblige the enemy to abandon it. How happy would

Albany February 12th 1776.

Sir

I was last Evening honored with your Favor of the 6th Instant, covering sundry Resolutions of Congress — I feel with an inadequate Gratitude the Approbation which Congress has been pleased to express of my Conduct in Tryon County.

Agreeable to the former Resolutions of Congress of the 9th of November, I had given out in Orders that all the Officers — who chose to continue in the Service should return their — Names, this was not complied with by many, but lest they might hereafter plead Ignorance of the Order, I some — Days ago directed Colo: Van Schaick to make me a — compleat Return on that Head of all such of his Officers — as are on this Side of Canada, which I immediately expect.

Captain Curtis late of Minnonis, and Capt: Mills late of Holmes's, to whom I had given recruiting Orders before I left Ticonderoga, have compleated their Companies. — Captain Mc Cracken of Van Schaicks has a considerable Number inlisted; all these to serve next Campaign — and as Congress has ordered four Regiments to be levyed in this Colony for the Defence thereof & for garrisoning Crown Point &c —

said as the three Companies above mentioned were not designated for any particular Regiment I shall incorporate them into Van Schaick's. hence I hope this Regiment with the Assistance of the Committee of this City & County will be speedily compleated.

As Canada does not afford any Pork, and very little Beef until the Fall of the Year, I could wish that I had more Pork here to send us. There will however be a Sufficiency at the upper [illegible] to supply the Troops in Canada, until the Ice [illegible] well settled in the Spring).

Inclose you the Oneidas and Mohawks Speech with any Answer to it [illegible]

I have wrote to a Friend at Niagara who has resided there some Time, to procure and send me a State of that Garrison. If Butler has a Conference with the Indians at that place they will I hope destroy so much of the Garrisons provision as to oblige them to abandon it, but should that not be the Case as it is of great Importance that it should be in our possession in Order to secure all the Indians. I could wish that an attempt was made to get the Indians to consent that we should invest it. perhaps an Offer to pay the Indians the Value of all the Kings Stores that may be found in it, Cannon excepted might induce them to consent that we should try to possess ourselves of it. Two Regiments under an active Officer would be sufficient for the Business, as I apprehend

Nothing more is necessary than to cut off the Supplies from Detroit. One of these Regiments I have Reason to believe — from the Temper of the Whigs in Tryon County might be raised there.

The Paymaster-General informs me that many of the Pay Rolls of General Wooster's and Colo. Waterbury's Regiment cannot be completed, as no Return is made of the Men belonging to those Regiments which were discharged by the General — I shall therefore in order to prevent the Clamour of the Soldiers be under the Necessity to give a Warrant in Favor of the Pay. Table of Connecticut for what may be estimated still due, that they may pay off such — Soldiers as can produce their Discharges — perhaps General Wooster may send me the Return, before the Money arrives from Philadelphia if he has kept an Account of them, If so the Necessity of this Measure will be superseded.

I am so crouded with Business that I have not Leisure to send the Speech above mentioned I am &c with every Sentiment of Respect —

Your most obedient
humble Servant.

W. Jenney

The Honorable John Hancock Esqr &c &c

Letter from Gen. Schuyler
15 Feby. 1776
Read 4. March.

Kanonwarohare Feb.y 24.th 1776

Sir.

The Indians who went to attend the Meeting lately held at Niagara are returned, and say that Mr. Butler spoke Nothing to them but of peace — I expect there will be a general Meeting of the six Nations held very soon at their central Council House — The Oneidas are already sent to, to hold themselves in Readiness to attend — The Onondagos have advised to postpone sending for Mr. Butler till after the Meeting at Onondaga, when it is proposed to send two or three from each Tribe on that Errand, and the Oneidas willing to gratify them have agreed to the proposal.

Onas, alias Gov.r Penn has sent to the six Nations inviting them down to Philadelphia in the Spring and particularly informs them that he calls them down in his own Name without Respect to any one else — The Oneidas have detained the Message until they shall hear from you, and learn whether you know any Thing of the affair or whether it has your Approbation — If you know Nothing of the Matter they desire that you would take an Opportunity to send to Philadelphia and learn the Truth of it — And whenever they have a Return from you they will forward Onas's Message if it be agreeable to you — The Indians are much at a loss to comprehend Onas's Design in calling them down to Philadelphia as they say that Albany is the Place appointed for the six Nations to treat with their Brethren the white People upon all Matters whatever I am Sir your most —

26 obedient

and very humble servant

James Dean

The honorable Philip Schuyler Esq.

P.S. Sir This Instant a Messenger is arrived here from Onondaga desiring the Oneidas to give their immediate attendance at the Central Council House — An Express will be dispatched directly to the Mohawk Castle.

J. Dean

Sir, The above is just now delivered me by the direction of Congress that Answer to give with respect to Governor Dom's request as it is a matter I dare not decide upon alone.

I am with respect
Sir Your most Obedt
Hble Servant
Ph. Schuyler

Albany Feb: 27th 1776

To Hon: John Hancock Esq

Copy Letter from Mr. Dean —
Gen. Schuyler.
Enclosed in Gen. Schuyler's
26 Feby. 1776
Referred to Mr. Duane
Wolcott
Livingston

P. S. The foregoing have, by reason of bad weather, been detained; have this day received from Col. *Thomas* the accusation against the prisoners; we shall proceed to trial as soon as possible. C. J.

February 28.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read March 5, 1776.]

Albany, February 26, 1776.

Sir: I do myself the honour to enclose you a copy of a letter this moment received from General *Wooster*, by the bearer of this, whom the General sends express to Congress.

I have ordered one hundred and fifty stall-fed oxen to be bought, and have taken such measures as that I hope to get them in *Canada* soon, and make them draw so much provisions as will pay for their forage, and the sleds that I must purchase for the occasion. I hope to send the General some money to-morrow, together with four hundred barrels of pork, and the cannon, cannon-shot, and shells, &c. What shall I do for blankets and arms for the *Pennsylvania*, *New-Jersey*, and *Connecticut* troops? The latter will arrive in a few days.

I am, sir, most respectfully, your obedient and humble servant,

Philip Schuyler.

Montreal, February 21, 1776.

Sir: The Paymaster has arrived, but has brought nothing but paper money. Our flour is nearly expended; we have not more than enough for the army one week. We can purchase no provisions or wood, or pay for transporting of any thing, without hard cash. We are now not able to pay half the debts we owe the country people. Our credit sinks daily; all the provisions and wood that we want for the army, for two or three months to come, must be purchased and transported to camp by the middle of *March*; after that time there will probably be no passing for a month or six weeks; these things, therefore, must be provided immediately, or the consequence will be dreadful. I have, therefore, sent Mr. *Cole* (a young gentleman from *Quebeck*, who I have employed as a Secretary) on purpose to hasten the forwarding of specie, as a few days may be of infinite consequence.

I am, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

David Wooster.

JAMES DEANE TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

[Enclosed in General Schuyler's, February 26, 1776.—Referred to Mr. Rutledge, Mr. Wythe, Mr. W. Livingston.]

Kanonwarohare, February 24, 1776.

Sir: The *Indians* who went to attend the meeting lately held at *Niagara* are returned, and say that Mr. *Butler* spoke nothing to them but of peace. I expect there will be a general meeting of the *Six-Nations* held very soon, at their Central Council-House. The *Oneidas* are already sent to, to hold themselves in readiness to attend. The *Onondagas* have advised to postpone sending for Mr. *Butler* till after the meeting at *Onondaga*, when it is proposed to send two or three from each tribe on that errand, and the *Oneidas*, willing to gratify them, have agreed to the proposal.

Onus, alias Governour *Penn*, has sent to the *Six-Nations*, inviting them down to *Philadelphia* in the Spring, and particularly informs them that he calls them down in his own name, without respect to any one else. The *Oneidas* have detained the message until they shall hear from you, and learn whether you know any thing of the affair, or whether it has your approbation. If you know nothing of the matter, they desire that you would take an opportunity to send to *Philadelphia* and learn the truth of it, and whenever they have a return from you, they will forward *Onus's* message, if it be agreeable to you. The *Indians* are much at a loss to comprehend *Onus's* design in calling them down to *Philadelphia*, as they say that *Albany* is the place appointed for the *Six-Nations* to treat with their brethren, the white people, upon all matters whatever.

I am, sir, your most obedient, and very humble servant,

James Deane.

To the Honourable *Philip Schuyler*, Esq.

P. S. Sir: This instant a messenger is arrived here from *Onondaga*, desiring the *Oneidas* to give their immediate attendance at the Central Council-House. An express will be despatched directly to the *Mohawk* Castle.

J. D.

Albany, February 27, 1776.

Sir: The above is just delivered me. I beg the direction of Congress what answer to give with respect to Governour *Penn's* request, as it is a matter I dare not decide upon alone. I am, respectfully, sir, your most obedient, humble servant, Philip Schuyler.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, &c., &c.

JACOB BAYLEY TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Newbury, February 26, 1776.

Sir: The view I had in sending men from hence to *Canada*, was as follows:

That I had a rumor of General *Montgomery's* defeat at *Quebeck*, but no certainty. I wanted to know, that we might do every thing in our power to strengthen and encourage them.

That they in *Canada* might know that help, even from *Cambridge*, might be soon and certain with them; and that your Excellency might have some certainty that the plan I proposed to Colonel *Little*, some time since, to make a road to *Canada*, by way of *Missisque*, was not founded on imagination, or not of selfish views, which may be suggested, as I live near the line the road must go.

I have also sent enclosed the journal of the men who went over, as also a copy of my letter to General *Wooster*, with his answer, to satisfy your Excellency of the view I had; and can further assure your Excellency that a post may go from hence to *Montreal* without any difficulty or obstruction; the point from hence is nearly north-west.

I must beg your Excellency's pardon for troubling you with this letter, and beg leave to subscribe myself your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

Jacob Bayley.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

Newbury, Coos, January 21, 1776.

Dear Sir: We have, here, the melancholy news of a defeat of General *Montgomery*, at *Quebeck*; though we are not certain of the truth of it, yet think it our duty to send men, not only to get intelligence ourselves, but that the situation of affairs in *Canada* may be known at Head-Quarters, and the quickest way to march from *Cambridge* to *Canada*. We are apprehensive that, from hence, men might march to you in six or seven days, which the bearers can inform you. If you have any express to General *Washington*, in three days from hence we can convey it to him. This is only by the Committee of *Haverhill* and *Newbury*, yet you will be so good as to supply them for their return. Nothing new here; only four vessels taken from *England*, by Captain *Manly*, and another privateer. This is from the servants of the Colony, and yours.

By order of the Committees of *Haverhill* and *Newbury*.

Jacob Bayley.

To Brigadier-General *Wooster*, *Montreal*.

We, the subscribers, being employed by Colonel *Jacob Bayley*, and consented to by the Committees of *Haverhill* and *Newbury*, did, on the first day of *February*, instant, set out from *Newbury* on a journey to *Montreal*, with a letter to Brigadier-General *Wooster*.

The journal of our journey is as follows, viz: The first day we went to Mr. *Harvey's*, twelve miles; from thence, second, third, fourth, fifth, and sixth days, on a marked road, fifty-nine miles, to Mr. *Metcalf's*, at *Missisque-Bay*: the best country for a road either of us ever saw, through any woods of the same length; the snow deep, and very bad snow-shoeing: the seventh day to *St. John's*; the eighth day to *Montreal*; tarried two days and a half. The second night on our return lodged at Mr. *Metcalf's*. The third and fourth days travelled only one day's march, by reason of hail and rain falling some days before, the crust would not bear without snow-shoes, and bad standing with. The fifth, sixth, and seventh days good, except the trees

nel *Croghan's*, and there received his letter and the other messages already mentioned. Mr. *Croghan*, being chairman of the Committee, wrote to Mr. *Thomas Smallman* and Mr. *John Campbell*, to call on Mr. *McKee* to see his letter, and take his parole that he would not leave the neighbourhood of *Pittsburgh* till the next meeting of the Committee, which is to be on the 16th instant. It was shown to me, and my attendance desired, with Captain *Neville* to be present. We all attended, and Mr. *Smallman* gave Mr. *McKee* the letter from the Chairman. And on Mr. *Smallman's* demanding Mr. *McKee's* letter, he immediately complied, and gave it. It was read by Mr. *Smallman*, *Campbell*, and myself. His parole was then demanded, as above, which he complied with, and I forbade his sending any despatches, or doing any business with the *Indians*, without my knowledge, before Captain *Neville*, Messrs. *Smallman* and *Grayson*; which he promised also not to do. Mr. *McKee* observed that the spring business is now on, and his presence necessary at his farm; he expected he would be allowed to go to and from it till then, which was allowed by both Messrs. *Campbell* and *Smallman*. I cannot help reflecting a little on the proceedings against that gentleman, who really behaved very well on the occasion; for after they had agreed that he might go to and from his farm, on his parole, Mr. *Campbell* made a verbal demand the next morning of his parole in writing, which Mr. *McKee* looked upon as an unbecoming demand, as they had agreed to each other's demands and requests the day before, and that it had some design rather to offend, or put Mr. *McKee* to take measures (by straining their authority) that are quite unnecessary, if they proceed in a decent manner; and their taking those ill-marked steps may not have the effect that true friends to their country would wish; we therefore told Mr. *Campbell* that, when the Committee called on him in writing, he must answer them in writing also. I cannot help thinking there is more ill-nature than is necessary shown to that gentleman, as he is detained here ever since. I look upon it a little impolitick hindering him to speak to these *Indians* at this time, as there might still be some of the Committee or myself present, where anything might be said with safety, as a speech might be preconcerted that would save all appearances of our suspicion of their intending any harm, at the same time that proper care would be taken that they should do none. And I must say, in justice to Mr. *McKee*, that I have not seen one act that discovered an inimical intention to this country, as he might have done mischief, had he been so inclined, and gone where he would be caressed for it. Sir, this is not my single opinion, but of several respectable inhabitants of this country; and further, that he has been much more quiet than some others that would fain be thought great friends now. I cannot but think, sir, that Mr. *McKee* should have been prohibited doing any *Indian* business long ago, as it was reasonable to think that as long as he was not, there would be some directions to him, if but to try his attachment, and it would have kept those northward messengers from amongst our *Indians*, who are set a stir by any speech from any quarter.

April 9th.—This day Mr. *John Gibson* arrived with several *Shawnees*, to whom Captain *Neville* spoke, and informed them that to-morrow he would receive the white prisoners and the slaves. For other accounts relative to them, I refer you to Mr. *Gibson*, who writes by this express, which I have detained four days for his coming. I intend to address them to the same purport that I have the *Delawares*, as soon as Mr. *Gibson* has done the business with them.

Sir, there has been a survey made by Colonel *William Crawford*, of the long island, about four miles below this place, in the *Ohio*, for *John Marvie* and *Charles Syms*, Esqrs., and Captain *John Neville*, which is a direct breach of the treaty of *Fort Stanwix*, and the treaty here last fall; and the consequences are much dreaded by many people of these parts, as it is a precedent that will be apt to be followed by many; and that it will furnish the officers of the Crown, now going to treat with the *Indians*, with arguments that may tend much to the dishonour and disadvantage of the Colonies, as we should be punctual in observing our treaties with them, if we expect they should with us. I thought it my duty to acquaint you of it, that such steps may be taken as you may think proper to direct, to prevent any further proceedings of the kind, or any mischief that might follow; as I am sure that *John Montour* will paint it to our disadvantage on his return, as he claims it by virtue of his father's claim as an *Indian*; and it has been often talked of by *Custologa*, Captain *Pipe*, and other *Indians*. When an attempt was made to improve it by some white man, and *John Montour* proposed selling his right of it, they said it was not to sell it, that *Montour* was allowed to improve it, but, as an *Indian*, he might settle it, or any other part of their land.

Dear sir, I am obliged to renew the request of a little ammunition, as I find that all messengers expect a little, by way of provision for their return home. Captain *Neville* has let me have a little for the *Onondaga* and *Mohawk* men; and if I should refuse them, it not only implies a distrust, but exposes our poverty. As to other things, I can still get, though high. A smith is very much wanted. I hope you will be so kind as to give me directions, per return of this express, concerning these matters. I hope, sir, you will not take amiss my reminding you that a strict attention to *Indian* affairs is absolutely necessary, as the peace of the frontier country depends on their being quiet; and to the contrary, if we should be disturbed or driven, we must then oppress the interior part, that is too much distressed already. I have sent, some time past, for *George Allen*, and expect him every day. As soon as he receives his present, I shall take the first opportunity to inform you and the Assembly of it.

I have just called on Mr. *Gibson*, and informed him of my having your authority for superseding him; and when he had done the business that he had with these *Indians*, (which I understood is on account of the *Virginia* Commissioners,) it was your directions to me to let him know he was to do no more *Indian* business here. He then told me he would set off to *Philadelphia*, and would take these despatches; but thinking he would probably be detained some days on the road, and for other reasons, I thought it most prudent to send the express, as these matters ought to be laid before you as early as possible.

Dear sir, I hope you will be so kind as to give my most respectful compliments to Doctor *Franklin*; and be assured that I will use my utmost endeavours for the service of the Colonies.

I am, sir, with all due respect, your most obedient, humble servant,

RICHARD BUTLER,
Agent and Interpreter.

To Colonel *James Wilson.*

P. S. I am sorry to inform you that party spirit prevails here as much as ever; and, indeed, through the country in general. I could say much more on this subject, but as I am convinced of your friendship, I am determined to do my duty, and say nothing about these matters, as I know how they stand in your opinion, as well the authors of the disputes as the abetters.

Kiosola talks of visiting the honourable the Congress, if agreeable, this summer. Shall be glad to know if so.

R. B.

—

COLONEL JOHN BUTLER TO ALEXANDER McKEE.

Niagara, February 29, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I wrote you the 20th ultimo, acquainting you I was glad of the opportunity to inform you I was appointed to the care and charge of the *Indian* Department, in Colonel *Johnson's* absence. He has desired me to write you to meet me here at this place; and it is Colonel *Caldwell's* orders, and mine, that you attend a meeting we propose to hold at *Niagara* the beginning of next *May*. Your knowledge in the *Indian* affairs; your hitherto undoubted zeal for his Majesty's service, and the duty you owe to Government, makes your presence absolutely necessary at this place on or before the time above-mentioned; and as I now understand the *Indian*, who was to carry the same, has not proceeded to you, have hired an *Onondaga Indian* to carry this on purpose; by whose return I will expect your answer; in which I expect you will be kind enough to inform of anything worth notice that you may know respecting the proceedings of the Rebels your way. We have nothing worth notice to mention to you, only the reduction of *Montreal* by the Rebels, the particulars of which you must, long ere now,

have been informed of. Please make my compliments to Colonel *Croghan*.

I remain, dear sir, your most humble servant,

JOHN BUTLER.

To Mr. *Alexander McKee*, Deputy Agent of *Indian* Affairs, *Fort Pitt*.

P. S. I have much more to say to you than the compass of this paper will admit of; but must defer it, on account of the precariousness of the times, until I have the pleasure of seeing you; and will expect you will give an invitation to a few of the Chiefs in your neighbourhood to attend the meeting at the time appointed. The bearer has orders to give notice to all the *Indians* he may see. J. B.

The above is a true copy, taken by

RICHARD BUTLER.

[No. 1.] *Speech to* KIOSOLA.

BROTHER: As you are called on by your nation, and by the head-men of *Niagara*, we think it very right that you go to hear what they have to say, as it is highly proper that men of sense should be at such meetings; and, as you know the sense of your brethren there last fall, and their charge to you, and all the tribes that were present, to hearken to no speeches that tend to disturb the peace of the country, we hope you will not forget it; and that you will stop your ears to anything contrary from either one party or the other; and as we expect to hear from the great Council-fire at *Philadelphia*, we hope to see you soon back there again. We also think it very proper that you take the great belt and speech with you, and show it to the *Six Nations*, and the Northern tribes that will be there, and explain to them fully, that they may know the sentiments of the United Colonies; and that, at this return, we will be glad to know their opinion.

RICHARD BUTLER, *Agent and Interpreter*.

[No. 2.] *Speech to* KIOSOLA.

BROTHER: The Commissioners for the thirteen United Colonies, being assured of your sincerity as a friend to the publick, in general, and your just intention of keeping peace amongst the different tribes of *Indians*, and with your brethren of these Colonies, they express a desire that you will not be prevailed upon to take any part with either one party or another, that might tend to break the bonds of friendship that now subsists between us and the *Six Nations*, and the tribes to the northward and westward; and that you will use your endeavours, as a friend to both us and them, to continue in that path of peace and friendship that has been walked in so many years. Your brothers at the great Council-fire at *Philadelphia* have sent you, by me, this small token of their regard for you, and hope you will wear it, and remember them; and they will expect to see you as soon as convenient again, and renew the ties of friendship between them and you, and the whole of their brethren. There will be messengers sent to the different tribes, when they want to meet them.

RICHARD BUTLER, *Agent and Interpreter*.

[No. 3.] *Speech to the* DELAWARES.

BROTHERS: I take this opportunity to inform you that your old brothers at the great Council-fire at *Philadelphia*, for the Thirteen United Colonies, have appointed me to reside at *Pittsburgh*, to take care of the Council-fire that they made for them and you to smoke by, at this place, last fall, where you may always come in safety and peace.

I am, also, to receive your speeches, and deliver you theirs; therefore, anything you want to relate to your old brothers at the great Council-fire, I will send it to them carefully. I am desired to inform you that they expect you will hold fast the great belt of peace and friendship that you both took hold of last fall, and that you will not let it slip out of your hands, but consider us and you as one people; and that you will not hearken to any speech that the Commandants of either *Detroit* or *Niagara* may send amongst you by either *Englishman*, *Frenchman*, or *Indian*, as they only mean to deceive you; but that you will sit still and enjoy peace.

You may depend that your old brothers will supply you with goods and ammunition plentifully, and on reasonable terms, very soon, as they have your welfare at heart as well as their own; and when you want to hear from the great Council-fire, or to inform them of anything, your messengers shall always be treated with friendship, when they come here on any publick business.

Your old brothers at the great Council-fire expect to hear how the people of your nation, that were not present, like what was said to the heads of the tribes here last fall, and hope their opinion of it is good, and that their hearts are as disposed to peace and friendship as ours.

RICHARD BUTLER.

COMMITTEE OF WEST-AUGUSTA TO PENNSYLVANIA DELEGATES.

[Read April 22, 1776.]

Fort Pitt, or West-Augusta, April 9, 1776.

Present: Major *Thomas Smallman*, Mr. *John Campbell*, Mr. *John Gibson*, and Mr. *Joshua Wright*.

Major *Smallman* communicated to the Committee a letter he had received from Colonel *Croghan*; also, a letter, dated *February* 29th, from Colonel *Butler*, at *Niagara*, Agent for the *Indian* Affairs in that department, to *Alexander McKee*, Esq., the Agent at this place; by which it appears that a treaty was intended to be held in behalf of the Ministry the beginning of next month, at *Niagara*; and that Colonel *Butler* and Colonel *Caldwell* ordered Captain *McKee's* attendance and assistance in that behalf:

It is, therefore, *Resolved*, That Mr. *Alexander McKee* be required to give his parole, in writing, that he will not transact any business with the *Indians* in behalf of the Crown or Ministry; that he will not, directly or indirectly, correspond with any of the Crown or Ministerial officers, nor leave the neighbourhood of *Fort Pitt*, without the consent of the Committee of *West-Augusta*; and, on his refusal to do so, that he be committed a close prisoner till the General Congress be acquainted, and direct what further is to be done.

Resolved, That a copy of the above Resolve, a copy of Mr. *McKee's* Parole, and a copy of Colonel *John Butler's* Letter to Captain *McKee*, be sent to the Delegates of this Colony in Congress.

A true copy: THOMAS SMALLMAN, *Chairman*.

ALEXANDER MCKEE'S *Parole*.

WEST-AUGUSTA:

I, *Alexander McKee*, Deputy Agent for the *Indian* Affairs for the District of *Fort Pitt*, do hereby promise and engage that I will not transact any business with the *Indians* on behalf of the Crown or Ministry; that I will not, directly or indirectly, correspond with any of the Crown or Ministerial officers, nor leave the neighbourhood of *Fort Pitt*, without the consent of the Committee of *West-Augusta*.

Given under my hand, at *Pittsburgh*, this ninth day of *April*, 1776. A. MCKEE,

Deputy Agent for Indian Affairs.

A true copy: THOMAS SMALLMAN, *Chairman*.

CAPTAIN STEPHENSON TO GENERAL PUTNAM.

Staten-Island, April 8, 1776.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR: Yesterday, about ten o'clock in the forenoon, the ship *Savage*, and the *James*, a pilot-boat, came up the Sound, under cover of a thick fog, to the watering-place on this Island. Each sent a boat, with eleven men, to take in water; of which I received intelligence, and prepared to attack them. They received information of our approach, and a signal gun was fired for their retreat, which they endeavoured to effect under cover of a brisk and almost constant fire from the *Savage*; but being closely pursued, were obliged to leave behind them one standard, one musket, one boat, twenty-seven iron-bound barrels, one cable, anchor and buoy, one speaking trumpet, one iron pot, and two watch-coats; ten men were taken prisoners in the boat and in the water, attempting to make their escape, (one of whom is wounded;) one man being shot, fell into the water, and two others fell on board, of which we are confident; many were wounded; but as I cannot inform you with certainty, you will please refer to four deserters, who came ashore last night from the *Phenix*, for better information.

Two boys belonging to *New-York*, who went on board

Brothers Sachems & Warriors of the six Nations.

I have heretofore promised that when I received any News of consequence I should let you know it. I rejoice therefore that an opportunity offers to acquaint you, that the army of our Enemies which has so long kept possession of our Town of Boston, has lately been drove out of it. Our Enemy knowing that we were loth to knock down so fine and large a Town as Boston especially as the Houses in it belonged to our Friends thought themselves very secure until towards the latter part of the Winter, when they were informed that we intended to attack them, at which they were so much frightned that in order to prevent it they spread the small pox through every part of the Town, well knowing that the greatest part of our army had never had it. This barbarous Act so exasperated our army that they were resolved to drive such a wicked Set away, altho they should be obliged to burn the Town, & therefore our Chief Warrior Washington on the 4th of this Month ordered his Warriors to begin a Cannonade and to take possession of a place from whence he could more easily annoy the Enemy, which he did without opposition as they were afraid to come out and fight him. No sooner had he erected Batteries on this place and brought our Cannon there, which was on the sixteenth Day of the Month, but the Enemy immediately went on Board their Ships and run away to Sea on the 17th. But they went off

in such a Hurry, that they left 80 large pieces of Cannon, two Mortars, a great many Shot & Shells, all the fine Horses which they brought from England to mount their Soldiers on to ride thro' our Country, 20'000 Bushels of Wheat, a great Quantity of Salt, and a great many other Things: Thus Brothers has the great God blessed our Arms, and relieved the Town of Boston from its oppressors.

Brothers, It is probable that these Run-aways will attempt to land on some other part of this great Island: we wish they may; for wherever they go, they will meet a sufficient Number of our Warriors to withstand them — We have ten thousand Men now at New York.

Brothers, The King's evil Counsellors finding that they could not get Warriors enough of their own in all England to fight us, applied to the Russians for 20.000 Men to join them: when the French King heard this he sent his Ambassador to England to tell the Kings evil Counsellors that if they carried any Russians to the great Island of America, that he would send his Warriors to oppose them and assist us, for that we were a good and a brave People, who only fought for our Liberties, and he would not see us oppressed. Thus Brothers all goes well with us; the French King who was formerly our Enemy is now our Friend; he has already seven thousand Warriors at Martinico: these may be easily brought here, but we believe we shall not want them, as we have Men

enough; great Guns in plenty, and a sufficient Quantity of powder and Ball.

Brothers of the Oneida Nation, I have formerly told you that you will never find us false or Lyars — I know that some of our Enemies will send to you to contradict what I have said, but you can tell such people, that I have invited you, as I now most sincerely do, to send two or three Sachems or Warriors that have had the small pox to Boston and New York to see with their own Eyes and be convinced of the Truth. — Brothers, If you send any, I will take care that they shall be accommodated in the best Manner, both going and coming, and whilst they stay there, and I doubt not but when these return, you will treat all Lyars as they deserve and will have greater Reason than ever to rejoice that you have such good and such powerful Brethren as the Inhabitants of the Colonies.

Brothers, Accept my best Wishes for your Health and your prosperity, and be assured that you will be a happy people whilst you remain in Love and Friendship with us and that I will do my utmost to make you love me as much as I do you.

Brothers of the Oneida Nation, I desire that you will send this Speech forward to the other Brothers of the six Nations

copy General Washington's
Message to the six Nations
in consequence of the
Enemy being driven out of
Boston
Enclosed in Genl Schuylers
Letter of the 2 April 1776

96

7.

completed, and the horses ready to proceed as soon as the cannon can be landed. The bearer, Captain *Brown*, has been very useful and alert with his men, in bringing the vessels thus far safe; and as we can be supplied at this port with sufficient assistance for the further procedure with the cannon, I thought it prudent, with Captain *Brown's* advice, to dismiss him with his men.

I am, sir, with due respect, your most humble servant to command,

THOMAS PALMER.

To *Charles Lee*, Esq., &c., &c.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read March 15, 1776.]

Albany, March 6, 1776.

SIR: Instead of one hundred and twenty sleds to convey the cannon and provision from *Fort George*, *Ticonderoga*, &c., to *Canada*, with the utmost efforts only seventy-six could be procured; the great scarcity of forage, and danger of going at this advanced season, deters them. The winter here is entirely broken up, and I believe *Hudson's River* will be clear of ice in a few days. It may be best, therefore, that the remainder of the troops from *New-Jersey* and *Pennsylvania* should embark at *New-Windsor*, or still lower down, if craft can be procured.

Only one company of Colonel *Burrel's* Regiment is gone past here. I greatly fear that the remainder will not be able to pass the Lakes on ice, unless a sudden change in the weather takes place. Some horses, and one man, have already been drowned on *Lake George* and *Lake Champlain*. It would be happy for us if the Lakes immediately opened, as I have got matters in such a way that I can immediately send on the troops by water; but, should the Lakes become impassable in any way, I must of necessity detain the troops at this place until they open, as well to save the expenditures of what pork we have at *Fort George*, as that they cannot be quartered there.

All the *Six*, and some other *Indian* nations, are now holding a conference at *Onondaga*. I expect they will soon request the like at this place. I dread their coming, as we have nothing for them; and unless something is given, they are always disgusted.

The sleds that left this with the last *Pennsylvania* Company, I am this moment informed, are returned, not being able to proceed farther than twenty miles from this, *Hudson's River* being broken up there, but as yet impassable.

I have not yet been able to discover that there is any truth that the Highlanders are inlisted; I shall continue my inquiries, and if the report has any foundation, I will make them prisoners.

On the 28th ultimo I sent General *Wooster* something above twenty-one hundred pounds in specie, which I have collected on my notes, payable in like money, on demand. We are greatly distressed for money for the current expenses of the day.

I am, sir, most respectfully, your most obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

COLONEL HUNTINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Roxbury Camp, March 6, 1776.

HONOURED SIR: I have two of your much esteemed favours since I wrote you last. You will have had before this the circumstances of our taking possession of *Dorchester*. We hoped our enemies would meet us there, but, as the weather was, it could not be. If we are not able to draw them out of their fastnesses, I do not see what we can do to get rid of them. Our offensive efforts, I imagine, affect them but little. We have been frowned upon in the loss of several of our largest mortars, the fine one taken by *Manly*, among the rest. I have all along expected some remarkable interposition of Divine Providence in our favour, that our dependance on all human means might appear vain. We have now such works on *Dorchester Hills*, as will put the bravery and art of our enemies to a severe trial, if they take them from us. Perhaps an attempt will be made to draw them out *Cheleca* side. Since our fortifications are increased, the necessity is increased of subduing or driving away the enemy, as it will require so great a number of men, and constant vigilance to maintain all the posts we now possess, which are all nearly alike important.

I heartily mourn the loss of that eminently learned and pious divine, Doctor *Williams*. You must be greatly affected at his death. No measure can be made of the friendship of so aged and valuable a man. I never knew what it was to sorrow, till my best earthly friend was taken from me. I devoutly wish that my improvement in goodness, love, and friendship to her parents and relations may bear some proportion to those qualities which shone in my lovely companion. That we may be prepared for the period of our continuance here, we must, for the enjoyment of our ascended *Saviour*, and in the highest degree, partake of the society of our departed ones.

I have not time to write to my dear son, but shall not neglect him long. If my life is spared, I will not fail to give you particulars of any occurrence worth communication. In mean time, I remain, with tenders of love and duty to you, mother, son, &c., yours most affectionately,

JEDEDIAH HUNTINGTON.

To Governour *Trumbull*.

JOHN LANGDON TO NEW-HAMPSHIRE ASSEMBLY.

Portsmouth, March 6, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I have received advice of my having the repeated honour of being appointed one of the Delegates for this Colony to the Continental Congress.

Nothing can give me greater satisfaction than to have the approbation of your honourable House of having done my duty, as far as my poor abilities would admit of. I think myself under every tie of honour and gratitude to strain every nerve in my country's cause, at this important day, more especially when I receive such repeated honours from my country.

When I shall have finished the business in which I have the honour to be immediately employed by the Continent, or have it in such forwardness to leave, shall, when my duty calls me, attend in my place at the General Congress, where it will be my greatest pride to serve (in any way that may be in my power) this Colony in particular, and the Continent in general.

I lament that my abilities are not greater; all I can say is, shall employ such as I have, to the utmost, in the service of my country.

You will please, sirs, to accept my hearty thanks for the honour done me; should have done myself the pleasure of waiting on the honourable House in person, but my publick business, which calls for immediate attention, I hope will plead an excuse.

I am, with great respect, gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

JOHN LANGDON.

To the Honourable the Speaker, and Gentlemen of the Assembly for the Colony of *New-Hampshire*.

THOMAS CONTEE TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Upper Marlborough, March 7, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I beg leave to enclose you some accounts from gentlemen whose wagons and carts were employed in bringing the records to this place. The reason the gentlemen give me for their accounts being so high, the wagons, &c., were detained two days waiting for the records. If you approve of the accounts, be pleased to order the amount to be paid Mr. *Richard Hall*.

I am, gentlemen, with great respect, your most obedient servant,

THOMAS CONTEE.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

PHILIP THOMAS TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Middle District of Frederick County, March 7, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: By the return of the Committee of the Militia Companies in this District, you will observe that I was chosen Captain of a company, which I believe was one of the first raised in the Province, and placed in the Fourth Battalion; but my commission has never come to hand;

Copy of a Letter from Mr. Dean to General Schuyler
for Mr. Edwards's perusal. — also one from Mr Kirkland.

Oneida March 10th 1776

Sir

Since I had y honor to address my last to you, wch informed y^u Mr Butler in his late interview wth y six Nations had spoke to them of nothing but peace — I have been fully persuaded y^t ye information wch ye people rec^d respecting y^t interview was not to be depended upon, & that ye Oneidas, on account of their well known attachment to the Colonies are not at present very likely to be informed. — There is now a large party of the Onondage & Cayugaes in ye town, who came down on pretence of condoling ye death of ye King. — after ye ceremonies of condolence were over — Ojyageghte the Cayugaes Sachem, in a long & very spirited speech reproved ye Oneidas for their late conduct in several instances — particularly their paying less attention to ye ancient Council fire at Onondage, than that lately rekindled at Albany — adding y^t ye people who conversed wth y^m at ye latter Council-fire were very deceitful, & if ever they should overcome ye Kings troops, they would directly turn their force against ye Indians — He observed the white people were not to be depended on, but y^t their Indian Allies to the westward, with whose disposition he was well acquainted, were ready for their assistance. — His manner of expression seemed to raise a jealousy in ye minds of our friends here, y^t some plan was formed w^thout ye westward, in wch ye secret of which they had not been admitted. — He (viz. Ojyageghte) reproved the Oneidas for their design of sending for Mr Butler — in which he accused them of an inclination to intermeddle in ye present quarrel. — To which the Oneidas replied — that they had suspended y^t matter till they should see whether it met with ye approbation of ye whole Confederacy — which would determine their conduct in the affair. They thanked their Brethren (ye Cayugaes) for their care not to let them violate ye firm agreement lately made with their Brethren of the 13 united Colonies to maintain the strictest neutrality in ye present dispute, & assured them that altho' they had interested themselves in behalf of some of their old Friends & Neighbors, who had involved themselves in trouble (on account of y^t part they had acted against ye liberties of ye Colonies) yet for ye future they would not do it again — in any, even ye least instance — but would maintain ye most punctilious neutrality. — Observing further y^t they thought it very likely y^t Sr John Johnson, on account of the deceitful part he had acted since his late engagement at Johnstown, would soon be removed. — Should such a thing happen, they hoped y^t none of ye six Nations would take ye least notice of it, but let ye white people conduct their own affairs as they pleased. — But what offended the Cayugaes most, was the conduct of ye Oneidas in delivering up the hatchet — in wch affair they accused them of acting without the concurrence of the rest

rest of the confederacy, & contrary to the firm agreement, which they said had been made, to deliver it up to the party who gave it — they at ye same time informed ye Oneidas that they were then on their way to Albany to recover the hatchet, with a view to deliver it up to M^r. Butler, & desired them to depute a number of their warriors, to accompany them on the same errand. The Oneidas in reply, not only explained & justified their conduct in that affair — refused to send a deputation of their people with them; but also requested them to prevent those suspicions & jealousies which such a step would unavoidably create in the minds of their Brethren the Colonists, by immediately returning home — The dispute between the parties ran very high, at length however after much altercation & debate — the Cayugas agreed to return back — which they did with evident Symptoms of dissatisfaction & disgust. — The Oneidas look upon Niagara as the place from whence proceeds the cause of this sudden unexpected change in ye minds of their Brethr^n — & some in private conversation declare it as their opinion that the Capture of that Fort is ye only thing that will unite ye minds of the Indians in their friendship to the Colonies. Several expresses have passed this place from S^r. John to Niagara since ye capitulation at Johnstown — The first very soon after ye above mentioned transaction, who when they passed this place pretended they were only going to the Senekas Country after horses — but on their arrival at Onondaga declared they were sent express by S^r. John with a Letter to Mr Butler — the Chiefs passed this place within a few days after ye return of the Oneidas with their answer on ye affair respecting Col. Butler — & as I have since heard conveyed letters to Mr Butler from S^r. John & some others. — In short ye Mohawks are frequently passing & repassing without any other apparent business than that of carriers to & from Niagara — A large party of the Senekas, it is said, are already arrived at ye central Council house — Deputations from the several Tribes in Canada are daily expected at ye same place. — One of ye Cayugas Chiefs who appears friendly to the Country, & is a particular freind of M^r. Kirkland's, has just now been here & informs "that about One hundred Senekas have lately met Mr Butler at Niaga
" That M^r. Butler told them that the Colonists had shut up ye Roads & kept in & the Country
" & assured them that the Indians would be undone unless some way could be opened
" to admit Col. Johnson into ye Country upon his return in ye Spring — & that he requested
that ye Indians would do it — which they had permitted to give. — He further informs
" that upon ye return of ye party — three of the principal Men who had not been down
" & were displeased with what their people had done, were set out for Niagara to see
" Mr Butler. — The Principal Sachem of ye Tuscarora (called Thalendanegea) is lately
dead — The Oneidas & Tuscaroras therefore cannot attend ye grand meeting till his
funeral Obsequies are performed. — I would beg the favor of a line — The Indians are
very hungry for rum. I humbly mud suggest S^r, that a word of encouragement to our
friends in this place, at this time strengthen their friendship & induce them to persevere in ye line of friendly conduct in which they have hitherto invariably pursued
since ye commencement of the present disputes. I am S^r

Your Honors most obedient &
very humble servant
James Deans

The Honble Philip Schuyler Esqr

Oneida March 10: 1776.

Sir

Since I had the Honor to address my last to you, which informed that Mr Butler in his late Interview with the six Nations had spoke to them of Nothing but peace I have been fully persuaded that the Information which the people of this place received respecting that Interview was not to be depended on, and that the Oneidas on Account of their well known Attachment to the Colonists are not at present very likely to be rightly informed — There is now a large party of Onondagas & Cayugas in this Town, who came down on pretence of condoling the death of the Cagy — After the Ceremonies of Condolance were finished, the Cayuga Sachem in a long and very spirited Speech reproved the Oneidas for their late Conduct in several Instances; particularly their paying less attention to the antient Council Fire at Onondaga than that lately rekindled at Albany: adding that the people who conversed with them at the latter Council Fire, were very deceitfull & if ever they should overcome the King's Troops, would directly turn their Force against the Indians — He observed that the White people were not to be depended upon but that their Indian allies to the Westward, with whose Disposition he was well acquainted were ready for their Assistance. His Manner of Expression seemed to raise a Jealousy in the Minds of our Friends here, that some Plan was formed to the Westward, into the Secret of which they had not been admitted — He likewise reproved them for their Design of sending for Mr Butler in which he accused them of an Inclination to intermeddle in the present Quarrel — To which the Oneidas replied that they had suspended that Matter till they should see whether it met with the Approbation of the whole Confederacy which would

determine their Conduct in the affair — They thanked their Brethern of the thirteen united Colonies for their care not to let them violate the firm Agreement lately made with their Brethern of the thirteen united Colonies, to maintain the strictest Neutrality in the present Dispute — and assured them that tho they had interested themselves in Behalf of some of their old Friends and Neighbours, who had involved themselves in Trouble on account of the part they had acted against the Liberties of the Country, yet for the future that they would not do it again, in any even the least Instance, but would maintain the most punctilious Neutrality — observing farther that they thought it very likely that Sir John on account of the deceitful part he had acted — since his late Engagements at Johnstown would soon be renewed — and should such a Thing happen, they hoped that none of the six Nations would take the least Notice of it but let the white people conduct their own affairs as they pleased — But what offended the Onondagas most, was the conduct of the Oneidas in delivering up the Hatchet in which affair they accused them of acting without the concurrence of the rest of the Confederacy and contrary to a firm Agreement which they said had been made to deliver it up to the party who gave it — They at the same Time informed the Oneidas that they were then on their Way to Albany to recover the Hatchet with a View to deliver it up to Mr Butler and desired them to depute a Number of their Warriors to — accompany them on the same Errand — The Oneidas in — reply not only explained and justified their conduct in that affair, refused to send a Deputation of their people with them, but also requested them to prevent those — Suspicions and Jealousies which such a Step would unavoidably create in the Minds of their Brethren — the Colonists by immediately returning Home — The

Disputes between the parties ran very high, at length however after much altercation and Debate, the Quigogas agreed to return back, which they did with evident — Symptoms of Dissatisfaction & Disgust.

The Oneidas look upon Niagara as the place from whence proceeds this Change of this sudden & unexpected — change in the Minds of their Brethren; and some in private Conversation declare it as their Opinion that the Capture of that Fort is the only thing that will unite the Minds of the Indians in their friendship to the — Colonies — Several Deputies have passed this place from St. John Johnson to Niagara since the Cabal held at Johnstown — The first very soon after the above mentioned Transaction took place when they passed this place pretended they were only going to the Senecas Country after Horses — but on their arrival at Onondaga declared they were sent Express by Sir John with a Letter to Mr. Butler — The others passed this place within a few Days after the — Return of the Oneidas who were down at Albany on the Affair respecting Col. Butler & as I have since heard conveyed Letters to Mr. Butler from St. John & some others — In short the Mohawks are frequently passing & repassing without any other apparent Business than that of Carriers to and from Niagara — a large party of the Senecas are already arrived at the Central Council House and Deputations from the several Tribes in — Canada daily expected at the same place — One of the Quigoga Chiefs who appears friendly to the — Country and is a particular Friend of Mr. Kirkland has just now been here and informs that about one hundred Senecas have lately met Mr. Butler at Niagara — That Mr. Butler told them that the —

declarats had sent off the Presses into the Country
and assured them that the Indians would be
accordant unless some way could be found to admit
Mr. Johnson into the Country upon his Return in
the Spring & that he required their assistance to do
it, which they have promised to give him. He fur-
ther informs that upon the Return of the party, three
of their principal Men who had not been down
and were displeased at what their people had
done, were set out for Niagara to see Mr. Butler. —
The principal Sachem of the Cascoorons is lately dead
the Oneidos and Tuscaroras therefore cannot attend
the grand Meeting till his Funeral Obsequies are
performed — I would beg the favor of a Line — The
Indians are very hungry for News — I hardly dare
suggest Sir that a Word of Encouragement to our —
Friends in this Place would at this Time strengthen
their Friendship and induce them to persevere in
that Line of friendly Conduct which they have
hitherto invariably pursued since the Commencem
of the present Disputes. I am Sir with much Respect
Your Honor's most obedient
and very humble Serv.t
To M.Gen.l Schuyler. James Deane

Copy Letter from Mr. Dean
Mr. Dean to Gen. Schuyler
Enclosed in Gen. Schuyler's
of No. 2. of April 1776.

be laid by such a delivery, was, as I took it, or else, as I mistook it, enjoined on me, in the most solemn manner, by oaths which the law required to be repeated, sworn to, and subscribed. However, I could not have exercised such duty without, at the same time, using all the means for averting every calamity that could thereby be produced: and even then, the exercise of it would (as I hinted in the letter) give me much pain—far more, I find, than my persecutors labour under, though they were not compelled thereto by any duty.

For my own part, I do not recollect any order of Congress forbidding people's speaking or writing on any side or subject, nor any penalties being ordered to be inflicted therefor. It is true such may have been made without my knowing it, or they may have slipped my memory. Should that be the case, I would trouble you to inform me of the particulars of them.

Had I ever undertaken on the side of the Congress, and had betrayed my trust, I should have considered my present fate as merited. Or, on the other hand, if I had been employed in what is by some called "Tory Plots," my present fate might have been considered as a means of preventing their being effected. But neither of these is even pretended to be the case. The letter for which I am persecuted, was written to a gentlemen whom I knew to be of opposite sentiments to myself. Yet the openness and integrity of my own heart forbade me to suspect evil from the hands of one who had, only a few months before, expressed a regard for my person.

Had there been an order of the Congress for my being taken and brought off by the military, or had there been a previous declaration for a general use of the law martial, I should then have been somewhat, though far less, surprised at my present situation than I now am: but, as neither of these was the case, I must frankly acknowledge my entire inability to reconcile it with the principles of liberty, however easy the solution of such a problem may be to those who have acquired a profundity in politicks.

I am pretty much of opinion that my imprisonment must be owing to some whose zeal carries them beyond the line, and prompts them to an enmity with the persons of men. Soft and generous treatment has often converted the erroneous; but the history of mankind will furnish few, if any, instances of good effects being wrought by persecution; and if I may judge of myself by the general nature of mankind in all ages, a continued persecution may be but too likely to excite a spirit of revenge in that breast in which it hath not hitherto found any harbour.

It is quite probable, as you observe in your letter, "that ill-treatment and abuse, unmerited in my office, might have tended to confirm me in my mode of thinking." I look on my present fate to be a continuation of the same "ill-treatment," and instigated by some of the same persons; and I am far from being the only one who suspects that some of them have yet more hidden designs in view. Should you discover anything of that kind, I make no doubt but you, and every other good man, would endeavour effectually to baffle it. But how it could be effected at this distance is not easy to see; and before it could be known at *New-York*, it might be past remedy; which is one reason for my wanting to be at *New-York* with as much expedition as may be.

You may, perhaps, imagine these apprehensions to be entirely groundless; but give me leave to assure you that I can fully convince you, (and will do it on oath, if you still doubt it,) from circumstances which are known by few, if any, in *New-York*, even of those who think with me on the matter, that there is sufficient reason for such apprehensions. However, whether I return to *New-York* or not, may the Almighty's will be done! I flatter myself that that nobleness of heart which characterizes the freeborn *Briton*, that spirit in which malice or revenge hath never reigned, added to a conscience serene and clear, will enable me to pass through the various mazes and labyrinths of persecution, torture, or death, with all the patience and resignation of a martyr. And should the apprehensions which I have mentioned grow into realities, I shall say, with *Balaam*, "Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his."

Permit me to request that you would remember my best compliments to all my acquaintance, and to those of your members (whether known or unknown) who voted for an inquiry into my affair.

And give me leave to subscribe myself, with the best wishes of happiness to yourself, and all mankind, (my persecutors not excepted,) sir, your most obedient servant,

S. GALE.

To Mr. *McKesson*.

P. S. I should be glad to hear from you shortly, as I shall otherwise sue out a *habeas corpus* from the Supreme Court of this Colony, to know by what legal authority I am detained here.

S. G.

COLONEL LENT TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Orangetown, March 12, 1776.

SIRS: Agreeable to your order, I have desired the officers under my command to hold their respective companies in readiness, at a moment's warning, and now enclose to you a return of the regiment under my command. The fourth man are in readiness, and are returned to the Major of Minute-men out of my regiment.

I am, with respect, sirs, your most obedient servant,

ABRAHAM LENT.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress of the Colony of *New-York*, or the Committee of Safety at *New-York*.

N. B. The reason of your finding only two companies of Militia in the return, is owing to one company turned out for Minute-men.

A. L.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read March 25, 1776.]

Albany, March 12, 1776.

SIR: Yesterday, the Sub-Committee of this City and County delivered me two papers, of which the enclosed (Nos. 1 and 2) are copies. No. 3 is a copy of my letter to Sir *John Johnson* on the occasion. Should I find, on further inquiry, that the charges against him are supported, I propose despatching a messenger to the *Six Nations*, to advise them of his conduct, and of my intentions not to suffer him to remain in *Tryon* County. I could wish to have the opinion of Congress before I take this step with Sir *John*, and will defer it until then, if it can be done with safety to our cause.

We shall be able to procure a sufficiency of *Indian* goods in *Canada*, if the traders are not permitted to go from thence. The more I reflect on the consequences of permitting them to go, the more I am convinced they ought not. The *Indians* that will suffer most by the restraint, will be the more remote ones; and we may inform them that they owe their misfortune (as they really do) to our enemies; and they may probably second our operations, by attacking *Detroit*, or at least by coming down to that place in such numbers as to destroy great part of the provisions for the subsistence of the garrison, and that of *Niagara*.

By a letter from Lieutenant-Colonel *Wade*, of the 29th ultimo, which I received on the 11th instant, I find that part of the *New-Hampshire* Regiment was marched on the 24th ultimo. Immediately on the receipt of Colonel *Wade's* letter, I despatched an express to *Ticonderoga*, with directions for forwarding provisions to *Onion-River*, where I am apprehensive the men will arrive, and suffer, before the provisions. I am sorry that I had not more early intelligence of their marching.

The fat cattle in the western parts of *Massachusetts* and *Connecticut* are all engaged for the Army at *Cambridge*; so that my intentions to supply the Army in *Canada* by the way of *Onion-River*, cannot be carried into execution.

The ice has not yet left *Hudson-River* at this place, but is now only passable with great danger. Carriages are so very difficult to be got (on account of the scarcity of forage and extreme deepness of the roads) to forward on the troops, that I fear the whole will not be able to cross the lakes on the ice.

I dare not yet purchase any working cattle to send to *Ticonderoga*, as the little hay I have been able to procure will not suffice to feed them until they can get grass. I

shall, therefore, as soon as the heavy cannon come up, and *Lake George* opens, send the working-oxen from my farm at *Saratoga*, with forage to convey the cannon and stores across the Carrying-place, and replace them out of those that must be bought for the spring and summer's work at *Ticonderoga*.

I should be glad to know what allowance Congress has made to the officers who are prisoners. I have advanced money to many of them, to enable them to pay for their quarters, as I did not choose any longer to discharge the bills that were brought in, they being so enormously high. When I get the directions of Congress, I shall ascertain what may be due from them to the publick, or from the publick to them.

I find that the gentlemen of the Pay-Table of the Colony of *Connecticut*, and I, have differently construed the resolutions of Congress of the 19th of *January* last. They pay four dollars as a bounty to a soldier, although he does not furnish himself with any kind of arms. I have allowed no bounty at all to such of Colonel *Van Schaick's* Regiment as came without arms, and have only advanced a month's pay to enable them to purchase clothing. Be so good as to transmit me the opinion of Congress on this matter as soon as possible.

I am, sir, with the sincerest esteem and respect, your most obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., &c., &c.

DEPOSITION OF ASA CHADWICK.

[No. 1.] Congress Town, March 6, 1776.

TRYON COUNTY, *ss:*

Personally appeared before me, *John Collins*, Esq., one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for said County, *Asa Chadwick*, of lawful age, sound in mind and memory, and, being duly sworn on the Holy Evangels of *Almighty God*, deposeth and saith: That on the 4th day of *March*, instant, he, the deponent, was at *Johnson-Hall*, at *Johnstown*, in company with Sir *John Johnson*, Baronet, who said he was sorry that he, the deponent, had such a bad neighbour. The deponent asked who. The said Sir *John* replied, Esquire *Collins*, who, I am informed, is raising a company in that settlement, which will be the worse for you all; for I have sent to the *Indians*, and have received for answer, that they, the said *Indians*, will be down within six weeks, and that they will fall on the back settlements, and will scalp a great many people, and you will see the blood running on the ground. And he, the said Sir *John*, said this would come to pass within six weeks, otherwise he, the deponent, might call him a liar. And the said Sir *John* further informed me that he had lately received letters from a gentleman in *Canada*, who informed him that the *Indians* are coming down in the spring from that country, to cut us off. Further saith not the deponent.

JOHN COLLINS, *Justice.*

EXTRACT FROM THE MINUTES OF THE ALBANY COMMITTEE.

[No. 2.] Albany Committee-Chamber, March 11, 1776.

An Affidavit was laid before this Board, of one *Asa Chadwick*, taken before *John Collins*, one of the Justices of the Peace of the County of *Tryon*, setting forth, among other things, the discourse Sir *John Johnson* had with the deponent, discovering thereby that he had invited the *Indians* to act hostilely against the friends of this country: Thereupon,

Resolved, That, as Sir *John* lives out of this County, and is at present under parole to General *Schuyler*, the said Affidavit be laid before the General, for him to act thereupon as he shall see convenient.

Extract from the Minutes.

MATTHEW VISCHER, *Secretary.*

[No. 3.] Albany, March 12, 1776.

SIR: The Sub-Committee of this City and County have put into my hands two papers, of which the enclosed are copies.

The charges contained in the deposition of *Chadwick* against you are not only of an extremely criminal nature, but, if true, such a conduct is utterly inconsistent with your written and verbal declarations, and a breach of the honorary engagements you lay under, than which nothing ought to be more sacred.

Unwilling, however, to be charged with an unbecoming precipitation in the measures that may be necessary for me to adopt on the occasion, I shall defer taking any until I can have an opportunity of a more minute inquiry; and that it may not labour under the odious epithet of an *ex parte* one, I must beg of you to be present when it is made, which will be on *Monday*, the 18th instant, at ten o'clock in the morning, at the house of the widow *Vernon*, in this city. In an affair in which your character as a gentleman and a man of honour is so nearly concerned, I cannot make the least doubt of your compliance with this request. Should you decline coming down, you may easily judge of the inference that will be drawn.

I am, &c.,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To Sir *John Johnson*, Baronet.

WINTHROP SARGENT TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Gloucester, March 12, 1776.

SIR: This is to acquaint your Excellency that, last *Sunday*, Commodore *Manly*, with *Waters*, *Tucker*, and *Ayres*, took a ship from *London*, *James Watts* commander. The contents of her cargo you have enclosed, with two letters for General *Howe*. They had the misfortune, it being a very dark, thick night, to run ashore upon the rocks, about three miles from the harbour of *Gloucester*. She is bilged, and most of the cargo will be lost. Commodore *Manly* damaged his vessel very much; lost his bowsprit, but is refitted. I shall do all in my power to save what I can of the cargo. I should be glad to know what I shall do with the Captain and sailors, as they have no ship to keep on board.

I remain your Excellency's very humble servant,

WINTHROP SARGENT.

To His Excellency General *Washington.*

MESHECH WEARE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Exeter, March 12, 1776.

SIR: We are favoured with your Excellency's advices by Mr. *Moylan's* letter of the 9th instant, and acknowledge ourselves extremely obliged by this early intelligence of your spirited and interesting operations against the Town of *Boston*, to which we heartily wish the utmost success you can possibly expect. We do also gratefully acknowledge the goodness of your intentions, that, upon the first discovery and notice given, if any of the troops from *Boston*, on leaving the place, might appear on the coast to attempt a landing, you would come or send immediately to our assistance.

Our Assembly have very readily determined upon the most effectual measures in our power for the defence of the sea-coast, and, in particular, *Piscataqua* Harbour. But we must beg leave to remind your Excellency of a matter of the utmost consequence to us: our magazine of powder being very low, (not exceeding twelve barrels,) we are under the necessity of asking the return of the supply of powder made by this Colony last summer for the Continental service; and that you would please to order us the like quantity, or what can possibly be spared for our use. The supplies we have sent for to the *West-Indies*, &c., and been some time expecting, are not yet arrived.

In behalf of the Council and Assembly, I am, very respectfully, your Excellency's most humble servant,

MESHECH WEARE,

President of the Council, Colony of New-Hampshire.

To His Excellency General *Washington.*

ADDRESS OF THE MAYOR, ETC., OF THE CITY OF CORK, IN IRELAND.

To the King's most Excellent Majesty:

We, your Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, the Mayor, Sheriffs, Common Council, Merchants, Traders, and princi-

Oneida March 12. 1776. 97

The honorable

Philip Schuyler Esq.

Sir

I am sorry to tell you the face of things among the western Tribes of the Confederacy begin to change & appear different from what our Expectations promised at the last Treaty held in Albany — It is very evident their Minds are poisoned by some Enemy to the Liberties of the Colonies — Such vile and iniquitous sentiments as — these are still propogated and prevail among the Western Tribes — Viz "That the white people, particularly the — "Americans are in Nature treacherous & deceitful — have "no true Friendship for the Indians, and are not to be "depended on for aid and protection — Should they — "conquer in the present contest, no sooner have they — "obtained victory, but they turn about and fall upon the "Indians." This is indeed is no new — but the very same old Tune which Col. Johnson played so long upon — altho he confined it chiefly to New England & Virginia one might think it would have become Thread bare before this Time. I am certainly I have heard the governing Notes upon the same Key for several Years past but — some one it seems has lately trumpt it up so high — that it sounds very strickly in a Savage Ear.

Mr. Dean has given your Honor in his Letter of Yesterday a General account of what has lately taken place here in a Meeting with the Onandagas & Cayugas — The Oneidas in this affair manifested an unshaken Friendship for the Colonies and a firm attachment — to the Council Fire at Albany — Many of the Indians have observed to me that they never knew Debates so warm and Contentious so fierce to have happened

between these two Brothers the Oneidas and Cayugas since the Commencement of their Union— The Disputes continued with great Spirit for three Days successively before the Oneidas prevailed.

By Mr Deane's Letter your Honor will find that a Correspondence has been carried on for some Time past and is still continued between this Town & Niagara & some of the Mohawks become News Carriers & Instigators of injurious false Reports among the upper Nations. The pretended Friendship and boasted Fidelity of those Mohawks seems to have out more Delusive & Treacherous— at least in the most of them— and no Marvel— They have so long been made use of as mere Tools of State, and accustomed to such Machinery Services, we can't expect to find in them even the Remains of a principle of Honor & Virtue.

The Onondaga Chiefs inform Mr Deane that one William a Natural Son of the late Sir William is now at Onondaga the central Council House waiting for the Result of the approaching Meeting to be held there— That he was sent to said place by Cols: Butler, with Orders to return immediately to Niagara upon the Breaking up of the Council.

Some of our most judicious and warm Friends of this Tribe have in private Conversation expressed their Fears of what might take place among the western Tribes the ensuing Spring by Means of Col. Butler— & give it as their Opinion that your Honor will not be able to preserve any long Time the Union and Friendship of the six Nations without the Reduction of a certain Post at the Westward— However they seem to think the Result of the grand Council at Onondaga will determine the Expediency of such a Measure.

Upon a third Request of the Oneidas in public Council

the Cayugas promised them that they would return, or at least proceed no farther than the German Flats for some Articles of Trade — But some of their Chiefs at their — Departure said they should go as far as the Mohawks if not to Albany — Could the Oneidas believe they still persisted in their Design of recalling Johnson's Ax, Mr. Dean says they would send an Express to General Schuyler earnestly requesting, the Ax might not be delivered to them on any Terms whatever.

There are various Conjectures if Mr. Butler can prevail with the Senekas and some other remote Tribes to take up the Hatchet where it will be sent — Some say upon the back parts of Virginia — Others say, at Canada to open a Passage for Mr. Johnson's Return — Some of the Mohawks have affirmed that Mr. Johnson will return by way of N York and if there should be a Passage only two Feet he will beat his Way through.

The Oneidas put great Confidence in Mr. Dean as your Honor's Deputy, and admit him into their Cabinet Councils. Had he not been on the Spot at this Juncture to strengthen and encourage the Oneidas, and remove Objections the Cayugas would probably have carried the Day & had they brought back the Ax 'tis thought our Frontiers would have felt it before many Months.

The Deputation from Kaghnawaga & adjacent Villages have just now arrived - Mr. Dean would have mentioned it, but his Letter is sealed — They say they met with some Senekas at the Village called Onoskwikisone (about 30 Miles South of Kaghnawaga) who told them, they must proceed directly for the central Council Fire & not enter the — Territories of the Oneidas, for they were Boatonians — The Delegation said they would first go to those by whom they were immediately invited - viz - the Oneidas, giving

this farther Reason that they were of one Heart.

A certain Paper your Honor committed to my Care when at Albany cannot be forwarded at present.

Your Honor will be pleased not to disclose Mr Dean's Name or mine to the Indians, as having communicated such Intelligence at this Juncture, for it would very much prejudice the Senekas and Cayugas against the Onondas, as well as weaken our Interest among them. A Word to the wise is sufficient.

That your Honor may enjoy Health, be long preserved and under God be made an extensive Blessing to the united Colonies is the prayer of

Sir Your Honor's

most obedient & very humble Servant

Samuel Kirkland

P.S. The Caghnawagas bring very favorable Accounts of the Situation of affairs at Quebec. Mr. Dean has been several Hours in Council with them. but can't write any Thing farther by this Conveyance.

Copy of Letter from the Rev.d Mr. Kirkland to Gen.l Schuyler Enclosed in General Schuyler's Letter of the 2.d of April 1776.

The Speech of Thayendenegea a Chief accompanied by 20 Oleronghyanents a Warrior. both of the Six Nations

To The Right Honble Lord George Germaine one of his Majesty's Principal Secretarys of State.

Brother Gorah

we have crossed the great Lake and come to this Kingdom with our Superintendant Colo Johnson from our Confederacy the six nations of Indians and their Allies. that we might see our Father the Great King and joyn in informing him his Councillors and wise men of the good intentions of the Indians our Brethren and of their attachment to his Majesty & his Government.

Brother

The Disturbances in America give great trouble to all our nations as many strange Stories have been told to us by the people in that Country. — The Six nations who always loved the King sent a Number of their Chiefs and Warriors with their Superintendant to Canada last summer where they Engaged their Allies to joyn with them in the Defence of that Country and when it was invaded by the Newengland people they alone Defeated them.

Brother

In that Engagement we had Several of our best Warriors killed and wounded and the Indians think it very hard they should have been so deceived by the white people in that Country the Enemy Returning in great Numbers and no white people Supporting the Indians they were Obliged to Retire to their Vilages and sit still — We now Brother hope to see these bad Children chastised and that we may be Enabled to tell the Indians who have always been faithfull and Ready to assist the King What his Majesty intends.

Brother

The mohocks our particular Nation have on all occasions

shewn

Shewon their Zeal and Loyalty to the great King .. yet they have been very badly treated by his People in this Country the City of Albany Laying an unjust Claim to the Lands on which our Lower Castle is Built as one Block & others do to those of Conyoharie our upper Village we have been often Assured by our late Great Friend Sr William Johnson who never deceived us and we know he was told so, that the King and wise men here would do us Justice but this notwithstanding all our applications has never been done and it makes us very Unneasie. — we also sue for the distress in which our Brethren on the Susquehanna are likely to be involved by a mistake made in the boundary we settled in 1768. this also our Superintendant has laid before the King and we beg it may be Remembered and also Concerning Religion and the want of Ministers of the Church of England he knows the designs of those bad people and informs us he has laid the same before the King we have only therefore to Request that his Majesty will attend to this Matter it troubles our Nation and they Cannot sleep Easie in their beds indeed it is very hard when we have let the Kings Subjects have so much of our Lands for so little Value, they should want to Cheat us in this manner of the Small Spott we have Left for our Women & Children to Live on. — We are tired out in making Complaints and getting no Redress we therefore hope that the Assurances now given us by the Superintendant may take place and that he may have it in his power to procure us Justice.

Brother We shall truely Report all that we hear from you to the Sachems at our Return, — We are well informed there has been many Indians in this Country who Came without any Authority from there own and gave much trouble.

we

we desire Brother to tell you that it is not our Case. we are Warriors known to all the Nations and are now here by approbation of many of them whose Sentiments we speak.

Brother we hope these things will be considered and that the King or his great man will give us such an Answer as will make our hearts light and glad before we go, and strengthen our hands so that we may doyn our superintendant Col.° Johnson in Giving Satisfaction to all our Nations when we Report it to them on our Return for which purpose we hope soon to be Accomodated with a passage.

Dictated by the Indians
and taken down by

Jos Chew Secy

Oneida March 10th 1776

Sir

Some of the Sachems of this Place were with me last Evening & desired me to write Your Honor as follows

"Brother, It is with great Pleasure we now inform You of the Success of the Message sent last Summer from Albany to our Brethren of the Six nation Tribes in Canada. They have at Length moved from their Seats and directed their Faces towards our Central Council House, & Several Days since Entered our Doors. — Some of the Senecas now in Canada insisted upon their going directly to Onondago, but they refused, alledging as a Reason, upon their Arrival, that they chose to come first to Us, because We were of one Heart & one Mind with themselves, and as our People were sent to call them they thought proper to follow the Steps of our Messengers & to be led by Us to the Council House of the Six Nations. — We are Extreamly Glad to find such a Disposition in our Brethren, and are in Constant Expectation of a Message from Onondago to call us up to the Meeting. And we heartily wish for the Divine Assistance to enable Us to Maintain Peace & Harmony in this Quarter. —

"Our Brethren from Canada determine, after the Meeting to take the directest Course home, unless You should kindly Desire an Interview with them at Albany. The Sachems and Warriors at this Place are all in Health and Peace, & take this Opportunity to present our Respects to You and Family at this Time. Done." —

"Thus saith the Sachems. —

The Canadian Indians I believe, Sir, have a Desire to Visit Your Honor, in their Way home, had they but an Invitation. — And perhaps an Interview with them might be improved to very Good purpose, Especially as

84

as the Belts which the Humane Mr. Johnson dispersed among them, are still in their Hands & some of their People are considerably influenced by the Senecas, who have ever been unfriendly to the Colonies—

I am Sir,
Your most Obedient
Hbly Humble Servt.
James Dean

The Honorable Philip Schuyler Esq.

(copy.)

Copy of Letter from Mr. Dean
Enclosed in General Schuyler's
of the 2d of April
1776 —

transmitted the same to you. The 1st instant he arrived at the camp before *Quebeck*. On the 2d, I had, on an alarm, occasion to mount my horse, who unluckily fell on me, and violently bruised my lame leg and ancle, which confined me until the 12th, at which time I left the camp, and arrived here yesterday. Had I been able to take an active part, I should by no means have left the camp; but as General *Wooster* did not think proper to consult me in any of his matters, I was convinced I should be of more service here than in the camp, and he very readily granted me leave of absence until recovered of my lameness.

Enclosed is a list of our force before *Quebeck*; which I am sorry to say is so very inconsiderable, and illy supplied with every requisite to carry on a siege, that I am very dubious of their success. The 2d instant, we opened a battery of three guns and one howitzer, on *Point Levi*; another battery of six guns, two howitzers, and two small mortars, on the *Heights of Abraham*, and one of two guns at the traverse, were nearly completed when I came away. To supply the whole there are only three or four tons of powder and ten or twelve of shot, no Engineer, and few artillery-men. Two fire-ships—one at *Orleans*, and one at *Point-aux-Trembles*—were nearly completed, to attempt burning their ships, as soon as the ice will admit of it. We have few seamen (and not one good commander) to man those vessels, or I should conceive great hopes of their success.

Our Army are supplied with provisions to the 10th of *May*, after which time their only resource for meat is from below. This country (which is not plentiful at best) is nearly exhausted of beef. We can procure a supply of flour, if furnished with cash. I am now stretching our credit for that purpose, which is at a low ebb.

I cannot help lamenting that more effectual measures have not been adopted to secure this country in our interest, an object which appears to me of the highest importance to the Colonies. Colonel *Hazen*, who is a sensible judicious officer, and well acquainted with this country, has shown me his letter to you of the 1st instant. I am sorry to say I think most of his remarks but too true; and that if we are not immediately supported with eight or ten thousand men, a good train of artillery, well served, and a military chest well furnished, the Ministerial troops, if they attempt it, will regain this country, and we shall be obliged to quit it; the fatal consequences of which are too obvious.

On my way up I carefully examined the Rapids of *Richelieu*, fifteen leagues above *Quebeck*, which appear to me a very important post. The channel runs near the shore, and few ships can go up without anchoring near the shore, at the foot of the Rapids, where a battery of ten or twelve guns, and three or four gondolas above, will, in my opinion, effectually secure the pass, as no ships larger than a frigate can go up. I have despatched Lieutenant *Johnson*, of the train, to *Crown-Point*, for four eighteen and eleven twelve-pounders, with what shot are at that place, for the above purpose, as we have very little time to fortify. I have directed him to bring down a gondola, which, I am told, is at *Crown-Point*. We ought to have six or eight of them immediately, to secure the river, and prevent our communication being cut off with the Army before *Quebeck*. The row-galley that was at *St. John's* has been driven over the fall and stove to pieces, and the gondola cut to pieces, so that we have only one gondola, mounting a twelve-pounder, in a shattered condition. Timber and plank for those ordered to be built here have been procured, and nothing will be done until they arrive from below. Intrenching tools are much wanted; we have very few.

I have found it necessary to order Colonel *Bedel*, with two hundred men, to the *Cedars*, a very important post, fifteen leagues above this, to prevent any goods being sent to the upper country, and to guard against a surprise from the enemy or their *Indians*. I have also sent a Captain and sixty men to *Carrinyan*. We have left at this garrison about five hundred men, about half of whom are waiting an opportunity to return home. We are waiting with the greatest anxiety to receive supplies of money and ammunition from below. Everything is at a stand for want of those resources, and if not obtained soon, our affairs in this country will be entirely ruined.

I am, with great respect and esteem, dear General, your obedient and humble servant, BENEDICT ARNOLD.

To General *Schuyler*.

A Return of the Troops before QUEBECK, *in the service of the United Colonies*, MARCH 30, 1776.

REGIMENTS.	Effectives.	Sick.	Total.	DISORDERS.
Colonel Warner's	102	271	373	Small-Pox by inoculation.
Major Cady's	82	50	132	Do. do.
Colonel De Haas's	225	-	225	
Major Brown's Detachment	38	132	170	Do. do.
General Wooster's	42	48	90	Do. do.
Colonel McDougall's	76	115	191	Small Pox, great and various.
Colonel Van Schaick's	81	77	158	Various.
Colonel Clinton's	207	20	227	Various.
Colonel Holmes's	91	23	114	Various.
Colonel Livingston's	206	-	206	
General Arnold's	117	50	167	Various and wounded
Captain Wool's Artillery	31	-	31	
Colonel Duggan's	123	-	123	
Colonel Maxwell's	216	-	216	
Colonel Fellows's	82	-	82	
Total	1719	786	2505	

Since which, have joined of different Regiments, 350.

N. B. Fifteen hundred of the above men are at liberty the 15th of *April*; probably one-half of them will be retained in the service.

BENEDICT ARNOLD.

EXTRACT OF A JOURNAL, ETC.

March 21st, 1776.—Set out from *Kanonwaroharo* in company with the *Oncidas* and the deputation from the seven Tribes in *Canada*, to attend the meeting of the *Six Nations* at their Central Council-House at *Onondaga*. In our way we stopped at *Kanaghsorage*, a small village inhabited by the *Onondagas* and *Tuscaroras*, about sixteen miles west of *Oneida*. Here we spent four days. The two first were taken up in condoling the death of *Tharondawagon*, the principal *Tuscarora* Sachem, who lately died at the *German Flats*. We were joined in the condolence by a large party of the *Quigaras*, who overtook us here on their return home from the Settlements upon the *Mohawk River*. The two last were waiting for replies to several messages, which, both before and after our arrival, had been despatched from this place to *Onondaga*. The *Mohawks*, it seems, who came from *Niagara* to attend the Congress at *Onondaga*, in one of their drunken frolicks, threatened to take my life if I presumed to appear at the Council. The Sachems heard it with concern; and, as soon as they were sober, asked them whether it was really their fixed design. They assured the Chiefs it was, and that my life should end upon my arrival at *Onondaga*. The Sachems seeing them determined in their bloody purpose, immediately despatched an express to this place, to prevent my proceeding any further, declaring that my death would be the certain consequence of my appearing at their meeting. This the people of the place informed us of upon our arrival, and also that they had immediately despatched a messenger to *Onondaga*, desiring to know what they intended to do in the affair, and whether they thought themselves able to recapitulate the speeches made by the Commissioners, without any assistance; adding, that if they could do it themselves, they would consent to my being absent. They assured us that they expected an answer every minute. But no answer arriving, the *Oncidas* despatched another message to the *Onondagas*, desiring to be informed whether it was their full determination that I should not attend the Council, and declared that they would not move from this place until they received an answer. While we were waiting, arrived *Little Abraham*, the *Mohawk* Sachem, on his way to the meeting, accompanied by a certain *Mohawk* lately from *Niagara*, who was confederated with the murderous villains at *Onondaga*.

There was a meeting called upon their arrival; when *Little Abraham* publickly questioned the *Mohawk*, whether he knew of any such designs being formed against me. He assured him it would be in vain to lie or equivocate in the affair, for that the truth would appear. The fellow appeared somewhat embarrassed, but at last confessed that they had, in their way from *Niagara*, in conjunction with some of the *Senecas*, agreed to make me a prisoner if I came to *Onondaga*, or to kill me in case my friends should interpose in my behalf. They seemed not only to think his account

true, but that the *Onondagas* too much favoured their wicked designs, otherwise they would, before now, have banished those evil-minded persons from their Council-Fire, and have desired us to proceed.

No news arriving from *Onondaga*, my friends sent another message to the *Onondagas*, desiring an immediate answer to their first message, and *Abraham*, the *Mohawk*, engaged to talk with his deluded countrymen, and if possible dissuade them from their cruel purpose.

The 25th instant, a messenger arrived from the *Onondagas*, desiring us to proceed forward directly, assuring me that I need not be under any apprehension of danger, for that these evil-minded persons had laid aside their wicked design. This message arrived towards evening; whereupon a Council was immediately called, consisting of the *Oneidas*, *Caughnawagas*, and *Tuscaroras*, in which it was concluded best that I should proceed with them to *Onondaga*, after they had engaged to defend me to the utmost of their power should any violence be offered me, though they finally submitted the matter to my own determination. A sense of duty induced me to proceed.

The female Governesses of the town, and those who were present from *Oneida*, hearing of my purpose, took the matter into their consideration, and about eight in the evening presented the following speech:

"Brother: We, the female Governesses, take this opportunity to speak a word, and let you know our minds. In truth, our hearts have trembled and our eyes have not known sleep since you have been here, while we consider the danger that appears to us to threaten you at *Onondaga*, and the dreadful consequences that must ensue, should some fatal blow be given you. We desire you to consider well of those things, and to return back from this place."

To which the following answer was made:

"Sisters, female Governesses: I sincerely thank you for what you have said and the concern you appear to have for my safety; but, Sisters, possess your minds in peace, and let it not offend you if I do not comply with your request. I am sent by the great men upon important business, and must proceed as far as directed."

Early the next morning a messenger was despatched to the *Onondagas*, to inform them of our numbers, and desire them to provide us lodgings upon our arrival.

We were met on our way a few miles from the town, and informed that we could not all be accommodated together, but must be disposed of by two and three in a place. This I perceived was very disagreeable to my companions, nor did they fail to express their suspicions of some unfriendly design. A consultation upon the affair was immediately held, in which it was determined to encamp all together abroad. We marched from this place in an *Indian* file, as usual, only with this difference, that the warriors were directed to march together, and take me under their particular care. In this form we travelled till we came within about half a mile of the Council-House, where, about sunset, we encamped in a grove, the hemlocks furnishing us with beds. The next day passed in constant, though fruitless expectation, of being called to the Council; but none of the Sachems were to be seen or heard of, for father *Bacchus*, it seems, had called them to a party of pleasure, in order, beforehand, to make some compensation for the tedious abstinence they had to observe during the business of the meeting.

On the 28th we were called to the Council. This day was employed in their usual introductory speeches, viz: to wipe the tears from each other's eyes mutually, to cleanse each other's seats from blood; and, lastly, quite to remove that load of grief which obstructed their utterance, that they might freely disclose their minds to each other. After these ceremonies were over, I made a short speech to the assembly informing them of my business into their country, by whom sent, &c. They appeared well pleased, and the Speaker thanked me that I had come, and desired me to be under no apprehension of danger, but possess my mind in peace; adding, that he hoped I would send for something to wash the taste of the tobacco out of their mouths. To which it was answered, that no provision had been made for that purpose, as it was taken for granted that those who kindled the Council-fire always provided wherewith to wash the mouths of those whom they had called to sit around it.

The 29th: returned again to the Council. The business of the day was introduced with speeches of condolence addressed to the *Caughnawagas* and *Tuscaroras*. After they were ended, *Teyawanronde*, the *Onondaga* speaker, answered the speeches of condolence made by Mr. *Butler* and the *Senecas* upon the death of *Otgwendagoghte* and several others, who were killed in *Canada* last summer by the arms of the United Colonies. Several new trees, as they expressed it, were then raised in the room of those who were fallen, and their names published to the *Six Nations*; after which *Sakayongwaraghton*, the *Seneca* Sachem, in a speech he made to the *Oneidas*, informed them that he had heard they had been to General *Schuyler* to ask leave to go to *Niagara*, take Mr. *Butler* prisoner, and bring him down to *Albany*; and also, that the General was well pleased with their proposal, and thanked them for their friendship and zeal, and promised them a reward of two hundred and fifty dollars if they would present him with either Mr. *Butler's* person or scalp. He then advised the *Oneidas*, in case the report he had heard was true, carefully to think what they were about, and not to prosecute their designs any further. The *Oneidas*, in vindication of their conduct, repeated the whole affair from first to last, and showed that the report was false and malicious. They acknowledged they had heretofore interposed in favour of some of their old friends and neighbours who had involved themselves in trouble on account of their practices against the Colonies, but now declared to the whole Confederacy that they never would do it again in any instance, but let the white people conduct their own affairs as they pleased. Then ended the business of the day.

30*th.*—Five speeches of Colonel *Butler* were repeated in publick. The first was to put them in mind of the Council-fire kindled last summer at *Oswego*, that they might recollect the speeches then made them. In the second, he desired them to consider and weigh, as it were in a balance, the speeches that should be made to them both by himself and the *Bostonians*, that they might see (agreeable to the *Indian* expression) who spoke most of peace. In the third, he told them that he was much grieved and almost ready to weep to see the division of sentiment that subsisted among the *Six Nations*, and begged of them to heal the breach, and become of one mind. The fourth informed them the King would cross the sea two months hence, to talk of peace with the *Bostonians*, and that if they would not listen to him, he would then chastise them. He also advised his brethren, the *Six Nations*, to observe a perfect neutrality in the present quarrel, and to mind nothing but peace. Lastly, he informed them, in his fifth speech, that he was about to kindle a Council-fire at *Niagara*, both for the *Six Nations* and the Western Tribes, one month and a half hence, when he would speak to them of nothing but peace.

The above is the substance of Colonel *Butler's* speeches to the *Indians* at the late meeting held at *Niagara*, as they were repeated by *Sorighhowane*, a *Seneca* Sachem, who closed with declaring that he had now unburdened his mind, and laid the whole of Mr. *Butler's* speeches before the assembly. But two of the *Mohawks*, who were present at *Niagara* when the aforesaid speeches were delivered, declared soon after at different times and to different persons, that the *Senecas* had concealed one of Colonel *Butler's* speeches. And one of them told another *Mohawk*, a friend of mine, that the reason of their concealing it was because I was present, and that he would publish it himself before the meeting was dissolved, if the *Senecas* did not. This the *Senecas* were informed of, which soon proved productive of another speech, addressed in the name of the *Senecas*, *Onondagas*, and *Mohawks*, to the other three tribes of the Confederacy, and proposed to their consideration.

The 31st was taken up in uniting the minds of the Confederated tribes, and in mutual assurances of their fixed determination to observe a strict neutrality in the present quarrel; and that they would invariably pursue the paths of peace, and also in framing replies to Colonel *Butler's* speeches.

April 1*st.*—A speech was addressed in the name of the *Senecas*, *Onondagas*, and *Mohawks*, to the other tribes in the Confederacy, in which was proposed to their consideration the propriety of addressing the Commissioners directly, representing the distressed situation the *Six Nations* were reduced to, for want of clothing, powder, &c., and to request a trade as usual, particularly that the door might be opened at *Que-*

beck, for goods to pass that way into their country. The passage at *Fort Stanwix* was also to be mentioned, which they were to desire not to be stopped. This was proposed to them, and the propriety of making such an address submitted to their determination.

The affair was deferred until to-morrow. This afternoon the speeches delivered by the Commissioners, at a late treaty held at *Albany*, were repeated to the whole assembly, who were convened for that purpose, upon a large green before the Council-House. The speeches seemed to engage their attention, and pretty general approbation, though it appeared to be the opinion of the Council, that the belts were not to be returned, or exchanged, as the Commissioners had desired that their talk might remain at *Onondaga*, as a testimony to after generations of the love and affection of the Twelve United Colonies. Upon our return to our encampment this evening, the subject of the address was introduced, and unanimously disapproved of by the *Oneidas*, the *Tuscaroras*, and the deputation from the seven tribes in *Canada*.

The next morning, the *Quigogas* came to see their brethren, the *Oneidas*, and desired to know their sentiments respecting the propriety of the address. The *Oneidas* answered, that they had disapproved of such an address at present, and could wish to have the *Six Nations* exercise patience a little while longer, and defer the matter till some future meeting, at *Albany*, which they expected would be some time the ensuing summer. The *Quigogas* were much dissatisfied with this reply, and insisted that the address ought to be presented as soon as possible, upon the meeting of the Council.

The *Oneidas*, in a decent manner, delivered their sentiments respecting the matters submitted to their determination, together with their reasons, &c., and desired it might at least be deferred till some future meeting, at *Albany*. The *Senecas*, *Onondagas*, and *Mohawks*, immediately went out to consult upon the affair. While they were out, the account of the reduction of *Boston* arrived; and upon their coming in, being told that I had received a letter from General *Schuyler*, desired to hear the contents of it directly. I read them the speech addressed by the General to the *Six Nations*, giving an account of the above important transaction. A variety of passions appeared in the faces of the assembly upon the recital. Some seemed much elated with joy, and others as much depressed with vexation and disappointment. *Tegawanonde*, the *Onondaga* speaker, then proceeded to answer the *Oneidas*, and finally declared that such a speech should be addressed to the Commissioners, in the name of the whole *Six Nations*; adding that there would be an alteration in their minds, if their requests were not complied with. *Saghnagenrat*, an *Oneida* Sachem, then rose and expressed his joy and thankfulness, that they had determined to petition for a trade, as usual; to desire that the passage by *Fort Stanwix* might not be shut up by the forces of the United Colonies; but particularly, that they had determined to have the door open for goods to come up from *Quebeck*. He assured them that he rejoiced at the prospect of the King's finding a passage that way into the country of the *Six Nations*, "who will then (said he) be a happy people indeed. And as for your belt, by which you mean to speak, it will, upon the first sight of it, bear away the mind of *Thoniyoudakayon*, (General *Schuyler*,) and you will, without doubt, obtain your whole request." This ironical form of address was heard in much silence by the opposite party, though I suppose they will, notwithstanding, persevere in their design.

Saghnagenrat then addressed himself to the whole assembly, and assured them that the *Oneidas* and *Tuscaroras* were unalterably fixed in their determination not to interfere in the present quarrel, or endeavour to obstruct or hinder, by words or otherwise, any of the military operations of the contending parties, while they themselves were uninjured; which was fully confirmed by a speech delivered by one of the principal warriors of the *Oneida* and *Tuscarora* tribes.

The *Oneidas*, &c., could not account for the perseverance of the *Senecas*, &c., in their design of addressing the Commissioners, any other way than by supposing that Colonel *Butler* had made a speech to them for that purpose, as afterwards, by the confession of a particular person, appeared really to be the case; and was, I suppose, the speech which the *Senecas* concealed from the publick, on account of my being present.

This day the Council-fire was extinguished. This evening the *Quigogas* came to see us, and settled all difficulties subsisting between them and their brethren, the *Oneidas*, and renewed and strengthened their ancient covenant of brotherhood, &c.

3d.—Set out from *Onondaga*, and arrived safe at *Oneida*, without meeting anything very worthy of observation.

The above sketch of the late transactions at *Onondaga* are respectfully submitted to the honourable Commissioners for *Indian* Affairs, in the Northern Department, by their very humble servant,

JAMES DEANE.

GENERAL THOMAS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Montreal, April 27, 1776.

SIR: I have been so unfortunate, by reason of the lakes being blocked with ice, as not to be able to reach this city until last evening; and the troops which were at *Albany* and *Fort George*, waiting for the opening of the lakes, have not yet arrived on this side; but as they are on their way, hope to see them in a few days.

I have endeavoured to inform myself from General *Arnold*, and other gentlemen in this city, of the state of our Army before *Quebeck*, and in other parts of the Province of *Canada*. I find that the troops who engaged only to the 15th of *April* are mostly on their return home, and cannot be prevailed upon to continue longer in the country; and by the information given me, have no reason to expect that when those who are on their way here shall arrive, the whole will much exceed four thousand, exclusive of the small number of *Canadians*, who have, and are likely to engage in the Continental service.

The artillery, powder, &c., are not yet arrived, and little or no preparations made, as I expected there would have been, for the defence of the country; not an artificer, as I can find, for building boats or floating batteries, which are, in my opinion, very necessary to defend the river, nor a person who understands the use of artillery, except those who are confined in *Quebeck*. The provisions are not more than sufficient to victual the troops to the 10th of *May*, and the Continental currency has but little credit, which makes it extremely difficult to discharge the debts contracted among the inhabitants, whose dispositions are not so friendly as heretofore, owing partly to their not being paid so punctually for their services as they were promised, and partly to their disappointment in not seeing the number of troops coming into the country which they had been taught to expect. When I mention the quantity of provisions, I mean the provisions already here, exclusive of three hundred barrels of pork which General *Schuyler* is sending forward.

The Committee of Congress have not yet arrived; and unless, on their arrival, they can give credit to the Continental currency, we shall be subjected to many inconveniences. I am not at present able to make out a perfect return of the troops here, but shall as soon as in my power.

From the situation of things, your Excellency will judge whether double the number of troops mentioned above will be more than sufficient for the defence of this Province, should there be a reinforcement of the Ministerial troops, as there is the utmost reason to suppose there will be, as soon as the navigation of the river will permit, especially considering the little dependance that is to be made on the *Canadians*.

I should have been happy could I, consistently with truth, have given a more pleasing account of the state of our affairs in *Canada*; but it is my duty to represent facts as they are.

I am, sir, with the greatest respect, your most obedient, humble servant,

JOHN THOMAS.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Lebanon, April 27, 1776.

SIR: I am favoured with your two letters of the 20th and 22d instant. Of the lead ore which is raising at *Middletown*, in this Colony, but a small quantity is yet smelted. The work is going on, and hope you may be supplied with lead from thence ere long. We are not furnished with as experienced workmen as we could wish; the only workman whose experience may be depended on is at present unfit for duty.

Copy of a Letter from Mr Dean, to Mr Kirkland wrote from Canaghsooragi - Mar. 22nd 1776. for perusal of Mr Edwards

Rev.d Sir.

Upon our Arrival at this place we were informed that a message had been sent down from Onondago, to forbid my attending the meeting upon the pain of death. - The people of this place immediately dispatched an express to Onondago desiring more particular information of their design, & expected an answer the day before yesterday but none has yet arrived. - There was a meeting last Evening of the Sachems & Warriors, in wch it was determined that I should go on wth them to the Congress, & that they would protect me as far as lay in their power, by keeping a constant guard about my person. - There are some Mohawks at this place who threaten me with death if I attend the Congress - I determine however to proceed trusting in the care of a watchful providence to protect my life from their murderous designs. Desire to leave this place tomorrow. - I am,

Rev.d Sir. Yours &c

James Dean

Oneida April 6. 1776. Mr Dean has returned safe to this place - the Canaghnawagas & Oneidas Onondagas were friendly to Mr Dean to the last degree. They kept a constant guard about his person both day & night & seriously declared to him as he & they both say that they would not die alone, if he should chance to fall they first. N.B. One of the Canaghnawaga Indians William's yellow boys, with another Mohawk, were there & bitter against Mr Deane - altho

SCHUYLER PAPERS

Copy of a Letter from Mr Dean
to Mr Kirkland.

March 22d. 1776
Kanoghoorage.

G.
N. 21.

There were Some Indians from
the Lakes (viz Seneca) Arrived to

Tryon County } The Testimony of Abraham David Quackenbos.

Personally appeared before me Sellis Fonda one of his Majestys Justices of the peace for said County Abraham D. Quackenbos and being duly sworn on the holy Evangels of Almighty God deposeth and saith that on the twenty fourth Day of March Instant he the Deponent being at his Dwelling House at Caghnawaga in Company with David a Mohawk Indian the said David asked the Deponent whether Adoniahstanbury was a Whig or a Tory, the Deponent said he is a Whig, aye says David you are all glad now but in less than two Months Time you will be sorry the said David further informed the Deponent that Abraham one of the Mohawk Chiefs was gone to a Treaty at Onondaga & that he the said Abraham gave orders to them the said Mohawks to stay at Home and not go a hunting until he returnd and the said David said they should know what to do when he returned.

Abraham Quackenbos.

Caghnawaga 25 March 1776

Sworn before me Sellis Fonda Justice

Abraham D. Quackenbos.

Enclosed in general Schuyler's
letter of the 2d April 1776

92.

(6)

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read 15th April, 1776, and referred to Mr. Wythe, Mr. Harrison, Mr. S. Adams.]

Albany, April 2, 1776.

SIR: After an absence of five days, I yesterday returned from the northward. Nine of the cannon are arrived at *Fort George*, the remaining five will reach it on this day or to-morrow.

The weather is now become much more moderate, so that I hope the troops, who are daily filing off from hence, will meet with little, if any, detention at *Lake-George*.

General *Thomas* arrived here on *Thursday*, and will move in a very few days. As the season is so far advanced that it might be possible for the enemy to reinforce *Quebeck* before he could reach it, unless he goes by water, we have both concluded that it will be most prudent to take as many batteaus as may be necessary to convey the troops, baggage, artillery, and stores, down the *Sorrel* and *St. Lawrence:* besides the despatch which this will give, it will relieve the men from the almost insuperable fatigue of a march of two hundred miles, in roads that will be extremely deep, and also save the heavy expense of the land transportation; nor can he do without a number of batteaus in the *St. Lawrence*, to bring provisions from *Chambly*. For all this service, about seventy batteaus may suffice, and we shall then have about an equal number left in the lakes—a number much too small, under the situation that our affairs will, in all probability, soon be in in *Canada;* for I can hardly doubt but that the enemy will send a very formidable body of troops into *Canada*, and the greater in proportion as they can have little or no hopes of aid from the *Canadians;* nor, indeed, do I expect that we shall have much from them. At all events, it would be imprudent to depend upon it; and, therefore, I most heartily wish to see a respectable body of troops immediately sent into *Canada*, in addition to those which Congress have destined to that service, which are so very incomplete that General *Thomas* will not have above five thousand men, exclusive of *Canadians;* and one thousand at least of these will be occupied in garrisoning *Montreal, St. John's*, &c., and in bringing on the provisions to the Army from *Chambly*. Five regiments would not be too many; for in that country our entire dependance must be on the soldiery; whereas, in these Colonies our armies can be almost instantaneously augmented out of the Militia, who will readily run to arms here; but I am confident that, should General *Thomas* call on me in an hour of distress for assistance, I should not be able to procure three hundred Militia to go into *Canada*. Permit me to suggest that, should Congress be convinced of the necessity of complying with my wish, some of the troops lately arrived at *New-York* from *Boston* might be sent by water. The four regiments raising in this Colony, if the terms of their inlistment were out of the question, would nevertheless be improper, as I do not suppose they will be completed in less than three weeks, if so soon, and after all will be most miserably armed. In this view of things, I have ordered thirty more batteaus to be constructed.

Enclose you, sir, a copy of a letter from Mr. *Deane*. I agree that a meeting with the *Caughnawagas* may be attended with happy effects; but as we shall in all probability have a conference with the *Six Nations* as soon as they have concluded their meeting at *Onondaga*, I shall, for the present, defer saying anything on the subject to him.

I also enclose copies of sundry affidavits that have been sent me from *Tryon* County. Though I am well aware that the *Mohawks* are, in general, unfriendly to us, yet I cannot imagine that there is any just cause of fear from the *Indians* in general. I am the more induced to this conclusion from the silence of Mr. *Deane* and Mr. *Kirkland*. I shall, however, keep a watchful eye, that we may not experience the disgrace and calamity of a surprise. As soon as I received General *Washington's* letters, advising me of the precipitate retreat of the Ministerial Army from *Boston*, I sent a message to the *Six Nations*, of which you have a copy enclosed. The indefatigable industry of the Tories, who pervert every account, made it necessary that I should invite a few of them, that they might have ocular demonstration of what I asserted respecting our armies. I have great hopes that this account, which they will receive whilst in conference at *Onondaga*, will have a good effect on their deliberations.

As I have heard nothing more of the pork General *Lee* ordered to be sent here, I have requested General *Thompson* to send me five hundred barrels, as what will suffice until I can have the determination of Congress respecting the pork I wrote for some time since.

I am, sir, with the most unfeigned esteem and respect, your most obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*.

—

Oneida, March 10, 1776.

SIR: Since I had the honour to address my last to you, which informed that Mr. *Butler*, in his late interview with the *Six Nations*, had spoken to them of nothing but peace, I have been fully persuaded that the information which the people of this place received respecting that interview, was not to be depended on; and that the *Oneidas*, on account of their well-known attachment to the Colonists, are not at present very likely to be rightly informed. There is now a large party of *Onondagas* and *Quigogas* in this town, who came down on pretence of condoling the death of the *Cagg*. After the ceremonies of condolence were finished, the *Quigoga* Sachem, in a long and very spirited speech, reproved the *Oneidas* for their late conduct in several instances; particularly their paying less attention to the ancient Council-fire at *Onondaga* than that lately rekindled at *Albany;* adding, that the people who conversed with them at the latter Council-fire, were very deceitful, and if ever they should overcome the King's Troops, would directly turn their force against the *Indians*. He observed that the white people were not to be depended on, but that their *Indian* allies to the westward, with whose disposition he was well acquainted, were ready for their assistance. His manner of expression seemed to raise a jealousy in the minds of our friends here, that some plan was formed to the westward, into the secret of which they had not been admitted. He likewise reproved them for their design of sending for Mr. *Butler*, in which he accused them of an inclination to intermeddle in the present quarrel; to which the *Oneidas* replied, that they had suspended that matter till they should see whether it met with the approbation of the whole confederacy, which would determine their conduct in the affair. They thanked their brethren for their care not to let them violate the firm agreement lately made with their brethern of the thirteen United Colonies, to maintain the strictest neutrality in the present dispute; and assured them that, though they had interested themselves in behalf of some of their old friends and neighbours who had involved themselves in trouble on account of the part they had acted against the liberties of the country, yet for the future that they would not do it again, in any, even the least instance, but would maintain the most punctilious neutrality. Observing further, that they thought it very likely that Sir *John*, on account of the deceitful part he had acted since his late engagements at *Johnstown*, would soon be removed; and should such a thing happen they hoped that none of the *Six Nations* would take the least notice of it, but let the white people conduct their own affairs as they pleased. But what offended the *Quigogas* most was, the conduct of the *Oneidas* in delivering up the hatchet, in which affair they accused them of acting without the concurrence of the rest of the confederacy, and contrary to a firm agreement, which they said had been made, to deliver it up to the party who gave it. They at the same time informed the *Oneidas* that they were then on their way to *Albany*, to recover the hatchet, with a view to deliver it up to Mr. *Butler*, and desired them to depute a number of their warriors to accompany them on the same errand. The *Oneidas*, in reply, not only explained, and justified their conduct in that affair, refused to send a deputation of their people with them, but also requested them to prevent those suspicions and jealousies which such a step would unavoidably create in the minds of their brethren, the Colonists, by immediately returning home. The disputes between the parties ran very high; at length, however, after much altercation and debate, the *Quigogas* agreed to return back, which they did with evident symptoms of disaffection and disgust.

The *Oneidas* look upon *Niagara* as the place from whence proceeds the cause of this sudden and unexpected change in the minds of their brethren; and some, in private

conversation, declare it as their opinion that the capture of that fort is the only thing that will unite the minds of the *Indians* in their friendship to the Colonies. Several expresses have passed this place from Sir *John Johnson* to *Niagara* since the capitulation at *Johnstown;*—the first very soon after the above-mentioned transaction, who, when they passed this place, pretended they were only going to the *Seneca* country after horses; but, on their arrival at *Onondaga*, declared they were sent express by Sir *John* with a letter to Mr. *Butler*. The others passed this place within a few days after the return of the *Oneidas*, who were down at *Albany* on the affair respecting Colonel *Butler*, and, as I have since heard, conveyed letters to Mr. *Butler* from Sir *John* and some others. In short, the *Mohawks* are frequently passing and repassing, without any other apparent business than that of carriers to and from *Niagara*. A large party of the *Senecas* are already arrived at the central Council-House, and deputations from the several tribes in *Canada* are daily expected at the same place. One of the *Quigoga* Chiefs, who appears friendly to the country, and is a particular friend of Mr. *Kirkland*, has just now been here, and informs that about "one hundred *Senecas* have lately met Mr. *Butler*, at *Niagara;* that Mr. *Butler* told them that the Colonists had shut up the passes into the country, and assured them that the *Indians* would be undone, unless some way could be opened to admit Mr. *Johnson* into the country upon his return in the spring; and that he requested their assistance to do it, which they had promised to give him." He further informs, "that, upon the return of the party, three of their principal men, who had not been down, and were displeased at what their people had done, were set out for *Niagara* to see Mr. *Butler*." The principal Sachem of the *Tuscaroras* is lately dead. The *Oneidas* and *Tuscaroras*, therefore, cannot attend the grand meeting till his funeral obsequies are performed.

I would beg the favour of a line. The *Indians* are very hungry for news. I hardly need suggest, sir, that a word of encouragement to our friends in this place would, at this time, strengthen their friendship, and induce them to persevere in that line of friendly conduct which they have hitherto invariably pursued since the commencement of the present disputes.

I am, sir, with much respect, your Honour's most obedient and very humble servant,

JAMES DEANE.

To General *Schuyler*.

—

Oneida, March 18, 1776.

SIR: Some of the Sachems of this place were with me last evening, and desired me to write your Honour as followeth:

"BROTHER: It is with great pleasure we now inform you of the success of the message sent last summer from *Albany* to our brethren of *Caughnawaga*, and the seven tribes in *Canada*. They have at length arose from their seats, and directed their faces towards our central Council-House, and several days since entered our doors. Some of the *Senecas* now in *Canada* insisted upon their going directly to *Onondaga;* but they refused, alleging as a reason, upon their arrival, that they chose to come first to us, because we were of one heart and one mind with themselves, and as our people were sent to call them, they thought proper to follow the steps of our messengers, and to be led by us to the Council-House of the *Six Nations*. We are extremely glad to find such a disposition in our brethren, and are in constant expectation of a message from *Onondaga* to call us to the meeting; and we heartily wish for the Divine assistance to enable us to maintain peace and harmony in this quarter.

"Our brethren from *Canada* determine, after the meeting, to take the most direct course home, unless you should send and desire an interview with them at *Albany*. The Sachems and warriors at this place are all in health and peace, and take this opportunity to present our respects to you and *Ojageghti*, alias Mr. *Douw*."

Thus far the Sachems.

The *Canadian Indians*, I believe, sir, have a desire to visit your Honour in their way home, had they but an invitation; and perhaps an interview with them might be improved to very good purpose, especially as the hatchets (which the humane Mr. *Johnson* dispersed among them) are still in their hands, and some of their people are considerably influenced by the *Senecas*, who have ever been unfriendly to the Colonies.

I am, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JAMES DEANE.

To General *Schuyler*.

—

The Testimony of GODFREY SHEW.

TRYON COUNTY:

Personally appeared before me, *Jellis Fonda*, Esq., one of his Majesty's Justices of the Quorum for said County, *Godfrey Shew*, and being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty *God*, deposeth and saith:

That, on or about the 4th day of *March* instant, he, the deponent, was at his dwelling-house at *Sacondaga*, in company with three of the *Mohawk Indians*, when he, the deponent, heard them say that in about six weeks' time he, the deponent, would see a fine dance among the *Yankees*. Then the deponent replied, What will you do with them? The said *Indians* gave for answer, that they would kill, scalp, and burn them, the said *Yankees*. The deponent said, You will not hurt me and my family, will you? The *Indians* replied, No; we will give you notice time enough to go away. At the same time, Squire *Collins* was passing by with some of the *New-England* people in a sled, about a hundred yards distant, when the deponent saw one of the *Indians* cock his rifle and bring it up to his face, at the same time swearing he would shoot the said *Collins* through the left eye. Then the deponent took hold of the rifle and held it from his face; and when they went away, they shook hands with the deponent, and declared they would give him timely notice.

The deponent further saith, That he asked the *Indians* how strong they were. The said *Indians* informed the deponent that Colonel *Croghan* was coming with the *Cherokees* by the way of *Niagara* and *Fort Stanwix*, and would kill and burn the people from that place to *Schenectady*. Further saith not the deponent.

GODFREY SHEW.

Caughnawaga, March 25th, 1776: Sworn before

JELLIS FONDA, *Justice*.

He said the *Indian's* name was *David*, a *Mohawk*.

—

The Testimony of FANNY KELLY *and* POLLY CONNER.

TRYON COUNTY:

Personally appeared before me, *Jellis Fonda*, Esq., one of his Majesty's Justices of the Quorum for said County, *Fanny Kelly* and *Polly Conner*, and being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty *God*, deposeth and saith:

That, on or about the 17th day of *March* instant, were at the house of *Thomas Harris*, at *Sacondaga*, and one of the *Mohawk Indians* being present, viz: *Joseph McElesson*, when the said *Joseph* advised the said *Fanny Kelly* not to go to *Stone-Arabia;* and that *Stone-Arabia* and *Canajoharie* would be cut off and burned as soon as the snow was gone. And the said *Joseph* further informed the deponent that one of the heads of the *Onondagas* was killed at *Canada*, otherwise all would have been well; but now it was all over. And the said *Joseph* further said that he had killed two *Yankees*, and that he had told General *Schuyler* of it, and was not afraid to tell anybody of it. Further saith not.

FANNY her ⋈ mark. KELLY.

POLLY her ⋈ mark. CONNER.

Caughnawaga, March 25th, 1776: Sworn before me,

JELLIS FONDA, *Justice*.

—

The Testimony of Captain HENRY HANSON.

TRYON COUNTY:

Personally appeared before me, *Jellis Fonda*, Esq., one of his Majesty's Justices of the Quorum for said County, Captain *Henry Hanson*, of the *Mohawk's* country, and being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty *God*, deposeth and saith:

That on or about the 10th day of *March* instant, one of the *Mohawk Indians* (*Hoonce Dowick* by name) asked

the deponent if he was not afraid. The deponent said, For what? The said *David* said, as soon as the leaves come out, the foreign *Indians* would come down and cut off the *Mohawk* River. And the deponent further saith: That he heard a *Mohawk* squaw say, she wished all the *Indians* were as true to the country as she and her son, and then there would be no disturbance. Further saith not.

HENDRICK HANSEN.

Caughnawaga, March 25th, 1776: Sworn before me,
JELLIS FONDA, *Justice.*

—

The Testimony of ABRAHAM DAVID QUACKENBOSS.

TRYON COUNTY:

Personally appeared before me, *Jellis Fonda*, one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for said County, *Abraham D. Quackenboss*, and being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty *God*, deposeth and saith:

That on the 24th day of *March* instant, he, the deponent, being at his dwelling-house at *Caughnawaga*, in company with *David*, a *Mohawk Indian*, he, said *David*, asked the deponent whether *Adonijah Stansbury* was a Whig or a Tory. The deponent said, He is a Whig. "Aye," says *David*, "you are all glad now, but in less than two months' time you will be sorry." The said *David* further informed the deponent, that *Abraham*, one of the *Mohawk* chiefs, was gone to a treaty at *Onondaga*; and that he, the said *Abraham*, gave orders to them, the said *Mohawks*, to stay at home, and not to go a hunting until he returned; and the said *David* said they should know what to do when he returned.

ABRAHAM QUACKENBOSS.

Caughnawaga, 25th *March*, 1776: Sworn before me,
JELLIS FONDA, *Justice.*

—

General SCHUYLER'S *Message to the* SIX NATIONS, *in consequence of the Enemy being driven out of* BOSTON.

Brothers, Sachems, and Warriors of the SIX NATIONS:

I have heretofore promised that when I received any news of consequence, I should let you know it. I rejoice, therefore, that an opportunity offers to acquaint you that the Army of our enemies, which has so long kept possession of our town of *Boston*, has lately been driven out of it. Our enemy, knowing that we were loth to knock down so fine and large a town as *Boston*, especially as the houses in it belonged to our friends, thought themselves very secure until towards the latter part of winter, when they were informed that we intended to attack them; at which they were so much frightened that, in order to prevent it, they spread the small-pox through every part of the town, well knowing that the greatest part of our Army had never had it. This barbarous act so exasperated our Army, that they were resolved to drive such a wicked set away, although they should be obliged to burn the town; and therefore our chief warrior, *Washington*, on the 4th of this month, ordered his warriors to begin a cannonade, and to take possession of a place from whence he could more easily annoy the enemy; which he did, without opposition, as they were afraid to come out and fight him. No sooner had he erected batteries on this place, and brought our cannon there, which was on the 16th day of the month, but the enemy immediately went on board their ships, and ran away to sea on the 17th. But they went off in such a hurry that they left thirty large pieces of cannon, two mortars, a great many shot and shells, all the fine horses which they brought from *England* to mount their soldiers on to ride through our country, twenty thousand bushels of wheat, a great quantity of salt, and a great many other things. Thus, brothers, has the great *God* blessed our arms, and relieved the town of *Boston* from its oppressors.

Brothers, it is probable that these runaways will attempt to land on some other part of this great Island. We wish they may; for, wherever they go, they will meet a sufficient number of our warriors to withstand them. We have ten thousand men now at *New-York*.

Brothers, the King's evil counsellors, finding that they could not get warriors enough of their own in all *England* to fight us, applied to the *Russians* for twenty thousand men, to join them. When the *French* King heard this, he sent his Ambassador to *England*, to tell the King's evil counsellors, that if they carried any *Russians* to the great Island of *America*, he would send his warriors to oppose them and assist us; for that we were a good and a brave people, who only fought for our liberties, and he would not see us oppressed.

Thus, brothers, all goes well with us. The *French* King, who was formerly our enemy, is now our friend. He has already seven thousand warriors at *Martinico*. These may be easily brought here. But we believe we shall not want them, as we have men enough, great guns in plenty, and a sufficient quantity of powder and ball.

Brothers, I have formerly told you that you will never find us false or liars. I know that some of our enemies will send to you to contradict what I have said; but you can tell such people that I have invited you, as I now most sincerely do, to send two or three Sachems, or warriors, that have had the small-pox, to *Boston* and to *New-York*, to see with their own eyes, and be convinced of the truth.

Brothers, if you send any, I will take care that they shall be accommodated in the best manner, both going and coming, and whilst they stay there; and I doubt not but when these return, you will treat all liars as they deserve, and will have greater reasons than ever to rejoice that you have such good and such powerful brethren as the inhabitants of the Colonies.

Brothers, accept my best wishes for your health and your prosperity; and be assured you will be a happy people whilst you remain in love and friendship with us, and that I will do my utmost to make you love me as much as I do you.

Brothers of the *Oneida* Nation: I desire that you will send this speech forward to the other brothers of the *Six Nations.*

—

From the Rev. Mr. KIRKLAND *to General* SCHUYLER.

Oneida, March 12, 1776.

SIR: I am sorry to tell you the face of things among the Western Tribes of the Confederacy begins to change, and appears different from what our expectations promised at the last treaty, held in *Albany*. It is very evident their minds are poisoned by some enemy to the liberties of the Colonies. Such vile and iniquitous sentiments as these are still propogated and prevail among the Western Tribes, viz: "That the white people, particularly the *Americans*, are in nature treacherous and deceitful; have no true friendship for the *Indians*; and are not to be depended on for aid and protection. Should they conquer in the present contest, no sooner have they obtained victory but they will turn about and fall upon the *Indians*."

This, indeed, is no new, but the very same old tune which Colonel *Johnson* played so long upon, although he confined it chiefly to *New-England* and *Virginia*. One might think it would have become threadbare before this time. I am certain I have heard the governing notes, upon the same key, for several years past; but some one, it seems, has lately trumped it up so high, that it sounds very briskly in a savage ear.

Mr. *Deane* has given your Honour, in his letter of yesterday, a general account of what has lately taken place here in a meeting with the *Onondagas* and *Cayugas*. The *Oneidas*, in this affair, manifested an unshaken friendship for the Colonies, and a firm attachment to the Council-fire at *Albany*. Many of the *Indians* have observed to me, that they never knew debates so warm, and contention so fierce, to have happened between these two brothers (the *Oneidas* and *Cayugas*) since the commencement of their union. The disputes continued with great spirit for three days, successively, before the *Oneidas* prevailed.

By Mr. *Deane's* letter, your Honour will find that a correspondence has been carried on for some time past, and is still continued, between *Johnstown* and *Niagara*; and some of the *Mohawks* become news-carriers and propagators of injurious false reports among the upper nations. The pretended friendship and boasted fidelity of those *Mohawks* seem to turn out mere delusion and perfidy, at least in the most of them; and no marvel, they have so long been made use of as mere tools of State, and accustomed to such hackneyed service. We cannot expect to find in them even the remains of a principle of honour and virtue.

The *Onondaga* chiefs informed Mr. *Deane* that one *Wil-*

liam, a natural son of the late Sir *William*, is now at *Onondaga*, the central Council-House, waiting for the result of the approaching meeting to be held there; that he was sent to said place by Colonel *Butler*, with orders to return immediately to *Niagara*, upon the breaking up of the Council.

Some of our most judicious and warm friends of the tribe have, in private conversation, expressed their fears of what might take place among the Western Tribes the ensuing spring, by means of Colonel *Butler*; and give it as their opinion, that your Honour will not be able to preserve, any long time, the union and friendship of the *Six Nations*, without the reduction of a certain post at the westward. However, they seem to think the result of the Grand Council at *Onondaga* will determine the expediency of such a measure.

Upon a third request of the *Oneidas*, in publick council, the *Cayugas* promised them that they would return, or at least proceed no farther than the *German Flats*, for some articles of trade; but some of their chiefs, at their departure, said they should go as far as the *Mohawks*, if not to *Albany*. Could the *Oneidas* believe they still persisted in their design of recalling *Johnson's* axe, Mr. *Deane* says they would send an express to General *Schuyler*, earnestly requesting the axe might not be delivered to them on any terms whatever.

There are various conjectures, if Mr. *Butler* can prevail with the *Senecas*, and some other remote tribes, to take up the hatchet, where it will be sent. Some say, upon the back parts of *Virginia*; others say at *Canada*, to open a passage for Mr. *Johnson's* return. Some of the *Mohawks* have affirmed that Mr. *Johnson* will return by way of *New-York*; and if there should be a passage, only two feet, he will beat his way through.

The *Oneidas* put great confidence in Mr. *Deane*, as your Honour's Deputy, and admit him into their cabinet councils. Had he not been on the spot at this juncture, to strengthen and encourage the *Oneidas*, and remove objections, the *Cayugas* would probably have carried the day; and had they brought back the axe, it is thought our frontiers would have felt it before many months.

The deputation from *Caughnawaga* and adjacent villages have just now arrived. Mr. *Deane* would have mentioned it, but his letter is sealed. They say they met with some *Senecas* at the village called *Onoskwikisne*, about thirty miles south of *Caughnawaga*, who told them they must proceed directly for the Central Council-fire, and not enter the territories of the *Oneidas*, for they were *Bostonians*. The delegation said they would first go to those by whom they were immediately invited, viz: the *Oneidas*—giving this further reason, that they were of one heart.

A certain paper your Honour committed to my care, when at *Albany*, cannot be forwarded at present.

Your Honour will be pleased not to disclose Mr. *Deane's* name or mine to the *Indians*, as having communicated such intelligence, at this juncture; for it would very much prejudice the *Senecas* and *Cayugas* against the *Oneidas*, as well as weaken our interest among them. A word to the wise is sufficient.

That your Honour may enjoy health, be long preserved, and, under *God*, be made an extensive blessing to the United Colonies, is the prayer of, sir, your Honour's most obedient and very humble servant,

SAMUEL KIRKLAND.

To the Honourable *Philip Schuyler*, Esq.

P. S. The *Caughnawagas* bring very favourable accounts of the situation of affairs at *Quebeck*. Mr. *Deane* has been several hours in council with them, but cannot write anything further by this conveyance.

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Lebanon, April 2, 1776.

SIR: This will be delivered to you by Captain *Noah Phelps*. He is a gentleman who, as a principal, was concerned in the important seizure of the Northern Fortresses the last spring. After the reduction of those posts, he was employed as a volunteer in other important services before *St. John's*, and in *Canada*, where, for some time, by direction of General *Montgomery*, he acted as contractor for the Army, until he had the misfortune to fall grievously sick, whereby he suffered the loss of his business, and incurred heavy expenses. His absence at the time of our appointments has occasioned his being hitherto unemployed in such manner as I could wish. His own abilities, joined to his services already done, I think render him worthy of publick notice. The Military Department is his choice.

I am, with truth and regard, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO CAPTAIN BEALL.

[No. 104.] Annapolis, April 3, 1776.

SIR: You have our consent to discharge Mr. *James Warren*. We think he is entitled to pay. We are, &c.

To Captain *Rezin Beall*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO BALTIMORE COMMITTEE.

[No. 105.] Annapolis, April 3, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: You have done perfectly right in detaining Mr. *Henderson*. If he is friendly to *America*, he could have easily got a permit from the Committee of the County wherein he resides. As he has not done it, we think he ought to be at the expense of obtaining a certificate of his character before his boats are released.

We are, &c.

To the Committee of Observation for *Baltimore* County.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO FREDERICK COUNTY COMMITTEE.

[No. 106.] Annapolis, April 3, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: We enclose you the judgment of our Board against *Robert Gassaway*, whom we were induced to treat with moderation, as he discovered a good deal of sorrow and contrition for his offences, which appeared to us to be, in a great measure, the effect of passion.

We are, &c.

To the Committee of Observation for the Middle District of *Frederick* County.

LETTER FROM PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Philadelphia, April 3, 1776.

SIR: I have it in command from Congress to direct that, upon the application of *Silas Deane*, Esq., you furnish him with a guard of twenty men, under a proper officer, to proceed with him to the Capes, from thence to be returned. You will therefore comply with this requisition immediately on his application.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To the Officer commanding the Continental Troops, or the Officer commanding where this letter shall be produced.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO COMMANDING OFFICER IN DELAWARE.

Philadelphia, April 3, 1776.

SIR: I have it in charge from Congress to direct that, immediately upon receipt hereof, you order two companies of the Continental Troops under your command to march to *Lewestown*, there to do duty, and promote the service of the Continent, until the further order of Congress.

I am, sir, your very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To the Officer commanding the Battalion of Continental Troops in *Delaware* Government.

MASSACHUSETTS DELEGATES TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE COUNCIL.

Philadelphia, April 3, 1776.

SIR: The Congress being informed, by a letter from General *Washington*, that two thousand of the Continental Troops at *Cambridge* and *Roxbury* are deficient in fire-arms, and that he has not been able to purchase the same from the inhabitants, or obtain them from the Assemblies of the *New-England* Colonies, have directed the General to make

Albany April 25 1776

Sir

after an Absence of five Days, I Yesterday returned from the Northward — Nine of the Cannon are arrived at Fort George, the remaining five will reach it on —

The Weather is now become much more moderate, so that I hope the Troops, who are daily filing off from hence, will meet with little, if any Detention at Lake George.

General Thomas arrived here on Thursday, and will move in a very few Days — As the Season is so far advanced that it might be possible for the Enemy, to reinforce — Quebec before he could reach it, unless he goes by Water, — we have both concluded, that it will be most prudent to take as many Batteaus, as may be necessary to — convey [illegible] and Stores down the Sorrel and St Lawrence: besides the Dispatch which this will give, it will relieve the Men from the almost insufferable Fatigue of a March of two hundred Miles, in Roads that will be extremely deep, and also save the heavy Expence of the Land Transportation, nor can he do without a Number of Batteaus in the St Lawrence to bring

Gen Schuyler Albany 25 April 1776 (10.)
2 April 1776. Recd 15 April.
Sir
Wyth
Harrison
Saltonstall

provisions from Chamble ... For all this Service about
seventy Batteaus may suffice, and we shall then have
about an equal Number left in the Lakes: a Number much
too small, under the Situation that our affairs will in all
probability soon be in, in Canada — For I can hardly
doubt but that the Enemy will send a very formidable
Body of Troops into Canada, and the greater in Proportion
as they can have little or no Hopes of Aid from the
Canadians; nor indeed do I expect that we shall have
much from them. at all Events it would be imprudent
to depend upon it, and therefore I most heartily wish
to see a respectable Body of Troops immediately sent into
Canada, in Addition to those, which Congress has
destined to that Service, which are so very incompleat
that General Thomas will not have above 5000 Men
exclusive of Canadians, and one thousand at least of
these will be occupied in garrisoning Montreal St Johns
and in bringing on the provisions to the army from
Chamble — Five Regiments would not be too many: for
in that Country our entire Dependance must be on the
Soldiery; whereas in these Colonies our armies can
be almost instantaneously augmented out of the Militia
who will readily run to Arms here; but I am confident
that should General Thomas call on me in an Hour

of Distress for assistance, I should not be able to procure 900 Militia to go into Canada. Permit me to suggest that should Congress be convinced of the Necessity of complying with my Wish, some of the Troops lately arrived at New York from Boston might be sent by Water — The four — Regiments raising in this Colony, if the Terms of their — Inlistment were out of the Question, would nevertheless be improper, as I do not suppose they will be compleated in less than three Weeks, if so soon, and after all will be most miserably armed — In this View of Things I have ordered thirty more Batteaus to be constructed.

I inclose you Sir Copy of a Letter from Mr Deane — I agree that a Meeting with the Caghnawagas may be attended with happy Effects; but as we shall in all probability have a Conference with the six Nations, as soon as they have — concluded their Meeting at Onondaga, I shall for the — present defer saying any Thing on the Subject to him.

I also inclose Copies of sundry Affidavits that have been sent me from Tryon County. Tho' I am well aware that the Mohawks are in general unfriendly to us, yet I cannot imagine that there is any just cause of Fear — from the Indians in general. I am the more induced to this Conclusion from the Silence of Mr Deane and Mr Kirkland. I shall however keep a watchful Eye, that we may not experience the Disgrace & Calamity of a Surprize!

As —

As soon as I received General Washington's Letters advising me of the precipitate Retreat of the Ministerial Army from Boston, I sent a Message to the six Nations of which ye have a Copy inclosed — The indefatigable Industry of the Tories, who perswort every Account made it necessary that I should invite a few of them, that they might have ocular Demonstration of what I asserted respecting our Armies. I have great Hopes that their Report, which they will receive whilst in Conference at Onondaga will have a good Effect on their Deliberations.

As I have heard Nothing more of the pork General Lee ordered to be sent here — I have requested General Thompson to send me five hundred Barrels, as what will suffice until I can have the Determination of Congress respecting the pork I wrote for some Time since. I am Sir

with the most unfeigned
Esteem & Respect
Your most obedient humble Servant
Ph. Schuyler

Honble John Hancock Esqr &c &c

tal Troops for the purpose of training; but I forbade them to be carried out of it. I have ventured on my own risk to send them, but know not how soon the Council will order them to be returned. I beg leave to inform you that the spirit of the troops is high, and hope their ardor in the generous struggle will produce its proper effects, provided they can be supplied with arms, which there is no probability of our being able to procure in this place.

The commanding officer at *Lewes* has sent up to Head-Quarters the Third Lieutenant of the man-of-war, and three soldiers, who were put on board the alarm pilot there, by them taken, and fitted out for a tender. On *Wednesday*, the 27th ultimo, cruising to the southward of the Cape, they sent all their men on board a *Plymouth* sloop they had made prize of, except the Lieutenant and three others. About four o'clock, next morning, the helmsman falling asleep, Providence steered the boat ashore, and they were soon after taken.

The Lieutenant informs us that the *Roebuck* left *England* last *September*, bound to *Halifax*, where she wintered, commanded by Captain *Hammond*. She carries forty-four eighteen and nine-pounders, mounted, and can mount ten more. I propose to keep the officers and men here under guard till the Congress is pleased to direct in what manner they shall be disposed of.

I am, sir, with the greatest respect, your most humble servant,

JOHN HASLETT, *Colonel.*

To the Honourable Colonel *Hancock.*

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL PUTNAM.

Philadelphia, April 8, 1776.

SIR: On *Saturday* I received a letter from General *Heath* requesting that some money might be sent to *New-York* for the use of the troops, which I immediately laid before Congress, and was authorized to forward one hundred thousand dollars; which I have accordingly sent by Captain *Nathaniel Faulkner;* and as I am uninformed whether the Paymaster is arrived at *New-York*, I have directed Mr. *Faulkner* to deliver the money to you. If the Paymaster is with you, please to order it to his care, for the use of the troops; if not, you will order the money to be improved for the payment of the troops under your command.

Please to acquaint General *Heath* that I received his letter, but have not time to write him now. You will please to forward me a receipt for the money.

Last evening I had the honour of your letter by Major *Sherburne*, desiring that three hundred thousand dollars may be sent for the use of the troops. As the Congress does not meet this day, I have judged it best to detain Major *Sherburne* here until I know the determination of Congress, which I shall know to-morrow, and whatever further sum they order I will despatch by Major *Sherburne*. In the mean time I have thought it most proper to send forward, by Captain *Faulkner*, the one hundred thousand dollars, as that sum may be improved until the other arrives.

I have the honour to be, with sentiments of esteem, sir, your most obedient servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President.*

To Major-General *Putnam*, Commanding the Continental Troops at *New-York.*

RICHARD BUTLER TO COLONEL JAMES WILSON.

Fort Pitt, April 8, 1776.

SIR: I send this by express to inform you that *Kiosola*, and two other *Indians*, messengers from Colonel *Butler*, the King's Agent at *Niagara*, and the Commandant of the *Six Nations*, with a letter to Captain *McKee*, and a message to *Kiosola*, arrived there the 3d instant; a copy of which I send enclosed. *Kiosola* delivered the wampum he received, with a speech from the *Six Nations*, desiring his attendance at a treaty to be held at *Niagara*, and one from Colonel *Butler* and the commandant, to the same purport. He seemed determined to go, although he asked Captain *Neville's* and my advice; and as we saw it would be of no use to attempt to stop him, we thought it best to send him off pleased; therefore delivered him a small speech, (No. 1,) and one as from yourself and the other Commissioners, (No. 2;) and as I had an opportunity to the *Delawares*, I sent them the speech, No. 3; all which I hope will meet your approbation. I considered that it would be best that the strange *Indians* should have a good opinion of us, therefore made them welcome, and sent them well pleased away, at as small an expense as possible. *Kiosola* desires me to inform you that he has but one heart, and that he will say or do nothing contrary to his engagements last fall; and that he does not doubt of preserving peace, as by what he hears from the *Six Nations* they mean no other. The *Onondaga* man (one of the messengers) says, that after *Montreal* was reduced, there came a great quantity of goods round by the north side of *Lake Ontario*, in a great many periaugurs to *Niagara*, and that great presents will be made there to the *Indians*. There are but few *Indians* come here from any quarter, and I think they would know their own importance, and expect their friendship shall be purchased as well as courted; yet, with prudent management, I believe they may be kept quiet at no very great expense.

The *Indians* are not a little alarmed, *Kiosola* tells me, at the exorbitant price of goods, that our traders charge them, and the great scarcity of ammunition and goods. They say, that at the treaty last fall here, we were to be one people; but that it seems as if we meant to take advantage of them by the times, and advising them to have nothing to do in taking part with those that could and would supply them reasonably if applied to; that they think it very odd at this time, when their relationship is desired, that these advantages should be taken to extort on them, when they could be supplied by the northward people at the usual terms; and he positively desired to know the reason, and when it might be expected to be remedied, that he might inform the people that might ask him. I gave him the following answers:

Friend *Kiosola*, it is true, it is hard just now; but our great men have your welfare at heart as well as ours, and will remedy that inconveniency as soon as possible—I hope between this and fall. The reason is this: we used to buy our goods from the people in *England;* but the present dispute hinders us from that now; but the people of *Canada* bought a great deal of goods from them last year, and have not yet sold them all; and we bought none, therefore are scarce; and for the future neither the *Canadians* nor us will buy any more *English* goods till these disputes are settled; but have sent to *France* and other parts, and that I am of opinion against fall they will be both plentifully and reasonably supplied, and I hope they would not be uneasy.

I inquired his reasons for not proceeding with the big belt last fall. He says he was disappointed by Captain *Pipe*, who was to have met him at the *Moravian* Town, as Mr. *Gibson* told him, but did not; then, he says, Mr. *Gibson* promised to send two of the *Delawares* from *Newcomer's* Town to him at the *Wyandot* Town, to go with him; but after his waiting there ten days, and seeing no likelihood of their coming, he thought it too difficult to attempt alone, and resolved on coming back. He says he called some of the *Wyandots* together, and charged them to be careful of their young men, and see that they did no mischief; and that he sent a message by a *Wyandot* man to the western tribes to inform them that there had been a Council here, and that what was said was very good; and that the messenger was to go by the *Picts*, and then to the Northern tribes, and relate what he was charged with. I then told him that the accounts that went to *Philadelphia* were, that he was stopped, and that the Northern tribes had threatened to cut the big belt in pieces if he offered to proceed; all which, he says, is false, and that they said nothing of the kind, but seemed quite well pleased. I then asked how Mr. *Gibson* came to be threatened by *Logan*. He says it was a report that came to the *Wyandot* Town by a *Mingo* man, and he thought it might be so; therefore had word sent to Mr. *Gibson* for fear, and that he might take care.

I called on Mr. *McKee* the 1st ultimo, and informed him that I had accounts of two messengers from *Niagara*, and that they had letters which I supposed must be for him; which I expected to be informed of on their arrival, and their embassy, and the contents of the letters, so far as they respected the good of the United Colonies; which he promised I should. On their arrival, Mr. *McKee* went to Colo-

nel *Croghan's*, and there received his letter and the other messages already mentioned. Mr. *Croghan*, being chairman of the Committee, wrote to Mr. *Thomas Smallman* and Mr. *John Campbell*, to call on Mr. *McKee* to see his letter, and take his parole that he would not leave the neighbourhood of *Pittsburgh* till the next meeting of the Committee, which is to be on the 16th instant. It was shown to me, and my attendance desired, with Captain *Neville* to be present. We all attended, and Mr. *Smallman* gave Mr. *McKee* the letter from the Chairman. And on Mr. *Smallman's* demanding Mr. *McKee's* letter, he immediately complied, and gave it. It was read by Mr. *Smallman*, *Campbell*, and myself. His parole was then demanded, as above, which he complied with, and I forbade his sending any despatches, or doing any business with the *Indians*, without my knowledge, before Captain *Neville*, Messrs. *Smallman* and *Grayson*; which he promised also not to do. Mr. *McKee* observed that the spring business is now on, and his presence necessary at his farm; he expected he would be allowed to go to and from it till then, which was allowed by both Messrs. *Campbell* and *Smallman*. I cannot help reflecting a little on the proceedings against that gentleman, who really behaved very well on the occasion; for after they had agreed that he might go to and from his farm, on his parole, Mr. *Campbell* made a verbal demand the next morning of his parole in writing, which Mr. *McKee* looked upon as an unbecoming demand, as they had agreed to each other's demands and requests the day before, and that it had some design rather to offend, or put Mr. *McKee* to take measures (by straining their authority) that are quite unnecessary, if they proceed in a decent manner; and their taking those ill-marked steps may not have the effect that true friends to their country would wish; we therefore told Mr. *Campbell* that, when the Committee called on him in writing, he must answer them in writing also. I cannot help thinking there is more ill-nature than is necessary shown to that gentleman, as he is detained here ever since. I look upon it a little impolitick hindering him to speak to these *Indians* at this time, as there might still be some of the Committee or myself present, where anything might be said with safety, as a speech might be preconcerted that would save all appearances of our suspicion of their intending any harm, at the same time that proper care would be taken that they should do none. And I must say, in justice to Mr. *McKee*, that I have not seen one act that discovered an inimical intention to this country, as he might have done mischief, had he been so inclined, and gone where he would be caressed for it. Sir, this is not my single opinion, but of several respectable inhabitants of this country; and further, that he has been much more quiet than some others that would fain be thought great friends now. I cannot but think, sir, that Mr. *McKee* should have been prohibited doing any *Indian* business long ago, as it was reasonable to think that as long as he was not, there would be some directions to him, if but to try his attachment, and it would have kept those northward messengers from amongst our *Indians*, who are set a stir by any speech from any quarter.

April 9th.—This day Mr. *John Gibson* arrived with several *Shawnees*, to whom Captain *Neville* spoke, and informed them that to-morrow he would receive the white prisoners and the slaves. For other accounts relative to them, I refer you to Mr. *Gibson*, who writes by this express, which I have detained four days for his coming. I intend to address them to the same purport that I have the *Delawares*, as soon as Mr. *Gibson* has done the business with them.

Sir, there has been a survey made by Colonel *William Crawford*, of the long island, about four miles below this place, in the *Ohio*, for *John Marvie* and *Charles Syms*, Esqrs., and Captain *John Neville*, which is a direct breach of the treaty of *Fort Stanwix*, and the treaty here last fall; and the consequences are much dreaded by many people of these parts, as it is a precedent that will be apt to be followed by many; and that it will furnish the officers of the Crown, now going to treat with the *Indians*, with arguments that may tend much to the dishonour and disadvantage of the Colonies, as we should be punctual in observing our treaties with them, if we expect they should with us. I thought it my duty to acquaint you of it, that such steps may be taken as you may think proper to direct, to prevent any further proceedings of the kind, or any mischief that might follow; as I am sure that *John Montour* will paint it to our disadvantage on his return, as he claims it by virtue of his father's claim as an *Indian*, and it has been often talked of by *Custologa*, Captain *Pipe*, and other *Indians*. When an attempt was made to improve it by some white man, and *John Montour* proposed selling his right of it, they said it was not to sell it, that *Montour* was allowed to improve it, but, as an *Indian*, he might settle it, or any other part of their land.

Dear sir, I am obliged to renew the request of a little ammunition, as I find that all messengers expect a little, by way of provision for their return home. Captain *Neville* has let me have a little for the *Onondaga* and *Mohawk* men; and if I should refuse them, it not only implies a distrust, but exposes our poverty. As to other things, I can still get, though high. A smith is very much wanted. I hope you will be so kind as to give me directions, per return of this express, concerning these matters. I hope, sir, you will not take amiss my reminding you that a strict attention to *Indian* affairs is absolutely necessary, as the peace of the frontier country depends on their being quiet; and to the contrary, if we should be disturbed or driven, we must then oppress the interior part, that is too much distressed already. I have sent, some time past, for *George Allen*, and expect him every day. As soon as he receives his present, I shall take the first opportunity to inform you and the Assembly of it.

I have just called on Mr. *Gibson*, and informed him of my having your authority for superseding him; and when he had done the business that he had with these *Indians*, (which I understood is on account of the *Virginia* Commissioners,) it was your directions to me to let him know he was to do no more *Indian* business here. He then told me he would set off to *Philadelphia*, and would take these despatches; but thinking he would probably be detained some days on the road, and for other reasons, I thought it most prudent to send the express, as these matters ought to be laid before you as early as possible.

Dear sir, I hope you will be so kind as to give my most respectful compliments to Doctor *Franklin*; and be assured that I will use my utmost endeavours for the service of the Colonies.

I am, sir, with all due respect, your most obedient, humble servant,

RICHARD BUTLER,
Agent and Interpreter.

To Colonel *James Wilson*.

P. S. I am sorry to inform you that party spirit prevails here as much as ever; and, indeed, through the country in general. I could say much more on this subject, but as I am convinced of your friendship, I am determined to do my duty, and say nothing about these matters, as I know how they stand in your opinion, as well the authors of the disputes as the abetters.

Kiosola talks of visiting the honourable the Congress, if agreeable, this summer. Shall be glad to know if so.

R. B.

COLONEL JOHN BUTLER TO ALEXANDER McKEE.

Niagara, February 29, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I wrote you the 20th ultimo, acquainting you I was glad of the opportunity to inform you I was appointed to the care and charge of the *Indian* Department, in Colonel *Johnson's* absence. He has desired me to write you to meet me here at this place; and it is Colonel *Caldwell's* orders, and mine, that you attend a meeting we propose to hold at *Niagara* the beginning of next *May*. Your knowledge in the *Indian* affairs; your hitherto undoubted zeal for his Majesty's service, and the duty you owe to Government, makes your presence absolutely necessary at this place on or before the time above-mentioned; and as I now understand the *Indian*, who was to carry the same, has not proceeded to you, have hired an *Onondaga Indian* to carry this on purpose; by whose return I will expect your answer; in which I expect you will be kind enough to inform of anything worth notice that you may know respecting the proceedings of the Rebels your way. We have nothing worth notice to mention to you, only the reduction of *Montreal* by the Rebels, the particulars of which you must, long ere now,

Sir

Fort Pitt 8th April 1776

I Send this by Express to Inform you that Kiosota & two other Indians, Messengers from Col.o Butler the Kings Agent at Niagara, the Comd.rs of the six Nations, with a Letter to Capt.n Mc.Kee, & a Message to Kiosota, Arrived Here y.e 3d Inst.t a Copy of which I Send Inclosed; Kiosota Delivered the Wampom he Rec.d with a Speech from the Six Nations desiring his Attendance at a treaty to be held at Niagara, one from Col.o Butler & the Comd.rs to the same Purport, He Seemed Determined to go Although he Asked Capt.n Neville & my Advice, & As we Judged it would be of no use to Attempt to Stop him we thought it best to Send him off Pleased, therefore Delivered him a Small Speech N.o 1 & One from yourself & the other Commissioners. N.o 2 & Gave him an Opportunity to the Delawares I Sent them the Speech N.o 3 all which I hope will meet your Approbation; I Considered that it would be best that the Strange Indians Should have a good Opinion of us therefore made them Welcome & Sent them away well Pleased as I Was Small an Expence As Possible, Kiosota desires me to Inform you that he has but one heart & that he will Say or do nothing Contrary to his Engagements last fall & that he does not Doubt of Preserving Peace, As by what he Hears from the Six Nations they Learn no Other; the Onondaga Man One of the Messengers Says that after Montreal was Taken there Came a great Q.ty of Goods round by the North Side of Lake Ontario and great many Peiaugers to Niagara, & that great Presents will be made there to the Indians; there is but few Indians Come here from any quarter, & I think they now know their own Importance & Expect their Friendship shall be Purchased as well as Courted, yet with Prudent Management I believe they may be kept quiet At no very great Expence. The Indians are not a little Alarmed Kiosota Tells me at the Exorbitant Price of goods that our Traders Charge them & the great Scarcity of Ammunition & goods, they say that at the treaty last fall here we were to be one people but that it Seems as if we meant to take Advantage of them by the Times in Advising them to have nothing to do in Taking Part with those that Could & would Supply them Reasonably as Applied to, that they think Hard at this time that their Relations is Desired that these Advantages Should be taken to Extort on them when they Could be Supplied by the Northern People at the usual terms, & he Positively desired to know the Reason & when it might be Expected to be Remedied that he might inform the People that might ask him, I gave him the following Answer; Friend Kiosota, it is true it is hard times just now but our great men hoo Love our welfare at Heart do all they Can & will do Every thing in their Power to Remedy that Inconveniency as Soon as Possible I Hope . .

5

Wilson & Hall, the Reason is this, we Used to buy our goods from the People of England but the Present Dispute hinders us from that Trade, but the People of Canada bought a great Deal of goods from them last year & have not yet Sold them all & we bought some therefore are clear, And for the future neither the Canadians nor we will buy any more English goods till these Disputes are Settled, but have sent to France and other Parts & that Plan of Opinion Against all they will be both Plentifully & Reasonably Supplied & I hoped they would not be uneasy; I Enquired his Reasons for not Proceeding with the big bell last fall, he says he was Disappointed by Capt.n Pipe who was to have met him at the Moravian Town as Mr. Gibson Told him but did not, then He says Mr. Gibson Promised to send two of the Delawares from Newcomers Town to him to the Windol Town to go with him, but after his Waiting there ten days & see no likelihood of their Coming he thought it too Difficult to Attempt Alone & Resolved on Coming back; He says he Called some of the Windols together & Charged them to be Carefull of their Young men & See that they did no mischief & that he sent a Message by a Wiandot man to the Western Tribes to Inform them that there had been a Council here & what was Said & every good & that the Messenger was to go by the Picks & then to the Northern Tribes & Relate what he was Charged with, & then told him that the next

that was to Philad.a was that he was Disappointed & that the Northern Tribes had Threatned to Cut the big bell in Peices if he Offered to Proceed all which he says is false & that they said nothing of the Kind but seemed quite well Pleased, I think he Shows Mr. Gibson Came to be Threatned by Logan, he says it was a false Report that Came to the Windol Town by a Shingo man & he thought it might be so Therefore has Wrote to Mr. Gibson for fear & that he might take Care of Callicon. 11th. When the 5th Inst.o I informed him that I had Accts. of two Messengers from Niagara & that they had Letters which I Supposed must be for him which I Expected to be Informed of On their Arrival & their Embassy & the Contents of the Letters so far as they Respected the good of the Indn Business which he Promised I should; On their Arrival Mr. Allen went to Col.o Croghans & there Rec.d his Letter & the other Message already Mentioned; Mr. Croghan being Chairman of the Committee wrote to Mr. Thos. Smallman & Mr. John Campbell to Call on Mr. Allen for to See his Letter & take his Parole that He would not leave the Neighbourhood of Pittsburgh till the next Meeting of the Committee which is to be on

the 16th Inst. it was shewn to me & my Attendance Desired with Capt.n Averill to be present, we all attended, & Mr. Smallman gave Mr. Allen the letter from the Chairman & Mr. Smallmans Demanding Mr. Allens Letter he Implicitly Complied & gave it, it was Read by Mr. Smallman, Campbell, & Myself, his Parole was then Demanded as Above which he Complied with, & Forbad his Sending any Dispatches or doing any Business with the Indians without my Knowledge before Capt.n Averill, Messrs. Smallman & Grayden which he Promised also not to do; Mr. Allen Observed that the Spring Business is now coming on & his Presence Necessary at his farm he Expected he would be Allowed to go to & from it till then which was Allowed by both, Messrs. Campbell & Smallman, I cannot help Reflecting a little on the Proceedings against that Gentleman, who Truly behaved very well on the Occasion; for, after they had Agreed that he might go to & from his farm on his Parole Mr. Campbell made a Verbal Demand the next morning of his Parole in Writing, which Mr. Allen looked on as an Unbecoming demand as they had Agreed to Each others Demands & Request, the Day before, & that it had some design rather to Offend or Insult Mr. Allen to take Measures (by Straining their Authority) that is quite Unnecessary if they Proceed in a decent manner, & their taking those Ill natured Steps may not have the Effect that true friends to their Country would wish; He therefore told Mr. Campbell that when the Committee Called on him in writing he would answer them in writing also, I cannot help thinking that there is more Ill nature than is necessary Shewn to that Gentleman as he is detained Here Involuntary; I look upon it a little Unpolitick Manœuvring how to Speak to these Indians at this time as there might Still become of the Committee or on self Present where any thing might be Said with Capt.n Averill Speaking might be Preconcerted that would have all appearance of their Subsisting any Jarr at the same time that Proper Care would be taking that they Should Depart, for must say in Justice to Mr. Allen that I have not seen one Act that that Discovered an Unfriendly Intention to this Country, as he might have done & Such his Going to Pinckney & gone to where he would be Guarded for it - & this is not my single Opinion but of Several Reputable Inhabitants of this Country & further that he has been Treated more Ill than some others that Should fain be thought Great friends to us; I Cannot but think it hard that Mr. Allen should been Prohibited doing any Indian business long ago, as it was Reasonable to think that so long as he was not, there would be some Directions to him if but to Say his Attachment & Friendship to this Country & Messengers from amongst our Indians who in Jest & Sport by Way of Speech from any other

April ye 9th This day Mr. John Gibson Arrived with Several Indians to whom Capt
Neville Spoke & Informed them that tomorrow he would Receive the White Prisoners &
Slaves, & other Affairs Relative to them & refer you to Mr Gibson for the advice by this Express
which I have Detained four Days for his coming; I Intend to Address them to the Com
manding part that I have the Delaware's As soon as Mr Gibson has done his Business with the
Six Nations there has been a Survey made by Colo. William Crawford of the long Island about
four Miles below this Place in the Ohio, for John Harvie & Charles Simmons Esqrs & Captain
John Neville, which is a Direct breach of the treaty of fort Stanwix & the Indians by there
last fall; & the Consequence is much dreaded by many People of these Parts, As it is a
Precedent that will be apt to be followed by many, & that it will Furnish the Offic
of the Crown Now going to treat with the Indians, with Arguments that may for
much to the Dishonour & Disadvantage of the Colonies; how it should be Punctual
in Observing our treaties with them is not to Expect they Should with us, I thought it
My Duty to Acquaint you of it that Such Steps may be taken As you may think
Proper to Direct to Prevent any further Proceedings of the kind or any mischief
that might follow, As I am sure that John Montour will Paint it to his Dis
advantage on his Return, As he Claims it by virtue of his fathers Claim As an
Indian, & it has been often talked of by Cowtaloga, Capt. Pipe & other Indians
when an Attempt was made to Improve it by some White man & John Montour
Proposed Selling his Right of it; they Said it was not to Sell it that Montour was
Allowed to Improve it but As an Indian he might Settle it or any other Part of
their Land; Dear Sir, I am Obliged to Renew the Request of a little Ammunition
As I find that all Messengers Expect a little by way of Provisions per their Return
Capt. Neville has let me have a little for the Onondaga & Mohawk Men, & if the
Refuse them it will only Implicate a Distrust but to prove our Poverty, As to other
things I can still get through Myself, a Smith is very much wanted & hope you
will be so kind As give me Directions for the Return of this Express Concerning
Matters; I hope Sir you will not take amiss my Reminding you that a More
Attention to Indian affairs is absolutely Necessary As the Peace of this Frontier
Country Depends on their being quiet, & to the Contrary if we Should be Disturbed
Our Trade must then Stop the Interior Part that is too much distressed
already; I have sent at the same time Past for George Allen & Expect him every Day
As Soon As he Receives his Present I Shall take the first Opertunity to Inform
you & the Assembly of it. - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

I have just Called on Mr. Gibson & Informed him of my Having your Authority for Superceding him, And When he had Done the Business that he had with the Shawanese Which I Understood was one of the Virginia Commissioners, I Advised him to Write to Mr Duncan Lenan he was to do no more Indian Business here; He then told me he would Set off to Philad.a & would take these Dispatches, but Thinking, he would Probably Detain some days on the Road, & other Reasons, I thought it most Prudent to Send the Express to these Matters ought to be laid before you Speedily & Possibly; Dear Sir, I hope you will Excuse my most Respectfull Compliments to Doctor Franklin, & be Assured that I will Use my utmost Endeavours for the Service of the Colonies; & am Sir with all Due Respect

Your most Obed.t Hble Serv.t

Richard Butler

Agent for Indian Affairs

To

Colonell James Wilson,

25

Sir; I am sorry to Inform you that Party Spirit Prevails here to much to her hindered through the Country In General; I could say much more on this Subject, but as I am Convinced of your friendship I am Determined to do my Duty & say Nothing About these matters till I know how they Stand in your Opinion as well as the Authors of the Disputes Possible there - - -

I Intend as Soon as the Month is Over to Visit the Congress if Agreable, this Summer I shall be glad to know if So - - -

2 Pairs Pins
1 Nº
1 Key
1 C
1 M
1 NN.

Letter from Rich'd Butler
Philad 8 April 1776

No 23

THE OLDEN TIME.

Vol. 2. MARCH, 1847. No. 3.

TRANSACTIONS AT FORT PITT IN APRIL 1776.

The annexed letter and accompanying papers, contain a good deal of information about transactions here in the beginning of 1776. The author of the letter was subsequently General Richard Butler. The Indian whom he called *Kiasola* was the same person who is more generally known as *Kiashuta* or *Guyasutha*.

The person spoken of as John Marvie was, no doubt, John Harvie, a lawyer who with John Neville was appointed a delegate from this country to the Virginia Convention in 1775.

Our relations with the Indians were matters of great interest and important at the commencement of the revolution.

We believe that Congress at first only aimed to induce the Indians to remain neutral; but subsequently they labored to enlist their services and succeeded with some tribes. But the greater wealth and liberality of Great Britain triumphed, and even Kiashuta was, at length, induced to desert the Americans.

It was an unfortunate movement for the Six Nations. At the peace of 1783, the British Government abandoned them to the mercy of the colonies, and at the second Treaty of Fort Stanwix, the once powerful Iroquois were treated with great rigor, indeed as a conquered and prostrate nation, and their boundaries were prescribed to them with all the authority and sternness of a Roman victor to a prostrate enemy.

Alexander M'Kee not long after the transactions referred to in Butler's letter, fled to Canada with Girty, Elliot and others.

RICHARD BUTLER TO COLONEL JAMES WILSON.

FORT PITT, APRIL 8, 1776.

SIR: I send this by express to inform you that Kiosola, and two other Indians, messengers from Colonel Butler, the King's Agent at Niagara, and the Commandant of the Six Nations, with a letter to Captain M'Kee.

and a message to Kiosola, arrived here the 3d instant; a copy of which I send enclosed. Kiosola delivered the wampum he received, with a speech from the Six Nations, desiring his attendance at a treaty to be held at Niagara, and one from Colonel Butler and the commandant, to the same purport. He seemed determined to go, although he asked Captain Neville's and my advice; and as we saw it would be of no use to attempt to stop him, we thought it best to send him off pleased; therefore delivered him a small speech, (No. 1,) and one as from yourself and the other Commissioners, (No. 2;) and as I had an opportunity to the Delawares, I sent them the speech, No. 3; all which I hope will meet your approbation. I considered that it would be best that the strange Indians should have a good opinion of us, therefore made them welcome, and sent them well pleased away, at as small an expense as possible. Kiosola desires me to inform you that he has but one heart, and that he will say or do nothing contrary to his engagements last fall; and that he does not doubt of preserving peace, as by what he hears from the Six Nations they mean no other. The Onondaga man (one of the messengers) says, that after Montreal was reduced, there came a great quantity of goods round by the north side of Lake Ontario, in a great many periaugurs to Niagara, and that great presents will be made there to the Indians. There are but few Indians come here from any quarter, and I think they would know their own importance, and expect their friendship shall be purchased as well as courted; yet, with prudent management, I believe they may be kept quiet at no very great expense.

The Indians are not a little alarmed, Kiosola tells me, at the exorbitant price of goods, that our traders charge them, and the great scarcity of ammunition and goods. They say, that at the treaty last fall here, we were to be one people; but that it seems as if we meant to take advantage of them by the times, and advising them to have nothing to do in taking part with those that could and would supply them reasonably if applied to; that they think it very odd at this time, when their relationship is desired, that these advantages should be taken to extort on them, when they could be supplied by the northward people at the usual terms; and he positively desired to know the reason, and when it might be expected to be remedied, that he might inform the people that might ask him. I gave him the following answer.

"Friend Kiosola, it is true, it is hard just now; but our great men have your welfare at heart as well as ours, and will remedy that inconveniency as soon as possible—I hope between this and fall. The reason is this: we used to buy our goods from the people in England; but the present dispute hinders us from that now; but the people of Canada bought a great deal of goods from them last year, and have not yet sold them all; and we bought none, therefore are scarce; and for the future neither the Canadians nor us will buy any more English goods till these disputes are settled; but have sent to France and other parts, and that I am of opinion

against fall they will be both plentifully and reasonably supplied, and I hope they would not be uneasy."

I inquired his reasons for not proceeding with the big belt last fall. He says he was disappointed by Captain Pipe, who was to have met him at the Moravian Town, as Mr. Gibson told him, but did not; then, he says, Mr. Gibson promised to send two of the Delawares from Newcomer's Town to him at the Wyandot Town, to go with him; but after his waiting there ten days, and seeing no likelihood of their coming, he thought it too difficult to attempt alone, and resolved on coming back. He says he called some of the Wyandots together, and charged them to be careful of their young men, and see that they did no mischief; and that he sent a message by a Wyandot man to the western tribes to inform them that there had been a Council here, and that what was said was very good; and that the messenger was to go by the Picts, and then to the Northern tribes, and relate what he was charged with. I then told him that the accounts that went to Philadelphia were, that he was stopped, and that the Northern tribes had threatened to cut the big belt in pieces if he offered to proceed; all which, he says, is false, and that they said nothing of the kind, but seemed quite well pleased. I then asked how Mr. Gibson came to be threatened by Logan. He says it was a report that came to the Wyandot Town by a Mingo man, and he thought it might be so; therefore had word sent to Mr. Gibson for fear, and that he might take care.

I called on Mr. M'Kee the 1st ultimo, and informed him that I had accounts of two messengers from Niagara, and that they had letters which I supposed must be for him; which I expected to be informed of on their arrival, and their embassy, and the contents of the letters, so far as they respected the good of the United Colonies; which he promised I should. On their arrival, Mr. M'Kee went to Colonel Croghan's, and there received his letter and the other messages already mentioned. Mr. Croghan, being chairman of the Committee, wrote to Mr. Thomas Smallman and Mr. John Campbell, to call on Mr. M'Kee to see his letter, and take his parole that he would not leave the neighborhood of Pittsburgh till the next meeting of the Committee, which is to be on the 16th instant. It was shown to me, and my attendance desired, with Captain Neville to be present. We all attended, and Mr. Smallman gave Mr. M'Kee the letter from the Chairman. And on Mr. Smallman's demanding Mr. M'Kee's letter, he immediately complied, and gave it. It was read by Mr. Smallman, Campbell, and myself. His parole was then demanded, as above, which he complied with, and I forbade his sending any dispatches, or doing any business with the Indians, without my knowledge, before Captain Neville, Messrs. Smallman and Grayson; which he promised also not to do. Mr. M'Kee observed that the spring business is now on, and his presence necessary at his farm; he expected he would be allowed to go to and from it till then, which was allowed by both Messrs. Campbell and

Smallman. I cannot help reflecting a little on the proceedings against that gentleman, who really behaved very well on the occasion; for after they had agreed that he might go to and from his farm, on his parole, Mr. Campbell made a verbal demand the next morning of his parole in writing, which Mr. M'Kee looked upon as an unbecoming demand, as they had agreed to each other's demands and requests the day before, and that it had some design rather to offend, or put Mr. M'Kee to take measures (by straining their authority) that are quite unnecessary, if they proceed in a decent manner; and their taking those ill-marked steps may not have the effect that true friends to their country would wish; we therefore told Mr. Campbell that, when the Committee called on him in writing, he must answer them in writing also. I cannot help thinking there is more ill-nature than is necessary shown to that gentleman, as he is detained here ever since. I look upon it a little impolitic hindering him to speak to these Indians at this time, as there might still be some of the Committee or myself present, where anything might be said with safety, as a speech might be preconcerted that would save all appearances of our suspicion of their intending any harm, at the same time that proper care would be taken that they should do none. And I must say, in justice to Mr. M'Kee, that I have not seen one act that discovered an inimical intention to this country, as he might have done mischief, had he been so inclined, and gone where he would be caressed for it. Sir, this is not my single opinion, but of several respectable inhabitants of this country; and further, that he has been much more quiet than some others that would fain be thought great friends now. I cannot but think, sir, that Mr. M'Kee should have been prohibited doing any Indian business long ago, as it was reasonable to think that as long as he was not, there would be some directions to him, if but to try his attachment, and it would have kept those northward messengers from amongst our Indians, who are set a stir by any speech from any quarter.

April 9th.—This day Mr. John Gibson arrived with several Shawnees, to whom Captain Neville spoke, and informed them that to-morrow he would receive the white prisoners and the slaves. For other accounts relative to them, I refer you to Mr. Gibson, who writes by this express, which I have detained four days for his coming. I intend to address them to the same purport that I have the Delawares, as soon as Mr. Gibson has done the business with them.

Sir, there has been a survey made by Colonel William Crawford, of the long island, about four miles below this place, in the Ohio, for John Marvie and Charles Syms, Esqrs., and Captain John Neville, which is a direct breach of the treaty of Fort Stanwix, and the treaty here last fall; and the consequences are much dreaded by many people of these parts, as it is a precedent that will be apt to be followed by many; and that it will furnish the officers of the Crown, now going to treat with the Indians, with arguments that may tend much to the dishonor and disadvan-

tage of the Colonies, as we should be punctual in observing our treaties with them, if we expect they should with us. I thought it my duty to acquaint you of it, that such steps may be taken as you may think proper to direct, to prevent any further proceedings of the kind, or any mischief that might follow; as I am sure that John Montour will paint it to our disadvantage on his return, as he claims it by virtue of his father's claim as an Indian, and it has been often talked of by Custologa, Captain Pipe, and other Indians. When an attempt was made to improve it by some white man, and John Montour proposed selling his right of it, they said it was not to sell it, that Montour was allowed to improve it, but as an Indian, he might settle it, or any other part of their land.

Dear sir, I am obliged to renew the request of a little ammunition, as I find that all messengers expect a little, by way of provision for their return home. Captain Neville has let me have a little for the Onondaga and Mohawk men; and if I should refuse them, it not only implies a distrust, but exposes our poverty. As to other things, I can still get, though high. A smith is very much wanted. I hope you will be so kind as to give me directions, per return of this express, concerning these matters. I hope, sir, you will not take amiss my reminding you that a strict attention to Indian affairs is absolutely necessary, as the peace of the frontier country depends on their being quiet; and to the country, if we should be disturbed or driven, we must then oppress the interior part, that is too much distressed already. I have sent, some time past, for George Allen, and expect him every day. As soon as he receives his present, I shall take the first opportunity to inform you and the Assembly of it.

I have just called on Mr. Gibson, and informed him of my having your authority for superseding him; and when he had done the business that he had with these Indians, (which I understood is on account of the Virginia Commissioners,) it was your directions to me to let him know he was to do no more Indian business here. He then told me he would set off to Philadelphia, and would take these despatches; but thinking he would probably be detained some days on the road, and for other reasons, I thought it most prudent to send the express, as these matters ought to be laid before you as early as possible.

Dear sir, I hope you will be so kind as to give my most respectful compliments to Dr. Franklin; and be assured that I will use my utmost endeavors for the service of the Colonies.

I am, sir, with all due respect, your most obedient, humble servant,

RICHARD BUTLER,
Agent and Interpreter.

To Colonel JAMES WILSON.

P. S. I am sorry to inform you that party spirit prevails here as much as ever; and, indeed, through the country in general. I could say much more on this subject, but as I am convinced of your friendship, I am determined to do my duty, and say nothing about these matters, as I know

how they stand in your opinion, as well the authors of the disputes as the abetters.

Kiosola talks of visiting the honorable the Congress, if agreeable, this summer. Shall be glad to know if so. R. B.

COLONEL JOHN BUTLER TO ALEXANDER M'KEE.

NIAGARA, FEBRUARY 29, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I wrote you the 20th ultimo, acquainting you I was glad of the opportunity to inform you I was appointed to the care and charge of the Indian Department, in Colonel Johnson's absence. He has desired me to write you to meet me here at this place; and it is Colonel Caldwell's orders, and mine, that you attend a meeting we propose to hold at Niagara the beginning of next May. Your knowledge in the Indian affairs; your hitherto undoubted zeal for his Majesty's service, and the duty you owe to Government, makes your presence absolutely necessary at this place on or before the time above-mentioned; and as I now understand the Indian, who was to carry the same, has not proceeded to you, have hired an Onondaga Indian to carry this on purpose; by whose return I will expect your answer; in which I expect you will be kind enough to inform of anything worth notice that you may know respecting the proceedings of the Rebels your way. We have nothing worth notice to mention to you, only the reduction of Montreal by the Rebels, the particulars of which you must, long ere now, have been informed of. Please make my compliments to Colonel Croghan.

I remain, dear sir, your most humble servant.

JOHN BUTLER.

To MR. ALEXANDER M'KEE, Deputy Agent of Indian Affairs, Fort Pitt.

P. S. I have much more to say to you than the compass of this paper will admit of; but must defer it, on account of the precariousness of the times, until I have the pleasure of seeing you; and will expect you will give an invitation to a few of the Chiefs in your neighborhood to attend the meeting at the time appointed. The bearer has orders to give notice to all the Indians he may see. J. B.

The above is a true copy, taken by RICHARD BUTLER.

[No. 1.] SPEECH TO KIOSOLA.

BROTHER: As you are called on by your nation, and by the head-men of Niagara, we think it very right that you go to hear what they have to say, as it is highly proper that men of sense should be at such meetings: and, as you know the sense of your brethren there last fall, and their charge to you, and all the tribes that were present, to hearken to no speeches that tend to disturb the peace of the country, we hope you will not forget it; and that you will stop your ears to anything contrary from either one party or the other; and as we expect to hear from the great Council-fire at Philadelphia, we hope to see you soon back there again.

To Ludowick Kuhn, for boarding part of Captain Romans' company of matrosses, the sum of £22 8 7= 59.8 dollars:

To William Shepherd, for two horses sold by him to General Lee, the sum of sixty two pounds and ten shillings, and for several articles of gears, the further sum of £3 7 6, amounting together to the sum of £65.17.6=175.7 dollars:

To Matthias Slough, for provisions for the 7th and 26th regiments of British troops, from the 26th February, to the 21 March, the sum of £72.9.6=193.3 dollars.

Ordered, That the above accounts be paid.

Lord Stirling having, agreeable to the order of Congress of the 19 of March ||last||, appointed persons to value the boat of Michael Kearney, Junr and transmitted the valuation by them made, amounting to £290 York currency=725 dollars:

Ordered, That the same be paid to said Michael Kearney.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed,

Adjourned to 10 o'Clock to Morrow.

WEDNESDAY, APRIL 10, 1776

Two letters from General Washington, of the 1st of April, and a letter from Doctor John Connolly, of the 8, were presented to Congress and read.[1]

Resolved, That the letter from General Washington be referred to the committee of the whole.

The committee to whom the report on Indian Affairs in the middle department, and the petition of Captain

[1] The letters of Washington are in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 152, I, folios 571 and 577.

White Eyes, were referred, brought in their report, which being taken into consideration:

Resolved, That the commissioners for Indian affairs in the middle department, or any one of them, be desired to employ, for reasonable salaries, a minister of the gospel, to reside among the Delaware Indians, and instruct them in the Christian religion; a school master to teach their youth reading, writing, and arithmetic; and also, a blacksmith to do the work of the Indians in the middle department.

Resolved, That the commissioners for Indian affairs in the middle department, be desired, at the expence of the United Colonies, to provide for the entertainment of the sachems and warriors of the Indians, and their attendants and messengers, with the accustomed hospitality, when they come to Pittsburg, to treat, or give intelligence of public affairs, or upon a visit.

That the commissioners for Indian affairs be desired to acquaint the Indians in their respective departments, that the Congress have formed a plan for importing goods to supply their necessities:

That the commissioners for Indian affairs be desired to enquire into, and report the cause, of the discontent of the Indians in the middle department, what measures may be pursued to restore quiet and harmony, and to use their utmost endeavours, in the mean time, to prevent hostilities.

That although the prosperity of Dartmouth college, in the colony of New Hampshire, is a desirable object, it is neither seasonable nor prudent to contribute towards its relief or support, out of the public treasury.

That so soon as conveniently may be, a treaty be held between the commissioners for Indian affairs in the middle department, and the nations of Indians to the

westward; and that the said commissioners be desired to appoint the time and place of meeting for that purpose, and give the Indians information thereof.

That it be referred to Captain George Morgan, Æneas Mackay, Esqr and Captain John Neville, to adjust and determine all matters in difference between Coquataginta, or Captain White Eyes, and Messrs. Bernard Gratz and Michael Gratz; and that the arbitrators, in case either of the parties to whom it is recommended to submit to their award, shall refuse to abide thereby, report the reasons of such refusal, with a state of the case, and any other matters they shall think fit, to Congress.

That disputes which shall arise between any of the white people and the Indians in their dealings, if the latter will consent, be determined by arbitrators, chosen, one by each of the parties, and another by the commissioners for Indian affairs, or when they are absent, by the agent in the department where the Indian party resides.

Resolved, That that part of the report relative to fort Detroit be postponed.

The Congress then ~~took into consideration the draught of a speech to be delivered to Captain White Eyes, previous to determining on this the Congress~~ proceeded to the choice of an agent for Indian affairs in the middle department, and the ballots being taken ||and examined,||

George Morgan, Esq[r] was elected.

Resolved, That the sum of three hundred dollars be presented to Captain White Eyes.

Resolved, That George Morgan, the agent for Indian affairs in the middle department, be empowered to purchase for Captain White Eyes, two horses with two saddles and bridles, and that the treasurers be directed to pay to said Mr. Morgan, a sum not exceeding one hundred dollars for defraying the expence thereof.

Resolved, That the following speech be delivered to Captain White Eyes to morrow morning.

BROTHER CAPTAIN WHITE EYES,

We have not been unmindful of our promises made to you and your nation, the 16 of December. We now thank you for your speech to us of the 2d of last month.

BROTHERS, THE DELAWARES,

At the council fire, at Pittsburg, last fall, and since by our brother Captain White Eyes, who hath been all the winter with us, you requested our assistance to promote peace and useful knowledge among you, particularly the knowledge of the Christian religion. We rejoice, brothers, to find you thus disposed, and will, as early as we can, provide a suitable minister, and schoolmaster, and a sober man to instruct you in agriculture. These things we agree to do, brothers, at your request, and to convince you that we wish to advance your happiness, and that there may be a lasting union between us, and that, as you express it, we may become one people. The introduction of useful arts among you will be effected, we apprehend, by encouraging handicraft men to settle and reside in your country. The method of doing this, must be left to your own discretion.

BROTHERS,

We desire that you will make it known among all the Indian nations to the westward, that we are determined to cultivate peace and friendship with them, and that we will endeavour, by making the best regulations in our power, to prevent any of our people wronging them in any manner, or taking their lands; and that we will strive to put the trade between us on such a footing, as will secure the peace, and promote the interest of all parties; and we expect, that all the wise men of every Indian nation, will use their influence for the same purpose.

BROTHERS,

We have named George Morgan, Esq[r] as agent under our commissioners for Indian affairs in the middle department, and we desire you will confer with him on whatever business you may have with us. We hope you will inform him of all public matters. We recommend him to your friendship.

BROTHERS,

You tell us, that your uncles, our brothers, the Wiandots, have given your nation a large tract of country, comprehended between the river Ohio on the south, the west branch of the river Muskingham

and Sandusky on the west, Lake Erie on the north, and Presque Isle on the west [east]:

BROTHERS,

Hearken to our advice. As we are informed that your uncles, our brothers, the Six Nations, claim most of those lands, we recommend it to you to obtain their approbation of this grant to you from the Wiandots in public council, and have it put on record. Such a step will prevent uneasiness and jealousy on their part, and continue the confidence and friendship which subsists between you and them. We wish to promote the lasting peace and happiness of all our brothers, the Indian nations, who live with us on this great island. As far as your settlement and security may depend upon us, you may be assured of our protection. We shall take all the care in our power, that no interruption or disturbance be given you by our people, nor shall any of them be suffered, by force or fraud, to deprive you of any of your lands, or to settle them without a fair purchase from you, and your free consent. If, contrary to our intention, any injury should be offered to you by any of our people, inform us of it, and we shall always be ready to procure you satisfaction and redress.

BROTHER CAPTAIN WHITE EYES,

We desire you will inform your nation, your uncles the Six Nations, and Wiandots, your grand children the Shawanese, and all the other nations, what you have seen and heard among us, and exhort them to keep fast hold of the covenant chain of friendship, which we have so lately repaired and strengthened. As you are now about to depart, we present you with some money to buy cloaths and necessaries, and pay your expences, and we wish you a good journey, and bid you farewell.[1]

||Adjourned to 10 o'Clock to Morrow.||

THURSDAY, APRIL 11, 1776

A letter from General Putnam, at New York, of the 7, with sundry papers enclosed, ~~also a letter from Captain Barry~~ was presented to Congress, and read.[2]

[1] A copy of this Speech, in the writing of Charles Thomson, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 30, folio 347.

[2] This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 159, folio 172.

New-York Government, the sum of 12.5 Dollars, and that the same ought to be paid to *John Alsop*, Esq.;

To *Clement Biddle*, for Provisions, &c., for the Seventh and Twenty-Sixth Regiments of *British* Troops, who are Prisoners, the sum of 294 Dollars, and for Wampum for the Southern Department, the sum of 59 Dollars;

To *Ludwick Kuhn*, for boarding part of Captain *Romans's* Company of Matrosses, the sum of 59.8 Dollars;

To *William Shepherd*, for two Horses sold by him to General *Lee*, and for sundry articles of Geers, the sum of 175.7 Dollars;

To *Matthias Slough*, for Provisions for the Seventh and Twenty-Sixth Regiments of *British* Troops, from the 26th of *February* to the 21st *March*, the sum of 193.3 Dollars.

Ordered, That the above Accounts be paid.

Lord *Stirling* having, agreeable to the order of Congress of the 19th of *March* last, appointed persons to value the Boat of *Michael Kearney*, Jun., and transmitted to Congress the valuation by them made, amounting to 725 Dollars:

Ordered, That the same be paid to the said *Michael Kearney*.

The several matters to this day referred, lie postponed.

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Wednesday, April 10, 1776.

Two Letters of the 1st from General *Washington*, were laid before Congress, and read; also, a Letter of the 8th from *John Connolly*.

Resolved, That the Letters from General *Washington* be referred to a Committee of the Whole Congress.

The Committee to whom the Report on *Indian* Affairs in the Middle Department, and the Petition of Captain *White-Eyes*, were referred, brought in their Report, which was taken into consideration:

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That the Commissioners for *Indian* Affairs in the Middle Department, or any one of them, be desired to employ, for reasonable salaries, a Minister of the Gospel, to reside among the *Delaware Indians*, and instruct them in the Christian religion; a Schoolmaster to teach their youth Reading, Writing, and Arithmetick; also a Blacksmith, to do the work of the *Indians*, in the Middle Department.

Resolved, That the Commissioners for *Indian* Affairs in the Middle Department be desired to provide, at the expense of the United Colonies, for the entertainment of the Sachems and Warriors of the *Indians*, and their attendants and Messengers, with the accustomed hospitality, when they come to *Pittsburgh*, to treat, or give intelligence of publick affairs, or upon a visit.

Resolved, That the Commissioners for *Indian* Affairs be desired to acquaint the *Indians* in their respective Departments, that Congress have formed a plan for importing goods to supply their necessities.

That the Commissioners for *Indian* Affairs be desired to inquire into and report the cause of the discontent of the *Indians* in the Middle Department, what measures may be pursued to restore quiet and harmony, and to use their utmost endeavours, in the mean time, to prevent hostilities.

Resolved, That although the prosperity of *Dartmouth* College, in the Colony of *New-Hampshire*, is a desirable object, it is neither seasonable nor prudent to contribute towards its relief or support out of the publick Treasury.

Resolved, That so soon as conveniently may be, a Treaty be held between the Commissioners for *Indian* Affairs in the Middle Department and the Nations of *Indians* to the Westward; and that the said Commissioners be desired to appoint the time and place of meeting for that purpose, and give the *Indians* information thereof.

Resolved, That it be referred to Captain *George Morgan*, *Æneas Mackay*, Esq., and Captain *John Neville*, to adjust and determine all matters of difference between *Coquataginta*, or Captain *White-Eyes*, and Messrs. *Bernard Gratz* and *Michael Gratz*; and that the arbitrators, in case either of the parties to whom it is recommended to submit to their award shall refuse to abide thereby, report the reasons of such refusal, with a state of the case, and any other matters they shall think fit, to Congress.

That disputes which shall arise between any of the white people and the *Indians* in their deelings (if the latter will consent) be determined by arbitrators, chosen, one by each of the parties, and another by the Commissioners for *Indian* Affairs, or, when they are absent, by the Agent in the Department where the *Indian* party resides.

Resolved, That that part of the Report relative to *Fort Detroit* be postponed.

The Congress then proceeded to the choice of an Agent for *Indian* Affairs in the Middle Department; and the ballots being taken and examined, *George Morgan*, Esquire, was elected.

Resolved, That the sum of 300 Dollars be presented to Captain *White-Eyes*.

Resolved, That *George Morgan*, Esquire, the Agent for *Indian* Affairs in the Middle Department, be empowered to purchase for Captain *White-Eyes* two Horses with two Saddles and Bridles, and that the Treasurers be directed to pay to the said *George Morgan* a sum not exceeding 100 Dollars for defraying the expenses thereof.

Resolved, That the following Speech be delivered to Captain *White-Eyes* to-morrow morning:

"Brother Captain White-Eyes:

"We have not been unmindful of our promise made to you and your nation, the 16th of *December*. We now thank you for your speech to us the 2d of last month.

"Brothers, the Delawares:

"At the Council-fire, at *Pittsburgh*, last fall, and since by our brother Captain *White-Eyes*, who hath been all the winter with us, you requested our assistance to promote peace and useful knowledge among you, particularly the knowledge of the Christian religion. We rejoice, brothers, to find you thus disposed, and will, as early as we can, provide a suitable minister and schoolmaster, and a sober man to instruct you in agriculture. These things we agree to do, brothers, at your request, and to convince you that we wish to advance your happiness, and that there may be a lasting union between us, and that, as you express it, we may become one people. The introduction of useful arts among you will be effected, we apprehend, by encouraging handicraft-men to settle and reside in your country. The method of doing this must be left to your own discretion.

"Brothers:

"We desire you will make it known among all the *Indian* nations to the westward, that we are determined to cultivate peace and friendship with them, and that we will endeavour, by making the best regulations in our power, to prevent any of our people wronging them in any manner, or taking their lands; and that we will strive to put the trade between us on such a footing as will secure the peace, and promote the interest of all parties; and we expect that all the wise men, of every *Indian* nation, will use their influence for the same purpose.

"Brothers:

"We have named *George Morgan*, Esq., as Agent under our Commissioners for *Indian* Affairs in the Middle Department, and we desire you will confer with him on whatever business you may have with us. We hope you will inform him of all publick matters. We recommend him to your friendship.

"Brothers:

"You tell us that your uncles, our brothers, the *Wyandots*, have given your nation a large tract of country, comprehended between the River *Ohio* on the south, the west branch of the River *Muskingham* and *Sandusky* on the west, *Lake Erie* on the north, and *Presque-Isle* on the east.

"Brothers:

"Hearken to our advice. As we are informed that your uncles, our brothers, the *Six Nations*, claim most of those lands, we recommend it to you to obtain their approbation of this grant to you from the *Wyandots*, in publick council, and have it put on record. Such a step will prevent uneasiness and jealousy on their part, and continue the confidence and friendship which subsists between you and them. We wish to promote the lasting peace and happiness of all our brothers, the *Indian* nations, who live with us on this great Island. As far as your settlement and security may depend upon us, you may be assured of our protection. We shall take all the care in our power, that no interruption or disturbance be given you by our people, nor shall any of them

be suffered, by force or fraud, to deprive you of any of your lands, or to settle them without a fair purchase from you, and your free consent. If, contrary to our intention, any injury should be offered to you by any of our people, inform us of it, and we shall always be ready to procure you satisfaction and redress.

"BROTHER CAPTAIN WHITE-EYES:

"We desire you will inform your nation, your uncles the *Six Nations*, and *Wyandots*, your grandchildren the *Shawanese*, and all the other nations, what you have seen and heard among us, and exhort them to keep fast hold of the covenant-chain of friendship, which we have so lately repaired and strengthened. As you are now about to depart, we present you with some money to buy clothes and necessaries, and pay your expenses, and we wish you a good journey, and bid you farewell."

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

—

Thursday, April 11, 1776.

A Letter of the 7th, from General *Putnam*, at *New-York*, with sundry papers enclosed, was presented to Congress, and read.

Resolved, That an Order for 10,000 Dollars be drawn on the Treasurers, in favour of *Carpenter Wharton*, Commissary, for the use of the *Pennsylvania* Battalions, he to be accountable.

The Committee of Claims reported, that there is due,

To Lieutenant-Colonel *Zedwitz*, for expenses in curing a wound received by him in falling from the walls of *Quebeck*, and his expenses from thence to *Philadelphia*, the sum of 255.6 Dollars;

To *John Hales*, for Carriage-hire, &c., for the Commissioners going to *Canada*, the sum of 223 Dollars;

To *Oliver Wolcott*, Esq., for his expenses in attending a treaty with the *Six Nations*, at *Albany*, the sum of 60 Dollars;

To Doctor *Jonathan Potts*, for attending the Prisoners at *Reading*, the sum of 76.6 Dollars; and for Medicines, &c., provided for the Troops in the Middle Department, the sum of 134.6 Dollars, amounting, together, to the sum of 211.2 Dollars.

To the following persons for Boarding, &c., General *Lee's* Guard, viz:

To *Richard Jacobs*, the sum of 6.4 Dollars.
To *William Staddleman*, the sum of 7.4 Dollars.
To *William McDowell*, the sum of 3.4 Dollars.
To *Lawrence Fegan*, the sum of 8.4 Dollars.
To *Jacob Wynkoop*, the sum of 13.6 Dollars.
To *Michael Gallager*, the sum of 1.8 Dollars.
To *John Kerlin*, the sum of 8.6 Dollars.
To *Charles Stultz*, the sum of 3.7 Dollars.

To Captain *Long*, for so much advanced by him to Captain *John Nelson*, of one of the Rifle Companies, the sum of 10.7 Dollars.

Ordered, That the said Accounts be paid.

Resolved, That the Committee of Claims allow, for the support of the hostages sent by General *Schuyler* from *Tryon* County, the sum of two Dollars per week.

Resolved, That two new Members be added to the Cannon Committee, in the room of two who are absent.

The Members chosen, Mr. *Clinton* and Mr. *Whipple*.

Resolved, That the Secret Committee be directed to supply the Delegates of *Maryland* with one ton of Powder, for the use of the inhabitants of the *Eastern-Shore*, in that Colony.

Resolved, That the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania* be requested to provide proper Barracks or Quarters for such of the Continental Troops as may be, from time to time, in the City of *Philadelphia*.

Resolved, That the Commanding Officer at *New-York* be directed to discharge the Militia of *New-Jersey* who are in the pay of the Continent.

That the Commanding Officer at *New-York* be directed to discharge the whole, or such parts of the Militia of *New-York* and *Connecticut*, now in the pay of the Continent, as the publick service will permit.

A Petition from *Eliphalet Dyer* and *William Williams*, in behalf of the Colony of *Connecticut*, was presented to Congress, and read, setting forth, that the Colony has advanced large sums of money for the service of the Continent over and above what have been paid them; that though they used their utmost diligence, they have not yet been able to prepare a full state of their accounts to lay before Congress; and as their Treasury is exhausted, and the Colony and the publick interest in danger of suffering for want of supplies, praying that the Congress would advance to the Colony the sum of fifty thousand Pounds, lawful money, in part of their advances.

Resolved, That the sum of 166,666⅔ Dollars be advanced to the Colony of *Connecticut*, on account of their advances for the service of the Continent, the said Colony to be accountable.

Captain *White-Eyes* being called in, the speech was delivered to him, and the money paid.

Resolved, That the sum of fifty Dollars be paid to *Isaac Stille*, the Interpreter.

Resolved, That it be recommended to the Conventions and Committees or Councils of Safety of *Virginia* and *North-Carolina*, to provide for the maintenance and security of such of the enemy as are made Prisoners in their Colonies, agreeable to the regulations of Congress for the support of Prisoners; and that the expense thereof shall be defrayed by the Continent.

Resolved, That a Committee of three be appointed to inquire into the truth of the report respecting Governour *Tryon's* exacting an Oath from persons going by the Packet, and to ascertain the fact by affidavits taken before a Chief Justice, or other Chief Magistrate.

The Members chosen, Mr. *Jay*, Mr. *Wythe*, and Mr. *Wilson*.

Resolved, That the sum of thirty Dollars be advanced to *John Harkness*, a wounded soldier, who was discharged at *Cambridge* without any pay.

Information being given that Mr. *Hewes*, a prisoner, has been defrauded of a large quantity of Goods,

Resolved, That a Committee of three be appointed to inquire into the truth of this matter, and report to Congress.

The Members chosen, Mr. *McKean*, Mr. *Huntington*, and Mr. *Duane*.

The Committee to whom the Petition of *John Secord* was referred, brought in their Report, which was read.

Resolved, That it be recommended to the several Assemblies, Conventions, and Committees or Councils of Safety of the United Colonies, to use their best endeavours in communicating to foreign Nations the Resolutions of Congress relative to Trade.

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

—

Friday, April 12, 1776.

A Letter of the 21st *March*, from *W. H. Drayton*,* President of the Convention of *South-Carolina*, with a copy of

*SOUTH-CAROLINA, CHARLESTOWN, *March* 21, 1776.

SIR: By order of the [Provincial] Congress I have the honour to transmit, through your hands, to the honourable the Continental Congress, the enclosed copy of an act of Parliament, which received the Royal assent on the 21st of *December* last.

A packet just arrived at *Georgia* brought out this act, purporting a declaration of war against the United Colonies; and as it is probable the communication between *England* and the Northern Colonies may be so far obstructed that a copy of the act may not speedily reach *Philadelphia* by a northern channel, and as it is of the highest importance that the Continental Congress should be possessed of one, we have thought proper to transmit to you by express the only printed copy we have.

The act being laid before the [Provincial] Congress, they so much resented the contents of it, that a *West-Indiaman*, which had put in here to refit, loaded with sugars, and being on the point of sailing for *London*, was immediately seized and brought back to the town; and it is ordered that her cargo be sold, and the money arising from the sale, be placed in the Treasury. Indeed, the Congress were disposed to have proceeded, and they certainly would have proceeded to pass a resolution to make prize of all the vessels belonging to *Great Britain*, but they would not anticipate the determination of the *American* Congress upon that important subject.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient and most humble servant, WILLIAM H. DRAYTON, *President*.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esquire, President of the Continental Congress.

—

An Act to prohibit all Trade and Intercourse with the Colonies of NEW-HAMPSHIRE, MASSACHUSETTS-BAY, RHODE-ISLAND, CONNECTICUT, NEW-YORK, NEW-JERSEY, PENNSYLVANIA, *the three lower Counties on* DELAWARE, MARYLAND, VIRGINIA, NORTH-CAROLINA, SOUTH-CAROLINA, *and* GEORGIA, *during the continuance of the present rebellion within the said Colonies respectively; for repealing an Act made in the fourteenth*

is no distinguishing citizens from soldiers, nor any other possible method of keeping the latter to their quarters, and, of consequence, from rioting and disorderly behaviour) that it will be found less inconvenient to the inhabitants (to say nothing of the security which is to be derived from it) to give the countersign at that hour, than submit to the greater inconveniences which may arise out of the neglect of it. After this hour it is strictly enjoined upon the officers to see that their rolls are called, and that the men are in quarters.

General *Thompson* will hasten the embarcation of the Regiments for *Albany* as fast as possible, and is to fix with the Mustermaster-General, Mr. *Moylan*, upon a time and place for mustering of them. These Regiments may be embarked and sent off, one at a time, or otherwise, as it can be done quickest; the General to set out with the last. The Colonels to prepare their muster-rolls immediately.

All persons having business with the Adjutant-General are to repair to his own office, and not to Head-Quarters, to transact it.

The General Court-Martial, of which Colonel *Starke* was President, is dissolved.

A General Court-Martial to sit to-morrow morning, at Mr. *France's* Tavern, at ten o'clock. All evidences and persons concerned to attend the Court.

—

Head-Quarters, New-York, April 17, 1776.

(Parole, *Boston.*) (Countersign, *Charlestown.*)

The General being informed that many of the houses taken up for barracks are much abused by the soldiers, which is a grievance which might be prevented by the officers paying a proper attention to their duty, and more carefully observing the conduct and behaviour of their men, the Barrackmaster is therefore ordered to place a proper proportion of officers in the same houses with the soldiers, who are to be answerable for any mischief done, to prevent any wood being cut upon the floors, or any water or filth thrown out of the windows, as all damages wantonly committed must be paid for out of the pay of the men quartered in the house where such damage is done. The offenders must also expect to suffer a severe corporal punishment for any breach of these orders.

The officers are moreover expressly ordered to see that the men's barracks are kept clean; and the General again urges the necessity of the same cleanliness being observed in the person of the soldiers.

The Colonels and commanding officers of Regiments are to exert their utmost endeavours to complete their companies to the establishment.

—

Head-Quarters, New-York, April 18, 1776.

(Parole, *Rhode-Island.*) (Countersign, *Hopkins.*)

The honourable the Continental Congress have been pleased to direct the Thanks of the United Colonies to be presented to the Officers and Soldiers of their Army, who, with unremitted courage and perseverance, surmounted every effort of the enemy, and every obstacle of that severe climate, in persisting for eleven months in the blockade and siege of *Boston*, and finally forcing their enemies to make a shameful and precipitate retreat from that once devoted town. This honourable mark of the approbation of the Congress would have been inserted sooner in the General Orders, had not their express gone to the eastward while the Army was upon the march, and arrived only last evening from *Boston*.

—

Head-Quarters, New-York, April 19, 1776.

(Parole, *Lexington.*) (Countersign, *Gardner.*)

The Colonels and commanding officers of Corps are, without delay, to make up their Pay Abstracts, agreeable to the order of the 14th instant, and present the same for an order for payment. Necessary clothing, &c., must be immediately provided for every Regiment and Company, and the whole to be in readiness for service here, or elsewhere, as occasion shall require, as no excuses will be admitted to retard or prevent a march or embarcation whenever necessary to be commanded. The Muster-Rolls must be immediately prepared, and the Mustermaster-General is to muster the whole as soon as possible.

The Colonels who have received money for the purchase of arms and blankets are to make out their account of disbursements, and lodge them, with the abstracts, that a final settlement may be made.

All persons serving in the Continental Army without commissions from Congress, are desired to give in their names and employments in writing, that the propriety of their appointments, and the nature of their duty, may be judged of.

Major *Crane* to take the command of the Continental Artillery at *New-York*. All reports and returns of that corps to be made to him.

One Subaltern, one Sergeant, two Corporals, one Drum, and eighteen Privates, from General *Heath's* Brigade, to be sent as soon as possible to *Montresor's Island*, as a guard for the Small-Pox Hospital; the officer, non-commissioned officers and soldiers, to be men that have had the small-pox. The Quartermaster-General to supply a boat, and the Commissary provisions, for the above guard.

James Britton, of Captain *Draper's* Company, in Colonel *Bond's* Regiment, tried at a late General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Baldwin* was President, for quitting his post when sentry, is found guilty by the Court, and adjudged to receive twenty lashes. The General approves the sentence, and orders it to be executed at such time and place as Colonel *Bond* shall direct.

—

COLONEL TRUMBULL TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

New-York, April 19, 1776.

Commissary TRUMBULL's best respects to General *Washington*, and informs that the rations of provision supplied by him to the troops at and near *Cambridge*, per general orders, were and are: 18 ounces salted pork, or 24 ounces salted or fresh beef, or 16 ounces salted fish, per man per diem; 1 pound of flour or bread per man per diem; 1 quart of beer per man per diem, or 9 gallons of molasses per one hundred men per week; 3 pints of peas or beans per man per week; 6 ounces of butter per man per week; ½ pint of rice, or 1 pound of *Indian* meal per man per week; 6 pounds of candles per one hundred men per week; 24 pounds of soft or 8 pounds of hard soap per one hundred men per week.

That he paid the officers their rations at and after the rate of seven and a half pence lawful money of *New-England*, per ration; in which computation, the fractions were given in favour of the officer. Pork was computed at seventy-seven shillings and six pence per barrel; flour at twenty-two shillings and six pence per hundred; beer was not to be had at *Cambridge*, and molasses was generally given at two shillings and two and four pence per gallon.

That he now supplies the same rations in *New-York*. Pork now costs sixty-six shillings per barrel; flour twelve shillings per hundred; and beer (which can be had, and molasses cannot) costs seven shillings and six pence per barrel; and all other articles as cheap, and the most of them a little cheaper here than at *Cambridge*. The difference arises from the difference between land and water transportation; so that there is nearly one and half pence difference in each ration of bread or flour, and nearly one and a half pence in the pork; so that he judges a ration here will not exceed six pence, or six and a half pence, lawful money of *New-England*—equal to eight pence, or eight and one-third pence, currency of *New-York*.

—

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

New-York, April 19, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Yours of the 12th instant, from *Fort George*, was delivered me, with the enclosures, yesterday, by express. I agree with you that the intelligence is very alarming, and requires the strictest attention. The four regiments ordered from hence are now embarking, and I hope will soon be with you. I need not urge the necessity of forwarding them from *Albany* with all possible despatch. You will have with the troops five hundred barrels of provisions. The Commissary-General expects every moment a large quantity from *Connecticut*; and what can be spared of it shall be sent to you in the same bottoms without delay. What General *Lee* contracted for is not yet delivered. His sudden and unexpected departure to the southward left the contractors at a loss where to deliver the provisions, and apply for the pay. The Commissary-General has since renewed the contract, and ordered them to send the provisions here.

I have ordered a return to be made of the state of our magazine; and if the powder you request can possibly be spared, you shall have it. I have writtten to Congress to know whether they would incline to send you a further reinforcement of men; but we are yet in a very uncertain situation, not knowing where the enemy may bend their force, and constant applications from all quarters of the sea-coast, for a supply of men and ammunition. The recruits that have been lately raised here are totally unfurnished with arms, and, what is still worse, we do not know where to procure them.

You, who know the temper and disposition of the Savages, will, I doubt not, think with me, that it will be impossible to keep them in a state of neutrality. I have urged to Congress the necessity of engaging them on our side to prevent their taking an active part against us, which would be a most fatal stroke, under our present circumstances. The commotions among the *Canadians* is really alarming. I am afraid proper measures have not been taken to conciliate their affections, but rather that they have been insulted and injured, than which nothing could have a greater tendency to ruin our cause in that country; for human nature is such that it will adhere to the side from whence the best treatment is received. I therefore conjure you, sir, to recommend to the officers and soldiers, in the strongest terms, to treat all the inhabitants (*Canadians*, *English*, and Savages) with tenderness and respect, paying them punctually for what they receive, or giving them such certificates as will enable them to receive their pay.

As you are perfectly well acquainted with the country and its inhabitants in and about *Albany*, I think it would be best for you to remain there, at least until the troops and all their supplies are forwarded from thence to *Canada*. Besides the four regiments ordered for that service, I shall send a company of Riflemen, a company of Artificers, and two Engineers.

I beg you will continue to furnish me with intelligence of every interesting occurrence; and believe me, most affectionately, your obedient, humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To General *Schuyler*.

ABRAHAM LIVINGSTON TO ISAAC ROOSEVELT AND OTHERS.

New-York, April 19, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I am under the necessity of applying to you for the performance, on your part, of the contract between us. I have, in consequence of that contract, furnished myself with considerable supplies for the troops; and as I do not furnish near enough to bear the expenses, I am now to inform you that I shall look to you for the damages I have and may sustain from the non-compliance of your agreement with me.

I am, gentlemen, your most humble servant,

ABRAHAM LIVINGSTON.

To Messrs. *Isaac Roosevelt*, *Nathaniel Woodhull*, *Abraham Yates*, Jun., *Morris Graham*, *William Paulding*.

ABRAHAM LIVINGSTON TO THE NEW-YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

New-York, April 19, 1776.

SIRS: The contract I made with the gentlemen, in behalf of the Provincial Congress of this Colony, pursuant to a resolution of the Continental Congress, not having been complied with on their part, I beg leave to lay before the Committee of Safety the following state of facts:

1st. That the day after the contract between us was signed, Mr. *Carpenter Wharton* came to this town as Commissary to the *Pennsylvania* Battalions, then expected here, which so suddenly increased the price of provisions, that I was under the absolute necessity, pursuant to my agreement, to furnish myself with a very considerable quantity thereof, and at high prices; and further, to contract to a very considerable amount, which would not have been the case had I, as was universally expected, had the market in my own hands.

2dly. That I am at an immense expense for Commissaries at the Highlands, boat hire, the heavy expenses of domesticks, and the providing for live cattle now in and near this town; which expenses amount to near as much as it would to furnish the whole Army now in and about the suburbs of this city.

3dly. That since the Minute-men have been disbanded, I have not furnished, altogether, a single full regiment, although I was to have supplied five thousand men or more.

4thly. That I cannot expect any troops will be supplied by me, if they get greater allowance from the Commissary-General, whose arrival here has also thrown me into new difficulties.

5thly. That paying me the profit I expected to have when I contracted, will not by any means compensate, without the provisions I have on hand, and have contracted for, are taken from me at the first cost and charges.

6thly. That although the cost of victualling the troops does not exceed, but is under the sum that I received from the Congress, yet if I had, according to agreement, furnished five thousand men, a considerable sum would have been due to me, which would have relieved me from many difficulties with the people with whom I have contracted. But the want of money is a small part of the difficulties I labour under, by reason of the contract. They would be better explained by ocular demonstration than I possibly can do on paper. I shall only add, further, that above a month of the time I agreed to supply the troops has elapsed, and several and material matters, more than I have already mentioned, have been omitted by Congress, for fulfilling on their part the contract between us.

I am, gentlemen, your most humble servant,

ABRAHAM LIVINGSTON.

To the General Committee of the Colony of *New-York*.

LIEUTENANT PAYNE TO NEW-YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

New-York, April 19, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: As I embarked early in defending the rights of *America*, by every means in my power, I trust my conduct, in the late campaign against *Canada*, was becoming the character of a soldier. As I am still actuated by the same principle in preserving the freedom of my country, I take the liberty to express to you my inclination to continue in the service. I signified to General *Schuyler* I would rather serve in the Artillery, as I had made it my study while Conductor of Artillery in the Northern Department. The General gave me a line of recommendation to the honourable Provincial Congress. If the places are made up for that department, I should have no objection to serve, either to take the command of the Marines on board of one of the ships-of-war, or in a marching regiment. Should you think me worthy your confidence, I hope my future conduct will give satisfaction to my country. I flatter myself I could raise the men in a short time.

I am, with the greatest respect, gentlemen, your most obedient, humble servant,

JAMES WILLIAM PAYNE, *Lieutenant*.

To the *New-York* Committee of Safety.

ISAAC GEDNEY TO NEW-YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

White-Plains Jail, April 20, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I am to acknowledge your kindness in removing me from the *New-York* Jail to this place, but am still unhappy in being detained from my family, who, at this season, want my assistance very much. It is not only the aid I might give, in keeping my interest together, (all of which has been earned by the sweat of my brow,) but adding happiness to my family, and saving a large family of children from running into many vices. You, gentlemen, who have families, know the difficulty of keeping youth within bounds, when with them; much less can it be done by a mother.

I have been in confinement near three months. There surely ought to be some period, some end to a man's suffering. If you, gentlemen, think that giving you good bail for my appearance, as well as for my peaceable behaviour, will answer the intention of the law, I can, and shall with pleasure, give it, in any sum which may be asked; but to lie here confined in a jail, and know my interest daily sinking, without one single advantage to the publick that I can conceive, renders me much more unhappy than the bare suffering of being confined.

If you, gentlemen, can with propriety give me enlargement, you will relieve a distressed family of a wife and seven

with send one of the members of the Committee of the aforesaid *King's* District, and desire that the subject-matter of this Petition may be heard, and the privilege of a battalion, or part of a battalion, with officers thereto, from the parts before mentioned, be directed to be raised for the Continental service, if wanted, under the direction of such person or persons as your Honourable body shall appoint.

And your Petitioners in duty are bound to pray.

Signed by order of the aforesaid Committee and officers, in behalf of themselves and the people aforesaid.

Dated *King's* District, *Albany* County, Province of *New-York*, the 18th day of *April*, 1776.

MAT. ADGATE, BARET DYER,
ASA DOUGLASS, JOSEPH WOOD, } *Committee.*
ELISHA PRATT, PETER GARNSEY,
W. B. WHITING,
Col. 17th Reg. Militia, in the County of ALBANY.

To the Congress.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM FORT GEORGE, DATED APRIL 18, 1776.

I arrived at this place last *Tuesday* afternoon, and expected to find the lakes open, but am disappointed. General *Thomas* left this place yesterday morning, and intended to break his way through; and this day about forty batteaus went off with the same intention, and carried about five hundred men; the residue of the troops here, (about three hundred,) and the cannon, (four thirty-two-pounders, four twenty-four-pounders, four eighteen, and some nine, with eight tons of powder,) go off in the morning. The batteaus which went away this day, we just hear, have got above twelve miles. Colonel *St. Clair's* Regiment is at *Fort Edward*, fourteen miles below this, and are ordered here to-morrow.

This day arrived, with their interpreter, (Mr. *Deane*,) the *Indian* Delegates of the seven tribes in *Canada*, from the Congress of the *Six Nations*, at *Onondaga*. I was introduced to, and had the honour to take them by the hand. *Deane* says they have resolved to observe a strict neutrality, and have appointed deputies to attend our *Indian* Commissioners at *Albany*, and may be daily expected there.

I write this from the spot where the battle was fought and *Dieskau* taken prisoner, by Sir *William Johnson*, and within a quarter of a mile of *Fort William Henry*, which *Montcalm* took.

GENERAL LEE TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read April 29, 1776.—Referred to Mr. Harrison, Mr. Rutledge, Mr. Goldsborough, Mr. Paine, and Mr. Rodney.]

Williamsburgh, April 19, 1776.

SIR: The disagreeable uncertainty I have been in (from the circumstance of their being able to fly in their ships from one spot to another) of the enemy's designs, has kept me at *Williamsburgh*. It is evident that their original intention was against *North-Carolina*; but the apparently total overthrow of their whole scheme by Colonel *Caswell's* victory, makes it more probable that they will bend their force to some other quarter; whether to this Province or *South-Carolina*, it is impossible to divine. I am myself more inclined to think that this will be their object, as the numerous intersecting navigable waters present them such superior advantages; though, at the same time, I confess myself in great pain for *South-Carolina*.

The force in that Province seems alarmingly small. I wish I could afford to detach from hence at least three battalions; but neither our number of men, the state and condition of our arms, nor the vast extent of this Province (open to attack) will admit of the thought. If *Pennsylvania* could spare three or four battalions for the defence of *Virginia*, *Virginia* or *North-Carolina* might detach the same number to *South-Carolina*; and as the Army which was employed in the blockade of *Boston* is now set at liberty, I should imagine this force might be afforded us.

We are so extremely deficient in arms that I have been under the necessity of sending an officer into the back parts of the country to purchase all the rifles he can procure, for the Continental service. The arrangement I have made of arming two companies of each battalion with spears, will render muskets and bayonets less necessary; and the ease I find in reconciling the men to this kind of arm, is a flattering symptom of their spirit. The price of these rifles, I am told, will be five pounds each; but as the article of cartouches, accoutrements, and bayonets, will be saved, upon the whole, they will not be more, if so expensive.

The defence and security of the capital rivers, with their creeks, are an object of so great importance that I have thought it necessary to direct as great a number of half galleys as possible to be constructed with the utmost expedition; but as the carpenters and other artificers in this country are so lazy a race of mortals that it is in vain to expect any fruits from their labours, unless there is a coercive power over them, I thought it the surest and safest method to establish, or try to establish, two companies of carpenters, on the same terms with those in the *Jerseys*. The measure is absolutely necessary, and I flatter myself it will prove economy.

The nature of the service here is such, (the force not being collected into one point, but scattered in fragments,) that a greater number of subordinate staff officers are requisite than in the Northern and Eastern Armies. I have, therefore, taken the liberty, until the pleasure of the Congress is further known, to appoint a few who could not be dispensed with. Enclosed is a list of them.

The Committee of Safety, I find, sir, had not apprized you of their having already raised a company of Artillery, and appointed officers. Captain *Innis*, who was placed at the head of it, though he professes himself utterly ignorant of this particular branch, is a man of great zeal, capacity, and merit; and as there is a vacant Majority in the Ninth, or Colonel *Flemming's* Regiment, I have ventured to appoint him to act in that station, in hopes that the Congress will confirm his commission. A body of horse is a *sine qua non* in a country circumstanced like this. I take the liberty of enclosing to you an address I published to the young gentlemen of this Colony on the subject, and wish it may meet with your approbation.

I shall make Monsieur *Arnold* accountable for the sixty dollars; but, at the same time, beg leave to submit to the consideration of the Congress, whether the expenses of his journey should not be allowed. They amount to thirty dollars. Indeed, the pay of the Artillery officers and Engineers is so wretched that I do not see any chance of procuring men fit for the service on the terms; and if they are procured, they cannot possibly subsist, unless the expenses of their frequent journeys are paid, for they are obliged, from the nature of their business, to make more journeys than other officers, and not in corps, but singly. I have been obliged to subsist Baron *Hasenback*; as likewise to furnish Captain *Smith*, who is now at *York*, with money for his expenses.

I am, sir, with the greatest respect, your most obedient, humble servant,

CHARLES LEE.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*.

P. S. Enclosed is an affidavit transmitted from *North-Carolina*, with a resolve of their Provincial Congress. I forgot to mention that I advanced at *New-York* to Monsieur *Arnold* fifteen dollars, to carry him to *Philadelphia*; but I shall send to the Secretary, as soon as possible, an account of the several sums I have advanced. To-morrow I set out to visit the posts at *Suffolk*, *Kemp's Island*, the *Great Bridge*, &c.

C. L.

TO THE YOUNG GENTLEMEN OF VIRGINIA.

As an Army without Cavalry is, in all countries, a very defective machine, but in this Province, circumstanced as it is, it is impossible to carry on the service with any tolerable degree of credit, without a certain proportion of this species of troops, General *Lee* begs leave to address himself to the young gentlemen of the different Counties, entreating that they will form themselves into companies of Light Dragoons, consisting of one Captain, one Lieutenant, one Cornet, two Sergeants, two Corporals, and a Trumpet or Horn-Sounder. As it is intended and hoped that the whole will be composed of gentlemen volunteers, it will not be expected that they should receive any pay; but, at the same time, as it is not reasonable that they should put themselves to the expense of maintaining their horses, they are to be allowed rations for them, as well as for themselves. Their arms should be a short rifle carbine, a light pike, of eight feet

If you think proper to have that number complete, you will please let me know. The officers that have been acting aboard are *William Ward*, Captain; *Henry Auchinlick*, Lieutenant; *Bennet Johnson*, Master; and, as far as I can discover, are proper persons. Mr. *Dorsey*, one of the ship's Midshipmen, I understand, has made application for a Lieutenancy of Marines; I think him very capable.

I am, gentlemen, with much sincerity, your obliged humble servant, to command,

JAMES NICHOLSON.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

HUGH YOUNG TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Baltimore, April 22, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I have the pleasure of advising you of the safe arrival of the Brigantine *Beith*, in the *West-Indies*, the 3d ultimo, without any interruption. I sent you, by Mr. *Lux*, a letter for you from him, but have learned that he forgot it; I suppose he has sent it since his return.

I am sorry to advise you of the loss of the Brigantine *Nancy*, Captain *Wise*, somewhere in the bay, a few days ago. I have not received any letter from him, but have it from a gentleman from the *Eastern-Shore* of undoubted authority, and believe it to be a fact. It appears, from the care Captain *Wise* had taken, that it is morally impossible for any vessel to pass our ravenous enemies. However, if you think the Schooner *Ninety* has any chance, you will please give the Committee orders to allow me to load her, as her cargo is all ready. If you think otherwise, I shall be glad to know what I am to do with the cargo. I shall be much obliged for a few lines on the subject by the first opportunity.

I am, gentlemen, your most obedient, humble servant,

HUGH YOUNG.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

SOLOMON WRIGHT TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Queen Anne's County, April 22, 1776.

Captain *George Noble Sweat* having, under an especial order of this Committee, returned a list of a Company of Militia in *Wye*, whereby it appears that the said *George Noble Sweat* is chosen Captain, *Nehemiah Noble* First Lieutenant, *James Bartlett* Second Lieutenant, and *Thomas Duffe* Ensign of the said Company; and that there are in the said Company four Sergeants, four Corporals, and fifty-two Privates. The above officers are recommended to the Council of Safety for commissions.

Signed per order of the Committee of Observation:

SOLOMON WRIGHT, *Chairman*.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO THE DELEGATES IN CONVENTION.

[No. 127.] Annapolis, April 22, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Very urgent affairs of the Province require your attendance in Convention. We, therefore, earnestly request you would meet punctually at *Annapolis*, on *Friday*, the 7th of *May* next, at which time we have determined a Convention ought to be held.

We are, &c.

To the Delegates in Convention.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

[No. 128.] Annapolis, April 22, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: You have our thanks for the anxiety you express on our accounts, if the thanks of such blackened, insulted (but we think injured) characters are worth your acceptance. We must say, that if the same justice were done us that we would do unto others, in similar circumstances, a copy of the anonymous letter you mention, traducing our reputations, would not have been refused us by the Congress; for we sincerely declare to you and the world, that were we in possession of any paper reflecting in so gross a manner on that, or any other respectable body on the Continent, we should think it unjust and ungentlemanly to withhold it from them, and, by thus secreting, prevent the discovery of the author of so foul a calumny, and shelter him from the censure, not to say punishment, he deserves.

We wrote you fully in our last two letters, and sent copies of all such papers as we thought material. The Governour voluntarily gave us his parole in the fullest manner, and has since confirmed it by letter, assuring us that he will not leave the Province till the Convention sits. We are firmly persuaded he will not stir, or do anything against the peace thereof. He also assured us, in the most explicit terms, that he had received no other letters from the Ministry but what he gave up, and which we sent you copies of. We examined his bureau and closet, and found several letters in them to Administration and his friends in *England*, wherein he represents this Province in a favourable point of view.

We were not without our suspicions that a plan had been concerted by the two persons you mention, and have determined, if possible, to get to the bottom of it; and for that purpose, on *Saturday* last, before the receipt of your express, issued our order to Mr. *Samuel Purviance*, Chairman, Mr. *William Lux*, Deputy Chairman, and Mr. *George Lux*, Clerk, of the Committee of Observation for *Baltimore* County, to appear before us this day, and to bring with them all the proceedings, papers, letters, orders, entries, instructions, &c., relative to the intercepted letters. We are resolved to have a full and open examination of the affair, and shall then cheerfully submit our conduct to the publick.

We consider the authority of the whole Province trampled upon and insulted, (if not conspired against;) and, having your letters holding forth the same sentiment, we have thought it advisable (as we know not to what lengths this matter may be carried) to call a Convention, to be held at the City of *Annapolis*, on *Tuesday*, the 7th of *May* next, at which time we shall be glad to see all the gentlemen Deputies that can be spared from Congress. We shall endeavour to have all our proceedings ready to lay before them on the first day of their meeting, and shall submit to them whether our conduct has been either timid, inactive, or in any other particulars unjustifiable.

Our proceedings with the Governour are such as are, in our opinions, in every respect defensible. We are convinced, from his declarations and answers, and from his manner of behaving to us, that he will not leave the Province. Little minds might have been gratified with actual imprisonment, and further severities, but we do not imagine the Congress meant any such outrage on humanity. We have had all the advantages we could have had if we had committed him to the publick jail, and, we are persuaded, many more. Nobody can believe that we are courting the Governour at present: it is the peace and happiness of the Province we wish to preserve; and we are persuaded that it will be best done by keeping up the ostensible form of our chartered Constitution. We feel for you. The insult offered by Mr. *Hancock*, in not admitting you to his presence, must have been grating. Our Province is the object of attention, and we are to be plunged into all the horrors of anarchy only to gratify a few individuals out of Congress. However, we shall still persevere in doing our duty with unremitting zeal, and not fail to assist our neighbours, if necessary. And, upon the whole, after again repeating our thanks, permit us to assure you, that we are persuaded when our transactions come to be fully canvassed, and the true interest of this Province considered, that you will have no occasion to blush for our conduct.

We are, &c.

To the Deputies of *Maryland*, in Congress.

N. B. We have received the Surgeon's instruments, and delivered them safe to Doctor *Weisenthal*.

COLONEL MORGAN TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Carlisle, April 22, 1776.

SIR: I have just now had the honour to receive the instructions of Congress, dated the 19th instant, relating to the *Indian* Department: which they may be assured I will strictly observe; and that my attention, as I have now no other business to the westward, shall be devoted to the publick service.

Isaac Stell, the Interpreter, being taken ill with the small-pox at a Mr. *White's*, twenty-two miles on this side of *Lan-*

caster, I have left some money, and necessary directions, for the care of him and his family, until further orders from the Commissioners.

I am, with the greatest respect, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

GEORGE MORGAN.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

ON THE PROCEEDINGS IN CONGRESS, ETC., RELATING TO INDEPENDENCE.

When I meet in my walks with angry disputants, and behold the bursts of rage which some men unhappily give way to, I often repeat to myself that beautiful exclamation of the inimitable *Sterne*, "What is there in this world's goods that can so sharpen our minds against each other, and make so many kind-hearted brethren amongst us fall out so cruelly by the way."

What, indeed, is there in the narrow limits of time that should induce us to risk our future peace to a momentary gratification of passion and resentment, and embitter the few fleeting hours of our present existence? Whenever I view contending parties treating each other with envenomed asperity, my very soul throbs with pain for their feelings; and fain would I exert every nerve within me to reconcile their jarring interests, and restore that happy harmony, for the perfect enjoyment of which we are by our nature so amply fitted. When I meet with that wild ambition which would deluge the world with human gore, for the extension of empire, or establishing some favourite views, I lament, with truly heart-felt wo, the miserable bosom that contains it, and breathe out a supplicating wish that the great Author of Nature may confine within narrow bounds their fatal effects.

That mankind should differ in sentiment is of infinite importance to society; but that they should support that difference with the virulence of anger, is a misfortune of the deepest dye. When passion once possesses the mind, it becomes blind to reason, and throws the whole system of things into confusion. The subject becomes lost in the dispute, and, instead of sober argument, they substitute intolerable abuse.

I have been led into these reflections by a review of the several publications which have lately appeared on the grand political question of Independence; a doctrine of so important a nature, that it ought to be sifted to the bottom. I can readily allow the utmost indulgence to those gentlemen who have started the thought, and most heartily admit an unlimited freedom to support their arguments; but, on the other hand, I should expect a grant of equal indulgence from their side. The subject is a grand subject. The thought was great, and has proceeded from no little mind. But then, gentlemen, it is new; and you ought to grant a free and uninterrupted discussion of a question in which so many millions are concerned.

That the opposers of the novelty may not be thought unfriendly to the *American* cause, and to show the necessity there is of sober and cool argument to convince a great number of well-meaning men, I will take the liberty of showing the thoughts of several publick bodies on the occasion, lest some should ignorantly run away with the opinion, which has been too hastily adopted by a few of the independent writers, that those who hesitate to embrace an immediate Independency have sinister views, and would sacrifice their country for the sake of a reunion with *Great Britain*. That this is not the case, and that it is not the malevolent party view of a trifling, contemptible junto, seeking to serve themselves at the expense of their brethren, I think may be fairly and honestly inferred from the several following quotations.

I shall give the first place to the sentiments which I find published in the proceedings of the honourable Continental Congress, excluding everything which was transacted before the fatal 19th of *April*, when hostilities first commenced on the part of *Great Britain;* from whence we shall discover that an idea of total separation by no means took place on that unhappy event, but that a restoration of the beneficial connection that had before existed was the principle object in view; therefore, if the writers in opposition to this new doctrine should not be convinced of the propriety of abjuring *England* so speedily as the Independents desire, they ought not to be surprised, much less ought they to get angry on the occasion. Christianity itself has been upwards of seventeen hundred years in the world, and yet millions of its inhabitants are still to be convinced of the excellence of the Christian religion; and even amongst the professors of Christianity themselves, how slowly has the Reformation advanced. Men must be convinced before they become converted. Why, then, this impatient earnestness for a whole Continent to assent to a doctrine the tidings of which have scarcely reached beyond the limits of the Middle Provinces? If any single man or set of men should doubt the propriety of the measure, they have an undoubted right to speak their minds, and ought to be heard, without being charged with sentiments inimical to *America*. But I shall proceed to produce my authorities.

Whilst bleeding with the wounds received at the battle of *Lexington*, when every passion of rage and resentment must be supposed to have been at its greatest height, we find the Provincial Congress of *Massachusetts-Bay* thus expressing themselves in their Address to the Inhabitants of *Great Britain*. After reciting the ravages committed by the soldiery, they add: * "These, brethren, are marks of Ministerial vengeance against this Colony, for refusing, with her sister Colonies, a submission to slavery. But they have not yet detached us from our Royal Sovereign. We profess to be his loyal and dutiful subjects; and so hardly dealt with as we have been, are still ready, with our lives and fortunes, to defend his person, family, crown, and dignity."

A little further they add: † "We sincerely hope that the Great Sovereign of the Universe, who hath so often appeared for the *English* Nation, will support you in every rational, manly exertion, with these Colonies, for saving it from ruin; and that in a constitutional connection with the Mother Country, we shall soon be a free and happy People."

On intelligence being brought to Congress of the taking *Ticonderoga*, they resolved, amongst other things, ‡ "That an exact inventory be taken of all such cannon and stores, in order that they may be safely returned when the restoration of the former harmony between *Great Britain* and these Colonies, so ardently wished for by the latter, shall render it prudent and consistent with the overruling law of self-preservation."

The Congress being resolved into a Committee of the Whole, to take into consideration the state of *America*, agreed to an unanimous resolve, in which we find the following words: "That these Colonies be immediately put into a state of defence. But as we most ardently wish for a restoration of that harmony formerly subsisting between our Mother Country and these Colonies, (the interruption of which must, at all events, be exceedingly injurious to both countries,) that, with a sincere design of contributing, by all the means in our power not incompatible with a just regard for the undoubted rights and true interests of these Colonies, to the promotion of this most desirable reconciliation, an humble and dutiful petition be presented to his Majesty."

In the resolution for a Fast, to be kept the 20th of *July* last, it is recommended, amongst other things, to offer up supplications to the Almighty, ‖ "That all *America* may soon behold a gracious interposition of Heaven for the redress of the many grievances, the restoration of her invaded rights, and a reconciliation with the Parent State, on terms constitutional and honourable to both."

In their Declaration, published after the battle of *Bunker's Hill*, amongst other things, they say: "Lest this Declaration should disquiet the minds of our friends and fellow-subjects in any part of the Empire, we assure them that we mean not to dissolve that union which has so long and so happily subsisted between us, which we sincerely wish to see restored. We have not raised armies with ambitious designs of separating from *Great Britain*, and establishing independent States."

They finish their Declaration with an admirable solemnity, in these words: "With an humble confidence in the mercies of the supreme and impartial Judge and Ruler of the Universe, we most devoutly implore His divine goodness to protect us happily through this great conflict, to dispose our adversaries to reconciliation on reasonable terms, and thereby to relieve the Empire from the calamities of civil war."

In their Petition to his Majesty, we find them thus ex-

* Journal of Congress, p. 45. † Page 49. ‡ Page 63. ‖ Page 87.

One from General *Washington*, of the 19th;

One from General *Schuyler*, of the 12th, enclosing sundry Letters and papers from *Canada*; and

One from the Committee of Inspection of *West-Augusta*, with sundry papers enclosed.

Resolved, That the four last, with the papers enclosed, be referred to Mr. *R. H. Lee*, Mr. *J. Adams*, Mr. *Jay*, Mr. *Braxton*, and Mr. *Johnson*.

Resolved, That the consideration of the Letter from the Committee of Safety of *Maryland* be postponed till to-morrow.

The Committee appointed to prepare a Resolve respecting Messrs. *Price* and *Haywood*, brought in the same.

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That Messrs. *Price* and *Haywood* be empowered to draw Bills of Exchange on the President of Congress, for the sum of 48,358.6 Dollars, payable the 5th of *July* next, in specie; it being the balance of a sum specified in a resolve of the 3d of *April* instant, after deducting 16,000 Dollars, for which they received an Order on the Treasurers the 12th; and they are further empowered to draw Bills as aforesaid for 1000 Dollars, ordered to be paid them by a resolve of the 6th instant.

Resolved, That the Commissioners gone to *Canada* be desired and empowered to settle the Accounts of Messrs. *Price* and *Haywood*, to the 5th of *February* last, or to employ proper persons to examine the same, and compare the vouchers with the several articles of said Accounts, and return a certificate to Congress of the balance justly due to Messrs. *Price* and *Haywood*, from the United Colonies, to that date, with the vouchers for expenditures and supplies by orders of General *Montgomery* and General *Wooster*.

Resolved, That the said Commissioners be requested to return to Congress a list of such persons as are accountable to the United Colonies for any part of the articles or expenditures comprised in Messrs. *Price* and *Haywood's* Accounts, with the respective sums such persons are chargeable with, and deliver copies thereof to the commanding officers, that the proper deductions may be made from the pay of the officers and men.

Resolved, That an Order for 1000 Dollars be drawn on the Treasurers, in favour of Mr. *Samuel Fairlamb*, for the use of Colonel *Wayne's* Battalion, he to be accountable.

The Committee on Qualifications having recommended Mr. *Jacob Weaver* to an Ensigncy, which is vacant, in the Third *Pennsylvania* Battalion;

Resolved, That he be appointed, and that a Commission be accordingly granted to him.

The several matters referred to this day being postponed, Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

—

Tuesday, April 23, 1776.

A Letter, of the 12th, from Major-General *Ward*, being received and read, repeating his desire for leave to resign,

Resolved, That the resignation of Major-General *Ward*, and of Brigadier-General *Frye*, be accepted, and that the President inform them thereof by Letter.

The Committee of Claims reported, that there is due,

To *Robert Erwin*, for Wagonage, the sum of 873.8 Dollars;

To *John Dunn*, the balance in full due to Colonel *Heard's* Battalion, for their pay, subsistence, &c., on the expedition to *Long-Island*, the sum of 2453.7 Dollars.

Ordered, That the same be paid.

The Marine Committee having, agreeably to the orders of Congress, recommended gentlemen to be Agents for Prizes in the several Colonies,

Resolved, That Captain *John Bradford* be appointed for the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, *Daniel Tillinghast* for *Rhode-Island*, *Nathaniel Shaw*, Jun., for *Connecticut*, *Jacobus Vanzandt* for *New-York*, *John Nixon* and *John Maxwell Nesbit* for *Pennsylvania*, *William Lux* for *Maryland*, *John Tazewell* for *Virginia*, *Cornelius Harnett* for *Wilmington*, *Richard Ellis* for *Newbern*, and *Robert Smith* for *Edenton*, in *North-Carolina*, with power, to each, to appoint one or more Deputies, if necessary.

The Committee to whom the Letters from General *Washington*, General *Schuyler*, and the Letters from *Canada* and *Pittsburgh*, were referred, brought in their Report;* which was taken into consideration:

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That the President signify to Colonel *Hazen* the approbation of Congress for his Letter, and attention to the publick good.

Resolved, That 300,000 Dollars be immediately sent to General *Schuyler*, for supplying and paying the Army in *Canada*.

Resolved, That the Commissioners of Congress to *Canada* be desired to publish an Address to the People of *Canada*, signifying that Congress has been informed of injuries offered by our people to some of them, expressing our resentment at such misconduct; assuring them of our attachment to their security; inviting them to state their grievances to our Commissioners, and promising ample redress to them, and exemplary punishment to the offenders.

Resolved, That Instructions be sent to the Commissioners to cause justice to be done to the *Canadians*, agreeable to the tenour of the above resolve.

Resolved, That the Commanding Officer in *Canada* be directed to be very attentive to Military Discipline, and inflict exemplary punishment on all those who shall violate the Military Regulations established by Congress.

Resolved, That General *Washington* be directed to send six Battalions into *Canada* from the Army of *New-York*.

Resolved, That a Letter be written by the President to General *Washington*, requesting his opinion whether any further additional Troops are necessary to be sent for the reduction of *Quebeck*, and for the security of *Canada*; and, if he shall think more Troops necessary, whether they can, with safety, be spared from the Army now in *New-York*.

Resolved, That if any of the Troops from *New-Jersey* or *Pennsylvania*, which were raised at 5 Dollars a month, be sent to *Canada*, they shall be allowed at the rate of $6\frac{2}{3}$ Dollars a month, from the time they begin their march.

Resolved, That the further consideration of the Report be postponed till to-morrow.

The several matters to this day referred being postponed, Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

—

Wednesday, April 24, 1776.

A Memorial from the Committee of Inspection and Observation of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, was presented Congress, and read.

Resolved, That it be referred to a Committee of three.

* *Report on the Letters received* April 16, 1776, *relating to Supplies for the Army, and fulfilment of Promises to* Indians.

Resolved, That an expedition against *Detroit* be undertaken.

Resolved, That proper measures be taken to send a Schoolmaster, Clergyman, Farmer, and Blacksmith, to the *Delawares*, agreeable to the promise of Congress.

Resolved, That no Trader ought to go into the *Indian* country without license from the Agent in the Department, and care to be taken by him to prevent exorbitant prices for Goods being exacted from the *Indians*.

Resolved, That a ton of Powder be sent to Mr. *Morgan*, to be distributed to such *Indians* as the Agent shall be convinced are in our interest.

Resolved, That measures be immediately taken to procure Goods to supply the *Indians* at the Treaties ordered to be held with them.

Resolved, That no surveys, settlements, or encroachments, be made on the *Indian* country.

Resolved, That the President signify the approbation of Congress to Colonel *Hazen* for his Letter, and attention to the publick good.

Resolved, That 300,000 Dollars be immediately sent to General *Schuyler*, for supplying and paying the Army in *Canada*.

Resolved, That the Commissioners from Congress to *Canada* be desired to publish an Address to the People of *Canada*, signifying that Congress has been informed of injuries offered by our people to some o them, expressing our resentment at their misconduct; assuring them of our attachment to their security; inviting them to state their grievances to our Commissioners, and promising ample redress to them, and exemplary punishment to the offenders.

Resolved, That Instructions be sent to the Commissioners to cause justice to be done to the *Canadians*, agreeable to the tenour of the above resolve.

Resolved, That the Commanding Officer in *Canada* be directed to be very attentive to Military Discipline, and inflict exemplary punishment on all who shall violate the Military Regulations established by Congress.

Resolved, That General *Washington* be directed to send six Battalions into *Canada* from the Army at *New-York*.

Resolved, That the Committee of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, and *New-Hampshire*, and the Governours of *Connecticut* and *Rhode-Island*, be earnestly requested to take the most speedy and effectual measures to collect as much hard money in their respective Colonies as possible, send the same, as collected, to General *Schuyler*, and draw upon the President of the Congress for the amount.

for its defence are in little more forwardness than they were when I left that town. Who am I to blame for this shameful neglect but you, sir, who were to have them executed? It is not an agreeable task to be under the necessity of putting any gentleman in mind of his duty, but it is what I owe to the publick. I expect and desire, sir, that you will exert yourself in completing the works with all possible despatch; and do not lay me under the disagreeable necessity of writing to you again upon this subject.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Colonel *Richard Gridley*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOUR COOKE.

New-York, April 28, 1776.

SIR: I received your favour of the 23d instant. The reason why I did not hitherto represent the state of your Colony to Congress was in expectation of your forwarding unto me a sketch of it in writing. I shall take the first opportunity of doing it; and if my recommendation thereof has any weight with that august body, it will give me much pleasure to render service to your Colony. I am very glad that Colonel *Knox* has taken a view of *Newport*, and hope the directions he has left will be attended with all the good consequences you mention. We have no Engineer that can possibly be spared from hence; indeed, we are very deficient in that department. The state of this place is such, that had we any more than we have there would be full employment for them. Colonel *Babcock's* misfortune is truly pitiable. The incontestable proofs which he has given at *Cambridge* and since of a distempered mind must, to every one acquainted with them, show how unfit he must be to command the forces of your Colony.

I am, with very great regard, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Governour *Cooke*.

P. S. The only Engineer we had to spare is sent off to *Canada*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO COLONEL BAYLEY.

New-York, April 29, 1776.

SIR: I received your favour of the 23d instant, with Mr. *Metcalf's* plan, and Captain *Johnson's* Journal, of the route from *Newbury* to *St. John's*. The representation that was transmitted to me by the hands of Colonel *Little*, I had sent to Congress. Mr. *Witherspoon* has been since sent to examine or explore a route; but I hear he is still at *Cohoos*.

The time of the Congress is so taken up with many objects of consequence that it is impossible for them to attend to everything; and as it is of importance that every communication with *Canada* should be made as free as possible, it is my opinion and desire that you set about the road you propose as soon as possible. As you must be the best judge who to employ, you will please to take the whole upon yourself. We cannot, at this time, spare soldiers; you must therefore engage such men as you know will do the business faithfully and well. As to their wages, you must agree with them on the most reasonable terms, and I doubt not that you will, in this and every other instance, serve your country with integrity, honour, and justice. As you go on, you will, upon every opportunity, keep me advised, and I will provide for the expense, which you will be careful in making as light as possible.

I am, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To *Jacob Bayley*, Esq., *Newbury*.

P. S. I send you by Mr. *William Wallace* two hundred and fifty pounds, lawful money, to begin with.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO GENERAL THOMPSON.

New-York, April 28, 1776.

SIR: The Committee of Safety of this place have exhibited an account against the Continent; and, amongst other sums, there is one hundred and twenty pounds charged as being advanced to you. The General has forgotten what passed between you and him in respect to the disposal of that money; he therefore requests the favour of you to inform him the reason as soon as possible. General *Sullivan* is preparing to join you with six battalions.

Wishing you success, health, and happiness, I remain, with great esteem, sir, yours, &c.

S. MOYLAN, *C. G. M.*

To Brigadier-General *Thompson*.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO COLONEL NICOLL.

New-York, April 28, 1776.

SIR: I am commanded by his Excellency to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 19th instant, and to inform you that it is not in his power to furnish you with arms, many of the troops here being deficient in this instance. He has laid the intelligence had of you about those at *Kingston* before the Committee of Safety, but has not yet received their answer.

His Excellency requests your most diligent attention to the works, and that they may be carried on with all possible expedition.

The troops here, when on fatigue, and only then, are allowed a gill each of Continental rum per day. The rations in no other instance are increased.

Enclosed you have a copy of the intercepted letter you sent to his Excellency. The original he will keep himself for some time, and wishes you to make such inquiries respecting it as you may think necessary and prudent and tend to a discovery of the design and give him the earliest notice of the same.

I am, sir, yours, &c.

To Colonel *Isaac Nicoll*, Commanding at *Fort Constitution*.

CAPTAIN BELKNAP TO NEW-YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Fort Montgomery, April 28, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: By the bearer hereof, Ensign *Hunter*, I send you the Muster-roll of my company, taken by Colonel *Thomas Palmer*, agreeable to your orders. The Muster-roll will show nine men short of my number, which I have actually inlisted, but are since deserted, and strolling out of the way. I expect soon to collect them, when I shall make out my return to you completed. My billeting bill also comes per bearer. You will please to furnish the bearer with every necessary for my company allowed by the warrant, except blankets, which I have procured. The balance of billeting money I shall expect, and one months' pay for my men I shall be glad to receive, as many of them have families, who are under such necessitous circumstances that obliges me to make advance to them from time to time.

I remain, gentlemen, with esteem, your most obliged and humble servant,

JOHN BELKNAP, *Captain*.

To the President of the Committee of Safety, now convened in *New-York*.

THOMAS PALMER TO FREDERICK RHINELANDER.

Fort Montgomery, April 28, 1776.

SIR: The enclosed map I sent down two months ago, and about ten days ago it was found in the boatman's house, not sent. I now send it per bearer, (Mr. *Anning Smith*,) who promises to deliver it with his own hand. The proper use you know, it being the original partition map. Being in haste, I say no more at present, but am, sir, your most humble servant,

THOMAS PALMER.

To Mr. *Frederick Rhinelander*, Merchant, *New-York*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read May 4, 1776.]

Fort George, April 28, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Last night I was honoured with your letter of the 4th instant, enclosing sundry resolutions of Congress, which shall claim my closest attention the moment the troops under the command of General *Thompson* are past *Ticonderoga*. He and they arrived at *Albany* on the 24th instant.

General *Thomas*, I have reason to believe, reached *Quebeck* yesterday. Doctor *Franklin* and the other gentlemen reached *Montreal* on the same day, and the last of the troops, with the cannon, military stores, and some provisions, I dare

say will be at *St. John's* to-day. I saw them set out from *Ticonderoga* on *Thursday*, and left it myself the evening of the same day, and arrived at four the next morning at this place, where I am doing all in my power to prevent a detention of the troops coming up for want of craft.

Last night I received the enclosed information from *Albany*, and shall take such measures as, I trust, will effectually defeat the diabolical designs of those miscreants. If any are taken in arms, I think they should be capitally punished, to deter others by the example; but I dare not venture to do it unless I have the permission of Congress.

As General *Washington* is now in this department, it would be out of order to address Congress on any military subject otherwise than through him. I have lately written to him fully, and enclosed a letter from General *Arnold*, which will doubtless be laid before you.

The Deputies of the seven *Canada* tribes, as they passed here, addressed me, and requested to know if they should deliver *Johnson's* bloody belts here, or in *Canada*. I directed it to be done in *Canada* by the Commissioners. Copy of it, with a copy of Mr. *Deane's* Journal, I shall do myself the honour to transmit you in a few days, being too much engaged at present to do it.

I am, dear sir, with the best wishes, most respectfully, your obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable the President of Congress.

MICHAEL RYAN'S *testimony respecting inlisting Men for the King of* GREAT BRITAIN.

Michael Ryan says he was informed by a friend of his that there were troops raising in this County in the Ministerial service; that *Samuel Anderson*, of *Pownall*, has a commission; that *Joseph Anderson* is a Lieutenant in Sir *John Johnson's* Regiment, who is to be Colonel; that *Joseph Anderson* has inlisted a number of men; that *Alexander Doyle* is a Sergeant; that he was also informed that they had raised twenty-two thousand men in this and *New-Jersey* Government; and that they had commissions from one *Rogers*; that he received the above information from *Charles Gordon*, of *Cambridge*, a blacksmith; and that there were five men inlisted in this city.

The Committee took the above information into consideration; and thereupon

Resolved, That the said *Michael Ryan* be requested immediately to go up to *Cambridge*, and make all the inquiry possible in the above matter.

April 23, 1776.—The said *Ryan* being further examined, says, in addition, that *Alexander Doyle* was to march to Sir *John's* yesterday, with an account of the success of his officers respecting the inlisting of men, and to have two or three *Indians* to mark the road from *Johnstown* to *Saratoga*, or thereabouts, in order to march the troops that are raising for the Ministerial service to Sir *John's*, to be joined by a number of *Indians*, to march to *Canada* to reinforce *Quebeck*; that one Captain *Gray*, near *Albany*, had inlisted upwards of one hundred men. Further says, that *John Munro* has inlisted upwards of eighty men; and that the said officers swear all the men; and that the pay of the privates is one shilling and six pence sterling, besides two hundred acres of the forfeited lands, wherever they choose to take it; that Sir *John* has already given deeds or bonds to those inlisted for the performance; that Captain *Samuel Anderson* has already salted up seven beeves for their use; that there are in this town sixteen barrels of flour, some pork, and some guns, for said use; that Governour *Tryon* issued out the commissions; and that Sir *John* is to be General of the said troops. That he had this information from the said *Charles Gordon*.

MICHAEL RYAN.

Sworn to the 23d of *April*, 1776.

ADMIRAL HOPKINS TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Providence, April 28, 1776.

SIR: I am to acknowledge your kind indulgence in putting your Colony vessels under my care. The bearer, Captain *Niles*, has behaved like a good officer—has followed my orders, and been beneficial to the fleet. He has now on board some shells and one mortar for General *Washington*, which he will take out at *New-London*, or carry to *New-York*, as your Honour thinks fit; but I believe his schooner would be fitter for service if she were ballasted with iron, which, he tells me, cannot be procured nearer than *New-York*.

I am, with great respect, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

ESECK HOPKINS.

To the Honourable *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq., Governour of the Colony of *Connecticut*, at *Lebanon*.

GENERAL WARD TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Boston, April 28, 1776.

SIR: By Mr. *Harrison's* letter of the 22d instant, I am informed your Excellency cannot supply me with the cash I wrote for. I am very sorry, as there are many demands on the Commissary and Quartermaster, which are not all of a late date. I have made out warrants for the payment of the five regiments here, for the month of *February*, and have found it necessary to give warrants for the payment of the men on board the *Hancock*, *Franklin*, and *Harrison*, privateers; otherwise they must have been hauled up.

I have made inquiry respecting the arrival of powder at *Cambridge*, since your Excellency's departure, and am informed by Mr. *Barber* that none has arrived.

I have given all attention in my power to the works. The fortress on *Fort-Hill* is in good forwardness; there are now eight twenty-four pounders and two twelves mounted and furnished, ready for action. The Court agreed to have a fortress built at *Castle-Point*, which is nearly finished, and I intend to have the cannon mounted in it this week. The work at *Charlestown-Point*, I expect, will be completed in seven or eight days. Our works and other business have been much retarded for want of teams.

Captain *Fellows*, (the gentleman I sent to *Beverly* to view the ship *Jenny* and the brigantine,) has just returned, and informed me that he, with Commodore *Manly* and Captain *Bartlett*, viewed the above vessels, and are all of opinion that neither of them is fit for the service.

As there are several of the enemy's armed vessels which cruise in this bay that are larger than our privateers, I wish that a ship of sufficient force to take them might cruise this way.

I am, your Excellency's obedient, humble servant,

ARTEMAS WARD.

To General *Washington*.

MAJOR HOBART TO RICHARD DEVENS.

Abington, April 29, 1776.

SIR: I have sent you three hundred and thirty pots to *Roxbury*, to Major *Ruggles*, to store for you. I should be glad you would send me the cash by Captain *Brown*, of *Abington*, for yourself and Mr. *Robert Harrington*. I beg you to move to the House and Council the affair of my making guns for the Province, as it is so great an affair, and so hazardous, that they will consider me in case I should be a great sufferer. I have made four trials, and made one good cannon, and am obliged to repair the furnace with grindstone of our materials, of clay matted. The stones we had stood, but were so badly cut that we put so much clay to make tight, that it run out.

Sir, I am, with respect, your most humble servant, &c.,

AARON HOBART.

To Mr. *Richard Devens*, Esquire.

N. B. In case the one is sent to *Watertown*, you may send me one hundred pounds by Sergeant *James Husey*, the runner.

To the honourable the Representatives of the General Court, assembled at WATERTOWN:

HONOURABLE GENTLEMEN: Please to look over the humble petition of *William Clark*, *William Bishop*, *Alexander Gorden*, *Charles Hickey*, and *Peter Mackoy*, prisoners, and now confined in *Worcester* Gaol. Gentlemen, this petition humbly showeth, that we are very willing to go to work, as we are almost naked, and unwilling to become a burden to the country, but had rather go out and work for our living, when it shall please you, gentlemen, to give orders for our enlargement, as we have been a long time imprisoned. *William Clark* was taken *December* 9th, 1775, in a trans-

Fort George april 28th 1776

Dr Sir

Last night I was honored with your Letter of the 4th Instant inclosing sundry Resolutions of Congress, which shall claim my closest attention the Moment the Troops under the Command of General Thompson are past Ticonderoga. he and they arrived at Albany on the 24th Instant.

General Thomas, I have Reason to believe reached Quebec Yesterday. Dr Franklin and the other Gentlemen Montreal on the same Day, and the last of the Troops with the Cannon, Military Stores and some Provisions I dare say will be at St Johns to Day — I saw them set out from Ticonderoga on Thursday and left it myself the Evening of the same Day, and arrived at four next Morning at this place, where I am doing all in my power to prevent a Detention of the Troops coming over for want of Craft.

Last Night I received the inclosed Information from

Albany, and shall take such Measures as I trust will effectually defeat the diabolical Designs of those Miscreants. If any are taken in arms I think they should be capitally punished, to deter others by the Example, but I dare not venture to do it unless I have the permission of Congress.

As General Washington is now in this Department it would be out of Order to address Congress on any Military Subject otherwise than thro' him — I have lately wrote him fully, and inclosed a Letter from General Arnold, which will doubtless be laid before you.

The Deputies of the seven Canada Tribes as they passed here, addressed me, and requested to know if they should deliver Johnson's Bloody Belt here or in Canada. I directed it to be done in Canada by the Commissioners — Copy of it with Copy of Mr. Dean's Journal I shall do myself the Honor to transmit you in a few Days being too much engaged at present to do it. I am D.r Sir with the best Wishes

most respectfully
Your obedient humble Serv.t
Ph: Schuyler

The Honorable John Hancock Esq.r &c. &c.

124

Allen Thompson, Virginia.
Ford Factory 28 April 1976
Read No. Hwy

On the 26th. day of april 1776. a Deputation of five Indians from the Six Nations came to the City of Albany requesting Mr. Dow[n]. one of the Commissioners in their name to hold a Conference with the Commissioners for the Northern department, and acquainting Mr. Dow[n] at the same time that they were on their way down as far as the German Flatts for that purpose.

On the 29th. day of april Mr. Down had a conference with them at the House of Samuel Thompson in the City of Albany. there was then present in the City of Albany of the different Tribes great and small

Onondago.	42.	
Mohawks	58.	
Oneida	90.	
Schenengo	15.	
Cayoga	24.	
Tuskarowa	39	208

Since arrived.

onondago	5.	
Tuskarowa	6.	
Schenengo	5	
Mohawk	3	
	19	
	227 in all.	

At this Conference with the Sachems and warriors of the Six nations was

Present.

Volkert P. Down Esq[r]. One of the Commiss[rs] for indian affairs in the Northern Department.

The Honble. Wm. Thompson Br. General in the Continental army.
Sinclair Coll. of the second Pensilvania Battalion.

The Chairman and the Members of the Committee of the City of Albany.

Nelvar Blanker } Interpreters.

As this first meeting was only intended to smoak a Pipe of Friendship with each other.

Mr. Down observed to them.

That He was glad that the Great God had preserved them to this time to know this meeting, and that he was very glad to see them.

Abraham the Sachem of the Lower Mohawk Castle and. That they were equally pleased in having the opportunity of meeting their friends, and thanked the great God for it.

After drinking and smoaking for some time.

Mr. Down told them that on another day he would attend to hear what they had to say

Which concluded this days meeting.

2 May. 1776.

The Number of ~~Savages~~ Indians Men women & Children now present at the Congress held at the City of Albany as follows.

	Indians
Onondago	42
Mohawks	58
Oneida	32
Tehrenagaw	15
Cayoga	24
Tuskarowa	39
	208. in all.

arrived Since

Onondago	5
Tuscarorow	6
Schenango	5
~~Cayoga~~ Mohawks	3
	19
	227

On April the 26. 1776. a Deputation of the six Nations came to the City of Albany in consequence of their own Request signified to Mr. Dean by five Indians previously sent down ~~to him~~ by them from the German Flatts.

At a meeting of some of the Sachems and Warriors of the Six Nations at the House of Samuel Thomson at the City of Albany on Thursday the 2d. day of may 1776.

Present.

Volkert P. Douw. Esqr. one of the Commissrs. for the Northern department.
The Chairman and the Committee of the City of Albany.
Coll. Van Schaick Esqr. and several Gentlemen of the Cities of New York and Albany.

Jacob Tolman
John J. Bleeker } Interpreters.
Robert Yates Secty.

Mr. Douw opened the Congress by observing

Brethren. That he had told them the day before yesterday that he waited for Mr Edmonds - That he was not come yet - and that he now attended in the Presence of the Members of the City of Albany, to hear what they had to say.

Whereupon Abraham the Sachem of the Canada Mohawks stood up and said.

Brethren. Committee.

If Mr. Douw are willing that we shall proceed, without waiting for the other Commissioners, We are well satisfyed and will now proceed to Business, and say what we have to offer which we have now with us.

Whereupon

Mr. Douw observed that he and the Committee were willing now to hear what they had to offer.

Thereupon Abraham proceeded in the following manner.

Brethren. You know that we with our Brothers have brought again the Council fire to this Place - We have again reestablished an antient friendship upon the former footing and in doing this we have had a Regard to all our Brethren who live about us - The Commissioners last Summer for the United Colonies have requested us the Six Nations to acquaint all the others with the Covenant which was then made, we then promised you that we would acquaint all the Six Nations with what was then transacted between us, which we have done.

We have also acquainted the seven Nations who live on the River St. Lawrence with the Particulars of what was then concluded -

Brothers.

Whereupon all those Nations have been with us this spring at Onondago to hold a formal fire, and we have related to them every particular what was done last Summer at Albany. which was highly approved of by all the Nations, and agreed to by them in their Treaty there held.

Brothers. Did you not Tell us, then that we should live quiet? which we are all resolved to be

Whereupon he Presented a Belt of Wampum of six Rows.

Brothers. You know that you have last Summer made a Solemn Covenant with us.

Brothers. You know that you gave us then a Belt which we were to carry to Onondago, and there to remain as a token that when we beheld it we may know, what we then agreed upon. We have also held a formal fire at Onondaga, you have given us a Belt to the formal fire exists there, and we have not yet given one in return. We together with the Brothers of Canajoharie in all 14 Tribes are come under one Covenant, and then concluded to bring upon a Belt in the stead of the one you have sent us, as a token of a Lasting Belt.

Brothers. You have requested us in the present Disturbances to sit quiet. We Promise you that we will remain so. We shall hold the one as the other we shall not interpose in the quarrel between the Americans and the King of Great Britain. If one of the Parties should request us to come help them we will answer no, it is contrary to our Treaty. As you have begun the quarrel you must make it out between you. we will remain neutral Spectators of it.

Presented a Belt of nine Rows.

Brothers. If you hear of any news of what was supposed to be done by any of us. You must not believe it, you must look on this Belt which is a Lasting one and we shall always abide by it.

and Thereupon Presented a Belt of Eleven Rows, and the marks of the fourteen Assistant-Nations is on it.

Brothers.

While we had our Council fire at Onondaga we have heard news from Mr. Butler at Niagara - Who by one of his agents an Interpreter, told them that he had heard that the five Nations were very uneasy about the present disturbances That they did not know which side was in the Right - He said that he had heard that we had spoke to the Bostonians who had requested us to hold ourselves quiet and not trouble ourselves with the present dispute - whereupon Butler said I say so too Keep yourselves - whereupon he desired us to consider which might be the merits of the dispute and the one who Jresponded told him to have right.

Brothers said Butler when I see the five Nations I am sorry to find you in the situation you are in at present - I see that you are not united among each other, the one inclining the one and the other the other way. for which I am sorry when I see you, could you not make it so that you are one as at the time when Sir William was alive

Did not Sir William tell you that you should always be of one mind - But it seems since Sir williams decease that you are disunited, in the same manner as the white People. I shall be very Glad (says he) if you could bring it upon the old way as when Sir William was alive

Brothers (continued Butler) I shall inform you why I speak to you, because I intend to hold a conference with the Ottawaw a Indians - Perhaps you may may imagine some meaching is intended - If so, I request that you will be present to hear what I shall say to them I have no bad intentions with the Indians, I shall therefore be glad if the six nations would be present and all other Nations.

Mr Edwards one of the Comissrs at this time of the Treaty arrived

Brothers continued Butler &c, they should entertain no ill suspicions of this meeting, you may have the meeting at Niagara or else where, when if ever you approve of it. Whereupon the Senaca answered it is too far to have it at Detroit Let the meeting be at Niagara, we then can all hear what you have to say. Whereupon Butler said he would be very glad if it could be at Niagara, for the reasons they gave for having it there, and they could hear what were then the meaning of the Ottawaw a representing the present disturbances

For the

Brothers I had forgot something which ought to be mentioned
Butler said when we were in Canada we had a notion
to be there long, because when there the Bostonians went
streight into Canada which hindered us from staying
long.

Brothers said Butler we dont yet fight with the
Bostonians in about 2 Months Reading we come
over, and then we shall see what to do with them
we shall then chastise them a little, and if they then
wont attend to it it we shall then begin to fight
with them.

Well Brother (says the six nations to Butler) we have
heard what you have said to us. It is all well
enough but there was one thing which we could
much rather have heard — Perhaps you will
again make it as in Canada, it was all good
news until you came to Saguenage, where we
have lost some of our men, and you are the
occasion of that loss, and we would be glad if you
would make it better than last year, for should
it again go as last year, [illegible]
Listen to you where you must acknowledge you
was wrong we can therefore not listen to you
any farther.

The Six Nations proceeded farther, saying dont let us
hear that it goes wrong as last year — for as soon
Last year as you came in Saguenage you made them
drunk, and we desire that you will not do it
again — We shall one more harken to you, and if
you are again mistaken, we shall pay no farther
attention to you. And you can depend that we
shall wait on nothing but good news.

Brothers. There are now thirteen Geo Colonies — let the Road
remain open and clean between that Trouble is
found on it — If you hear any Difference, make it out
towards the Sea Shore, but dont let it come here. If there
is any thing amongst us worthy of notice we shall
immediately let you know, for us we shall only attend
on good news.

Gave a Belt of Wampum of six Rows, and seven
Black diagonal Lines.

Brothers. The Sinkeins Colonies have last year Summer made a Covenant with us — That every thing should be as it always was Customary. That Methods of Merchandize Powder & Lead should be as usual. — How comes it Brothers that Methods are every where empty — we cant get any Cloathe or necessaries which we want. we must however live as well as you, we would be glad to buy those things and pay for it as heretofore. we hope the 13 Colonies will not suffer us to go naked, and hope you will Performe your Promise you made last year and we desire you brothers that you will take notice of it, as we cant live without Cloathe and Ammunition It is harder for us than for you — and we desire you Brothers that the Traders as formerly may have Liberty to up. that we may buy from them those necessaries.

a Belt of 5 Rows & 5 Links was given.

Tawaaguene an onondaga Sachem stood up & said.

Brothers we requiest you that you se into this and grant us as in formerdays — There are now 13 Colonies — we have no Smiths, we desire that as formerly smiths may be sent among us to mend our axes and Hoes. and we also desire that the Tools we have now brought down may be here made.

Whereupon M. Dow answered.

I thank you for your Speech and shall take the same into Consideration, and let you know when we are ready to answer it — as to your Tools — you can bring them to M. Bleeker who will order them to be mended. and we shall now smoak a Pipe together.

At a meeting of Messrs Volkert Douw & Timothy Edwards Commissrs as aforesaid with the Six Nations present the said Interpreters & Sachems — The following answer was given in to their speech —

John alias Tagniagarenh an Oneida Sachem delivered it to the Indians.

Brothers Schachems and Warriors of the Six Nations attend!

"We thank you for your friendly speech which you last made us. We shall not take up your time in repeating the whole. we shall answer some parts of it generally, and others particularly.

"Brothers.

We rejoice to see you again at this our <u>Council Fire</u>. We thank you for communicating our Covenant of peace which we made last Summer to our Brothers the Six Nations and also to the Jewish Tribes on the river St Lawrence; and we rejoice to hear that our Covenant is highly approved of by all those nations

Brothers.

We then advised that you should sit still, which you promised - and we are now pleased to hear that you persist in the same Resolution —— a Belt

Brothers of the six Nations attend!

We Last Summer gave you in behalf of the twelve united Colonies a Covenant Belt to be deposited at Onondago. We thank you for the one you have returned to us, as a token of your friendship with a promise of strictly abiding by that Covenant. You Brothers you say if one of the parties should request us to come and help them we shall answer No it is contrary to our Treaty - as you have begun the quarrel among yourselves you must settle it between you. We will remain neutral spectators of it

Brothers.

We requested nothing farther from you in our Treaty last summer, than that you should remain neuter in the present dispute between the Colonies and great Britain, we are glad to hear that your Resolves at Onondago among the fourteen Tribes their present agree with our Request. We are attacked by wicked Ministers, and we thank God that we are able to defend our Liberties without the aid of our Friends the Six Nations and the Seven other Tribes. whom we expect will adhere to their professions of neutrality.

. . .

Brothers. If the Bird you call Chetkerora should fly about among us, let neither of us mind his Note – let each of us look on our Covenant Belts of Peace, and always keep in our minds what it speaks.

A Large Belt X

X Brothers! We accept of your Belt as a Token that we are now one heart and Body and we expect that none of the six Nations whether Tuscarora or others will pretend ignorance of this Solemn Treaty.

Here repeat the whole of Butlers discourse at Onondago: —

Brothers. This is what you informed us Mr Butler spoke to you by his agent at Onondago. We thank you for the information. We view it as a mark of your Friendship. Guy Johnson tho' now over the great water speaks to you by the mouth of Mr Butler. He told you Last ~~Summer~~ Winter that he [Johnson] while his mouth talked of peace his Heart meditated war. Mr Butler says keep yourselves quiet, but we see his Heart also meditates war. He doubtless means to persuade you to break your Covenant of Peace with us – He says that he is sorry to see you ~~divided~~ divided among yourselves, and you tell us that

you are united – This proves that he varies from the truth, and therefore he is not to be minded – If you are united is not he making use of all possible means to divide you?

Brothers.

When you met him at Niagara in conference with the Shawnees and other Nations, hold fast our Covenant chain – carry it in your Bosoms by Day – and put it under your head by night. Be with Johnson deceived now once – your wisdom will lead you to look well around you the second time. Remember Guy Johnsons professions of peace at Fort Stanwix and Oswego, & how soon afterwards at Montreal he gave to your & the seven other Tribes the Hatchet, which cut you as soon as you took to your Bosoms.

Brothers.

Butler has farther told you that in about two months the Kings Troops would come over to chastise us. They are not yet come, tho' the greater part of the time is expired; but however let them come, we are not afraid of them, we will meet them wherever they land. at present it is difficult to find them.

Brothers.

We are much pleased with the spirited and sensible answer you gave to Mr. Butler's speech.

Here repeat their speach to the Commissioners

Brothers. The thirteen united Colonies will do all in their

Power

Power to keep the road open and clear between them and our Brothers of the six Nations — You remember that we told you last Summer that we would pursue our Enemies wherever they went upon this our Island — we have already drove them from their great and strong Fort at Boston, and they are fled we know not where.

a Belt.

Brothers.

Our Traders who are friends to our Cause have full Liberty as usual to go up to Trade amongst you. but few of them will venture their Lives & Property there, as long as our Enemies remain Possessed of the western Forts.

Brothers. It is true that our Shops are not so full of merchandize as in Time of Peace. we have resolved not to trade with our Enemies, from whom while our Friends we used to have all our supply. we are preparing to furnish ourselves with Merchandize of our own manufactoring and from those Nations who are friendly to us. You must remember Brothers that we are warmly ingaged in war we cannot attend so much to Trade as in Time of Peace — You Brothers in Time of war do not hunt so much as in Time of Peace.

a Belt

Brothers.

We promised last winter to send you up two Blacksmith in the spring — Spencer was ordered to go in the beginning of march to Oneida — why he is not gone we know not. and Gardiner is appointed to go to Cayoga and Corbolein is now or will soon be on his ~~way~~ way.

The Iron for their use was last winter sent to Thompsons above the German Flatts.

Whereupon Abraham replyed.

Brother

We thank you for the speech you have given us. We also thank the 13 Colonies that they have opened their Minds so plainly — It is now as it was with our forefathers, between whom and you there was nothing but Peace and quietness — And you may depend on us that it will remain so. we shall remain quiet nor shall we be the occasion of breaking the Treaty.

may 7th 1776. Present as before

Abraham stood up and spoke as follows.

Brothers we speak now to the thirteen Colonies - You know Brothers we have yesterday had a meeting here about the Trade - we have requested you to have goods amongst us and in former days

You now tell us that there are some amongst you who will go a Trading to Detroit

Brothers You told us that some would venture their Lives and Fortune in going there. We have thought proper to consider the matter and we have had a Council this Day upon the occasion to advise to tell you that it is not adviseable for them to go up - as it is a weighty matter.

Brothers You know that your Enemy is at Niagara. It was not our meaning Brothers that the Traders should stop Niagara - We have only spoke for our six Nations and Susquannah and the Othquaque.

Brothers. We would be glad first to hear of the Transaction at the Council fire which Butler has kindled at Niagara with the Otowawas - When that matter is over we then can let the Brothers know whether it is adviseable for them to go up - But if the Traders you should now let the Traders go, and any mischief should happen you might then say it is our fault. If therefore any accident should happen you must not blame us, we have now warned you beforehand.

Brothers, our meaning is that if any Traders should go up among us let them go to Othquaqua or Cayuga, where we can all be benefited by the Trade.

Brothers. We have yesterday forgot something which we think proper now to add - We have now made so the solemn a Covenant with each other - There may be some few amongst us who incline a contrary way - But Brothers you must not take much notice of it nor molest them - We have such persons amongst us as well as you have amongst yourselves - So that we cannot answer for those - But yet our Covenant is so strongly made, that they cannot break it.

~~Repeat their last Speech Therefore~~

To which the Commiss.rs returned the following answer.

Brothers.

In consequence of your last speech for an open Trade we have already granted passes to Several Traders, who are preparing to go up. If any Mischief should befal them from any other quarter than the Six Nations we shall not blame you — we will acquaint those Traders with what you have told us this Day, and will recommend to them Onoquaqua and Tayoga, as Places you have fixed on for a safe Trade.

Brothers. Those who differ with us amongst ourselves in the present Dispute, we put them in such a situation, as to take from them the power of doing Mischief

Brothers

We told you yesterday in answer to your former Speech, That it was true that the Goods were scarce & dear, and we then informed you of the reasons of it — we have however Brothers got for your use about 200 ℔ of Powder & 600 ℔ of Lead some Blankets and other articles — These we present to you out of a sincere good will — we are sorry that we cannot at present make it more considerable — we beg that the Brothers will accept of it as a Token of our friendship

To which Abraham Replyed.

Brothers. We thank the 13 Colonies that they with us are willingly Bound in so firm a Covenant.

We hope that the Traders will be indifferent be inclined to come to those Places, we have mentioned for Trade, We shall receive them kindly, and we are very glad that we are so united.

Whereupon a Sayoga Sachem named Adoquaewaght stood up and Spoke as follows.

Brothers of the six Nations.

We the the Sayoga's thank you, for having fixed the place of Trade amongst us so unanimously. the 13 united Colonies may rest assured that every Trader will be protected in his life and Property.

Brothers the Commissioners (turning to them)

If any of the Brothers should come amongst us with Rum and other Merchandize to trade, and if any Mischief should happen, the whole Six Nations can then lay the blame on our Shoulders.

Brothers. You may depend, that we will take care of those Traders, and we now Promise you that they will be be safe and Protected. And you Brothers of the Six Nations now hear what I say.

The Commissioners wanted the Sayoga's for their speach, and informed them that they would acquaint the Traders of the Assurances by them given of their safety and Protection.

An Oneida Sachem named Tiahaeira stood up and spoke in the following manner.

Brothers.

You know that we have had a great meeting in albany last Summer with the 12 united Colonies. You also know that there was then present an oneida Sachem named Canaghquaesé who took care of the news. You have heard that he died upon his return home - which grieves us much. Now there is a young man amongst us of the same name, who is appointed a Sachem in his Stead, who will also take care of good news. He is not now here in the Council, but I shall shew him to you to morrow.

Brothers There was also another great Tarondewaga Sachem Last winter here who in going home died of the small Pox at the Genneseo Flatts — we have one here now in his Place and he is called Asareagoo, He will also take care of News. He as yet but young, he has however good Sense, and we hope he will encrease in wisdom, You will acquaint the 13 united Colonies that these two young Men are placed in the stead of the two dead Sachems

Brothers we speak to you by this Belt, each of these young men present you with the half of it.

Presented a Belt of 8 Rows and five diagonal Lines of Black wampum worked in it.

Sent a condolance for the death of Tarondewaga. with a Belt and a Suit of Black being presented.

Answer of the Commiss.rs to the last Speech. May 9.th 1776.

Present Generall Schuyler & Sullivan — Three Nations Comp.a — Cols. Wells — Hanby — Capt.n Barbour

Brothers

We greatly rejoice to hear, that you have appointed so wise a man as a Sachem in the stead of Canaghquieese who is dead. And we also rejoice to hear that you have appointed one in the Room of Tarondewaga. tho' he is young, yet we are pleased with the appointment as you assure us he has sense, and will soon grow wise.

And we promise you that we shall acquaint the 13 united Colonies with the appointment which you have made.

Abraham
Genl ~~Schuyler~~ previous to the Delivery of the speech
on the other side observed to ~~him~~ General Schuyler.

That he and the six Nations were very glad to see
him.

To which the General observed.

~~Abraham upbyd.~~

~~Brothers,~~

General Sullivans name. Tĕgăhtoogă

~~Koh-ha-ta-te~~ Tĕgăhtoogă.

May 10th 1776

Present

Kendle Philip Schuyler } Esqrs Commiss.rs for the northern Dep.t
Timothy Edwards
Volkert P. Douw

Brothers Yesterday when we met at General Schuylers, we told you that we would this day have a meeting & to take leave ~~of you~~ You will acquaint the United Colonies ~~of~~ that we have hunted in love, and hear- and that we are resolved to attend only on good news. ~~[redacted]~~ Brothers you may depend on it that we speak from our heart & it is as we say.

Brothers. If we hear any news, you may be assured we will immediately bring it here.

To which General Schuyler answered in the name of the Comm.rs

Brothers I thank the great God that we are again met this Day- We are pleased that you repeatedly say that you ~~remain~~ only take care of the Good News- We shall always presume that you Brothers as well as our own, and against the Congress, with your friendly sentiments- We shall now go smoak a pipe of peace, and refresh ourselves with some Drink and then part.

Brothers. When I received the Rg.t of Oneida ~~last~~ giving the news that the Soldiers had evacuated Boston- I sent to you an Account of it to your Council fire at Onondaga & that the Enemies might exist in your minds that it was not true, I then Brothers told you that I should be glad, if any of you would go there to see, the place.

Brothers I now offer to you again that if any are inclined to go there Mr Colden will attend you, as Interpreter. You will be provided

Mem. of what is intended to be given to the Indians the
7th May 1776.

200 of Powder.
600. of Lead.
100. Blankets of 2½ Points
2 Peice of Strouds.
1 Peice of Parmiston
1 Peice of flowered Serge

Provided with every necessary on your Journey. You may go from Boston to New York, and see what Preparations there are there made against our Enemies - and at the same time have an opportunity of seeing the Lead General.

You will see that we are prepared every where against our Enemies. The troops we have sent, and have already sent to the Northward, are intended to oppose them in Canada.

Brothers from New York if they please they are also go to Boston or Philadelphia, and see what the Brothers are doing there.

An Cayoga Cahoos.

Brothers.

At onondge our Tribe were much pleased to hear the News that Boston was abandoned

Brothers. We approve of the Persons who are to go to see Boston. We are here but few of us. and those taken am. Chief Warriors is absent. we cannot spare one of our number.

To which Mr Lows. answered.

That as they doubtless could be informed by those persons, who have lately this spring that what we informed. your Lords worship is True, and that you will by the Persons know a True state of our situation, we are satisfy'd with your appointment.

Abraham stood up. spoke

Brothers

Glad of the News of Boston.

Have agreed the 9 persons shall go of the Mohawks 8 of the Onidas & Tuscaroras.

Brothers. As we have been requested shall to go we shall go to view the situation of the affairs.

Brothers Answered by the Govr.

We are glad of the ..... you have fixed upon to go to Boston tomorrow we shall order a sloop to take them and they will be well treated.

A Mess. of the Onondagos to go
..... Cahoos Tuscaroras & Senaghquaeers.

To all Provincial Congresses Assemblies Committees
of Inspection and Safety and to all County or District
Committees of ~~wherever these Presents shall~~
~~come or may come~~.

This is to certify that the Bearers hereof Twenty one
Indians of the Six Nations together with Thomas
Volkar their Interpreter, in Public Conference
with General Schuyler and the Commissioners of
Indian affairs in the Northern Department, have
been invited
~~received Invitations~~ to go down to New York Boston
and Philadelphia - And as they are friendly to the Cause
of American Freedom and have maintained
~~of American Freedom, by maintaining~~ a neutrality
~~agreeable~~ agreeable to desire of the Continental Congress -
It is therefore recommended by the said Commissioners
that they be treated with kindness and Hospitality
and to afford them all the aid and Assistance which
they may stand in need of in travelling thro' and
from the said Places.

By order of the said Committee

May 10th 1776.

General Schuyler having ordered Coll. Dayton with a detachment of about 300 Men to march from Albany to the westward, and learn the sia nations but more particularly the mohawks living in the Lower Castle should be apprehensive that some Evil was intended them, or that they should make the movement of these Troops a pretence to take up arms agt us. It was thought advisable that Mr Dean one of the Commissrs for Indian affairs Robert Yates Esqr and John J Bleecker Interpreter, should attend & approve them of the movemt of these Troops - And that nothing was intended agt them Accordingly May 9th 10th 1776. they left Albany, and on the following Day, arrived at the House of Abraham the Sachem of the Lower Castle who was requested by Mr Dean to call the Chiefs of their Castle together as he had some Business to communicate to them He thereupon immediately sent his Messengers out, but before the Chiefs were collected a Young Indian named Isaac who lives near the Revd Mr Stewart, came in a great passion and immediately proceeded to abuse the Interpreter and expressing his disapprobation of our measures, and that the sending an Army up was an Infraction of the several Treaties made between them and the Colonies - Insisted that he would Repeal his Journey at all hazards and that he should not be taken a Prisoner -

When the Chiefs were assembled Mr Dean rose and spoke to them in the following Manner.

Brethren. I am sorry to see one of the Brethren in so great a Passion I must know that he has any reason, or &c.

Brethren. I am very glad however that the great God has afforded us this opportunity of meeting again in Health.

Brethren.

When I stood at Albany I heard that many People were ordered to march to the westward, I waited on the Commander of those Troops in Disbursement and desired to know that his Business was over and that he was ready at Liberty to communicate his Commands thereof. &c.

Brethren I then asked him whether he had any orders to proceed against the Indians - to which Thompson answered me, that he had no Instructions to proceed agt them but on the Contrary that he was to conduct himself towards you in the most peaceable and orderly manner.

Brothers. I am therefore come upon the
Least any of you should be alarmed upon the
arrival of these Troops & are designedly come upon to
Warn you in the name of the 13 united Clans
that nothing unfriendly is intended against you — And that
we mean strictly to observe the Covenants made with
you Last Summer.

Brothers. As by that Covenant we promised you that the Road
should remain open & free thro your Country, we mean
still to keep it so — But as we have before repeatedly told
you that we do not mean by that Promise to preclude
ourselves of the Privilege of pursuing our Enemies
wherever they should fly — The Commander of these Troops
will doubtless perform such Services as his Superiour will do
require of him.

Brothers as to me I act in a different Department — I have
nothing to do with War — my Business is only to attend our
good news — I am therefore come upon to acquaint you
of these Particulars. and that you may rest your
Minds in Peace.

To this speech the Cayuga Chief appeared to have
no Objection, But Sau one of a different opinion, he told Mr Dow
that our proceedings were very Characteristic & could do any thing
amongst them, and when they were at home it was to tell them
that he did not know their Business — That he did not believe
him — asked Mr Dow whether Sir John could see Letters
or what Orders were given against him — That he had no dispute
what the army did with the other Inhabitants, Provided they
left Sir John unmolested — That he [Sau] had a little time
by him translated St Pierre's Book which had given great offence
to him and the other Mohawks — That it had translated it
into Indian — and would shew it — That it was brought from
Albany by some of the Drunken Cayugas.

Mr Dow thereupon told him — That he did not know the
Secret Orders, nor what were or is intended against Sir John — That
if they thought proper, they might to morrow or Tom Hicks
come to John's Inn.

Jan promised that he would be there and that he would bring the Letter with him.

Mr Bowes told him further that he must bring the original Letter and that if he only brought a Copy he would not believe it to be genuine.

Johns Town May 23d 1775

At a Conference with the Sachems and Warriors of the Seven Mohawk Castles

Present

Guy Johnson Esq. one of his Majesty's Council for the Northern Department
Daniel Claus Esq. Colo. & Deputy Agent for Indian Affairs
Jos. Chew Esq. Capt. & Commander in chief of the Troops at Johns Town
Wm. Gardenier Esq. Lieut.
Francis Pfister Esq. Major
Several other officers of the Troops.
The Revd. James Dwight, Chaplain
Major Funda
The Committee of Tryon County.

Mr. Johns. Brothers.

Yesterday I was at your Castle, and I then informed you of the march of a Body of Troops from Albany to the westward and declared that they were not intended against you. - That I came up to acquaint you of it.

Brothers The Sachems seemed to be satisfyed with what I then told you -

But one of your warriors named Isaac, was then in a passion for what, I could not discover.

Brothers When I arrived at this place it surprized me much when I heard, that your warriors had already proceeded in an armed manner to Johns Town thro' the woods.

Whereupon Isaac one of the warriors answered.

Brother, I want to know what the reason was that the Shawanese and Delawares had with every thing in Albany, and that you would not shake hands with them - That we would live in peace and quietness amongst one another - By your proceedings it does not appear that you intend to keep the Road open.

Brother You answered our brethren when asked you why the Indians came up the River, you answered you did. But he now knows that you intended a most base thing. That the Shawanese & Delawares belonged to a different Department! How could you then answer us what the meaning was of their coming?

Brethren the Sachems,

I am very glad to hear your Speech and to see that you hold fast the Chain of your Covenant - We will also hold it fast - we will not break a Link of the Chain - we will not stop up the Path of Peace -

You ask us to lay aside our Designs - We love you Brothers, and were wish we could grant your Request - but we love our Country, our Wives, and Children - we cannot — with Safety lay aside our Designs - We Warriors cannot break the Order of our Great Chiefs - We must execute the Advice of our Sachems - We always attend to their Voice - May the Great God incline your Warriors to attend to your Counsel -

Brethren attend!

The news of your young Warriors appearing amongst us under Arms has flown to Albany - Our Great Warrior and the Sachems in that City have ordered another Body of Troops to march up - They are now on their Way - Their hearts feel sad - They fear that the Mohawks, their ancient Brethren, had broken the Chain of Covenant between them - They will rejoice to hear your Assurances of Peace Friendship: They will rejoice to hear the wise Counsel you have given to your young Warriors - They will be sorry that their Safety of themselves and Families prevents them from ~~Laying aside their Designs~~ granting their Request: They will be sorry that their Warriors should shed the Blood of your Warriors - This they must do if they interfere in this Family Quarrel -

Brothers - I cannot at present open to you all my Designs - The Orders I have received from General Schuyler our Great Warrior present me. When the Business I am come for is done the Great Warrior has given me Liberty, to acquaint you our Friends the Mohawks, and all the Six Nations of the Reasons of this Operation - We doubt not they will be satisfied with them - You like us love your Wives, and Children: Like us you take every Means to prevent their Destruction -

Brothers ~~Attend~~ –

Set your Hearts at Rest! we are sincere, we wish Peace to you, and your Families – We wish not to take the Life of Sir John, we wish will not hurt a hair of his head, or of any of his Family; we will not destroy his Property, unless we are obliged by his ~~owning~~ own Obstinacy. He has put himself at the head of our Enemies; those we are determined to pursue whithersoever they go – I repeat the Words which our Great Warrior told you when he was last at this Place –

Brothers Attend!

Call off your young Warriors – Let them not come into our War Path – ~~My orders~~ I have received positive Orders last Night to do my Duty – I must proceed – if the Warriors interfere, they, and us Love broke the Chain of Friendship – Their Blood lies at their own Door –

Brothers the Warriors –

I am sorry to see Passion dwell in your Breasts – I am sorry to see you disposed to quarrel with us – The great God knows our Hearts; we do not intend any Evil against you –

Brothers

If you ask us to lay aside our Designs. We cannot do it with Safety to our own Lives – Our Chiefs know what they are doing: they have considered this Matter well.

Brothers We are surprised you should ask us whether we mean to take Sir John's Life – We have told your Sachems, we wish not to take any Mans Life unless we are obliged by Arms – We now tell you the same –

Brothers – Attend to the Council of your Sachems: attend to the Voice of Brandago: attend to the Voice of our Sachems: attend to my ~~Son~~ Voice. Drive Passion from your Breast: Let Reason take its Place – I have received positive Orders to do my Duty – I must do it – Go home in peace, and do not place yourselves between us, and our Enemies, who are watching an Opportunity to destroy us our Wives, and Children – Come not in our War Path, that we may not be obliged to beat you as Enemies – We love you Brothers

when we shed your Blood, we shall shed Tears. ~~the Blood of the~~

Brothers attend —

I have thought long — I speak sincerely: if you intend to break the Covenant we call the Great God to witness that it is your own Fault — Your Sachems, and the Onondago can witness the same. My Warriors are ready — I must proceed to do my Duty — if you mean to join our Enemies, We give you Time to go — But if you will be faithful Men: we give you our hands; we give you our Hearts — we open the Path of Peace; we renew the Covenant, we will live and die one —

Brother the Onondago —

My heart is glad to see you present — I rejoice to hear your Advice to the Warriors of the Mohawk Nation — Your Words are the Words of Reason: may the great God incline the Warriors to attend to them —

Brother — I must proceed to do my Duty — I wish you to stay to see the Consequences — I wish to you to stay that I may explain to you the Reasons of these Operations — When the Business is over — I have Permission from the Great Warrior to open myself fully to all our Friends of the Six Nations — They will then see that nothing but our own Safety has obliged us to march here with our Troops — They will see that we are their Friends — That will not break a Link of the Chain of our Covenant — They we will not stop up the Path of Peace —

Dayton's & Spencer's
Indictments & warrants
of the Lower Mohawk Castle
and also to an onondaga.

I have therefore no more to say. than that we want to know what your Business is. The Sachems are here now present & we must know it before we Part. and as there is one of the onondagos present let him also hear it.

M. Dowe replyed.

Brothers. You ask me to know the Business of the warriors. I have already told you that I do not know it — There is the Commander in Chief of the Troops. ask him. I have nothing to do with war.

I have already told you that we mean to keep open the Road — That nothing is intended against you — That my Business is peace. But by our Covenant we have always reserved the right of passing our Enemies amongst you, wherever we can find them.

whereupon Coll. Dayton delivered to them the following speech —

[Prout]

[Cover sheet]

To which Sam answered on behalf of the warriors answered.

Brothers. I thought that you had last Summer made every thing right. and that the road would always remain open. this the Sachems have told us. but we now see that it is not so — we were very glad then to hear that is means it was so concluded You now see that the warriors are not well pleased.

Dayton's Speech

And then proceeded to read (as he said) an Indian Translation of a Letter wrote by Messrs Deane & Kirkland and sent to Genl Schuyler

That the Copies was obtained from an Indian who on his way down got drunk, and while he was so, the Letter was taken from him & Copy'd & translated into Indian, and the originals put up again in the Indians Bag without his knowing of it.

[Produced those Translations, and gave them to Mr. Dean]

Qud are as follows [Front the Letter]

Then adjourned for about Two hours.

May 20th P.M.

Present as before.

Ogaa one of the warriors in their behalf spoke as follows

Brothers. You know that last year we have made a strong Covenant in Albany, which we imagined could not be broke, as the whole six nations were united in making of it — That you could not by any means obstruct the Road leading our way — Last winter General Schuyler came up with an army this way, and then we again renewed our Covenant — That you then wanted Sir John, we concluded with you that he should remain here in Peace and quietness and that no person should molest him, the Brothers of the six nations then imagined, that under protection of that Treaty he should remain quiet — It now appears very strange that you now again come with an army on this same Errant, in such great haste without notifying us of it until you arrived here — We told you then it was very heard that he (Sir John) was of our flesh and Blood with us, we would therefore be glad to know what you would do with him whether he is to be Put to Death or kept alive.

Brothers. I now speak for the warriors — You know Brothers that we have never yet requested any thing — We hope Brothers you will grant us that, that the Business you are now upon you will lay aside — We the warriors Brothers, are short in our Speech, it is not customary amongst us to be long [illegible]. Now Brothers you must understand that if you dont grant our request, it

Wee [illegible] 1st May 1744

it will not be easy for us to agree to any matter you might think Proper hereafter to request of us. You can easily imagine Brothers that, this is a very weighty matter to us, he is nearly related to us - If this can take Place Brothers - we shall be always ready to grant you whatever you request from us.

Brothers. I have forgot something with which I think Proper to add.

Brothers. You must know that we are called Mohawks, our Ancestors have been so before us, in whose stead we are - Brothers you have never heard that our nations have been the Ringleaders of Mischief - our ancestors have always Preserved the Peace, and can do still the same - we request therefore that it shall continue in the same manner as it is now - Brothers we are not Brothers real Mohawks, we have only the name - but what a Man ought to do, ought always to remain so, as has been customary in our Nation.

Then Abraham the Sachem spoke as follows.

Brothers. We have made a solemn Covenant Lately year with the 12 Colonies, as I was then your speaker I have not forgot the Contents of it - By this Covenant we with the Six nations finally agreed with you to be one -

Brothers we have again Lately renewed this Covenant with you, which is yet fresh in our memories - We thereupon imagined that there could be no further obstruction to our union - I am Brothers with the Oneida two of the Chiefs of their nations we had a principal hand in finishing and renewing this Covenant - It is a great grief to us, that there should have happened - another cause of grief to me is that it appears as if our wishes in this respect were different way - But we the Sachems mean truly to abide by our Covenant - I renew our Covenant, that the matter you came for last winter, which we imagined was buryed in oblivion should now again be brought on the Carpet.

Brothers - We request of you to consider ~~whether~~ whether it cannot again be laid aside - For the sake of Peace, let it be so.

Brothers. You perceive that the warriors are discontented - I have this further request, to make for this one in behalf of the warriors - That you will lay aside your designs - which if you grant - this we pray ~~and the warriors~~ and should they afterwards have any ill Intentions - I shall not trouble myself any farther with them - They must then take the Consequence of their own Resolutions.

Brothers ~~You may depend that we the Sachems, and some of the Brothers~~ We the Sachems in the Presence of the Onondagos do declare, that we are resolved to stand to our Covenant and that we mean only to take Care of Good News.

Abraham then arising to the warriors ~~and~~ spoke to them as follows.

Warriors attend!

We the Sachems think proper to address ourselves ~~to~~ to you - You first - as well as we, that the Covenant of the Covenant made last Summer in Albany - You know that the whole Six Nations (with the Seven Tribes of Canada) have already entered into this Covenant - It now appears that you are the first who intend to break this Covenant.

I now tell you that you must consider yourselves, that your Forefathers, for should you put your Designs in Execution, it would be given in the Six Nations this whole Transaction, and you (for there are but few in Number) would be considered by the rest of the Six Nations, & the Seven Tribes of Canada, as the Enemies Infractors of this Covenant

Warriors - Therefore again to consider the matter and return Answer to the Sachems do intend to observe our Covenants -

---

An Onondago - ~~Warriors~~ Awanjoene spoke.

Warriors attend!

I am lately come from Albany, I have seen these Troops by the way but could not learn where they were a going to - When I came to Mr. Jules Fonda, I heard that they were gone to Johnstown, and Mr. Fonda asked me to go with him to hear what they intended.

Brothers I now hear that you are greatly discontented, that you have designs to break the Covenant which the Six Nations had

Mem of the Passes granted by Order

May 6th 1776— 1 Pass to Robert Ellice for himself and Bagage. one Boat

1 Do To Charles Monison for Do Do

May 7th— 1 Do To James Ellice for 25 Battoes with Merchandize to Niagara who has taken an oath that the goods were sent on his own Account.
Also made out for him 8 Tickets for as many Boats. out of the 25.

1 Pass for Mrs Sarah Baston Servant and Baggage to Niagara

1 Pass for Geoge Fowright a Boy of Mr Ellice for himself & Baggage to Niagara

1 Pass for Andrew Mr Farlan for 8 Battoes to Detroit
1 Pass for Jacobus Teller for 2 Battoes to Do — — } Engaged to take the oath before Mr Lamothe if he can stay, otherwise engaged to send a certificate of it.

1 Pass to Charles Martin for 4 Battoes to Detroit — Taken the oath

1 Do to James Stewart for one Battoe to Do Taken the oath.

1 Do To William Mr Gillis for one Battoe to Detroit Taken the oath.

Treaty made with the 12 Colonies —

Brothers I am an Indian, and belong to the six Nations, I have also something to say.

Brothers — The Treaty we made is of a very solemn nature I must therefore recommend to you seriously to consider what you are about — Determine nothing precipitately or while you are in a passion —

John Town May 21st 1776.

Brothers the Sachems!

I am very glad to hear that you intend to abide by the Covenant made with us Last year, which has been often renewed & Sealed. But it seems that your warriors have an Inclination to break the Covenants we thank you however Brothers for the advice you have given them. If the warriors persist in their resolutions to break the Covenant, we are satisfied that you have done your Duty in dissuading them from it.

Brothers the warriors!

I have observed that your minds are greatly agitated, that you appear here with the Tokens of war your very dress is in the same way — what can be the reason of it? Are you apprehensive, that the Several Troops are designed to act agt you? had that been their designs, they would have been on the other side of the River — And you know Brothers, that I have repeatedly assured you that nothing is intended against you

Warriors

we have a family dispute in which the Indians have no concern — You have repeatedly promised to remain neutral spectators. why dont you perform your Covenant? why dont you attend to the voice of your Sachems? they are chosen among your selves for their superior wisdom

Warriors. You have asked me several Questions, to know what we meant to do with Sir John. I have often told you that my Business is Peace, That

Warriors I can assure you that I have no orders to proceed agt Sir John or any other Person, ~~Nor do I know what orders the Commander has~~ nor do I know that the Commander has any orders to proceed agt him.

May 21st 1776.
Present as before —
Mr Dunn Delivered to them the following speech [Front]
& Coll. Dayton another [Front].

To which Isaac in behalf of the warriors gave the following answer

Brothers.

We the warriors now speak - You tell us that you cannot as yet acquaint us what you intend to do - We are glad that the Gentlemen are here also present who take care of the news.

Brothers. We rejoice in your declaration that you will not touch a hair of Sir John's head - We and the whole of the Five Nations Like him and he is a great Friend of ours.

Brothers. We are well satisfyed with your declaring that you cannot at present explain your Designs

Brothers. There are but three here for whom we have a great Regard that is Sir John, the Revd Mr. Steward, and Colon Mr. Kerr a Schoolmaster in our Castle, whom we have always thought to take under our Protection — Brothers our Minds are more at Ease than yesterday.

Brothers. ~~God who is above~~ we have the same veneration for, for God who is above, that you have - from these principles it is that we have a minister & Schoolmaster amongst us, that they may Direct us and our children in Duty we owe him according to the precepts of the ~~Gospel~~ Christian Religion

Brothers. We the warriors are all now easy in our Minds. You know that the Gentlemen were present take care of the news. They have declared that they will abide by the Covenant - We yesterday

told you that we would not abide by it but we now declare to you, that we will strictly observe it as well as the Sachems and we will take your & the Sachems advice to preserve the Covenant.

Brothers. Yesterday we the warriors were greatly discontented but now that we have heard from you the situation how it is. our anger is subsided. and our minds are restored to Peace and friendship.

Brothers agreable to your request we will all intend to return to our respective Homes. But it cannot be expected that we can stay there, we dont like you live intirely by sowing and planting as our custom and Plantings are. we must retire to the woods to follow our usual occupation of hunting for Subsistance which is our way of living, — We the warriors are not long in our Public speeches, we have not the wisdom of the Sachems, to be [illegible] correct.

Coll. Dayton.
Thanked them for their speech - and their favorable Intentions.

Thanked them for the regard they had for the Ministers of our religion — Assured them that they would remain in Peace at home.

Brothers. Sir Johns situation is different he gave his word to Genl. Schuyler Last winter - That whenever called upon by the Congress, he was to appear to answer for his Conduct.

If therefore it should be thought proper by the Sachems that Sir John should be sent down to Congress. he declares the same as before that no hair of his head shall be touched, But on the contrary he will be treated with all the decency and respect due to his Rank.

If a request should be made for him to appear, and he should refuse it, or appear armed amongst them, the Highlanders will be convinced by the Congress as a breach of his parole.

Brothers you have again renewed our Covenant Chain, we would recommend it that you guard yourselves against the suggestions of evil minded Persons - If you hear any thing tending to harm us, apply to our Council fire at Albany and they will give you satisfaction

Mr Dowe. also thanked them

Abraham replyed

Brothers.

We Receivers, Like Mr Dowe, are only to take care of good news

We rejoice that we have brought our warriors to our Measures. They now are at peace, and it gives us pleasure They we will now all return home in Peace.

We are also happy that some of our Brothers of the Onondago nare present who have heard the whole.

They promise to stay here until the whole is over

I now speak to the great Warrior

Brother. I am very glad that you have spoke so well and we are convinced that you are obliged to do your Duty. This is all Brother what I have to say

Abrahams reply to the Shawanditwidye Indians speech.
Two of whom were present

Cousins

We are glad to hear from you that you are yet well — we have understood that you was to go to our Council fire above — we therefore see you here at this Council fire which ~~was~~ pleases us much.

Cousins You know that we have here last year a Fire, ~~was~~ with the twelve united Colonies — who with us have entred into one Covenant. They then requested us that we should remain quiet and not meddle ourselves with the war this we have agreed to. and promised that we would remain quiet and still, and only to take care of Good news.

Cousins We had also last Summer a conference with you here. and you then we then concluded with us that you would be peaceable and quiet — You then told us that you had taken up the Hatchet, we then told you just the as down again and be as your Uncle is, which you refused we have more than once repeated that you should throw the as away and have nothing to do with it.

Cousins You have told your Uncles that you and you have not listened to your Uncles — Why do you so Cousins? Dont you know that we are older than you? We will again repeat it to you that you must not do so but remain as we are.

Cousins You see that we have here again rekindled a great fire you know that we are all linked together in a Covenant. and we are resolved to remain Peaceable agreable to our Treaty with the United Colonies

Cousins We now request you that you will hearken to us as we have always had a great regard for you. If you dont and any ill consequence should follow, you must consider you have brought it on yourselves, and that it is your own fault.

Cousins What is the reason that you dont conduct yourselves as we and hold yourselves still.

Cousins We thank you that you have let us know the news of what has happened at Boston, and we always expect that when

when yo[illegible] in any
Under know to.

[illegible]

[illegible] Thanks to Gen: Washington and the Select
& Committee that on people had Obliged the Friend
troops to quit Boston & that he desired the Battery
to make a visit to Boston. Key Lane and
Retired upon Fort Ontario, two from Company.
Clearance from Onondaga, the whole Corps of
the Indians present Came Expressly to

211
2
1899

1264
152
315

Coll.o Dayton's speech.
[May 1776?]

Brothers, I am glad to see you here. I hope you will come peaceably towards us as we do towards you. Some of your young men have appeared here under Arms. They have broken the Covenant by offering in this family quarrel. Brothers we desire you would call off your young men. If they obstinately persist in my duty I must, in defence of the united Colonies, cut them off. Brothers I wish peace to you & yours, and will keep the road clear if you do not stop it up.

Brothers you desire to know who I am & how. I cannot divulge the secrets of my superiors. It is sufficient to assure you we have no quarrel with you Nor any other Indians in union with you; & desire you will not meddle with us in our family disputes in which you are totally unconcerned. You know Brothers that it is only a practice to kill all your enemies when you go to War. We claim the same liberty. So far I am at liberty to communicate that Lt. Governor Dunmore to the head Warrior of the Highlanders have applied to the Congress some time ago to have the Scots Regiment recalled & [illegible] at the expence of the Crown.

Colonies: That General Schuyler in consequence of this application has sent me with a Body of Troops to content them down that no insult may be offered them by ennemy people upon the road: Of this Sir John has had notice by an express from the General: And was desired to assemble those people in a Body in order to prevent the trouble & tumult which might be occasioned by our Troops marching to their houses.

And Brothers, I am authorized in behalf of the united Colonies to assure you of their wishes to keep the Covenant Chain unbroken, which subsists between you & them & to keep the road open between us. But my Duty as an Officer obliges me to pursue those who are our enemies and whom we know are watching an opportunity to destroy us & our families Wherefore you may take Notice. That you was found by your great Warrior General Schuyler. When he was last at this place.

Neither did you seem Generally pleased with it but thanked them for his Speech —

Brothers Once more I tell you that the United Colonies have the most Friendly Disposition towards their Brethren of the Mohawk station; but — and will aid them against all Nations should any of the Warriors offer the least Violence to any of my Warriors, or obstruct me in doing my Duty as an Officer, I shall repel Force by Force, and entertain them off with as much Readiness, as our other Enemies

I therefore desire the Sachems will call in their Young Men; for should their interfere — in this Family Dispute — I make no doubt but the united Colonies will consider it as a Breach of the Covenant made with our Brethren of the Mohawk nation.

I hesitated some time in determining whether I could, with propriety, select them from the rest, considering in what manner they came to my hands; but as there are some things in each which may serve to irritate, I concluded it best to send not only the one directed to you, but the other also, (to Doctor *Franklin*,) under cover to you, as you may communicate and secrete such parts as you like. I have no time to add the necessity of vigorous exertions; they are too obvious to need any stimulus from me.

Adieu, my dear sir; I am, most affectionately, your obedient

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

P. S. Upon second thought, knowing that Doctor *Franklin* is in *Canada*, I send you a copy only of the letter to him, (which I take to be from Doctor *Lee*,) and the original to the Doctor.

JOHN LANGDON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

[Read May 21, 1776.]

Portsmouth, New-Hampshire, May 10, 1776.

SIR: This will be handed you by *George Merchant*, who says he is one of the riflemen that went from *Cambridge* under General *Arnold* to attack *Quebeck;* was taken prisoner crossing the river at that place, sent to *England* in irons, has just returned by way of *Halifax*, from whence he made his escape, with some others, in a small boat. He arrived at *Old-York* yesterday, when he informed the Committee of that place of his having letters from *England*, which he had concealed in the waistband of his breeches. They thought fit to open the letters, and sent them on to the Committee of this place, who have directed me to despatch the man with the letters to Congress, after having called on you in the way there; I have, therefore, furnished him with necessaries, and given strict directions to proceed with all possible despatch to Head-Quarters at *New-York*, as express to your Excellency, with the enclosed letters; and as they contain matters of importance, no doubt you will think proper to forward them to Congress. This man informs us that the troops at *Halifax* are in a most deplorable condition for want of provision; this is confirmed by several others who have escaped from thence and arrived at this place within these few days.*

I am, with the greatest respect, your most obedient servant,

JOHN LANGDON.

To General *Washington*.

DOCTOR FOSTER TO GENERAL GATES.

New-York, May 18, 1776.

SIR: According to your orders, I have inquired after the small-pox, and find that Lieutenant-Colonel *Johnson Moulton*, Captain *Samuel Draper*, Doctor *John Hart*, and Lieutenant *Benjamin Brown*, (all of Colonel *Prescott's* Regiment,) were inoculated on the 11th instant at the house of one *Fisher*, in *Stone* street; they were inoculated by one *Bates;* they know not where he lives, but I believe the woman of the house can tell if she was disposed; they are not yet attacked with the symptoms, and may, in my opinion, be safely removed.

I am, with much respect, your most humble servant,

ISAAC FOSTER,
Surgeon in the Hospital.

To the Honourable *Horatio Gates*, Esq.

GENERAL SULLIVAN TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Albany, May 18, 1776.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: I cannot but esteem it my duty to inform your Excellency of the horrid abuse to the publick by keeping up the two regiments of *Van Schaick* and *Wynkoop*. Those regiments are said to be in this quarter; but, upon the strictest inquiry, can be found nowhere. Colonel *Van Schaick* is here himself, but has never furnished a man for guard or any other duty since my arrival. I have been applied to by Lieutenant-Colonel *Cortlandt*, of *Wynkoop's* Regiment, for pay for two companies. I inquired where they were. He said, in *Tryon* County, to keep the Tories in awe: he at the same time told me that they had not now, nor have they ever had, any arms or ammunition. I suppose they have been employed on their farms all the year, and I believe that is the case with the principal part of the two regiments. I called on Colonel *Cortlandt* for a return, which, being incomplete, I returned it to him again. I found in some companies not a man present fit for duty, or sick present, in some there were eleven, in others less. I desired him to make out the number on command and where, which he is now about, a copy of which return I shall forward to your Excellency. I should take the same steps with Colonel *Van Schaick's*, but am ordered to march, as we have conveyed forward a sufficiency of provisions for the relief of our Army in *Canada;* my brigade is now on their march for the Lake. *Stark* and *Reed*, I suppose, will pass *Lake George* to-morrow; *Winds* the day after; *Irvine* and *Wayne* on *Tuesday* or *Wednesday*. Colonel *Dayton*, with three hundred of his men, set off yesterday for *Tryon* County, and will not return under six days. I shall leave orders for him to follow on as soon as possible with that detachment and the rest of his regiment, which I have ordered to remain here till his return to assist in forwarding the provisions, &c.

Every kind of abuse is practised here that men long versed in villany could devise. I found at *Stillwater* a number of barrels of pork that the wagoners had tapped and drawn off the pickle to lighten their teams. This pork must inevitably be ruined before it can reach *Canada*. As General *Schuyler* was absent, I ordered the Commissary not to receive any such from the wagoners, and the Commissary at *Half-Moon* not to receive out of the boats any, or deliver out such to the wagoners. I ordered the wagoners not to receive any such, as it would eventually be thrown on their hands. I then directed the Commissary here not to send any barrels forward that had lost the pickle, which would be only taking up batteaus and wagons to carry provisions which, when brought to *Canada*, could not be eaten. By this step I hope to prevent any further fraud in the wagoners, who, it is said, learned this piece of skill in the last war, for which some of them were well flogged, and I hope some of them may share the same fate again.

The application I made to the Committee here for teams to pass on loaded to *Lake George* is of great advantage, for it makes an addition of near two hundred barrels a day more than we could have forwarded by water-carriage, which will afford an ample supply to our Army, unless the stores here should be exhausted, which will soon be the case if we are not supplied from below. I hope that matter will be thought of and remedied in season.

Dear General, I am, (in extreme haste,) with much respect, your Excellency's most obedient servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

BROTHERS: I hope you are all well, and that we are met together to smoke our pipes like friends.

BROTHERS: We would go to *Philadelphia*, to the Congress; we have no shoes to walk upon; we hope the Ge-

* WILLIAMSBURGH, VIRGINIA, *June* 14, 1776.—*George Merchant*, a private in Captain *Morgan's* Company of Riflemen of *Virginia*, who went to *Canada* with Colonel *Arnold* last fall, was taken prisoner soon after landing on the plains of *Abraham*, and, after being confined several days in irons, was sent to *England* to be hanged; but meeting with friends in *London*, he was set at liberty, and sent to *Bristol*, from whence he got a passage, on the 24th of *March*, in a schooner, to *Halifax*, where he tarried ten days, when he, with several masters of vessels that had been taken by the Ministerial cruisers, hired a small fishing schooner to bring them to *Newbury*, but, by reason of contrary winds, put into *Old-York*, in *New-Hampshire*, where he landed and pushed for *Boston*, and was sent express from thence to General *Washington*, and by him to the Continental Congress, and arrived here on *Monday* evening. By him we have the following important advices:

Extract of a letter from an eminent gentleman in LONDON *to his friend in* AMERICA, *dated* FEBRUARY 7.—"Lord *Howe* is appointed Commander-in-Chief of the Fleet. The commander at land is not yet determined. Lord *Cornwallis* is now ready to sail from *Cork* with three thousand men for *Virginia* to meet General *Clinton*. The plan is to march through that Colony and attack *Philadelphia* by land, if impracticable by sea. They reckon, upon paper, to have an army of thirty thousand, mostly *Germans*, in *America*, by *June*. *Burgoyne* is to retake *Canada* with ten thousand men; if the passage over the *Blue-Ridge* is fortified, that way will be impracticable. If offers of settlement, &c., are prepared, to fling into the camp, in *German*, when the *Germans* arrive, it must have a great effect. They trust to the slaves, but more to the *Scotch*, among you. The Generals talked of are *Amherst*, Count *La Lippe*, or *Harvey;* the last is most probable. A General of the first abilities has offered to go over, if I could assure him of being received by the Congress. If the Ministerial efforts do not succeed this campaign, it is over with them."

*

neral will find a sloop to carry us over the water to *Amboy*, nd in wagons to *Philadelphia*, and find us a dram in the morning and in the evening, and provisions; we would be very glad if the General would do so much for us.

BROTHERS: We were at the great meeting at *Albany* with General *Schuyler*, who told us we might go to *Boston*, *New-York*, or *Philadelphia*, and see the country. We have heard that the *British* troops are drove from *Boston*; this we know by two of the *Mohawks*, who were at *Boston*; and now we choose to go to *Philadelphia*; if the General will find us a sloop, we will go on *Monday*.

BROTHERS: Don't let us suffer as we did on the way from *Albany*, where we could not get any liquors, and had nothing but salt meat; we are quite tired of salt meat. If we could have fresh meat on the way to *Philadelphia*, we should be very glad; we like a little liquor in the morning and in the evening.

BROTHERS: One thing we would beg of you: the young warriors like to be dressed, we should be very glad if you would let us have a little paint. Brothers, this is all we have to say at this time.

BROTHERS: General *Schuyler* gave us leave to see the country; if the General will let us see the works this afternoon, we should be very glad.

TOOGHSQUAWTEE, *Onondaga*.
SAWCOOCAHNREE, *Onondaga*.
CAWROHEEAWGEE, *Tuscarora*.
DANIEL CAWNAHRAWGENEEYATEE, *Oneida*.
JACOB REEDS, *Oneida*.
SAHNOWANEE, *Mohawk*.
PHILLIP UNITY, *Anenarisongh*.

COLONEL WINDS TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Stillwater, May 18, 1776.

HONOURABLE SIR: Am sorry to inform you that the regiment I have the honour to command is entirely destitute of medicines, and now on its march to a place where it will perhaps be very difficult to get a supply. Doctor *Burnett*, the Surgeon for the regiment, procured a quantity for its use at his own expense, for which I am apprehensive he charged rather high, and therefore humbly request that a supply may be sent us as soon as possible.

It is with the utmost reluctance that I must inform you that Doctor *Burnett* is by no means attentive to his duty as Surgeon of the regiment: at a favourable computation, I can safely say he has not been, for near two months past, more than one-half of the time with us, and as he has no person to assist him as mate, it makes our situation on this account very distressing. The lives and health of the persons under my care, as well as the interest of the cause in which I am engaged, constrain me to petition that the honourable Congress will appoint some other person to serve in that department.

I have the honour to be, honourable sir, your obedient, humble servant,

WILLIAM WINDS, *Colonel*.

To *John Hancock*, Esq.

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO CAPTAIN HARDING.

Hartford, May 18, 1776.

SIR: I have received your favours of the 15th and 16th instant, communicating alarming intelligence of a most unnatural and traitorous combination among the inhabitants of this Colony. Possessed of and enjoying the most valuable and important privileges, to betray them all into the hands of our cruel oppressors, is shocking and astonishing conduct, and evinces the deep degeneracy and wickedness of which mankind is capable. Have laid your communication before my Council. They are equally shocked at this horrid baseness, and will with me be ready to come into any proper measures to defeat and suppress this wicked conspiracy, to the utmost of our power; and, in the mean time, approve and applaud your zeal and activity to discover and apprehend any persons concerned in this blackest treason; and do advise and direct that you continue your care and exertions to find out and take up any persons carrying on, or aiding these wicked and malicious designs; and for these purposes, that you continue cruising in the Sound for the present, and to give me every information you can obtain of anything wherein the publick good and safety are concerned, and of your farther proceedings from time to time.

I am, sir,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

To Captain *Seth Harding*.

VALENTINE RATHBUN TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Richmond, Berkshire County, May 17, 1776.

Will it please your Excellency to consider that it is of the last, utmost importance to the cause, that the Militia be furnished with ammunition without loss of time.

Signed by order of eleven Committees in conjunction, by

VALENTINE RATHBUN, *Chairman*.

To His Excellency General *Washington*, Esquire.

Information taken on oath, the 18th of MAY, 1776, *against* McDONALD, *who was sent by the Congress of* NEW-YORK *to view the Lead Mines in* NEW-CANAAN.

George Hinsdale told this informer that said *McDonald* was a friend to Government, and did, when at *New-Canaan*, profess to be a friend to Government, and that the Tories there had frequent intercourse with him in said matters; that *George Hinsdale* told this informer that *Brown*, who inlisted Captain *Harman Vosburg's* Clerk, was a Lieutenant in the Thirteenth Regiment of the King's Troops, and was sent out as a spy, and said there were thirty-five more officers sent into the County for the same purpose; and that said *Hinsdale* told the informer that said *Brown* had inlisted his complement of men in the country, that he had engaged four hundred men in *Newton*, in *Connecticut*, one hundred in *New-Milford*, and a number in *Canaan*, in *Connecticut*. That *Silas Howard*, Ensign to said *Vosburg*, said that it would be the making of every one that would inlist, although their wages was forty shillings per month. Said *Hinsdale* told the informer that said *Howard* said that the four battalions raised in *New-York* were to act with the King's troops. Said *Hinsdale* also said that said *Howard* said he told *David Van Schaack*, of *Kinderhook*, that they were suspected by the Whigs; said *David* replied that the plan is so deeply laid in Congress and Committees, that they could not overthrow it if they should. Said *Howard* told this informer that if the company comes to action, they were to follow said *Brown*, and let the Captain go. Said *Hinsdale* told this informer that said *Howard* and one *Osborn* told this informer, that said *Brown* told them, they must not think it strange if he were to be missing, for he must sometimes be gone, and they must pursue the plan he had led them into; and said *Hinsdale* told this informer that said *Brown* said General *Schuyler* was a true man for the King, but *Washington* was a Rebel. Said *Hinsdale* told this informer that the friends to Government told him that said *Brown* had stolen a horse to go to *Hartford*, in *Connecticut*, in order that Esquire *Savage* might see Major *Skene*; that said *Brown* was pursued by Esquire *Savage* for that purpose, and taken and brought back to *Albany*, and there confined for a time, all which was a cover for said *Brown*; and said *Brown* is supposed to be at *Johnstown*. The informer says that the said *Howard* and *Hinsdale* told him, that the company under said *Vosburg* were to be supplied by General *Schuyler* with arms and ammunition for the service. By another informer, that said *Hinsdale* told him that said *Brown* did send to a deserter that deserted out of one of the King's ships, and lived in *New-Canaan*, and gave a writing under his hand as an officer of his Majesty in the Thirteenth Regiment, that he should have the King's pardon if he would inlist, on which said deserter did inlist. Said *Howard* told this informer on his querying whether said *Brown* was not a traitor, that he was not, for he landed at *Philadelphia*, and was there taken and carried before a Committee, and they could find nothing against him; that when he was in *Albany*, that *Brown* did meet some one person in the street, from *Philadelphia*, whom *Brown* knew, and was afraid he should be discovered, and did immediately get among his friends, and give them all his papers, so that if he should be taken he might not be known. This informer said that there are about forty-seven Tories in *New-Canaan*, and about eighty in *New-Britain*, and that some of the officers of the Militia are of the number. This informer said that the

Tory. My Privy Council informed me that it had the desired effect. The Whigs were fond of it, because, if it took effect, their point was carried and no retreat could ever take place; the Tories were fond of it, because it held up the damned reconciliation they were seeking after.

Being well informed of my success, I thought it time to sound our Colonel. I sent for him. We conversed freely upon the matter of taking up Government. He owned the necessity of it, and said it would be carried into execution, at all events, at the meeting of their Convention. He informed me that almost every person began to see the necessity; and that the instructions then drawing up for their Delegates mentioned nothing about effecting a reconciliation, but to protect and defend *America*. When I found him in the true way to happiness, I dismissed him and attacked others. To Tories, I painted the evils attending their present state; to Whigs, I held up the advantage of seizing the precious moment. I soon found my party increase with surprising rapidity.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress of the Colony of NEW-YORK.

The Petition of HENRY DAWKINS, *a Prisoner now in custody, in behalf of an order from the said Congress, humbly showeth:*

That your Petitioner, understanding that a certain *Philip Youngs* is apprehended on account of being concerned with your unfortunate Petitioner in counterfeiting the Continental and other money; in order to protect the innocent, feels bound, by all the ties of humanity and conscience, to declare that the said *Philip Youngs* hath never, directly or indirectly, been concerned in the aforesaid counterfeiting, printing, or passing of the said bills; and that all information on that account is absolutely groundless, as your Petitioner declared the same to Captain *Wool*, at the house of *Nathaniel Williams*, at *Huntington*, on the *Sunday* your Petitioner was apprehended. Your Petitioner therefore humbly hopes that the Congress will consider the matter, and discharge the said *Philip Youngs* from his confinement; which obligation shall ever be acknowledged by the Congress's distressed, humble servant,

HENRY DAWKINS.

Old City-Hall, May 3, 1776.

To *Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President of the Provincial Congress of the Province of *New-York*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read May 14, 1776. Referred to Mr. Livingston, Mr. Jefferson, and Mr. J. Adams.]

Fort George, May 3, 1776.

SIR: I am just now honoured with your favour of the 20th of *April*, enclosing sundry resolutions of Congress, which I shall minutely attend to, as far as I may be able.

The lead found at *Crown-Point*, I have been under the necessity of ordering to *Canada*. It did not exceed three tons and a half, and no more can be procured there. We have not ten pounds either in *Albany*, *Ticonderoga*, *Crown-Point*, or this place, and we should not be long left destitute of so necessary an article.

The want of money to pay our debts, the scarcity of forage, and the immense quantity of baggage with which our troops encumber themselves, are so many sources of inexpressible distress to me. I fear that, notwithstanding every possible exertion, the Army in *Canada* will suffer, as the pork comes very slowly from *Albany*. "The people in general," as Mr. *Livingston*, in a letter of the 1st instant, observes, "are resolved not to ride until they are paid off. Some thousands are now owing to them, and they have not wherewith to purchase provender." I shall hasten to *Albany* the moment I have seen General *Thompson* from hence, and I hope to meet with some better success in forwarding provisions, as I have requested Mr. *Livingston* to signify to the people that money is on the way from *Philadelphia*, which I hope may prove true.

I do not apprehend that there is any just foundation for the fears entertained by the people of *New-Jersey*. About one hundred and fifty *Indians* are now at *Albany*, and I cannot believe that any hostilities will be commenced by others while they remain there. The *Senecas* and *Cayugas* are not friendly; but I believe they will not act against us, from prudential motives, and I cannot think we have anything to fear from the others.

Mr. *Douw* is purchasing goods at *Albany*, for the *Indians* now there. It is absolutely necessary to be done, that they may go home well satisfied.

Some of the people mentioned in the affidavit I did myself the honour to transmit you in my last, have been apprehended and lodged in Jail at *Albany*. I cannot learn that they had much success in procuring adherents.

The Commissioners arrived at *St. John's* on the 27th; and, on the 28th ultimo, twenty-four batteaus, with troops, &c., &c., had already arrived, and the others were momently expected. I believe the whole are now before *Quebeck*.

I have found myself under the necessity of building a number of batteaus, far exceeding what Congress ordered. One hundred and thirty are now built, and I propose to complete them to two hundred; but if more troops should be sent, even that number will be insufficient.

Commodore *Douglass* is not arrived, nor is a single sailor come up; so that I shall be obliged to send on the provisions in batteaus from hence to *St. John's*; and for this arduous service, I have only seventy men of the troops raised for the defence of this Colony, the others being not yet come up, if raised, which I much doubt.

I am perfectly recovered of the ague, and hope to be able to endure any fatigue, and to go through any service I may be called to.

I am, with the most unfeigned respect and esteem, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Fort George, May 3, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Since I did myself the honour to address your Excellency, on the 27th ultimo, I have had no intelligence from *Quebeck*.

John Carroll, in a letter of the 28th *April*, dated at *St. John's*, has advised me of the safe arrival of himself and his brothers, the Commissioners, at that place on the preceding day. He adds, that twenty-four batteaus, with troops, had already passed that place, and that the remainder were momently expected, as the wind was fair. It continued so the 29th and 30th, so that I have great reason to believe the whole, together with the heavy cannon, are arrived before *Quebeck*.

In hopes of a supply of ammunition from below, I sent on all that was here, and at every other post. Mr. *Wisner*, in a letter of the 29th *April*, informs me that I may immediately expect about three tons of powder. I will detain no more here than what may barely suffice, and send the rest on to *Canada*. Your Excellency will please to order some lead to be forwarded to me.

Colonels *Greaton* and *Patterson's* Regiments are arrived at *Ticonderoga*; the former is to move thence to-day, and the latter to-morrow. Colonel *Bond's* arrived here last evening, and crosses *Lake George* to-day. Colonel *Poor's*, which I expect to-morrow, will not be detained a moment. I shall attend General *Thompson* to *Ticonderoga*, and arrange matters in that quarter, and then hasten to *Albany*, to push on pork, which comes on very slowly, as the wagoners refuse to ride until they are paid off, and we have not a farthing of money. I have written to *Philadelphia* for it, but I fear the service will suffer before I can procure it from thence. Is it not possible to send some from the military chest with you?

Besides several deserters which we have in custody, Captain *Romans* and some of his men are expected here, against whom heavy and numerous complaints are lodged by the inhabitants, and I fear too well founded. On the former, I am under the necessity of ordering Courts-Martial to sit, although I know it is not strictly military, whilst your Excellency is in this Department; but the occasion, I hope, will excuse me with you. I wish some direction for my future conduct in such cases.

Our Army in *Canada* will expend near fifty barrels of pork per day; and before any fresh provisions can be procured there, it will be necessary to send seven thousand barrels of pork, which they will expend.

MONDAY, MAY 6, 1776

Captain Young, who was fitted out at the expence of the continent, by Messrs. Lewis and Alsop, being arrived at Egg Harbour,

Resolved, That the Secret Committee be directed to give proper orders for landing, securing and bringing to Phi[l]adelphia the cargo imported by Captain Young.

A memorial of [Captain] Hermann Allen being presented to Congress, and read:

Resolved, That it be referred to the Committee of Claims.

Congress resumed the consideration of the report on General Washington's letter of the 24 of March; and, thereupon, came to the following resolution:

[Whereas] General Washington having requested directions concerning the conduct that should be observed towards commissioners, said to be coming from Great Britain to America,

Resolved, That General Washington be informed, that the Congress suppose, if commissioners are intended to be sent from Great Britain to treat of peace, that the practice usual in such cases will be observed, by making previous application for the necessary passports or safe conduct, and on such application being made, Congress will then direct the proper measures for the reception of such commissioners.[1]

[1] "It will be observed how long this trifling business had been depending, but it cannot be known from the Journal how much debate it had occasioned. It was one of those delusive contrivances, by which the party in opposition to us endeavored, by lulling the people with idle hopes of reconciliation into security, to turn their heads and thoughts from independence. They endeavored to insert in the resolution ideas of reconciliation; we carried our point for inserting peace. They wanted powers to be given to the General to receive the commissioners in ceremony; we ordered nothing to be done till we were solicited for passports. Upon the whole,

The committee appointed to bring in a resolution, whereby persons resident, or having property in America, who assist any of the enemies of these United Colonies in the captures of vessels or goods, may be made liable to make good the damages to the sufferers, brought in their report which was read:

Ordered, To lie on the table.

A letter of the 24th of April, from General Lee, was laid before Congress and read.[1]

The Congress then resolved itself into a committee of the whole, to take into their consideration, the state of the United Colonies; and after some time spent thereon, the president resumed the chair, and Mr. [Benjamin] Harrison reported, that the committee have taken the same into consideration and have come to sundry resolutions, which he laid before Congress || was ordered to report when the house should be ready to receive them.

Ordered, That the report be now delivered in.||

The report of the committee being read, ||was agreed to as follows: ||

Resolved, That ten millions of dollars be raised for the purpose of carrying on the war for the current year:

Resolved, That the Indian goods said to be at Fort Pitt, be purchased for the use of the United Colonies:

we avoided the snare, and brought the controversy to a close, with some dignity. But it will never be known how much labor it cost us to accomplish it.

"Then a committee of the whole, on the state of the colonies. Mr. Harrison reported sundry resolutions, which, as they stand on the Journal, will show the art and skill with which the General's letters, Indian affairs, revenue matters, naval arrangements, and twenty other things, many of them very trivial, were mixed, in those committees of the whole, with the great subjects of government, independence, and commerce. Little things were designedly thrown in the way of great ones, and the time consumed upon trifles which ought to have been consecrated to higher interests. We could only harangue against the misapplication of time, and harangues consumed more time, so that we could only now and then snatch a transient glance at the promised land." John Adams Autobiography, *Works*, III, 43.

[1] This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 158, folio 49.

Resolved, That Indian goods to the value of ten thousand dollars, be purchased at Montreal, for the use of the United Colonies:

Resolved, That treaties be held with the Indians in the different departments, as soon as practicable; and that the sum of ten thousand dollars be paid out of the treasury, to the commissioners of each respective department, for presents to the Indians and the expences of such treaties.

||Mr. Harrison further reported, that the committee desired him to move for leave to sit again: Whereupon,||

Resolved, That this Congress will, to morrow, again resolve itself into a committee of the whole, to take into their farther consideration the state of the United Colonies.

Resolved, That a committee of seven be appointed to devise ways and means for raising the ten millions of dollars, voted above:

The members chosen, Mr. [James] Duane, Mr. R[obert] Morris, Mr. [Edward] Rutledge, Mr. [Elbridge] Gerry, Mr. [Roger] Sherman, Mr. R[ichard] H[enry] Lee, and Mr. [Joseph] Hewes.

Resolved, That the convention, or committee or council of safety of Virginia, be empowered to appoint surgeons to the batallions raised in said colony, for the service of the continent.

Resolved, That John Taylor be appointed Judge Advocate to the continental troops in the colony of Virginia.

Adjourned to 10 o'Clock to Morrow.

TUESDAY, MAY 7, 1776

A letter of the 5 of May from General Washington:

A letter of the 14th April from John G. Frazer, with lists of the vessels, cannon, and ordnance stores left by the enemy at Boston:

expense of an Expedition against *Fort Detroit*, brought in their Report; which was read.

Whereupon, the Congress took into consideration the Report of the Committee on General *Washington's* Letter of the 19th *April;* and, after some debate, the further consideration thereof was postponed.

The Congress took into consideration the Report of the Committee on the Letter from Brigadier Lord *Stirling*, dated the 18th of *March* last; which was agreed to.

Whereupon *Resolved*, That the appointment of Lieutenant-Colonel *Ogden*, of the First Battalion of *New-Jersey*, was made upon good grounds, the Congress having reserved and frequently exercised the right of promoting men of distinguished merit.

That the Commissary, Mr. *Lowry*, be directed to supply such of the Soldiers of the said Battalion as desire it, with Uniforms, the cost to be deducted from their pay.

That as the Army is now removed from *Cambridge* to *New-York*, the consideration of raising a Regiment of Artillery for the service in that City, as applied for in the said Letter, be postponed till further advice may be received from General *Washington*, or the commanding officer there.

A Petition from Captain *Oswald Eve* was presented to Congress, and read.

Resolved, That it be referred to a Committee of three.

The Members chosen, Mr. *Sherman*, Mr. *Floyd*, and Mr. *Sergeant*.

Resolved, That an Order for 20,000 Dollars be drawn on the Treasurers, in favour of Colonel *John Haslet*, for the use of the *Delaware* Battalion under his command, he to be accountable.

Resolved, That the Secret Committee be directed to send three hundred pounds of Powder, and a proportionable quantity of Lead, to *Lewistown*, for the use of the Troops stationed there.

The Committee to whom the Report on General *Washington's* Letter of the 24th of *March* last was recommitted, brought in their Report; which was read.

Ordered, To lie on the table.

A motion being made and seconded, for fixing the time for holding a Treaty with the *Indians* in the Middle Department,

Resolved, That the consideration thereof be postponed till to-morrow.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

—

Saturday, May 4, 1776.

The Committee of Claims reported, that there is due to Dr. *David Cowell*, the sum of 97.4 Dollars.

Ordered, That the said Account be paid.

A Letter, of the 3d, from Colonel *Hand*, of the Rifle Battalion, was read.

Whereupon *Resolved*, That an Order for 4000 Dollars be drawn on the Treasurers, in favour of Colonel *Hand*, for the use of his Battalion, he to be accountable.

Resolved, That the Letter from Colonel *Hand* be referred to a Committee of three.

The Members chosen, Mr. *Read*, Mr. *Sergeant*, and Mr. *Huntington*.

The Congress taking into consideration the Letter, of the 29th of *April*, from the Committee of Safety of *New-York:*

Whereupon *Resolved*, That a Major be appointed for the First *New-York* Battalion, in the room of Major *Benedict*, who has resigned.

The ballots being taken, and examined, *Barnabas Tuthill*, Esq., was elected.

Sundry Letters, just received, were laid before Congress, and read, viz:

One, of the 10th of *April*, from Brigadier-General *Wooster*, at *Holland-House*, before *Quebeck;*

One, of the 28th of said month, from General *Schuyler*, dated *Fort George*, enclosing the examination of *Michael Ryan;*

One, of the 27th of the same month, from Governour *Trumbull*, enclosing a Letter from *N. Shaw*, Jun., with a list of the Cannon left at *New-London*.

Resolved, That the Marine Committee be directed to lay on the table, on *Monday* next, the Instructions given by the Naval Committee to Commodore *Hopkins*, upon his leaving this Port.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the Report on the Letter from General *Washington*, of the 24th of *March*.

Whereupon *Resolved*, That all the Cannon, and other Stores, in *Boston*, which were originally purchased and provided by and at the expense of the Colonies of *Massachusetts-Bay* and *New-Hampshire* be considered as belonging to the Colony that so purchased and provided them; and that all the other Cannon left in the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay* by the *British* Forces, be presented to the said Colony.

The further consideration of the Report, at the request of a Colony, was postponed till *Monday* next.

The Congress then took into consideration the Report of the Committee on the Letter from General *Washington*, of the 4th of *April*.

Whereupon *Resolved*, That the pay of the Officers and Soldiers of the Militia lately called to *Cambridge*, commence on the day of their march, and cease on that of their return.

Resolved, That the further consideration of the Report be postponed.

Adjourned to ten o'clock, on *Monday*.

—

Monday, May 6, 1776.

Advice being received that Captain *Young*, who was fitted out at the expense of the Continent by Mr. *Lewis* and Mr. *Alsop*, being arrived at *Egg-Harbour*,

Resolved, That the Secret Committee be directed to give proper orders for landing, securing, and bringing to *Philadelphia*, the Cargo imported by Captain *Young*.

A Memorial of Captain *Herman Allen* was presented to Congress, and read.

Resolved, That it be referred to the Committee of Claims.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the Report on General *Washington's* Letter of the 24th of *March;* and, thereupon, came to the following Resolution:

Whereas General *Washington* has requested directions concerning the conduct that should be observed towards Commissioners said to be coming from *Great Britain* to *America:*

Resolved, That General *Washington* be informed that Congress suppose, if Commissioners are intended to be sent from *Great Britain* to treat of peace, that the practice usual in such cases will be observed, by making previous application for the necessary passports or safe conduct, and on such application being made, Congress will then direct the proper measures for the reception of such Commissioners.

The Committee appointed to bring in a resolution, whereby persons resident, or having property in *America*, who assist any of the enemies of these United Colonies in the captures of vessels or goods, may be made liable to make good the damage to the sufferers, brought in a Report; which was read.

Ordered, To lie on the table.

A Letter of the 24th of *April*, from General *Lee*, was read.

The Congress then resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their consideration the state of the United Colonies; and after some time spent thereon, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Harrison* reported, that the Committee had taken into consideration the matter to them referred, and had thereupon come to sundry Resolutions, which he was ordered to report when the House should be ready to receive them.

Ordered, That the Report be now delivered in.

The Report of the Committee of the Whole being read, was agreed to, as follows:

Resolved, That ten millions of Dollars be raised for the purpose of carrying on the War for the current year.

That the *Indian* Goods, said to be at *Fort-Pitt*, be purchased for the use of the United Colonies.

That *Indian* Goods to the value of ten thousand Dollars, be purchased at *Montreal*, for the use of the United Colonies.

That Treaties be held with the *Indians* in the different

Departments, as soon as practicable; and that the sum of ten thousand Dollars be paid out of the Treasury, to the Commissioners of each respective Department, for presents to the *Indians* and the expenses of such Treaties.

Mr. *Harrison* further reported, that the Committee desired him to move for leave to sit again.

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That Congress will, to-morrow, resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into consideration the state of *America*.

Resolved, That a Committee of seven be appointed to devise ways and means for raising the ten millions of Dollars.

The Members chosen, Mr. *Duane*, Mr. *R. Morris*, Mr. *Rutledge*, Mr. *Gerry*, Mr. *Sherman*, Mr. *R. H. Lee*, and Mr. *Hewes*.

Resolved, That the Convention or Council of Safety of *Virginia*, be empowered to appoint Surgeons to the Battalions raised in said Colony for the service of the Continent.

Resolved, That *John Taylor* be appointed Judge-Advocate to the Continental Troops in the Colony of *Virginia*.

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

—

Tuesday, May 7, 1776.

Sundry Letters being received, were laid before Congress, and read, viz:

One of the 5th of *April*, from General *Washington*;

One of the 14th, from *John G. Frazer*, enclosing a list of the Vessels, Cannon, and Ordnance Stores, left by the enemy at *Boston*;

One from sundry Prisoners at *Hartford*, in *Connecticut*, dated 21st *March*;

One from *L. F.*, of *St. Eustatia*, dated 5th of *April*.

Resolved, That the said Letters be referred to a Committee of three.

The Members chosen, Mr. *S. Adams*, Mr. *Braxton*, and Mr. *Duane*.

A Petition from *John Bayard*, *P. Moore*, and *John Patton*, was presented to Congress, and read.

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That the Secret Committee be directed to sell to the Petitioners six hundred pounds of Powder, for the use of the Privateers they are fitting out.

Resolved, That 100 Dollars be paid by the Treasurers to Monsieur *Giason*, a *Canadian* prisoner, upon his giving a bill upon his friend at *Montreal* for the like sum, payable on demand.

The Congress took into consideration the Report of the Committee on the Papers laid before Congress by the Delegates of *North-Carolina*:

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That another Battalion raised in *North-Carolina*, in addition to the five Battalions already ordered for the defence of that Colony, be taken into the pay and service of the United Colonies.

That a Deputy Quartermaster-General be appointed for the Southern Department, to be employed in *North-Carolina*.

That the Secret Committee be directed to procure and forward twelve Fieldpieces for the use of the Troops in *North-Carolina*.

That the Secret Committee be directed to forward three tons of Gunpowder for the defence of said Colony.

That the Committee on Qualifications be directed to purchase, and forward to *North-Carolina*, a Chest of Medicines and Instruments, equal in value to one of those furnished by the *Pennsylvania* Battalions, for each of the six Battalions raised in the Colony of *North-Carolina*.

Congress proceeded to the election of a Deputy Quartermaster-General for the Southern Department; and the ballots being taken, *Nicholas Long*, Esq., was elected.

Resolved, That *Nicholas Long*, Esq., have the rank of a Colonel in the Continental Army.

The Convention of *North-Carolina* having recommended sundry gentlemen for Field-Officers of the six Battalions raised in that Colony, Congress proceeded to a choice, and the following gentlemen were elected:

Francis Nash, Esq., Colonel, *Thomas Clarke*, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel, *William Davis*, Esq., Major, of the First Battalion.

Alexander Martin, Esq., Colonel, *John Patton*, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel, *John White*, Esq., Major, of the Second Battalion.

Jethro Sumner, Esq., Colonel, *William Alston*, Esquire, Lieutenant-Colonel, *Samuel Lockart*, Esq., Major, of the Third Battalion.

Thomas Polk, Esq., Colonel, *James Thackston*, Esquire, Lieutenant-Colonel, *William Davidson*, Esq., Major, of the Fourth Battalion.

Edward Buncombe, Esq., Colonel, *Henry Irwin*, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel, *Levi Dawson*, Esquire, Major, of the Fifth Battalion.

Alexander Lillington, Esq., Colonel, *William Taylor*, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel, *Gideon Lamb*, Esq., Major, of the Sixth Battalion.

Resolved, That the Letter received yesterday from General *Lee* be referred to the Committee to whom were referred the Letters received this morning.

Resolved, That the Committee appointed to purchase Stockings for the Troops in *Canada*, be directed to apply to the General Assemblies of *Massachusetts-Bay* and *Connecticut*, and request them to assist in procuring said Stockings.

The Congress took into consideration the Memorial from the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*:

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That twenty of the heaviest Cannon, taken by Commodore *Hopkins* at *New-Providence*, and brought from thence to *New-London*, and since carried to *Newport*, be brought to the City of *Philadelphia*, and delivered to the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, for the defence and protection of said City; to remain there during the pleasure of Congress.

William Peachy, Esq., Colonel of the Fifth *Virginia* Battalion, having resigned, the Congress proceeded to elect a gentleman to supply his place; and, the ballots being taken, *Charles Scott*, Esquire, was elected; and *Alexander Spotswood* was elected Lieutenant-Colonel of the Second Battalion, in the room of Colonel *Charles Scott*, promoted.

Resolved, That such of the iron Cannon as were brought from *Ticonderoga* to *Boston*, and have not been removed by General *Washington*, be lent for the defence of the Town and Harbour of *Boston*, to remain there during the pleasure of Congress.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

—

Wednesday, May 8, 1776.

The Committee of Claims reported, that there is due,

To *William Brady* for thirty days' Wagonage in conveying Captain *Stephenson's* Baggage from *Virginia* to *Roxbury*, the sum of 60 Dollars; and that the same ought to be paid to *Daniel McPherson*.

To *James McDonnel*, for Wagonage, in conveying Baggage belonging to Captain *Talbot's* Company of the Sixth *Pennsylvania* Battalion to *New-York*, the sum of 117.9 Dollars.

Ordered, That the said Accounts be paid.

A Letter of the 5th, from General *Washington*; one of the 4th from *William Palfrey*, Paymaster-General; and one of the 2d, from Captain *Delaplace*, a prisoner, were laid before Congress, and read.

Resolved, That they be referred to a Committee of five.

The Members chosen, Mr. *S. Adams*, Mr. *Wythe*, Mr. *Rodney*, Mr. *R. H. Lee*, and Mr. *Whipple*.

A Petition from Captain *Gideon Warren*, and a Letter from *Joseph Woodward*, Chairman of the Committee of the *New-Hampshire* Grants, were presented to Congress, and read.

Resolved, That they be referred to a Committee of five, who are directed to hear the persons mentioned in the said Letter, and report thereon to Congress.

The Members chosen, Mr. *Rodney*, Mr. *Harrison*, Mr. *Hewes*, Mr. *Lynch*, and Mr. *Alexander*.

The Instructions given by the Naval Committee to Commodore *Hopkins* being laid before Congress, and read,

Resolved, That they be referred to a Committee of seven; and that it be an instruction to the said Committee, to

the General's desire of having it complete in every respect, will much oblige, gentlemen, your very humble servant,

RUD. RITZEMA.

To the Committee of Safety for the Colony of *New-York*.

RETURN OF PRISONERS IN JAIL, NEW-YORK, MAY 6, 1776.

In health: Officers, 5; Sailors, 2; Pilots, 2; Inhabitants, 2.
Sick, in Jail: Sailors, 2.
Sick in the Alms-House: Sailors, 1; Farmers, 1.
Total: Officers, 5; Sailors, 5; Pilots, 2; Farmers, 1; Inhabitants, 2.—15.

Officers in Jail: *Joseph Woolcomb, William McDermont, William Alder, Thomas B. Harris, William Medcalf.*
Sailors, in health, in Jail: *Francis Chimes, Jeremiah Readon.*
Sailors, sick, in Jail: *Michael Conry, Cæsar Freeman.*
Sailor, sick in Alms-House: *John Gibbons.*
Farmer, sick in Alms-House: *Peter Burnett.*
Pilots, in Jail: *Henry Kilgrove, Ryner Vanhousen.*
Inhabitants, in Jail: *Thomas Varnom, Belshazzer Creamer.*

The Jailer has been threatened by the prisoners; he wants a guard. Doctor *Van Buren* heard them.

JACOBUS SWARTWOUT TO COLONEL GEORGE CLINTON.

Rombouts Precinct, May 6, 1776.

SIR: Agreeable to your request and General *Washington's* order, we have secured the arms brought to this Precinct, with Ensign *Duncan Campbell*, of the Twenty-Sixth Regiment, to the following amount, viz: Seven fowling fusils, one double-barrel fusil, four regimental fusils, with four bayonets; one *French* musket, one gun-barrel, six steel-mounted swords, two silver-mounted swords, one silver-mounted hanger, one silver-mounted pistol, one Highland pistol, four pouches with belts, three sword-belts, one powder-horn, (engraven,) one powder canteen, one hand-saw. We shall wait his Excellency General *Washington's* orders where to have them directed.

I am, sir, in behalf of the Committee of *Rombouts* Precinct, your very humble servant,

JACOBUS SWARTWOUT, *Chairman.*

To Colonel *George Clinton*, in *Ulster* County.

PHILIP VAN RENSSELAER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Albany, May 6, 1776.

SIR: I think it my indispensable duty to acquaint you that the small arms now in store, unfit for service, cannot be made fit for service this season by the armourers in this place, and the neighbouring places. I applied to General *Thompson* for his armourers, but he was of opinion that they would be wanted in *Canada*. I therefore give you this early notice, and beg that some armourers may be sent as soon as possible to repair the publick arms. Great numbers of the troops that come from *New-York* have arms unfit for service, and numbers without any at all.

I am your most humble servant,

PHILIP VAN RENSSELAER.

To General *Washington*.

GENERAL THOMPSON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Fort George, May 6, 1776.

SIR: I arrived at this place the 4th instant, and have since been detained by bad weather and contrary winds. *Greaton, Patterson*, and *Bond's* Regiments have been gone from here some days. *Greaton's* and *Patterson's* have left *Ticonderoga*; and I expect *Bond's* will be also gone from there before *Poor's* can reach that place. I hope to set out to-morrow morning, with the last of my party, and expect in ten days to be in or near *Quebeck*.

General *Schuyler* does everything, indeed much more than I thought was in the power of man to do, in forwarding the troops and provisions. A number of *Poor's* Regiment; and six or seven men of Captain *Nelson's* Company, have deserted on the march.

I am your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

WILLIAM THOMPSON.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

COMMISSIONERS IN CANADA TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read May 18, 1776, and referred to Mr. Livingston and Mr. Jefferson.]

Montreal, May 6, 1776.

In our letter of the 1st instant, we informed you of the lowness of the Continental credit in this Province, and the necessity of a speedy supply of hard money. Unless this very essential article arrives soon, our forces will suffer exceedingly from the want of many necessaries, particularly flour, which might be laid in much cheaper here than it could be supplied from *New-York*, provided gold or silver could be procured to purchase it. It is very difficult to keep soldiers under proper discipline without paying them regularly. This difficulty increases in proportion to the distance the troops are removed from their own country. The want of money frequently constrains the commanders to have recourse to violences in providing the Army with carriages, and other conveniences, which indispose and irritate the minds of the people. We have reason to conclude that the change of sentiments, which we understand has taken place in this Colony, is owing to the above-mentioned cause, and to other arbitrary proceedings. If hard money cannot be procured and forwarded with despatch to *Canada*, it would be advisable, in our opinion, to withdraw our Army, and fortify the passes on the lakes, to prevent the enemy, and the *Canadians*, if so inclined, from making irruptions into, and depredations on, our frontiers. We have given orders for the return of Mr. *Fraser* to this city; and we now have under consideration the confinement of the other gentlemen particularized in our instructions.

At *Fort George* we had an interview with the Deputies of the seven Indian tribes of *Canada* to the Great Council at *Onondaga*; they were on their return home from this Council. They informed us that the result of their deliberations was to maintain a perfect neutrality during the present contest. That they had received the hatchet from Colonel *Guy Johnson*; but being a sharp weapon, and liable to wound their bosoms, they were resolved no longer to keep it, but to deliver it up to us. Since our arrival in this city, we have had another conference with the same Deputies, which terminated in a confirmation of their former promises—not yet complied with, but delayed only to give time for the assembling of all their tribes, that the hatchet may be given up with the consent of the whole, and with greater solemnity. We judged it expedient to make them a small present; and we think it will be necessary to make them another more considerable when the hatchet is delivered up.

We are informed that our debts in this Colony amount to ten thousand pounds, exclusive of what is due to Mr. *Price*. We have hitherto obtained a list amounting only to between three and four thousand. It will be necessary to appoint persons to settle these accounts.

With great respect to yourself and the Congress, we have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient humble servants,

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN,
SAMUEL CHASE,
CHARLES CARROLL, *of Carrollton.*

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, President of Congress.

GOVERNOUR COOKE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Providence, May 6, 1776.

SIR: Your Excellency's favour, in which you assure me that you will recommend this unhappy Colony to the Continental Congress, hath been laid before the General Assembly, to whom it gave great satisfaction.

I enclose you a copy of Colonel *Babcock's* dismission. The office of Brigadier-General is still kept vacant, in hopes that the brigade will be put upon the Continental establishment, and that a Commander-in-Chief will be appointed by Congress.

I also enclose a copy of an act discharging the inhabitants of this Colony from allegiance to the King of *Great Britain*, which was carried in the House of Deputies, after a debate, with but six dissentient voices, there being upwards of sixty members present. I may also inform your Excellency that the Delegates from this Colony are instructed and authorized to join with the major part of the Delegates in entering into treaty with any Prince, State, or Potentate, for the security of the Colonies, and to adopt any other measures that may be thought prudent and effectual. This instruction passed *nem. con.* The Lower House afterwards

29

Sir

Montreal May 6 — 1778

In our Letter of y.e 1.st instant, we informed you of the Loiness of the Continental cause in this Province, and the necessity of a speedy supply of hard money: unless this very essential article arrives soon, our forces will suffer exceedingly from the want of many necessaries, particularly flour, which might be laid in much cheaper here, than it could be supplied from New York, provided gold or silver could be procured to purchase it. It is very difficult to keep Soldiers under proper discipline without paying them regularly. This difficulty increases in proportion to the distance the troops are removed from their own country: the want of money frequently constrains the Commanders to have recourse to violences in providing the army with carriages, and other conveniencies, which disposes and irritates the minds of the people. We have reason to conclude that the change of sentiments, which we understand has taken place in this colony, is owing to the above mentioned causes and to other arbitrary proceedings. If hard money cannot be procured

and forwarded with dispatch to Canada, it would be advisable, in our opinion, to withdraw our army & fortify the passes on the lakes to prevent the enemy, & the Savadians, if inclined, from making irruptions into & depredations on our frontiers. We have given orders for the return of Mr. Frazer to this city, and we now have under consideration the confinement of the other Gentlemen particularised in our instructions.

At Fort George we had an interview with the Deputies of the seven Indian tribes of Canada to the great council at Onondaga: they were on their return home from this council. They informed us that the result of their deliberations was to maintain a perfect neutrality during the present contest: that they had received the hatchet from Colonel Guy Johnson; but being a sharp weapon and liable to wound their bosoms, they were resolved no longer to keep it, but to deliver it up to us. Since our arrival in this city, we have had another conference with the same Deputies, which terminated in a confirmation of their former promises not yet complied with, but delayed only to give time for the assembling of all their tribes, that the hatchet may be given up with the consent of the whole, and with greater solemnity. We judge it expedient to make them a small present, and we think it

will be necessary to make them another more considerable, when the Hatchet is delivered up. 31

We are informed that our debts in this Colony amount to ten thousand pounds, exclusive of what is due to Mr. Price: we have hitherto obtained a list amounting only to between three & four thousand. It will be necessary to appoint persons to settle these accounts.

With great respect to Yourself & the Congress we have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant.

B Franklin
Samuel Chase
Charles Carroll of Carrollton

[illegible]
in Granada May 6. 1776

Answer of Captain Brant to Lord George Germain.

[Plantations General (S. P. O.) CCLXII.]

The Answer of Thayendanagea a Sachem, and of Ohrante a warrior of the Mohocks to the Right Honble Lord George Germaine.

Brother.

When we delivered our speech you answered us in few words, that you would take care and have the grievances of the Six Nations on account of their lands, particularly those of the Mohocks and Oughquagas, removed; and all those matters settled to our satisfaction whenever the troubles in America were ended, and that you hoped the Six Nations would continue to behave with that attachment to the King they had always manifested; in which case they might be sure of his Majesty's favour and protection.

Brother. We return you thanks for this promise, which we hope will be performed, and that we shall not be disapointed, as has often been the case, notwithstanding the warm friendship of the Mohocks to his Majesty and his government, who are so immediately concerned, that the same has been often mentioned by the Six Nations and their getting no redress a matter of surprize to all the Indian Nations.

We are not afraid Brother, or have we the least doubt but our brethren the Six Nations will continue firm to their engagements with the King their father. Our Superintendant knows that in order to keep true to their treaties they have at times punished their friends and Allies.

Brother. The troubles that prevail in America and the distance we are from our country, allows us only to say that on our return we shall inform our Chiefs and Warriors what we have seen and heard and join with them in the most prudent measures for assisting to put a stop to those disturbances notwithstanding reports of their generally taking the strongest side. Which was not the case last Summer when we offered to prevent the invasion of Canada and lost several of our people in defending it. The only reason we mentioned the conduct of the Six Nations at that time was, that they might have credit for what they actually did, as we have heard much that affair has been attributed to the Nippissings and other Indians of Canada.

Brother. As we expect soon to depart for our own Country having been long here, we request you, and the great men who take charge of the affairs of government, not to listen to every story that may be told about Indians; but to give ear only to such things as come from our Chiefs and wise men in Council; which will be communicated to you by our Superintendent.

London May 7th 1776.

This speech is wrote down as the same
was dictated to me by the before named Chief.

Jos. Chew Sec^y^ of Indian Affairs

The Answer of Thayendanagea a Sachem
and of Otsonde a Warrier of the Mohocks
To the Right Honble Lord George Germaine

Brother

When we delivered our Speech you answered us in
few words that you would take care and have the
Grievances of the Six Nations on Account of their Lands,
Particularly those of the Mohocks and Oughquagas
Removed; and all those matters settled to our Satisfaction
Whenever the troubles in America were Ended, and that
you hoped the Saxenahs would Continue to behave with
that Attachment to the King they had always manifested
in which Case they might be sure of his Majesty favour
and protection

Brother

We Return you thanks for this promise which
we hope will be performed, and that we shall not be
disappointed, as has often been the Case notwithstanding the
warm friendship of the mohocks to his Majesty and his
Government, who are so immediately Concerned that
the same has been often mentioned by the Six nations

and

and their getting no Redress a matter of Surprise to all the Indian Nations.

We are not afraid Brother, or have we the least doubt but our Brethren the Senacaurs will continue Firm to their engagements with the King their Father, — our Superintendant knows that in order to keep true to their Treaties, they have at times furnished their Friends and Allies.

Brother

The Troubles that prevail in America and the distance we are from our Country allows us only to say that on our Return we shall inform our Chiefs and Warriors what we have seen and heard and Join with them in the most prudent measures for Affecting to put a stop to those disturbances notwithstanding Reports of their Generally taking the strongest side. — Which was not the case last Summer when we offered to prevent the Invasion of Canada and lost several of our people in Defending it. — The only Reason we Mentioned the Conduct of the Senacaurs at that time was that they might have Credit for what they Actually did as we have heard much of that affair has been Attributed to the Nipissings and other Indians of Canada.

Brother

as we Expect soon to depart for our own Country

leaving

having been long here, we Request you and the great men who take Charge of the ~~Ind~~ affairs of Govern-ment not to Listen to every story that may be told about Indians. but to give Ear only to such things as come from our Chiefs and wise men in Council which will be Communicated to you by our Super-intendant.

London May 7th 1776

This speech is worded down as
the same was dictated to me by the
before Named Chiefs

Dorhety Secy of Indian affairs

ment, be directed to purchase the Indian goods, said to be at Fort Pitt, for the use of the United Colonies.

The Congress took into consideration the report of the committee to whom was referred the case of Alexander Ross; Whereupon,

Resolved, That he be discharged from confinement.

Adjourned to 10 o'Clock to Morrow.

SATURDAY, MAY 11, 1776

A petition from John Jacobs, in behalf of himself and others, being before Congress, and read:

Resolved, That it be referred to a committee of 3.

The members chosen, Mr. J[ohn] Adams, Mr. [[1]] Lee, and Mr. [Edward] Rutledge.

The Congress took into consideration the report of the committee on the Eastern department ~~and after some debate thereon,~~

~~Resolved, That it be referred to a committee of the whole.~~ ||state of the eastern colonies||; Whereupon,

Resolved, That the two batallions, directed by the assembly of Rhode Island to be raised, be taken into continental pay; the batallion ordered to be raised in November last, from the time they were armed, cloathed, and fit for duty; and the one since ordered to be raised, from the present time; provided they be armed, cloathed, and fit for service; and that, if they be not so armed and appointed, they be taken into continental pay, as soon as they shall be armed and mustered:

Resolved, That the remainder of the report be referred to a committee of the whole Congress.[2]

Resolved, That the standing committee for Indian affairs be directed to take measures for carrying into execution

[1] Probably Richard Henry Lee.

[2] For the remainder of the report, see under May 10, *ante*.

the resolution of the 6th, for holding a treaty with the Indians, in the different departments, as soon as practicable.

That the 20th day of July be fixed on for holding a treaty, at Pittsburg, with the Indians, in the middle department; and that the standing committee be directed to inform the Agent, and desire him to notify the Indians, and invite them to attend at the time and place mentioned: and also, that the said committee inform the commissioners, and desire them to attend.

Resolved, That John Harvey be appointed a commissioner for the Indian affairs in the middle department.

Certain resolutions of the board of officers in Philadelphia, and a petition from the committee of privates of the military association of the city and liberties of Philadelphia, were presented to Congress, and read:

Resolved, That they be referred to a committee of the whole Congress.

A memorial from Caunier de la Berthaudure was presented to Congress, and read:

Ordered, To lie on the table.

Resolved, That two sets of trepanning instruments be sent to Virginia for the use of the surgeons of the continental troops there; and that two sets of trepanning instruments, and 100 lb. of Peruvian bark, be sent to North Carolina, for the use of the continental troops in that colony.

The Congress then resolved itself into a committee of the whole, to take into consideration the report of the committee of ||the state of the colonies in|| the eastern department, and the resolves ||of the officers,|| and petition ||of the committee of privates of the military association of the city and liberties of Philadelphia;|| to them

referred; and, after some time spent thereon, the president resumed the chair, and Mr. [Benjamin] Harrison reported, that the committee have had under consideration the matters to them referred, and have come to a resolution thereon; which he was ready to deliver in, but that not having yet come to a conclusion, desired him to move for leave to sit again.

The report from the committee of the whole being read,

Resolved, That consideration thereof be postponed to Monday next.

Resolved, That this Congress will, on Monday next, resolve itself into a committee of the whole, to take into their farther consideration the report of the committee on ||the state of the colonies|| in the eastern department, and the resolves from the board of officers, and the petition from the committee of the privates of the associators of the city and liberties of Philadelphia.

Resolved, That the Secret Committee be directed to send 500 lb. of powder to the committee of safety of Delaware government, for the use of their militia.

The Committee of Claims reported, that there is due,

On account rendered by the committee for the upper district of Frederic county, in Virginia, of expences incurred by Captain John Nelson's company of riflemen, the sum of £530 15 4=1415.4 dollars, and that the same ought to be paid to Michael Fackler, and that the said company ought to be charged with the sum of £381 0 3= 1016 dollars, the amount of riffles and goods, &c. furnished for their use, the remainder, being for provisions and waggonage, to be charged to the continent.

To Andrew M'Nair for attendance and for candles, &c. the sum of £68 4 6=181.9 dollars, in full of his account to 30th of April last:

To Robert Erwin, waggon master, for five teams that went to Canada, a ballance of £262 7 0=699.6 dollars:

To Walter Drummond, for nursing several persons belonging to Captain Benezet's company, the sum of £10 3=27 dollars:

To George Loudon, for 34 days waggonage for the 6th Batallion, the sum of £41 1 4=117.5 dollars.

Ordered, That the said accounts be paid.

Adjourned to 10 o'Clock on Monday.

MONDAY, MAY 13, 1776

A letter from General Washington, of the 9th was laid before Congress and read:

Resolved, That it be referred to the Committee on Qualifications.

Sundry petitions were presented to Congress and read, viz. One from Benjamin Church, accompanied with one from Benjamin Church, Samuel Church and Edward Church, and a certificate from three Doctors ||respecting the health of Dr. B. Church;|| one from John Connolly and John Smith, accompanied with a letter from Dr. [Thomas] Cadwalader:[1]

Resolved, That they be referred to the Committee on Prisoners.

A letter from George Morgan Esq[r] May 3 [at Pittsburg,] was read, and referred to the standing Committee on Indian affairs.

Resolved, That Mrs. Connolly the wife of John Connolly have leave ~~at proper seasons~~ to visit her husband in gaol.

Agreeable to order, the committee of Secret Correspondence laid before Congress a state of their proceedings.

[1] The petition of Connolly is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 78, V, folio 39. That of Smyth is in No. 78, XX, folio 29. That of Cadwalader is in No. 78, V, folio 43.

is morning thirty carpenters left this to repair to *Skenesgh* by the way of *Ticonderoga*, in order to construct da although nothing is prepared for building them. Nevertheless, to finish one in a short time, at least I everything in my power to complete it the soonest and for that purpose I shall leave this to-morrow in train. Since General *Sullivan's* departure, I finished sixty batteaus; nor shall I cease until I am by your Excellency that no more troops are coming

a person that understood the construction of the oulolas was sent up express to me; for although they not be able to get down the falls of *Chambly*, yet will be of service on *Lake Champlain*, should our Army oliged to retreat. The vessels we have there (except *Savage*) are of very little force.

close your Excellency my orders to Colonel *Dayton*, letters and other papers, relative to the transactions in *Canada*. Mr. *Yates*, the Secretary of *Indian* Affairs, will you the speeches of the *Indians* and the answers

most informed that General *Thomas* has taken the He is at *Chambly*, and in rather a dangerous

yet had any return from *Canada*, either of the provisions, or stores, nor the least information officer in command, of the disaster that befell Co- at the *Cedars*; but I fear it is too true, as it by several persons arrived since I wrote this left *Montreal* on *Sunday*, the 26th.

rmed by persons of good credit that about one ons, living on what are commonly called the *shire Grants*, have had a design to seize me as perhaps still have. There never was a man so andalized and ill treated as I am; and I hope will publickly do me that justice which I thank ency for having done me in your letter of the respectable body is convinced (of which I make of my zeal and attachment to the cause of my y.

sir, ever most sincerely your Excellency's nt, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

llency General *Washington*.

—

SCHUYLER TO THE COMMITTEE OF ALBANY.

Saratoga, May 14, 1776.

MEN: Mr. *Duer* is capable of giving you some formation with respect to the intentions of the and the neighbouring Counties. I could wish Committee was appointed to receive his intel- And lest a delay should be occasioned in taking ures to counteract our enemies, I have furnish- sundry papers, to be made use of if you should dient; he will lay them before the gentlemen point for their inspection, and if the measure be they may be sealed and delivered as directed.

will be under the necessity of concealing the persons who have given him and me the inform- parties have my word and honour for it; but to give his information upon oath with respect been delivered by affidavit or otherwise.

tlemen, with great esteem, your obedient, hum-

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

—

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

Saratoga, May 14, 1776.

SIR: Some time ago an information on oath was me against Sir *John Johnson*, charging him with ions against us; this has since been confirmed information from persons whom I am not at liberty

Duer, who has taken one of the examinations, and at another, will inform you more particularly. induced the enclosed order to Colonel *Dayton*, there should be occasion. It is necessary that Sir *John Johnson* should not be apprized of their real design, and I have therefore written him on the subject of moving the Highlanders from *Tryon* County, which you will please to peruse, seal, and send to him by express the soonest possible.

I am, &c., PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To General *Sullivan*.

—

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO SIR JOHN JOHNSON.

Fort George, May 15, 1776.

SIR: The elder Mr. *McDonald*, a chief of that part of the clan of his name now in *Tryon* County, has applied to Congress that those people with their families may be moved from thence and subsisted. You will therefore please to advise them to prepare and be ready to come to *Johnstown* whenever the troops shall arrive there, who are ordered to conduct them to *Albany*, that they may not experience any insult that might be offered by intemperate people.

I am, sir, your humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To Sir *John Johnson*, Bart.

—

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO VOLKERT P. DOUW.

Saratoga, May 14, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Having received information, supported by affidavits, that Sir *John Johnson*, slighting the engagements he entered into with me last winter, is making hostile preparations, it is my duty to put it out of his power to carry them into execution, by securing his person; for which I have given orders, as likewise for the removal of the Highlanders, on request of their chief, Mr. *McDonald*. This latter will be the reason given for the march of the troops to *Johnstown*, that they may not be insulted by imprudent people.

These intended operations will make it indispensably necessary that you should immediately inform the *Mohawks* that some troops are going to *Johnstown*, but that no evil will thence result to them; and it is also absolutely necessary that you and Mr. *Gates* should move up with the troops, and as soon as Sir *John* is apprehended, inform the *Indians*, as well the other nations as the *Mohawks*, of the reasons which occasioned it, and which will be given you by Mr. *Duer*, who took one of the affidavits, and who was present at the examination of another person. I need not recommend that the greatest secrecy is necessary, your own good judgment will point that out.

I am, dear sir, &c., PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To *Volkert P. Douw*, Esq.

—

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO COLONEL DAYTON.

Saratoga, May 14, 1776.

SIR: General *Sullivan* will order you to proceed to *Johnstown* with a detachment of the regiment under your command. On your arrival there you will take up your quarters at the house of *Gilbert Tice*, inn-holder, and give notice to the Highlanders who live in the vicinity of the town to repair to it; and when any number are collected you will send off their baggage, and infirm women and children, in wagons, for which you will apply to the Committee of the County of *Tryon*, or some of them. You will make an exact list of the men, women and children, distinguishing those under five years old, and those from five and under twelve, from those beyond that age; copies of which you will transmit me; you will give the strictest order that no abuse be given to the persons of these people, and that all their effects be secured in such a manner that the most trifling part of their property may not be destroyed.

After having secured the Highlanders, you will let Sir *John Johnson* know that you have a letter from me, which you are ordered to deliver to him in person, and beg his attendance to receive it. If he comes, as soon as you have delivered the letter and he has read it, you are immediately to make him close prisoner, and carefully guard him, that he may not have the least opportunity to escape. When you have done this, you are to repair to his house, taking him

Dr Sir Saratoga May 14th 1776 147

I am having received information supported by Affidavits, that Sir John Johnson is fighting the engagement he entered into with me last winter is making hostile preparations - It is my duty to put it out of his power to carry them into execution by securing his Person for which I have given orders, at the request of their Chief Mr. McDonald - This latter will be the Reason given for the March of the troops to Johnstown, that they not be immediately independent People.

These Intended operations will make it indispensably necessary that you should immediately inform the Mohawks that some troops are going to Johnstown but that no evil will Ensue to them, and it also absolutely necessary that you and Mr. Gates should meet us with the troops, and as soon as Sir John is apprehended inform the Indians, as well the other Nations as the Mohawks, of the Reasons which occasioned it, and which will be given you by Mr. Dyer, who took one of the Affidavits, and who was present at the Examination of another Person. I need not recommend, that the greatest secrecy is necessary, your own good judgment will point that out.

I am
Dr Sir &c
Ph: Schuyler

Volkert P Bow Esq.

embrace the earliest opportunity of coming to *Philadelphia*, have directed me to write to you, and request that you will repair to *Philadelphia* as soon as you can conveniently, in order to consult with Congress upon such measures as may be necessary for the carrying on the ensuing campaign. I hope the situation of the great affairs with which you are intrusted will admit your making this excursion, which I apprehend may be serviceable to your health; in which case, I request the favour that you will please to honour me with your and your lady's company at my house, where I have a bed at your service during your continuance here, and where every endeavour of mine and Mrs. *Hancock's* shall be exerted to make your abode agreeable. I reside in an airy, open part of the city, in *Arch* and *Fourth* streets. If this should be agreeable to you, it would afford me much pleasure.

I am to inform you that the Congress have this day appointed *Horatio Gates*, Esq., a Major-General, and *Thomas Mifflin*, Esq., a Brigadier-General, in the Continental Army. A commission for the former gentleman I transmit by this opportunity. I have delivered one to Mr. *Mifflin* here.

I could wish, if consistent with the service, it might be agreeable to you to direct those two gentlemen to repair to *Boston;* but I would not urge a matter which entirely rests with you. I know, however, your disposition will prompt you to make as agreeable an arrangement as possible.

I have the honour to be, with respectful sentiments and esteem, sir, your most obedient humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President.*

To His Excellency General *Washington*, at *New-York*.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL GATES.

Philadelphia, May 16, 1776.

SIR: The very great services you have performed for *America*, by introducing order and discipline into the Army of the United Colonies, as well as your zeal and ardour in the *American* cause, have induced Congress to promote you to the rank of a Major-General in the *American* Army. I do myself the pleasure to enclose your commission, and have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President.*

To Major-General *Gates*, *New-York*.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO MASSACHUSETTS ASSEMBLY.

Philadelphia, May 16, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: By the best intelligence from *Europe*, it appears that the *British* nation have proceeded to the last extremity, and have actually taken into pay a number of foreign troops, who, in all probability, are on their passage to *America* at this very time. The transactions of the Ministry are so much hid from view, that we are left to wander in the field of conjecture; and it is entirely to accident we are indebted for any little information we may receive with regard to their designs against us. This uncertainty, however, I hope will have the proper effect. It should stimulate the Colonies to greater diligence and vigour, in preparing to ward off the blow, as our enemies may, for anything we know, be at our very door. In this situation of affairs, it is highly necessary that the town of *Boston* should receive a reinforcement, to prevent it from falling again into the hands of such miscreants as have just been driven out of it. The Congress, therefore, considering the small number of troops in that place, and the impossibility of detaching any from the Continental Army, which has lately been much weakened by the two brigades, consisting of ten regiments, ordered into *Canada*, have come to the enclosed resolutions, which I am commanded to transmit you, being fully assured that you will do everything in your power to carry the same into effect as speedily as possible. I enclose to you, also, blank commissions for the Captains and subalterns of the two regiments to be raised in *Massachusetts* Colony, to be filled up with the names of the persons you may please to appoint.

With respect to the Field Officers, I have it in command to request you will please to recommend to Congress, as early as possible, the names of persons you judge proper for those offices, in order that they may be appointed and commissioned by the Congress. As soon as I have the honour to receive your recommendations, I will lay them before Congress, and immediately upon their determination, transmit you the commissions filled up accordingly.

I have the honour to be, with every respectful sentiment and much esteem, gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President.*

To the Honourable Assembly of *Massachusetts-Bay*.

P. S. The Congress have been pleased to appoint *Horatio Gates*, Esq., to be a Major-General, and *Thomas Mifflin*, Esq., to be a Brigadier-General, in the Continental Army. I have written to General *Washington*, to request him, if agreeable, that those gentlemen may take the command in *Boston*.

I am prevented enclosing a resolve by means of the Secretary, with the Journal, being out of town. It is a resolution for the liberation of Dr. *Church*, in his present infirm, dangerous state. He is to be sent by Governour *Trumbull* to the Assembly of *Massachusetts*, and they are requested to take bail in one thousand pounds, lawful money, for his appearance hereafter, before a proper court authorized to try him. I a few days ago delivered a copy of the resolve to the Doctor's brother; will transmit one to you by to-morrow's post.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO NEW-HAMPSHIRE CONVENTION.

Philadelphia, May 16, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: You will perceive by the enclosed resolve of Congress, which I am commanded to transmit you, that they have directed another battalion to be raised in your Colony on Continental pay. The Army under General *Washington* has been so extremely weakened, by detaching ten regiments into *Canada*, on a most important service, that it has become apparently necessary for the security of the Eastern Governments to increase the number of troops in that quarter. The Congress have accordingly resolved that two regiments be raised in *Massachusetts-Bay*, one in *New-Hampshire*, and one in *Connecticut*, for the service of the United Colonies. They have also been pleased to appoint *Horatio Gates*, Esquire, a Major-General, and *Thomas Mifflin*, Esquire, a Brigadier-General in the Continental Army.

Your zeal and ardour in the *American* cause will, I am persuaded, induce you to carry the enclosed resolve into effect, with all the expedition which your own situation and the publick good so evidently require.

I enclose you, also, blank commissions for the Captains and subalterns of the regiment to be raised in your Colony, to be filled up with the names of the persons you may please to appoint. With respect to the Field Officers, I have it in command to request you will please to recommend to Congress as early as possible the names of persons you judge proper for those offices, in order that they may be appointed and commissioned by the Congress. As soon as I have the honour to receive your recommendations, I will lay them before Congress, and immediately upon their determination transmit you the commissions, filled up accordingly.

I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President.*

To the Honourable the Convention of *New-Hampshire*.

[Same to the Honourable the Assembly of *Connecticut*.]

GEORGE MORGAN TO LEWIS MORRIS.

[Read May 27, 1776. Referred to the Standing Committee on Indian Affairs.]

Pittsburgh, May 16, 1776.

DEAR SIR: My letter to the Commissioners for *Indian* Affairs, dated the 3d instant, I enclosed to you by Mrs. *Connolly*, who is on a visit to her husband. The man who accompanied her will set out on his return here about the time you receive this. I therefore flatter myself with hearing from you by him; and, if you can, do let Mrs. *Morgan* know of the opportunity. I enclose her letter in yours, directed, "On the publick service," with your name on the outside. This will ensure their coming safe.

In a few weeks you may expect full intelligence, as I have sent to all the towns, *Detroit* and *Niagara*, at the risk, too, of paying all the expenses myself. This is a critical time, and unless the Commissioners can attend to their depart-

ment, or I have full powers, you will hear of things going very wrong. Mr. *Butler's* continuing to tell the *Indians* he is the agent, confuses them, and makes all concerned appear ridiculous.

Isaac Still, the Interpreter, died a few days after I left him. His widow and son arrived here the 7th instant. On the road Captain *White-Eyes's* little horse, which I understood you bought for him from Mr. *Speare*, was claimed and taken from *Still's* son by a *Moses Watson*, of *Ligonier*. What can be done in this matter?

Captain *Arbuckle*, with a company of *Virginia* forces, departed from hence yesterday for the mouth of the *Great Kenhawa*, where they are to rebuild the fort, and to remain till further orders from the Convention. I thought it necessary to send an *Indian* with them, and a proper message on the occasion to the *Delawares* and *Shawnees*, accompanied by one of his officers, which I am sure will have a good effect.

Things are not right with the Northern *Indians*, particularly with the *Senecas*. I have now two *Indians* at *Niagara*, attending the treaty there, and no doubt proper persons are employed from the Northern Department for the same purpose; so that you cannot fail of receiving early intelligence of the designs of our enemies there, which, as I surmise, are against *Pittsburgh*. I have told Captain *Nevil* so, that he may be prepared. My reasons are, first, their force is sufficient, provided they can gain over the *Indians;* second, they have water-carriage all the way, except eight miles; third, there is scarcely powder west of the mountains sufficient for every man to prime his gun, and only two hundred pounds in the fort here; fourth, they cannot be strangers to our situation; and fifth, it is an object well worthy their enterprise. As this is mere suspicion in me, from their having lately reconnoitred the carrying place, and from the practicability of the scheme, I venture only to intimate it to you. Had I discretionary powers I would do several things to defeat such a plan if formed, which I cannot now do; nor indeed hardly anything except at the risk of bearing the expense myself. I have, therefore, taken the liberty to point out some necessary particulars for the Commissioners or Congress to instruct me in.

Between the 10th and 15th of *June* three or four of the *Shawnee* Chiefs, and as many of the *Delawares*, will be here, and I expect three Chiefs of the *Senecas*. I shall therefore depend on you to have the bearer, Mr. *Boreman*, despatched so as to arrive here by the 15th at farthest, with my instructions, and the time fixed for the treaty, as it is of very great consequence.

I likewise flatter myself that Mr. *Butler* will have advice from the Commissioners not to interfere further in my department, or that I shall have leave to return home after I forward the grand belt, which you may rely on I will do, unless obstacles are designedly thrown in my way, and that you will see Deputies here from the *Anabache* confederacy in consequence thereof, desiring to take hold (as they express themselves) of the chain of friendship.

Yesterday I gave information to the Committee here of a certain *Molloy*, one of Captain *Campbell's* soldiers, lately confined at *Philadelphia*, who arrived here the 10th instant, with a message from Dr. *Connolly* to Mr. *McKee*, to forward certain orders and intelligence to *Detroit*. The man is secured, and the County Committee will meet next *Tuesday*, when all their proceedings therein shall be sent to you. I need not tell you how I obtained this intelligence, nor must it be mentioned. Mr. *McKee* is to be examined by the Committee.

I beg you will make my compliments to Mr. and Mrs. *Lawrence*, to your sister, to Mr. and Mrs. *Shee*, and all the family.

I am, dear sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE MORGAN.

To *Lewis Morris*, Esquire.

P. S. I have acquainted Mr. *Butler* of this opportunity several days past. He is now at *Hanna's Town*, so that I suppose he does not write.

ROBERT MORRIS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, May 16, 1776.

SIR: The enclosed letters will discover to your Excellency that the Congress have ordered two hundred and forty-four muskets to be forwarded from *Rhode-Island* to *New-York* for the Continental service; and as it is possible you may think proper to give some directions about the mode of getting them safe down, we trouble you with these open letters, that you may have an opportunity of forwarding them, and of adding thereto what you may think necessary.

We have the honour to be your Excellency's obedient humble servants.

By order of the Secret Committee:

ROBERT MORRIS, *Chairman.*

To His Excellency General *Washington.*

PHILADELPHIA COMMITTEE.

In Committee of Safety, Philadelphia, May 16, 1776.

The Committee having already made known to the inhabitants of this city the pressing occasion there is for a large quantity of Lead, to be employed in the defence of this country, and requested them to spare for the publick use the various species of Leaden Weights in their respective families, the Committee, as the most easy and expeditious method of procuring such Lead, have appointed *Thomas Nevell, Frazer Kinsley, William Colliday*, and *John Darg*, to go round the city, and receive it at the several houses, they paying at the rate of six pence per pound, as formerly specified, it being understood that clock-weights are not at present comprehended among them, as the iron weights to replace them are not yet made.

It is expected that every virtuous citizen will immediately and cheerfully comply with this requisition; but if any persons should be so lost to all sense of the publick good as to refuse, a list of their names is directed to be returned to this Committee.

Extract from the Minutes:

WILLIAM GOVETT, *Secretary.*

COLONEL TUPPER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Sloop Hester, off Amboy, May 16, 1776.

SIR: Ever since the evening date of my last report I have been employed in detecting some persons who have lately been on board the men-of-war, in a small sloop which I have taken into custody, and shall wait your Excellency's orders for a further disposition of her. I have also taken, and sent by Lieutenant *Humphreys*, who brings this, one Mrs. *Darbage*, who went on board. She has absolutely refused to give any account, or answer any questions, both to the Committee of the town as well as to myself, and says she will do the same to your Excellency; but it is my opinion a little smell of the black-hole will set her tongue at liberty. It is the opinion of our friends in this town that she is able to bring out a number of rascals and villains in sundry towns nigh here.

There is something unaccountable to me, as well as of the Committee here, respecting the conduct of the Committee of *Brunswick*, where one *John Hartwick* resides, who conveyed the woman on board, and carried fresh meat, hams, &c. I sent a party to apprehend him, but he could not be found until the officers pledged their honours that no violence should be offered. The Committee met, examined him, and resolved that, as he had got on shore, it was more proper he should be tried by their own Provincial Congress than by military law; took bonds for his appearance, and set him at liberty. As a good correspondence with the Committees is so necessary, (which I have endeavoured and obtained here and elsewhere,) I judged (however I may be mistaken) that it would not be prudent for me to arrest him until I had acquainted your Excellency with the circumstances; your further orders will be obeyed to a tittle. It is thought that he is detained, lest by examination he should bring out some pretended friends in disguise; he owns he saw *Person*, —— *Langdon* and his brother, who live on *Long-Island*, near *Hog-Island*, on board one of the ships, as he (said *Hartwick*) was on board both.

I have sent a number of limes, which I found in the care of one *Thomas Stevens*, a late collector, who is very insolent, but I can get no evidence against him unless the lady's tongue should be set at liberty, and I could find no owner for them and thought no person could be more

Dear Sir

Pittsburgh May 10th. 1776.

My Letter to the Commissioners for Indian Affairs dated the 3d. inst. I inclosed to you by Mr. Connally who is on his way to his Husband. — The Man who accompanied her will set out on his return here about the time you receive this, I therefore flatter myself with hearing from you by him — And if you can, do let Mrs. Morgan know of the opportunity, & inclose a letter in yours — directed On the Public Service with your name on the outside. — This will insure their coming safe.

In a few weeks you may expect full Intelligence as I have sent to all the Towns, Detroit, & Niagara, at the risque to of paying all the Expences myself. — This is a critical time — and unless the Commissioners can attend to their Department, or I have full Powers, you will hear of things going very wrong.

Mr. Butler's continuing to tell the Indians he is the Agent confuses them & makes all concerned appear ridiculous.

Isaac Still the Interpreter died a few days after I left him — his Widow & Son arrived here the 7th inst. — On the Road Capt. White Eyes' little Horse which I understood you bought for him from Mr. Speare, was claimed & taken from Still's Son by a Mr. Wilson of Ligonier. — What can be done in this matter.

Capt. Arbuckle with a Company of Virginia Troops departed from here yesterday for the mouth of the Great Canhawa where they are to rebuild the Post & to remain till further Orders from Convention. — I thought it necessary to send an Indian with them, & a proper Message on the occasion to the Delawares & Shawnese accompanied by one of his Officers which I am sure will have a good effect.

Things are not right with the Northern Indians, particularly with the Senecas — I have now two Indians at Niagara attending the Treaty there, and no doubt proper persons are employed from the Northern Department for the same purpose, so that you cannot fail of receiving early Intelligence of the designs your Enemies there — which, as I suppose they are aware

D. Duncan

Pittsburgh, I have to [illegible] Nevil's, that he may be prepared. My Reasons are 1st Their Force is sufficient provided they can gain over the Indians. — 2d. They have Water Carriage all the way except eight Miles — 3d. There is scarcely Powder Wt of the Mountains sufficient for every Man to prime his Gun, and only 200 ℔ in the Fort here — 4thly. They cannot be Strangers to our Situation, &c. 5thly. It is an Object well worthy their Enterprize.

As there is these Suspicions in me, from their having lately reconnoitred the Carrying place, the practicability of the Scheme, I venture only to intimate it to you.

Had I discretionary Powers I would do several things to defeat such a Plan if formd which I cannot now do recommend hardly any thing else except at the risque of loosing the confidence myself; I have therefore taken the Liberty to point out some necessary particulars for the Commissioners or Congress to instruct me in.

Between the 10th. & 15th. of June three or four of the Shawnese Chiefs, & as many of the Delawares will be here, & expect three Chiefs of the Senecas. — I shall therefore depend on your to have the Beaver M.r Boreman dispatchd so as to arrive here by the 15th. at farthest with my Instructions, & the time fixed for the Treaty as it is of very great Consequence. — I likewise flatter myself that M.r Butler will receive advice from the Commissioners not to interfere further in my Department or that I shall have leave to return home after I shewed the grand Belt which you may rely on I will do, unless Obstacles are designedly thrown in my way, & that you shall see Deputies here from the Ouabach Confederacy in consequence thereof, desiring to take hold as they expect themselves of that Chain of Friendship.

Yesterday I gave information to the Committee here of a certain Kelly one of Captain Campbells Soldiers lately confined at Philadelphia, who arrived here the 10th. inst. with a Message from Doctor Connally to M.r M.cKee & forwarded certain Orders & Intelligence to Detroit — The Man is secured & the County Committee will meet next Tuesday to enroll their

their Proceedings therein shall be sent to you — I need not tell you how I obtained this Intelligence, nor must it be mentioned. M.r M.c Kee is to be examined by the Committee.

I beg you will make my Compliments to M.r & M.rs Lawrence, to your Sister, to M.r & M.rs Shee, & all the Family.

I am

Dear Sir,

Your most Obed.t Serv.t

Geo: Morgan

I have acquainted M.r Butler of this Opportunity Several Days past — He is now at Hannas Town so that I suppose he does not write

To

Lewis Morris Esq.r

Hillsborough May 16. 1776.

Geo: Morgans Ltr

to Lewis Morris Esq.

read May 27 1776

referred to the Congress

on Indian affairs.

COLONEL DAYTON TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

Johnstown, May 19, 1776.

SIR: I arrived at this town about five o'clock this day, and immediately sent Major *Barber*, and one of the Committee of *Tryon* County, with a letter to Sir *John Johnson*, informing him that I had arrived with a body of troops to guard the Highlanders to *Albany*, and desired that he would fix a time for their assembling. When these gentlemen came to *Johnson Hall* they were informed by Lady *Johnson* that Sir *John Johnson* had received General *Schuyler's* letter by the express; that he had consulted the Highlanders upon the contents, and that they had unanimously resolved not to deliver themselves as prisoners, but to go another way, and that Sir *John Johnson* had determined to go with them. She added, that if they were pursued they were determined to make an opposition, and had it in their power, in some measure. As this makes a total alteration in our expedition, I have thought advisable to send you immediate notice by express, to receive further orders in this matter. I have likewise despatched an express to the *German-Flats*, in order to alarm the people, and to know whether Sir *John Johnson* has taken that route.

The Commissioners who went to inform the *Indians* of the march of our troops have returned from the Castle, and acquaint us that the old Sachems are peaceable and well-affected; but about thirty *Indians*, who are attached to Sir *John*, have just marched, armed, to *Johnson Hall*. Whether they are gone to assist Sir *John*, (who may possibly not be gone from his house,) or whether to join a body of other people, I cannot say.

Whilst I am writing this, another party, of twenty-five *Indians*, have passed another way into the town. In this situation of affairs I have thought it advisable to take every precaution to prevent surprise, till I hear further from you. To-morrow morning I shall send proper persons into the settlement, to see whether the Highlanders are in reality gone off; and to discover, if possible, what force Sir *John* can collect. If you think proper to pursue any vigorous measures in order to apprehend these persons, we shall immediately want a further supply of provisions and powder, &c.

ELIAS DAYTON.

To the Hon. *John Sullivan*, at *Albany*.

LIEUTENANT JOHN PAUL JONES TO JOSEPH HEWES.

On Board the Sloop Providence, New-York,
May 19, 1776.

SIR: I had the honour of writing you the history of our cruise in the fleet from the Capes of *Delaware* till our arrival at *New-London*, on the 14th ultimo, enclosing an inventory of all the stores taken at *New-Providence*, &c. The letter contained a particular account of the action with the *Glasgow*, in an extract from the *Alfred's* log-book; also, some free thoughts on certain characters in the fleet, &c.; it was enclosed to Mr. *Sproat*, and, by ill-luck, fell into hands not the most agreeable on its way to the post office, from which circumstance I much fear it hath miscarried; for I have just now parted from Captain *Lenox*, and though he is late from *Philadelphia*, he hath no account of any letters from me to his uncle, Mr. *Sproat*. I now enclose you the minutes of two court-martials held on board the *Alfred*, the evidences at large excepted; these minutes have not yet been seen in print. In consequence of the last trial I was ordered to take the command of this vessel, the 10th current. I arrived here yesterday afternoon, in thirty-six hours from *Rhode-Island*, with a return of upwards of one hundred men, besides officers, which General *Washington* lent to the fleet at *New-London*. I left the *Andrew Doria* and *Cabot* at *Rhode-Island*, ready to sail together on a four-weeks' cruise. What will become of the *Alfred* and *Columbus* heaven only knows. The seamen have been so sickly since the fleet returned to the continent, that it will be impossible to man them both without others can be entered. I have landed General *Washington's* soldiers, and shall now apply to shipping men, if any can be obtained; but it appears the seamen, almost to a man, had entered into the army before the fleet was set on foot; and I am well informed that there are four or five thousand seamen now in the land service. The unfortunate engagement with the *Glasgow* seems to be a general reflection on the officers of the fleet; but a little reflection will set the matter in a true light; for no officer under a superior, who doth not stand charged by that superior for cowardice or misconduct, can be blamed on any occasion whatever. For my own part, I wish a general inquiry might be made respecting the abilities of officers in all stations, and then the country would not be cheated. I may be wrong, but, in my opinion, a Commander in the Navy ought to be a man of strong and well-connected sense, with a tolerable education; a gentleman as well as a seaman, both in theory and practice; for want of learning, and rude ungentle manners, are by no means the characteristicks of an officer. I have been led into this subject on feeling myself hurt as an individual by the censures that have been indiscriminately thrown out; for although my station confined me to the *Alfred's* lower gun-deck, where I commanded during the action, and though the Commodore's letter, which has been published, says "all the officers in the *Alfred* behaved well," yet still the publick blame me, among others, for not taking the enemy.

I declined the command of this sloop at *Philadelphia*; nor would I now have accepted it, had it not been for the rude unhappy temper of my late commander. I now reflect with pleasure that I had philosophy sufficient to avoid quarrelling with him, and that I had even his blessing at parting. May he soon become of an even, affable disposition, and may he find pleasure in communicating happiness around him.

There is little confidence to be placed in reports, otherwise the Lieutenants of the fleet might have reason to be uneasy when they are told that the several Committees have orders to appoint all the officers for the new ships, except only the Captains. I cannot think they will be so far overlooked who have at first stepped forth, and shown at least a willingness; nor can I suppose that my own conduct in the service will, in the esteem of the Congress, subject me to be superseded in favour of a younger officer, especially one who is said not to understand navigation—I mean the Lieutenant of the *Cabot*, who was put in command of the *Fly*, at *Reedy-Island*, after I had declined it. I was then told that no new commission would be given, and I considered her as a paltry message-boat, fit to be commanded by a midshipman. But on my appointment to the *Providence*, I was indeed astonished to find my seniority questioned; the Commodore told me he must refer to the Congress. I have received no new commission. I wish the matter in dispute may first be cleared up; I will cheerfully abide by whatever you think is right; at the same time I am ready at any time to have my pretensions inquired into by men who are judges. When I applied for a Lieutenancy, I hoped in that rank to gain much useful knowledge from men of more experience than myself. I was, however, mistaken, for instead of gaining information, I was obliged to inform others. I formed an exercise, and trained the men so well to the use of the great guns in the *Alfred*, that they went through the motions of broadsides and rounds as exactly as soldiers generally perform the manual exercise. When I have got what men are to be had here, I am ordered back to *Providence*, for further instructions. The sloop must be hove down and considerably repaired and refitted before she can proceed properly on any cruise.

I should esteem myself happy in being sent for to *Philadelphia*, to act under the more immediate direction of the Congress, especially in one of the new ships. I must rely on your interest herein. The largest, and I think by far the best of the frigates, was launched the day after I left *Providence*; but, from what I can learn, neither of them will equal the *Philadelphia* ships. The *Columbus* was heaving down, and the *Alfred* was hauling in to the wharf the day I sailed.

I send this by the Commodore's steward, who hath leave to visit his wife at *Philadelphia*, and will call on you on his return, in a day or two. I expect that he will overtake me here if I succeed in entering men; but if I should be gone he will follow me to *Rhode-Island* and *Providence*. May I hope for the honour of a letter from you by his hands; it will most singularly oblige me, and greatly add to the favours already conferred on, sir, your much obliged and very humble servant,

JOHN P. JONES.

N. B. If you have not received my last I will send a copy if desired.

the Six Nations, and from their activity and knowledge of the way I have hopes of their getting thro' undiscovered, and of their preparing the Indians to cooperate with our military movements; but the many difficulties which retarded the Northern Army, disappointed our hopes of a junction until the hunting season now come on, when the Indians must necessarily provide winter stores for their familys. This done, I think I can answer for them, from my confidence in General Howe's enabling me to get what is necessary for the Indians, as I hear that the articles sent out last year are much damaged and deficient; nor should I mention this matter, but that is an essential consideration in affairs with Indians.

The Rebels on the frontiers of this Government have taken uncommon pains to prevent the success of his Majesty's arms from coming to the ear of the Indians and have destroy'd the effects of all the loyal party there. Mine have been totally plundered and my negros carried off; but I am sensible that this must be the fate of any man in office, particularly in such a one as mine; & therefore I little regret it so long as I preserve your Lordships favor, and am enabled to serve His Majesty with a zeal and loyalty displeasing to his enemys

I hope to be honor'd with Your Lordship's commands on any occurring subject, and I am with great respect My Lord

Your Lordship's most devoted humble servant

G. Johnson.

P. S. A Gentleman of my acquaintance who made his escape from Schenectady is just arrived and informs me that about six weeks since a large Belt came down to the Oneidas and Mohocks from Niagara, from the Six Nations and others, desiring to know the state of the latter and that as the whole Confederacy had acted during the Campaign agreable to their promises to me, they wished to strengthen the hands of the Lower Nations & desired their attendance at a General Meeting to concert farther measures; and that if they found themselves obstructed by the rebells, the Upper Nations would come down and open the road for them.

G. J.

The Right Honble Lord Geo. Germain

Oneida Chiefs to General Schuyler.

[Plantations General (S. P. O.) CCLXII.]

Copy of a letter intercepted from S. Kirtland a New England Missionary among the Oneidas to Mr Schuyler a rebell General and Manager of their Affairs. Oneida May 22. 1776.

To the Honble Philip Schuyler Esq. Commissary &^c^ from the Oneida Chiefs.

Brother Governor,

We the Oneida Chiefs think proper to acquaint you with the result of the meeting at Niagara with Coll. Butler. This we do at our own option without being desired by the other parts of the Confederacy, tho' it has been reported among them that General Schuyler ought to be informed. We sent two Oneidas to hear what should pass at Niagara; they returned the night before last and bring the following account.

N. Col Butler is the person left by Col. Johnson to act as his Depy in that part of the Department.

N. The answer as related by the Oneida Deputies, is partially given, to get favor from Schuyler & therefore where they speak well of the 6 Nations attachment to Government, we may give a larger latitude to it.

The Representatives of the Six Nations delivered the answer to Coll. Butlers Belts that was formed and agreed upon in full Council at Onondaga, of which we suppose you have been made acquainted. The purport of our answer was that the Six Nations with the Cagnuagas and the Seven Tribes in that vicinity, had all united and resolved to maintain peace, both with the King and the Bostonians, and receive no Ax from either.

Coll. Butler replies —

Brothers. I am glad to hear you are all united but I am surprised to find you talk of maintaining peace with the Americans and at the same time support the King's peace or Government. Brothers, Your resolutions are very surprising; where is there any one or body of men to be compared to the King? As for Genl Schuyler (and the other Commis^{rs}) of whom you boast so much, what is he? He was born but yesterday; just now, as it were, started up out of the ground, and tomorrow will return into the earth whence he came. It will not be the space of a month before you hear him cry. He has no men, guns, cannon and ammunition or cloathing, and should he survive the summer he must perish by the cold next winter for want of blankets. But the King wants neither men or money; there is no computing his numbers. As to the Cagnuagas claiming Seven Tribes as under their jurisdiction, it is false; they tell a lie; the Cagnuagas are by themselves alone and they are become Bostonians. But the other Six tribes in that vicinity, with all the back nations, are at the King's command and will take his side. And as for Canada they are all (except twelve persons) returned to the Kings side.

The Cagnuagas are dependants on the 6 Nations. G. J.

Brothers. You had better recall your resolutions and determine to keep the Kings peace, and the King will then be glad to hear from you. What a wretched situation must you be in when the King attacks all the sea ports in America and comes in earnest to sweep off the Americans, if he finds you supporting the Americans.

To this the Sachems made an immediate reply.

Brothers.

We will support the Kings Peace or Government and we now speak from our very inside, and don't think it proceeds only from our lips.

For this Coll. Butler returned thanks & expressed great joy. Then the Commanding Officer of Niagara[1] (whom the Indians call Oguhaenjes) addressed the Indians as follows.

Brothers

The King of England is very great and wise: he was never yet conquered. He has subdued both France and Spain. Pray what can this handfull of men in America do with such a King? The King is very subtle, he has deceived the Bostonians with a witness. He ordered his forces to continue at Boston till the Bostonians had collected all the cannon that could be found from Philadelphia, N. York, and even from Virginia, and brought them to that place. The Bostonians having all their force and cannon collected, were about to destroy the town; but the King's Officer commanding there forbid them, telling them he would leave it in a peaceable manner, as the purpose of his coming there was now answered. And now Brothers you will

[1] Lieutenant-Colonel Caldwell. *Supra*, p. 509. *Stone's Life of Brant*, I, 3. — Ed.

soon hear that the King's Ships have laid waste all their sea ports, as they can make no resistance, having sent all their cannon and stores to Boston. Virginia has had all, already

Brothers. I shall not give up this post (Niagara) to the Bostonians, without a struggle. My men must fall first before the Bostonians shall take possession.

After this Col. Butler proceeds, addressing himself to the Sachems.

Brothers

I propose to your consideration that a number of your Warriors should go in quest of Coll. Johnson; here is a large vessel ready for sailing. Let them embark who desire a speedy interview with Col. Johnson; he must at this time be at Quebec or in the Rivers and upon my hearing of his actual arrival, I shall immediately persue and will certainly see him. If the Bostonians should be betwixt me and Coll. Johnson, I will turn out of the Road and pass by them. I have also another vessell proposed for the back nations as soon as they come. The Sachems reply — We shall not consider the matter, for we know it is already settled and they are now embarking. Did we know that Col. Johnson was actually arrived at any particular place, we would consider the affair.

Brother Genl Schuyler — we now inform that Col. Butler prevailed, and upwards of fifty of the Six Nations, have embarked twelve days ago in quest of Col. Johnson, and a number of the Back Nations, the whole amounting to one hundred. Brother we dread the consequence; we this day send off four of our young men to acquaint you & then proceed to Kaghnawaga to inform them. The one from Oriske is a chief man and one of the two sent to Niagara, and will give you particulars. The next called Kanaghwiaiga is a young Sachem of great influence in this Nation. The third Sewajis is chosen to a Sachemship. We the Sachems of Oneida end our love to you and wish you success.

From your faithfull Brothers

SUGHNAGEORAT
JIMMEY
AGHSHINHARE
TIGAWI
TEKEONGO
KAGHNEGHLORINES

Intercepted by S. Kirkland and who hopes to write to his Honor very soon, if a safe Conveyance presents,

New York 25th Novemb. 1776.

A true Copy from the Original, Compared by
Jos. CHEW Sec^{ry}
of Indian Affairs.

Gen[l] Schuyler from the Oneida Chiefs — May 22[d] 1776

Copie of Oneida Chiefs think proper to acquaint you
of their Resolves, of meeting at Niagara — & we do our endeavour
to get it be talked of among the upper Nations —
we sent two of Oneidas — to hear, what should pass at Nia-
gara — They returned the night before last — They bring
us y following intelligence — That the respective Chiefs of the Six
Nations assembled at Niagara delivered Coll Butler the answer
& Belt we, was agreed upon in full council at
Onondaga the purport of which was, that the six Nations
with the Caghnawagas their allies seven tribes in all
entered into a Solemn Treaty to observe a strict Neutrality
neither joining y[e] King nor y[e] Bostonians — they should talk
of nothing but Peace with y[e] Bostonians at their council fire
at Albany — & y[e] same subject at y[e] Kings Council fire at
Niagara — To this Col. Butler replies —
Brethren — I am glad to hear you are all united — but I am
surprized, you should, after think of maintaining Peace with the
Bostons — & at y[e] same time, support y[e] King's Peace or power. —
— where is there any one, or body of men in America — to
be compared to the King — & your resolution in every
surprize — as for Genl Schuyler (& y[e] rest of your commissioners)
whom you boast so much — what is he? — he was born but
yesterday — just now as it were started up out of the ground —
& to morrow will return, whence he came — — It will not be
long I assure you — before you will hear him cry — he has no
Guns — Cannon — Powder, & shot — Cloathing — Should he live till next winter
he will perish with cold, for want of blankets — But the
King — wants nigh men nor money — Your is accompanied
Subscribers —
As to the Caghnawagas claiming of seven Tribes — all their individual

it false - they lie. - the Bostonians are by themselves - & they are Bostonians - but the other six Tribes in that Vicinity - with all the back Nations, are at the King's command - & will take his side - & as for Canada - they have all except the Commendanty officer, (whom the Indians call Ogh-wee-an-jeg-o,) adopted the Indians, related by our Messengers, as follows - Br. The King of England is very great - & wise - he never was yet conquered - he has subdued the French & Spaniards - Pray, what can this handful in America do with such a King - The King is very able - he has decided the Bostonians to some purpose - & undergo his present displeasure - Boston at present contains all ye Bostonians had collected from Philadelphia & North & even all ye Corn, y^t could be procured from Virginia - & brought them to that Town - & then blocked it up - The Bostonians, having all their Corn collected - thought they'd then destroy ye Town - But the Kings Officer commanding there, forbad them to destroy the town - he would leave it in a peaceable manner - as ye Troops & Comy. then were now embarked - & now Br. you will soon hear, that the Kings Ships, have laid waste all their Exports - which can make no opposit - having got all ye Corn from Boston. - Virginia has had a blow already -

Br. - I shall not give up this point (Niagara) & the Bostonians without a struggle - My men must fall first - before ye Batteaux shall take possession -

after this Col. Butler proceeds - addressing his Delaware Brothers - I perceive by your countenances - that a number of your warriors - should go in quest of Col. Johnson - Here it is - & ready for sailing - let them imbark - & I do desire a speedy interview with Col Johnson - he must by this time, be at Quebec - or in the River - & upon my hearing of his actual arrival - I shall immediately pursue - & will certainly overtake - if the Bostonians

shall be between Col. Jefferson & me, I shall [illegible] out of the do
[illegible] them — & have [illegible] ready prepared for the back Settlers
when they arrive —

The Seekems reply — we shall not consider the matter — for we know
it is already settled — & they have agreed to go —

Did we know certainly that Col. Johnson, was actually arrived
any particular place — we would consider the affair. —

We learn — that upwards of fifty Transgressors have come
12 days ago in quest of Col. Johnson — the Number increasing
constantly to one hundred. —

Pox. You had better recall your resolution — determined
to maintain the King's peace — & the King will then
be glad to see you — upon your — with a welcome situation
must you be in, when the King comes to command, to sweep
off your enemies — if he should find you supporting y[e] America
To this the Seekems answered immediately — we will support y[e]
Kings peace & Govert — & we now speak for one very hea.
Don't you think it praiseworthy [illegible] y[e] Cause —
for this Col. Butler returned [illegible] — & requested of him

1 - q^he not furnished at any time but
keep a constant guard -

2 - Neither Vessel is ready for the Sea
Freely when they arrive to carry
them to Canada -

3 - The Capt has been sent to Remedy
Matter - & they answered he
he been
4 they were constantly on Watch

May 22d 1776

To Genl Schuyler from the Oneida Chiefs

We ye (the) Oneida Chiefs think proper to acquaint you ⌊ye (of the) result ⌊ye (of the) meet⌈in⌉g at Niagara - ys (this) we do ⌊(of) our own wish tho' it be talked of among the upper N⌈ations⌉y.

We sent two of Oneidas to hear what should pass at Niagara. They returned the night before last. They bring us ye (the) following intelligence - that the representatives of the Six N⌈ations⌉y delivered to Col. Butler the answer to his Belts wc (which) was agreed upon in full council at Onondaga. The purport of which was that the Six N⌈ations⌉y with the Kaghnanages & their allies seven tribes had all united & resolved to maintain peace & observe a strict neutrality in ye (the) present quarrel neither joining ye (the) Kg (King) nor ye (the) Bostonians. they should talk of noth⌈in⌉g but peace with ye (the) Bostonians at their council fire at Albany & ye (the) same subject at ye Kgs (the King's) council fire at Niagara. To this Col. Butler replies - - -

Brothers, I am glad to hear you are all united but I am suprized to find you think ⌊(of) maintain⌈in⌉g peace with the

Bost[onia]^{ns} - & at y^{e} (the) same time, support y^{e} (the) King's peace or gover[men]t - Where is there any one or body ⌊(of) men in America to be compared to the King? Brs your resolut[ions] are very supriz[in]g - as for Genl Schuyler & ye o∫ (the other) Commiss[ion]^{ers} whom you boast ⌊(of) so much - What is he? he was born but yesterday - just now as it were started up out of the ground - & tomorrow will return, whence he came. It will not be y^{e} (the) space ⌊(of) a month before you will hear him cry? he has no men, guns, cannon, ammunit[ion], cloath[ing]y - should he live till next winter he will perish by y^{e} (the) cold for want of blankets. But the King wants nei∫ (neither) men nor money - there is no computing ? his ? numbers.

As to the Kaghnawages claiming of seven tribes that judgment is false - they lie - the Kaghnawages are by themselves & they are Bostonians - but the other six tribes in that vicinity with all the back Nations are at the King's command & will take his side & as for Canada they have all except 10 returned to the King's side. Then the commanding officer (whom the Indians call Oghweanjeyo) addressed the Indians, related by our

messengers, as follows - Br [ether]s, the King of England is very great & wise - he was never yet conquered - he has subdued the french & spanyards - Pray, what can this handful in America do with such a King - The King is very subtle, he has deceived the Bostonians to some purpose.

He ordered his forces to continue at Boston till the Bostonians had collected all ye Cannon, yt could be found from Philadelphia, N- York & even from Virginia & brought them to that town. The Bostonians, having all the ~~fire~~ forces ~~[arms]~~ & cannon collected thought they c[oul]d then destroy ye town. But the King's officer command[in]g there forbad them to destroy the town - he would leave it in a peaceable manner as ye purpose (of) [this] com[in]g there was now answered - - & now B[rethe]r[n] you will soon hear that the King's ships have laid waste all their seaports which can make no opposit[ion] hav[in]g sent all yir cannon & ~~fire~~ forces ~~[arms]~~ to Boston. Virginia has had a blow already.

Brothers B-rs[ethern] I shall not give up this post (Niagara) to the Bostonians without a struggle - my men must fall first before ye Bostonians shall take possess[ion].

After this Col. Butler proceeds - addressing him[self] to ye Sachems-

Brothers - I propose to your considering that a number of your warriers should go in quest of Col. Johnson. There is a vessel ready for sail[in]g - let them imbark - who desire a speedy interview w[it]h Col. Johnson, he must by this time, be at Quebeck or in the River and ~~agree~~upon [able] [~~to~~] my hear[in]g of his actual arrival I shall immediately pursue & will certainly see him if the Bostonians

[finis Sic]

prevent any insult that might be offered by imprudent or malicious people to yourself or your family.

I am, madam, your most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To Lady *Johnson*.

SIR JOHN JOHNSON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Johnson-Hall, May 18, 1776.

SIR: On my return from *Fort Hunter* yesterday, I received your letter by express, acquainting me that the elder Mr. *McDonald* had desired to have all the clan of his name in the County of *Tryon*, removed and subsisted. I know none of that clan but such as are my tenants, and have been for near two years supported by me with every necessary, by which means they have contracted a debt of near two thousand pounds, which they are in a likely way to discharge, if left in peace. As they are under no obligations to Mr. *McDonald*, they refuse to comply with his extraordinary request; therefore beg there may be no troops sent to conduct them to *Albany*, otherwise they will look upon it as a total breach of the treaty agreed to at *Johnstown*. Mrs. *McDonald* showed me a letter from her husband, written since he applied to the Congress for leave to return to their families, in which he mentions that he was told by the Congress that it depended entirely upon you; he then desired that their families might be brought down to them, but never mentioned anything with regard to moving my tenants from hence, as matters he had no right to treat of. Mrs. *McDonald* requested that I would inform you that neither herself nor any of the other families, would choose to go down.

I am, sir, your very humble servant,

JOHN JOHNSON.

To *Philip Schuyler*, Esquire.

COLONEL DAYTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Johnstown, May 22, 1776.

SIR: I arrived here on *Sunday* last, with a party of about three hundred men under my command. In consequence of your orders, delivered to me by General *Sullivan*, immediately on my arrival I sent Major *Barber* with a letter to Sir *John Johnson*, desiring him to acquaint me at what time the Highlanders would be assembled at *Johnstown*, that I might escort them to *Albany*, agreeable to your letter by express.

Major *Barber* was informed by Lady *Johnson* that Sir *John* had received your letter, in consequence of which he had assembled the Highlanders, who said that Mr. *McDonald* had no right to make any application to Congress on their account, and that they were determined not to surrender themselves; and that Sir *John* had resolved to retire with these people into the woods. She insinuated, that if our people pursued them, they were resolved to defend themselves, and that they were not altogether unprepared.

Soon after our arrival in town, several warriors of the *Mohawk* nation passed by our tents, on their way to *Johnson-Hall*, painted and armed according to their manner when they go to war. In consequence of this, I thought it proper to defer my operations until Mr. *Douw* and Mr. *Yates* retired from *Fort Hunter*, that I might know in what light the march of our troops was considered by the *Mohawks*. On the return of those gentlemen, they informed me that the warriors were much dissatisfied with the march of our troops, and that their countenances threatened the most hostile intentions; but that the sachems seemed dissatisfied, and promised to meet me at *Johnstown* about ten, the next day. I must refer you to Mr. *Caldwell* for the particulars of this conference with the *Indians*, which did not end until *Tuesday* afternoon. I flatter myself you will approve of my conduct in this matter. Mr. *Douw* and Mr. *Yates* will, of course, communicate to you everything relative to this negotiation.

If we may give credit to the intelligence we have received, Sir *John*, with upwards of three hundred persons, several of whom are said to be armed, attempted on *Tuesday* morning to make his escape through the woods to *Canada*. I imagine, for my own part, it is more probable that, by the assistance of some *Indian* guides, he may attempt to make his escape to *Niagara*, and I have taken every possible precaution to prevent his escaping by that communication. With

respect to the *Canada* route, I conceive, sir, that yourself will be the most proper person to prevent the success of such a measure. Lest the intelligence I have received should prove false, and Sir *John* and party should still be lurking in the woods, I have thought it advisable, with the advice of several members of the Committee of the *Mohawk* District, and of Mr. *Duer*, to take possession of *Johnson-Hall*, in order to cut off the communication of provisions and intelligence from that quarter to Sir *John's* party.

I have published a proclamation, requiring the wives and parents of those persons who have fled from their habitations, to repair to *Johnstown*, &c., a copy of which Mr. *Caldwell* will present you with. You may be assured that I have already pursued, and shall still continue to do so, every measure which may tend to execute your orders, and prevent the wicked designs of our enemies in this quarter. As Mr. *Caldwell*, the Chaplain of my regiment, has been privy and very serviceable in all my negotiations, I thought it proper that he should wait on you, to give you a detail of our situation here.

If you think it proper that we should stay here till we have obliged the Highlanders to come in, (in case they are still lurking in the woods,) or until other troops can be sent to take possession of this place, you will oblige me in ordering Mr. *Caldwell* to join me with all despatch, as Mr. *Duer* says he will soon be under a necessity of going to *New-York*. In case you should think it advisable for my regiment to stay here any time, we shall have occasion for a further supply of provisions from *Albany*, unless you can put us in some way of procuring it in this country.

For my own part, I see so plainly the bad consequences which may accrue from a neglect of vigorous measures in this quarter, that I am in hopes the Congress will think it proper to station a parcel of men here during the next season. Publick buildings in this town would, with a little expense, be made very defensible. I mention this with all submission to your better judgment. I shall, from time to time, inform you of everything which deserves your attention during my stay here; and I am, in the meantime, with the greatest respect, your most obedient, humble servant,

ELIAS DAYTON.

To General *Philip Schuyler*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO COLONEL DAYTON.

Fort George, May 22, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I have requested the Committees of *Albany* and *Tryon* jointly to take such measures effectually to secure the country against the infernal machinations of the Tories, as shall appear to them most expedient; and it is the orders of Congress that the military should give aid to the civil wherever required: you will please to afford them whatever you can with the troops under your command.

I have suggested to the Secret Committee the necessity of ousting every Tory in *Tryon* County; I hope they will come into it, and call upon you. I need not suggest to a gentleman of your good sense, the necessity of attention and vigilance, and that regard for humanity which I trust will always characterize the friends of liberty in *America*.

I am, dear Colonel, your most humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To Colonel *Elias Dayton*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO WALTER LIVINGSTON.

Fort George, May 22, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: By General *Sullivan*, who arrived last night, I was favoured with both your letters of the 20th instant.

I am much obliged to you for having taken prudent measures to prevent the evils that might be occasioned by the scandalous and false reports propagated to prejudice your respectable body and myself with the publick. We must bear with the caprice, jealousy and envy of our misguided friends, and pity them. Our Tory enemies we must watch with care and circumspection, and convince our countrymen by our actions, that we are true sons of liberty. I have some reason to apprehend that the Tories are not the only ones that have been assiduous in propagating this story. In the district you mention are some persons who applied for offices, which neither the Committee nor I could confer. This disappointment chagrins them, and, I believe, they have occasioned the report.

and likewise that the fleet is bound for *Cape-Fear;* but I doubt whether my Lord does not intend a secret expedition to some other part of the Colony. I received the enclosed letter, and a list of prisoners, from Lord *Dunmore*, and have sent orders to the guard at *Portsmouth* to destroy the enemy's works.

"Ship Dunmore, May 22, 1776.

"SIR: Enclosed is a list of prisoners on parole, who ought to have returned last *Sunday*. I therefore think proper to inform you that, if you do not order them to return to me on or before the 26th instant, I shall most certainly not only not grant the same indulgence to any that shall hereafter fall into my hands, but punish every man of them as they deserve, if ever they fall into my hands again.

"I am, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

"DUNMORE.

"To the Commanding-Officer on shore."

"List of Prisoners on parole, who ought to have returned on board the *Dunmore*, the 19th of *May*, 1776: *James Nimmo, John Nimmo, Jonathan Woodhouse, John Woodhouse,* ——— *Robertson,* ——— *Fountain, Cantwell Garrison, Tully Boony,* ——— *Hagley,* ——— *Thompson,* ——— *King,* ——— *Roberts,* ——— *Taylor.*"

GEORGE MORGAN TO LEWIS MORRIS.

Pittsburgh, May 22, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I had the pleasure to write to you by Mr. *Boreman*, the 17th instant, to which I refer you for intelligence relative to *Indian* affairs. Since then nothing new has occurred, except the enclosed messages from the *Shawnese*, which be pleased to deliver to the Commissioners; and as I expect four of the *Shawnee* Chiefs here by the 10th or 15th of *June* at farthest, and as many of the *Delawares*, with several of the *Six Nations*, if the treaty at *Niagara* is over, permit me to beg you will hasten Mr. *Boreman* back by that time.

The gentleman by whom this goes as far as *Connecocheague*, is on horseback, waiting for it. Please to send Mrs. *Morgan* word of my being well, and give my love to all Mr. *Lawrence's* family.

I am, with respect, dear sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE MORGAN.

To *Lewis Morris*, Esq., in Congress.

P. S. When you write to me, be pleased to mention the dates of the letters you receive from me.

MESSAGES FROM THE SHAWNEES.

Lower Shawnee-Town, April 24, 1776.

The *Hard Man* and several other Chiefs called me into Council, and spoke as follows:

TO THE CONGRESS AT PHILADELPHIA:

BROTHERS: Here are now present two of our chiefs, who were at the Great Council last fall at *Pittsburgh*, when you told us to sit still and to live in peace. We listened to you, and think of nothing else; nor do we desire anything else; and as the road between us has been opened and lately cleared, we desire it may remain open and clear for our young men and yours to pass and repass whenever they please. And as you desired us last fall, at the Great Council, not to let go the chain of friendship, but to hold it fast, even though one or two foolish young men may do what is wrong, so we now desire you to be strong and do the same, and that you will not listen to foolish stories, as you desire we will not.

BROTHERS: As it was your desire that we should restore the prisoners we had among us, we have spent the greatest part of the winter in getting them together, and have sent them to *Pittsburgh*, from whence we daily expect our people who went to conduct them there. We have not had time to think of anything else. We expect they will bring us some news from you; but if they do not, we shall continue to sit still, until we hear from you again.

BROTHERS OF VIRGINIA: You told us to send you all your flesh and blood. All that we could catch we have sent to you; but some have run away, and others we have since collected. We will deliver them all up when they are called for. You told us last fall to expect to see you at *Pittsburgh* this spring, where you would finish an everlasting peace with us. This we still look for, and wait to hear from you.

BROTHERS OF THE UNITED COLONIES: We hear bad reports often, but we will believe nothing but what comes from the Congress.

After I had left the towns and came about twelve miles, the *White Fish* sent a messenger after me to go back, which I did, *April* 26th, 1776. The Chiefs then took me to the Council, and desired me to write down their following Message to the Congress:

BROTHERS: The *White Fish*, one of our head chiefs, is just returned from the *Wyandot* town, where there were several nations met in Council, and we all determined to sit still and not to meddle in your quarrel. We will only look at you, Brothers. We shall be glad if you send no army to *Detroit*, nor suffer any to cross the *Ohio;* for the commandant at *Detroit* tells us the same that you did, viz: to sit still and not to intermeddle in the quarrel between you. You may rest satisfied we will sit still and mind our hunting.

BROTHERS: Two of our grandfathers, the *Delawares*, arrived here this day from the *Wabache*. They tell us the *Indians* there have heard from you, through the *Cherokee* Council, and are desirous to take hold of your chain of friendship, and to listen to none but you, and particularly as you have assured us that none of your people shall cross the *Ohio*, or settle on any of our lands. This declaration gives pleasure to us all, and we desire you to be strong in it. We expect to hear from you, and, till then, shall sit still.

Certified by me at *Pittsburgh*, the 19th day of *May*, 1776.

WILLIAM WILSON.

COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO THE COMMITTEES OF INSPECTION AND OBSERVATION IN THE SEVERAL COUNTIES OF PENNSYLVANIA.

In Committee of Safety, Philadelphia, May 22, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: We are under frequent necessity of addressing you upon subjects of publick concern, of which the present is not the most important. It is upon occasion of the uneasiness and dissatisfaction that we are told have prevailed in some parts of the country on account of the high prices to which many of the imported articles of merchandise, and some necessaries of life, have advanced. But before we proceed further, it is proper to declare our opinion that the scarcity productive of these high prices is not an artificial but a real one, proceeding from the late absolute prohibitions of one important branch of our trade, and the risk and danger which have attended every other. From whatever source a general discontent arises, it cannot fail, in this critical season of our affairs, to have the worst consequences; but in our capacity as guardians, in some measure, of the publick welfare, it would give us infinite satisfaction if the evil in question, which will be removed with better times, could be referred to its true cause—the peculiar situation in which this country is placed, rather than to a general inclination in individual traders to rapaciousness and extortion. If even it should be supposed that avarice has no small share in producing this complaint, this, although highly blameable, should be patiently submitted to; for at what time, or in what country, have there not been some sordid minds, ready to prey upon the publick necessities? Such disposition to extortion may, indeed, be but too common; we find it prevails where at least one of the motives to it mentioned above cannot be pretended: we have seen one of the articles of our own produce—flax, lately raised in price to twice its former value. We know not where a remedy can be applied, for a knowledge of human nature should teach us that so inordinate and crafty a vice as avarice has ways to elude all the force and restraints of authority; and truly, in such cases, the interposition of power would some times produce more mischievous consequences than the evil it affected to cure.

We lament as the greatest misfortune any cause that has a tendency to sow discord among us, and promote dissension, at a time when nothing short of the closest union can save us from destruction; we lament that clamours should

Johnston. May 2d. 1776.

Sir

I Arrive here on Sunday last, with a party about three hundred Men under my Command. in Consequence of your Orders Delivered to me by Genl Sullivan. — Immediately on my Arrival, I sent Majr Barber with a Letter to Sr John Johnston, desiring him to acquaint me, at what time the Highlanders would be assembled at Johnstown, that I might escort them to Albany, agreeable to your Letter by Express. Majr Barber was informd by Lady Johnson that Sr John had received your Letter, in Consequence of which he had Assembled the Highlanders, who said that Mr. McDonald had no right to make any Application to Congress on their Account, & that they were determind not to surrender themselves, & that Sr John had resolvd to retire with these people into the Woods; — She intimated, that, if our people pursued them, they were resolvd to defend themselves, & that they were not altogether unprepared. Soon after our Arrival in Town, several Warriors of the Mohawk Nation joined by our Indn, in their way to Johnston Hall, painted & Dressd according to their Manner, when they go to War. In Consequence of this, I thought it proper to defer my operations till Mr Dow & Mr Yates return from Fort Hunter, that I might know in what light the march of our People was considerd by the Mohawks. — On their return of those Gentlemen, they informd me, that the Warriors were much Dissatisfied with the March of our Troops, & that their Countenances threatned the most hostile Intentions; but that the Sachems were Dissatisfied & promisd to meet me at Johnston, about Ten, the next Day. I must refer you to Mr Caldwell for the particulars of this Conference with the Indians, which did not end till Tuesday afternoon. I flatter myself, you will approve of my Conduct in this Matter. Mr Dow or Mr Yates will, of Course, communicate to you every thing relative to their Negociation.

You may give Credit to the Intelligence

We have received — St. John with upwards of three hundred persons, several of which are said to be Ann Attempted, on Tuesday Morning, to make his Escape through the Woods, to Canada; I imagine for my own part, it is more probable that, by the assistance of some Indian Guides, he may attempt to make his Escape to Niagara, and I have taken every possible precaution, to prevent his escaping by that Communica-

With respect to the Canada Route, I conceive, that yourself will be the most proper Person to pro-the Success of such a Measure; Least the Intelligen I have received should prove false, & Sir John and party should still be lurking in the Woods, I have thought it advisable, with the Advice of several Members of the Committee of the Mohawk District, & of Mr Dease, to ta possession of Johnson Hall, in Order to cut off the Comm-nication of Provisions & Intelligence, from that Quarter, to Sir John's Party.

I have published a proclam-tion, requiring the Wives & Parents of those persons w have fled from their Habitations, to return to Johnston & a Copy of which Mr Caldwell will present you with. You may be assured, that I have already pursued, & shall still continue to do every Measure which may tend to excite your Fears, & to prevent the wicked Designs of our Enemies.

This Letter is — As Mr Caldwell, the Chaplain of my Regiment has been privy & very serviceable in my Negociations, I thought it proper that he should wait on you, & give you a Detail of our Situation &c

If you think it proper that we should stay, till we have obliged the Highlanders to come in (in Case they are still lurking in the woods) or till other Troops can be sent to take possession of this place, you will oblige me in Ordering Mr Caldwell to join me with all dispatch, as Mr Dease says he will soon be under a Necessity of going to N. York. In Case you should think it advisable for my Regiment to stay here any Time we shall have occasion for a further supply of Provis-

from Albany, unless you can put us in some way of procuring it in this Country. . . .

For my own part, I see so plainly the bad Consequences which may accrue from a Neglect of vigorous measures in this Quarter, that I am in Hopes the Congress will think it proper station a parcel of Men here, during the next Season. . . Public Buildings in this Town, would with a little Expence be made very Defensible, — I mention this with all Submission to your better Judgement — I shall, from time to time, inform you of every thing which I conceive your Attention during my Stay here, And I am, in the mean time with the greatest Respect —

Your most Obed.t h.ble Servant —

Elias Dayton

159

159

160

N. 1073 (Politische Abtheilung I)

Lissabon, am 12. August 1822.

Circular an die Herren Gesandten
Minister und Geschäftsträger
der Krone Portugal

c. r. e. i. c.

enable me to complete my company at once, and bring it the sooner into proper order and discipline.

Also, I should be glad to be informed if my company is to be allowed the frock, which is given to the other troops as a bounty. This frock will be extremely serviceable in summer, while the men are on fatigue, and would put it in their power to save their uniform much longer.

I am, gentlemen, with the greatest respect, your most obedient servant,

A. Hamilton, *Captain.*

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Fort George, May 26, 1776.

Dear Sir: Since my last of the 24th, I have received sundry letters from *Canada*, of which the enclosed are copies.

The five batteaus sent with provisions on the 14th, arrived at *St. Johns* on the 17th, as I have already observed to your Excellency in my last. I have now three hundred barrels of pork here, part of which will go in the large boat, which I momently expect; but I cannot send any in batteaus for want of men, nor can Colonel *Wynkoop* (to whom I sent for two companies) supply any without stopping all there. I have sent for troops to *Albany*, but do not expect to procure many.

Mr. *Deane*, who left *Montreal* on *Thursday* last, informs me that a part of the Eighth Regiment, with about one hundred and seventy *Indians*, had actually arrived near the *Cedars*; that the *Caughnawagas* are friendly, but refuse to take up arms in our favour.

I wish it could be so managed that the *Indians*, on their visit to your Excellency, were detained as long as possible, and by some means or other induced to go to *Philadelphia* and other places, that they might serve as a kind of hostages for the peaceable demeanour of the others.

Yesterday, I received the enclosed from Colonel *Dayton*. From the declaration of Lady *Johnson*, that we shall soon hear where he is, I suspect he is only gone towards *Oswego*, to meet with Major *Hamilton*, who, I find, from an intercepted letter to one of our prisoners, was to fall on the Colony in that quarter. This has induced me to order Colonel *Dayton* to remain in *Tryon* County until further orders, although he is much wanted in *Canada*. Your Excellency will please to signify your pleasure on this measure.

The two last corps of General *Sullivan's* Brigade have thrown all the communication on *Hudson's River* in the greatest confusion. They took the wagons stationed at the different carrying-places, and consequently stopped the transportation in batteaus; and all this directly contrary to clear and explicit orders given them before I left *Albany*, and in spite of the Quartermasters and Commissaries, who showed and read my orders. This infamous manœuvre has greatly retarded the provisions in their way up. I am fully determined to suspend the next officer that shall offend, until the pleasure of Congress is known. I know this to be a stretch of power, but necessity will oblige me to it.

I am, dear General, with the most respectful sentiments, your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

Philip Schuyler.

To His Excellency General *Washington*, &c.

COMMISSIONERS IN CANADA TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Montreal, May 16, 1776.

Dear Sir: We are favoured with yours of the 7th instant. The Army here is suffering for want of provisions, particularly pork. None, or next to none, is to be procured in *Canada*. For *God's* sake send off pork, or our troops will be greatly distressed for want of provisions, and may mutiny and desert to the enemy.

The enclosed letters from General *Arnold* will give you the latest intelligence we have received from below. General *Thompson* and Colonel *St. Clair* sailed from this place yesterday for the mouth of the *Sorel*; which place we hope he reached last night. They intended to proceed to *Deschambault* immediately. We hope we shall be able to maintain that post, if *Carleton* has no more forces than mentioned in *Arnold's* letters, from the intelligence given by Mr. *Bonfield.*

At MEDFORD:

Moses Emerson, Issuing Store-Keeper, 40 Dollars a month, and four Rations.

Israel Mead, First Clerk, 4*s.* 8*d.*, lawful money, a day, and three Rations.

One Clerk in Store, and one at Scales, 3*s.* 4*d.* a day, and two Rations.

One Cooper, and four Labourers, each 2*s.* 8*d.* a day, and one Ration.

Employed to issue to one Brigade.

In the Magazine at CAMBRIDGE:

Samuel Gray, *Reuben Stiles*, and *Daniel Brown*, Clerks and Magazine-Keepers, 4*s.* 8*d.*, lawful money, a day, and three Rations.

One Cooper, 2*s.* 8*d.*, lawful money, a day, and one Ration.

In the Magazine at ROXBURY:

Jabez Porter and *James Jauncey Pendleton*, Clerks and Magazine-Keepers, 4*s.* 8*d.*, lawful money, a day, and three Rations.

One Cooper, 2*s.* 8*d.* a day, and one Ration.

Joseph Farnsworth, Commissary to Colonel *Arnold's* detachment, returned from *Fort Halifax*, £10, lawful money, a month, and three Rations per day.

John Thomas, employed constantly in riding to collect Stores, procure Teams, &c., himself and Horse, 8*s.*, lawful money, a day, and three Rations.

William Hoskins and *Elisha Avery*, principal Book-keepers and payers of small bills, £10, lawful money, a month, and three Rations per day.

Resolved, That an addition of 40 Dollars a month be made to the pay of the Commissary-General.

The Committee appointed to confer with his Excellency General *Washington*, Major-General *Gates*, and Brigadier-General *Mifflin*, brought in their Report;* which, being taken into consideration, was agreed to: Whereupon,

Resolved, That the Commanding Officer in *Canada* be informed that Congress are fully convinced of the absolute necessity of keeping possession of that country, and that they expect the forces in that department will contest every foot of the ground with the enemies of these Colonies; and, as the Congress have in view the cutting off all communication between the upper country and the enemy, they judge it highly necessary that the exertions of the forces be particularly made on the *St. Lawrence*, below the mouth of the *Sorel*.

That the Commanding Officer in *Canada* be directed to make exact and frequent Returns of Men, Provisions, and Military Stores, in the *Canadian* Department, to the General and Commander-in-Chief of the United Colonies.

That General *Schuyler* be desired to take care that the Army in *Canada* be regularly and effectually supplied with necessaries.

That the Troops ordered for *Canada* be hastened into that country so soon as Provisions can be forwarded for their support.

That the Commanding Officer in *Canada* be assured of the resolution of Congress to afford him every support, in his endeavours to carry their views into execution.

* *Report of the Committee appointed to confer with General* WASHINGTON, *General* GATES, *and Brigadier-General* MIFFLIN.

The Committee who were appointed to confer with his Excellency General *Washington*, Major-General *Gates*, and Brigadier-General *Mifflin*, on the state of *Canada*, beg leave to report, that they have obeyed the orders of Congress, and are, in conjunction with the said General Officers, unanimously of opinion, that the Commanding Officer in *Canada* be directed to make exact and frequent Returns of Men, Provisions, and Military Stores, in the *Canadian* Department, to the General or Commander-in-Chief of the United Colonies.

That General *Schuyler* be desired to take care that the Army in *Canada* be regularly and effectually supplied with necessaries.

That the Commanding Officer in *Canada* be informed that the Congress are fully convinced of the absolute necessity of keeping possession of that country, and that they expect the forces in that department will contest every foot of the ground with the enemies to these Colonies; and as the Congress have in view the cutting off all communication between the upper country and the enemy, they judge it highly necessary that the exertions of the forces be particularly made on the *St. Lawrence*, below the mouth of the *Sorel*.

That the Troops ordered for *Canada* be hastened into that country so soon as Provisions can be forwarded for their support.

That the Commanding Officer in *Canada* be assured of the resolution of Congress to afford him every support in his endeavours to carry their views into execution.

Resolved, That Mr. *R. R. Livingston* be added to the Committee of Conference; and that they be directed further to confer with General *Washington*, Major-General *Gates*, and Brigadier-General *Mifflin*, touching the most proper Posts, and measures to be taken for effectually preventing the enemy's communication with the upper country from *Canada*, and such other measures as shall tend to secure the frontiers.

Agreeable to order, General *Washington* attended in Congress, and, after some conference with him,

Resolved, That he be directed to attend again to-morrow.

A Letter of the 26th of *April*, from the Convention of *North-Carolina*, with a list of Prisoners by them sent to *Pennsylvania*, was laid before Congress, and read: Whereupon,

Resolved, That the said Letter and List be sent to the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, and that they be desired to have the said Prisoners properly and safely secured and provided for, agreeably to the Resolutions of Congress, at the expense of the United Colonies.

The Committee of Claims reported, that there is due—

To *Jacob Hiltzheimer*, for sundry expresses, the sum of 372.3 Dollars;

To Captain *Nathaniel Falconer*, for his and Mr. *Ash's* expenses, together with the expenses of two servants going to *New-York*, with Money, and returning, the sum of 98.5 Dollars;

To *Daniel Smith*, for expenses of Guards, &c., at the City Tavern, over Brigadier-General *Prescott* and Captain *Chase*, the sum of 118 Dollars.

Ordered, That the said Accounts be paid.

Sundry Resolutions passed by the Convention of *Maryland*, were laid before Congress, and read.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Saturday, May 25, 1776.

A Letter from Colonel *William Winds*, dated the 18th, and a Petition from the Committee of the County of *Lincoln*, were presented to Congress; also, a Petition from *John Wilcox* and *John* and *Peter Chevalier*, was presented, and read.

Resolved, That the Secret Committee be directed to sell to the Petitioners, *John Wilcox* and *John* and *Peter Chevalier*, seventy-five pounds of Gunpowder.

That the said Committee be directed to deliver to the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania* half a ton of Powder, in order to prove Cannon, the said Committee to be accountable.

Resolved, That an Order for 20,000 Dollars be drawn on the Treasurer, in favour of *James Mease*, Commissary, for the use of the *Pennsylvania* Battalions, he to be accountable.

That Mr. *J. Mease* be directed to provide a stock of Shoes, Hats, and Stockings, for the use of the Troops in the Continental service, on the most reasonable terms.

A Petition from *James McKnight* was presented to Congress, and read.

Ordered, To lie on the table.

A Memorial from the Committee of Inspection and Observation of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, was presented to Congress, and read.

Ordered, To lie on the table.

Ordered, That a copy of said Memorial be delivered to Mr. *R. Morris*, who desires the same in behalf of the Assembly of *Pennsylvania*.

Resolved, That an Order for 65,000 Dollars be drawn on the Treasurer, in favour of the Delegates of *Virginia*, for the use of the Battalions raised in that Colony, the said Colony to be accountable.

Agreeable to order, General *Washington* attended, and after some conference with him,

Resolved, That a Committee be appointed to confer with his Excellency General *Washington*, Major-General *Gates*, and Brigadier-General *Mifflin*, and to concert a plan of Military operations for the ensuing campaign.

The Members appointed: Mr. *Harrison*, Mr. *R. H. Lee*,

Mr. *J. Adams*, Mr. *Wilson*, Mr. *R. R. Livingston*, Mr. *Whipple*, Mr. *Sherman*, Mr. *Hopkins*, Mr. *W. Livingston*, Mr. *Read*, Mr. *Tilghman*, Mr. *Hewes*, Mr. *Middleton*, and Mr. *Hall*.

The Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, to whom were referred the Letter from the Convention of *North-Carolina*, and the list of the Prisoners sent from thence, having appointed Colonel *Roberdeau* to wait upon Congress and inform them that the Prisoners are arrived, and that they have ordered them to be closely confined, and have appointed an officer's guard for their better security, and further to inquire what allowance for subsistence is to be granted them,

Resolved, That the disposition of the Prisoners made by the Committee of Safety, is approved, and that they have the allowance granted to other Officers who are Prisoners.

The Congress took into consideration the Report of the Committee on the Letter from General *Washington*, of the 11th of *May*, the Letter from General *Schuyler*, of the 3d, and the Letter from Captain *Daniel Robertson*, of the Royal Highland Emigrant Regiment, of the 9th; which was in part agreed to:

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That Lieutenant-Colonel *Burbeck* be dismissed from the Continental service.

That a Letter be written to the President of the Convention of *Virginia*, requesting that they will immediately forward to *Philadelphia* such quantity of Lead as can be spared from that Colony.

That one Battalion of *Germans* be raised for the service of the United Colonies.

That General *Schuyler* be empowered to increase the number of Batteaus to two hundred.

That four of the Prisoners taken at *St. Johns*, and suggested by the Letter from Captain *Robertson* to have inlisted in the Continental Army, viz: *William Roughhead* and *Elisha Grisler*, in Captain *Hubley's* Company; *John Stanton*, in Captain *Brown's* Company; and *John Mayot*, in a Company unknown, be dismissed the service, and return to their Corps at *Lancaster*.

Resolved, That the consideration of the first paragraph in said Report be postponed, and that the third and fifth paragraphs be referred to the Committee appointed to confer with the Generals.

A number of Deputies from four of the Six Nations of *Indians*, having arrived in town, and notified Congress that they are desirous of an audience,

Resolved, That they be admitted to an audience on *Monday* next, at eleven o'clock.

Ordered, That notice be given to the Colonels of the Association of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, to draw out their Battalions in Review, on *Monday* morning, as early as they can conveniently; and that the Congress, with the Generals in town, will attend the Review at nine o'clock.

Resolved, That the Arms, Ammunition, and Military Stores, taken by the armed Schooner *Franklin*, or any other of the armed vessels in the pay of the United Colonies, be at the disposal of the General or Commander-in-Chief of the *American* forces.

The Committee to whom the Resolutions of the Convention of *South-Carolina*, respecting the Battalions raised in that Colony, were referred, brought in their Report; which was read.

Resolved, That the several Reports on General *Washington's* Letters not yet considered, and the General's Letters which were referred to a Committee of the whole Congress, be committed to the Committee appointed to confer with the Generals.

As two of the Committee to whom the Letter from Colonel *Hand*, of the Rifle Battalion, was referred, are absent,

Resolved, That two other Members be chosen in their room.

The Members elected: Mr. *Wilson* and Mr. *Wolcott*.

The Committee to whom was referred the Letter from *Charles Miller* to the Commissary-General, brought in their Report; which was read and agreed to. Whereupon,

Resolved, That the Commissary-General be directed to order so much of the Provisions stored in the Continental Magazine in *Massachusetts-Bay*, to be delivered for victualling the five ships of war, now building at *Portsmouth*, *Newburyport*, and *Providence*, as the Marine Committee shall direct; and to keep the residue for the use of the Continental Army that is or may be stationed in the Eastern Department.

That the Commissary-General be directed to receive the amount of the Pork, Beef, and Fish, supplied the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, and credit the same in his account with the United Colonies.

The Committee appointed to confer with his Excellency General *Washington*, Major-General *Gates*, and Brigadier-General *Mifflin*, touching the most proper Posts and measures to be taken for preventing the enemy's communication with the upper country from *Canada*, and such other measures as tend to secure the frontiers, brought in their Report; which was taken into consideration.* And thereupon,

Resolved, That it is of the highest importance that post be taken at *Deschambault*, and that the same be fortified; that works be likewise erected on the Islands in the River *St. Lawrence*, at the mouth of the River *Sorel*, as well to keep open the communication between *Deschambault* and *St. Johns*, as to prevent the enemy's passing to the upper country, should the forces of the United Colonies be compelled to retreat from *Deschambault*.

That it is highly expedient to engage the *Indians* in the service of the United Colonies.

Resolved, That the further consideration of the Report be postponed till *Monday* next.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock on *Monday*.

Monday, May 27, 1776.

A Letter of the 16th from *George Morgan*, Esq., to *Lewis Morris*, Esq., was laid before Congress, and read.

Resolved, That it be referred to the Standing Committee on *Indian* Affairs.

A Petition from *Samuel de Lucena* was presented to Congress, and read.

Resolved, That it be referred to the Committee for promoting the manufacture of Sulphur and Saltpetre.

A Petition from the Committee of the County of *Monmouth*, in the Colony of *New-Jersey*, was presented to Congress, and read.

Ordered, To lie on the table.

Resolved, That the Secret Committee be directed to send forward with all convenient despatch, one ton of Powder, lent for the defence of the Western frontier; of which eight hundred pounds to be lodged in *Fort Pitt*, six hundred pounds with the Committee of *West-Augusta*, and six hundred pounds with the Committee of *Westmoreland*, to be used only in case that county is attacked.

* *Report of the Committee appointed to confer with General* WASHINGTON, *Major-General* GATES, *and Brig. General* MIFFLIN.

The Committee appointed to confer with his Excellency General *Washington*, Major-General *Gates*, and Brigadier-General *Mifflin*, touching the most proper Posts and measures to be taken for effectually preventing the enemy's communication with the upper country from *Canada*, and such other measures as shall tend to secure the frontiers, beg leave to report:

That from a thorough consideration of the subject-matter referred to them, they are of opinion it is of the highest importance that post be taken at *Deschambault*, and that the same be fortified; that works be likewise erected on the Islands in the River *St. Lawrence*, at the mouth of the River *Sorel*, as well to keep open the communication between *Deschambault* and *St. Johns* as to prevent the enemy's passing to the upper country, should the forces of the United Colonies be compelled to retreat from *Deschambault*.

That it is highly expedient to engage the *Indians* in the service of the United Colonies.

That the Commissioners at *Albany* be directed to use their utmost endeavours to procure the assistance of the *Indians* to act against the enemies of these Colonies; that they apply themselves particularly to induce the *Indians* to undertake the reduction of *Niagara*, and that, as an inducement so to do, they engage in behalf of the Congress to pay them £50, *Pennsylvania* currency, for every soldier of the Garrison they take and bring to Head-Quarters, or to the said Commissioners, and the free plunder of the Garrison.

That the Commissioners in the Middle Department be directed to use their best endeavours to procure the assistance of the *Indians* under their care; that they prevail upon them, if possible, to undertake the reduction of *Detroit*, upon the same terms as the Commissioners at *Albany* are directed to engage the *Indians* against *Niagara*.

That the Commissioners in each of these departments be directed to employ one or more able partisans, whom the Congress will liberally reward for their exertions in the business to be committed to them.

That the Commander-in-Chief be authorized and instructed to employ in the Continental Army a number of *Indians*, not exceeding , upon such terms as he shall think most beneficial for the United Colonies.

*

Mr. *J. Adams*, Mr. *Wilson*, Mr. *R. R. Livingston*, Mr. *Whipple*, Mr. *Sherman*, Mr. *Hopkins*, Mr. *W. Livingston*, Mr. *Read*, Mr. *Tilghman*, Mr. *Hewes*, Mr. *Middleton*, and Mr. *Hall*.

The Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, to whom were referred the Letter from the Convention of *North-Carolina*, and the list of the Prisoners sent from thence, having appointed Colonel *Roberdeau* to wait upon Congress and inform them that the Prisoners are arrived, and that they have ordered them to be closely confined, and have appointed an officer's guard for their better security, and further to inquire what allowance for subsistence is to be granted them,

Resolved, That the disposition of the Prisoners made by the Committee of Safety, is approved, and that they have the allowance granted to other Officers who are Prisoners.

The Congress took into consideration the Report of the Committee on the Letter from General *Washington*, of the 11th of *May*, the Letter from General *Schuyler*, of the 3d, and the Letter from Captain *Daniel Robertson*, of the Royal Highland Emigrant Regiment, of the 9th; which was in part agreed to:

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That Lieutenant-Colonel *Barbeck* be dismissed from the Continental service.

That a Letter be written to the President of the Convention of *Virginia*, requesting that they will immediately forward to *Philadelphia* such quantity of Lead as can be spared from that Colony.

That one Battalion of *Germans* be raised for the service of the United Colonies.

That General *Schuyler* be empowered to increase the number of Batteaus to two hundred.

That four of the Prisoners taken at *St. Johns*, and suggested by the Letter from Captain *Robertson* to have inlisted in the Continental Army, viz: *William Roughhead* and *Elisha Grisler*, in Captain *Hubley's* Company; *John Stanton*, in Captain *Brown's* Company; and *John Mayot*, in a Company unknown, be dismissed the service, and return to their Corps at *Lancaster*.

Resolved, That the consideration of the first paragraph in said Report be postponed, and that the third and fifth paragraphs be referred to the Committee appointed to confer with the Generals.

A number of Deputies from four of the Six Nations of *Indians*, having arrived in town, and notified Congress that they are desirous of an audience,

Resolved, That they be admitted to an audience on *Monday* next, at eleven o'clock.

Ordered, That notice be given to the Colonels of the Association of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, to draw out their Battalions in Review, on *Monday* morning, as early as they can conveniently; and that the Congress, with the Generals in town, will attend the Review at nine o'clock.

Resolved, That the Arms, Ammunition, and Military Stores, taken by the armed Schooner *Franklin*, or any other of the armed vessels in the pay of the United Colonies, be at the disposal of the General or Commander-in-Chief of the *American* forces.

The Committee to whom the Resolutions of the Convention of *South-Carolina*, respecting the Battalions raised in that Colony, were referred, brought in their Report; which was read.

Resolved, That the several Reports on General *Washington's* Letters not yet considered, and the General's Letters which were referred to a Committee of the whole Congress, be committed to the Committee appointed to confer with the Generals.

As two of the Committee to whom the Letter from Colonel *Hand*, of the Rifle Battalion, was referred, are absent,

Resolved, That two other Members be chosen in their room.

The Members elected: Mr. *Wilson* and Mr. *Wolcott*.

The Committee to whom was referred the Letter from *Charles Miller* to the Commissary-General, brought in their Report; which was read and agreed to. Whereupon,

Resolved, That the Commissary-General be directed to order so much of the Provisions stored in the Continental Magazine in *Massachusetts-Bay*, to be delivered for victualling the five ships of war, now building at *Portsmouth*, *Newburyport*, and *Providence*, as the Marine Committee shall direct; and to keep the residue for the use of the Continental Army that is or may be stationed in the Eastern Department.

That the Commissary-General be directed to receive the amount of the Pork, Beef, and Fish, supplied the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, and credit the same in his account with the United Colonies.

The Committee appointed to confer with his Excellency General *Washington*, Major-General *Gates*, and Brigadier-General *Mifflin*, touching the most proper Posts and measures to be taken for preventing the enemy's communication with the upper country from *Canada*, and such other measures as tend to secure the frontiers, brought in their Report; which was taken into consideration.* And thereupon,

Resolved, That it is of the highest importance that post be taken at *Deschambault*, and that the same be fortified; that works be likewise erected on the Islands in the River *St. Lawrence*, at the mouth of the River *Sorel*, as well to keep open the communication between *Deschambault* and *St. Johns*, as to prevent the enemy's passing to the upper country, should the forces of the United Colonies be compelled to retreat from *Deschambault*.

That it is highly expedient to engage the *Indians* in the service of the United Colonies.

Resolved, That the further consideration of the Report be postponed till *Monday* next.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock on *Monday*.

Monday, May 27, 1776.

A Letter of the 16th from *George Morgan*, Esq., to *Lewis Morris*, Esq., was laid before Congress, and read.

Resolved, That it be referred to the Standing Committee on *Indian* Affairs.

A Petition from *Samuel de Lucena* was presented to Congress, and read.

Resolved, That it be referred to the Committee for promoting the manufacture of Sulphur and Saltpetre.

A Petition from the Committee of the County of *Monmouth*, in the Colony of *New-Jersey*, was presented to Congress, and read.

Ordered, To lie on the table.

Resolved, That the Secret Committee be directed to send forward with all convenient despatch, one ton of Powder, lent for the defence of the Western frontier; of which eight hundred pounds to be lodged in *Fort Pitt*, six hundred pounds with the Committee of *West-Augusta*, and six hundred pounds with the Committee of *Westmoreland*, to be used only in case that country is attacked.

* *Report of the Committee appointed to confer with General* WASHINGTON, *Major-General* GATES, *and Brig. General* MIFFLIN.

The Committee appointed to confer with his Excellency General *Washington*, Major-General *Gates*, and Brigadier-General *Mifflin*, touching the most proper Posts and measures to be taken for effectually preventing the enemy's communication with the upper country from *Canada*, and such other measures as shall tend to secure the frontiers, beg leave to report:

That from a thorough consideration of the subject-matter referred to them, they are of opinion it is of the highest importance that post be taken at *Deschambault*, and that the same be fortified; that works be likewise erected on the Islands in the River *St. Lawrence*, at the mouth of the River *Sorel*, as well to keep open the communication between *Deschambault* and *St. Johns* as to prevent the enemy's passing to the upper country, should the forces of the United Colonies be compelled to retreat from *Deschambault*.

That it is highly expedient to engage the *Indians* in the service of the United Colonies.

That the Commissioners at *Albany* be directed to use their utmost endeavours to procure the assistance of the *Indians* to act against the enemies of these Colonies; that they apply themselves particularly to induce the *Indians* to undertake the reduction of *Niagara*, and that, as an inducement so to do, they engage in behalf of the Congress to pay them £50, *Pennsylvania* currency, for every soldier of the Garrison they take and bring to Head-Quarters, or to the said Commissioners, and the free plunder of the Garrison.

That the Commissioners in the Middle Department be directed to use their best endeavours to procure the assistance of the *Indians* under their care; that they prevail upon them, if possible, to undertake the reduction of *Detroit*, upon the same terms as the Commissioners at *Albany* are directed to engage the *Indians* against *Niagara*.

That the Commissioners in each of these departments be directed to employ one or more able partisans, whom the Congress will liberally reward for their exertions in the business to be committed to them.

That the Commander-in-Chief be authorized and instructed to employ in the Continental Army a number of *Indians*, not exceeding , upon such terms as he shall think most beneficial for the United Colonies.

Agreeable to order the *Indians* were admitted to an audience. After they withdrew,

Resolved, That the Standing Committee for *Indian* Affairs be directed to prepare a Speech to be delivered to the *Indians*, and to procure such articles as they judge proper for presents to the *Indians*.

The Delegates from *North-Carolina* laid before Congress certain Instructions which they have received from their Convention; also, the Delegates from *Virginia* laid before Congress certain Instructions they have received from their Convention; which were read.

Resolved, That the sum of 30,000 Dollars be transmitted to the Assembly of *Massachusetts-Bay*, to be by them exchanged for Silver and Gold, for the *Canada* expedition, agreeable to a former Resolution of Congress.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Tuesday, May 28, 1776.

Resolved, That Colonel *Turbutt Francis* be desired to attend at the next Conference with the *Indians*, and assist in interpreting for them.

The Committee to whom it was referred to consider of a mode for regulating the price of Salt, brought in their Report; which was read.*

Ordered, To lie on the table.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Wednesday, May 29, 1776.

A Letter from General *Wooster*, of the 27th of *April* last, and a Letter from *William Palfrey*, with a Weekly Account from the 19th to 25th *May* inclusive, were laid before Congress, and read.

A Petition from Captain *Budden* was presented to Congress, and read: Whereupon,

Resolved, That Midshipman *Draper* be offered in exchange for Captain *William Budden*.

A Letter from *Levi Hollingsworth* and *Thomas Richardson* to the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, dated *Newport*, 21st instant; also, a Memorial from sundry Members of the General Assembly of *Rhode-Island*, were presented to Congress, and read.

Ordered, To lie on the table.

The Committee appointed to confer with his Excellency General *Washington*, Major-General *Gates*, and Brigadier-General *Mifflin*, brought in a further Report;† which was read: Whereupon,

* *Report of the Committee on the regulating the price of Salt.*

The Committee to whom was referred the regulation of the price of Salt, are humbly of opinion:

That some persons possessed of large quantities of Salt, imported before the late restrictions on our trade, have taken an undue advantage of the recommendation of Congress to the several Committees of Observation and Inspection to desist from any further regulation of the prices of merchandise, by demanding an extravagant price for that necessary article.

That, though regulations of that nature tend to discourage commerce and increase the scarcity which they were designed to remove, yet that the same is not applicable to Salt, unless it is sold so high as to be very burdensome to the poor, as it can only be imported in large vessels, the risk of which is extremely great.

That in order to remedy this inconvenience without burdening trade, it will be proper to fix the price of Salt now in the country, or hereafter to be imported or manufactured, when sold at the place into which the same is imported, or at which it is manufactured, at two-thirds of a dollar per bushel; if sold at any other, at the same price, with the addition of so much as will defray the charges of transportation.

That a bounty should be given by this Congress of one-third of a dollar per bushel upon all such Salt as shall be imported into or manufactured within either of these Colonies within one year from the date hereof; that the same should be paid by the Continental Treasurer to any person or persons who shall produce to him a certificate from the Convention, Assembly, or Committee of Safety, of the Province in which Salt shall have been manufactured, or into which the same shall have been imported, that the said certificate contains the name of the manufacturer, or importer, the quantity manufactured or imported at the time in which the same was applied for.

---

† *Report of the Committee appointed to confer with General* Washington.

The Committee appointed to confer with the Generals, &c., beg leave to report as follows:

That it having been considered and proposed in what proportion of numbers should the enemy's force be opposed?

Fort George May 31st 1776.

Dear Sir

Your Excellency's Letter of the 22d Instant was delivered me last Evening -- I learn with particular Satisfaction that Congress has requested your attendance to advise with them on the Measures necessary to be adopted for the present Campaign -- I forsee many salutary Consequences from this Step.

Altho' I have transmitted you some farther disagreable accounts from Canada since the Date of your favour yet I hope they will be the last -- By a Letter from General Thompson, I find he was orderd to repossess himself of Dechambault, with 1600 Men, and that he was to leave Sorel (where General Thomas was arrived) on the 29th. He laments however that Colonel Prestons Regiment had been innoculated for the small pox. An Hour after I had dispatched my last of the 28th thirteen of our Staunch Freinds the Oneidas arrived here with a speech from the Sachems informing me that some of the six Nations had gone from Niagara in Order to Join our Enemies and that they were on their way to Canada, to prevent the Desertion of the Canadian Tribes -- They remain here a few Hours & then proceeded

This morning thirty Carpenters left this to repair to Skenesborough by the way of Ticonderoga in Order to Construct Gundaloes, altho' Nothing is prepared for building them -- I hope nevertheless to finish one in a short time at least. I will do every thing in my power to compleat it the soonest possible, and for that purpose, I shall leave this to Morrow to put all in Train in -- Since General Sullivan's Departure I have finished Sixty Batteaus, nor shall I cease untill I am advised by your Excellency that no more Troops are coming this way -- I wish a person that understood the

14

The Construction of the best Gundaloes was sent up Expres to me, for altho they should not be able to get down the Falls of Chamble yet they will be of Service on Lake Champlain should our Army be Obliged to retreat — The Vessels we have there (Except the Royal Savage) are of very little force —

Inclose your Excellency my Orders to Colonel Dayton his Letters and other papers relative to the Transaction in Johns Town: Mr. Yates the Secretary of Indian Affairs will transmit you the speeches of the Indians and the answers to them:

I am just informed that General Thomas has taken the small fort, is at Chamble, and rather in a dangerous way —

I have not yet had any Return from Canada either of the Army, the provisions or Stores nor the least information from any Officer in Comm and of the Disaster that befell Col.o Bedel at the Cedars, but I fear it is too true, as it is confirmed by several persons arrived since I wrote this Letter, who left Montreal on Sunday the 26th —

I am informed by persons of good Credit that about one hundred persons living on what are commonly called the New Hampshire Grants have had a Design to seize me as a Tory: and perhaps still have — There never was a man so infamously scandalized and ill treated as I am and I hope Congress will publickly do me that Justice which I thank your Excellency for having done me in your letter of the 21st. If that Respectable Body is convinced (of which I make no doubt) of my Zeal and attachment to the Cause of my injured Country. I am Dear Sir. ever most Sincere

Your Excellency's most. Obedient.

Humble Servant

P. Schuyler

His Excellency

Genral Washington,

Letter from General Schuyler
to His Excellency General
Washington —

May. 31st 1776

(A)

N.

enclosed in Genl. Washington's
Letter of the 8th of June

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 6, 1776. Referred to Mr. Sherman, Mr. Wythe, Mr. Sergeant, Mr. F. Lee, and Mr. Gwinnet.]

Fort George, May 31, 1776—10 in the evening.

SIR: At eight this evening I was honoured with your despatches of the 24th instant. I have already prepared my letter for General *Thomas*, which, with copies of the resolutions of Congress and the money you sent, will go off at daybreak to-morrow morning.

The resolutions of Congress have given me new life, although I by no means desponded at the unlucky accidents which have lately occurred in *Canada*. I have been long and deeply impressed with a just sense of the importance of maintaining our ground in *Canada*. It was, therefore, a most pleasing circumstance to me to see General *Thompson's* brigade followed by that of General *Sullivan*. If possible, I wish to see another succeed the last. I have thought it prudent to prepare for its conveyance across the lakes, having built, since General *Sullivan* left me on the 24th instant, sixty batteaus, which are now in this lake; nor am I under any apprehensions of supplying the Army in *Canada* with provisions, provided it is sent up to *Albany* in sufficient quantities; for although it is an arduous task, perseverance, close attention, and hearty good will, can surmount a variety of obstacles.

By accounts received this afternoon from officers returning from *Canada*, I learn that General *Sullivan* must have arrived at *St. Johns* this day, with all his brigade, except Colonel *Dayton's* Regiment, which is still in *Tryon* County, and where, I find, it is the opinion of the Committee of *Albany* as well as mine, that it is necessary he should remain at least for the present.

I enclose you a return of provisions sent lately into *Canada*. The quantity of flour is small, because I was advised by the honourable Commissioners and General *Arnold*, that it could be procured there; and yet the officers returning from thence inform me that our Army is in great straits for it. I wish Mr. *Price* had complied with my request, and made me frequent returns; but I have unfortunately never received a single line from him since he left this place.

You will excuse me if I refer you to my letter of this date to my worthy General, for sundry other matters. I assure you I do not take this liberty without reluctance, and it does not arise from indolence; you will therefore readily excuse me for it.

A deluded set of people have branded me with a character which my soul abhors, which I trust my conduct from early youth has given the lie to, and which it will continue to do in future; but that man is not worthy of holding an honourable station in the glorious cause of *America* who does not sensibly feel and resent an attack upon his reputation. In these sentiments I have requested my General for an inquiry to be made into my conduct. His soul is above the meanness of suspicion, for his feelings are the most delicate; and although his opinion does me the most ample justice, yet it is a natural wish that my innocence should be made as publick as the charge against me, which has been industriously propagated, and ere this has probably reached every quarter of that country to the preservation of which my all is devoted. Be assured, sir, that nothing shall be wanting on my part to fulfil the views of Congress in every matter committed to my charge. The intermitting fever has left me, my health is restored, and I am capable of undergoing any fatigue. As soon as I return from *Skenesborough*, whither I am going to give directions about the gondolas, I shall proceed to *Albany*, and employ proper persons to purchase whatever I shall think the Army may stand most in need of.

The Deputy Commissary-General, in a letter of yesterday's date, informs me that no more pork is left at *Albany*. Our Army now in *Canada* and on the communication requires daily fifty barrels of pork and something more of flour, including the extra expenditures; I wish, therefore, that a regular and constant supply should be kept up. The Hospital is gone into *Canada* with a tolerable assortment; but as many of the sick return to this place and *Ticonderoga*, it is necessary to make some provision for them, and I wish medicines may be sent up, as we have none of any kind.

General *Thomas* is at *Chambly*, ill of the small-pox, and, as I am informed, in rather a dangerous way. Where General *Wooster* is I know not; my last accounts say on the way to this country. General *Arnold* is gone against the Eighth Regiment and *Indians*, whom he has obliged to retreat. I have, therefore, requested the Commissioners to open the letters directed to General *Thomas* in case of his death.

I am, dear sir, with every sentiment that respect and esteem inspire, your most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esquire, &c., &c.

Return of Stores and Provisions received, forwarded, expended, and what remains in Store, MAY 31, 1776.

	PROVISIONS.					RUM.												SOAP.		TALLOW.		
	Tierces Bread.	Barrels Flour.	Barrels Pork.	Barrels Beef.	Firkins Butter.	Hogsheads.	Barrels.	Hogsheads Molasses.	Barrels Corn.	Hogsheads Oakum.	Barrels Pitch.	Reams Paper, &c.	Barrels Salt sold.	Sets Engine.	Ox Hides.	Coils Cordage.	Bars Iron.	Boxes.	Pounds.	Barrels.	Pounds.	Boxes Candles.
Remains in store 30th April.....	1	100	30	18	13	18	-	12	-	1	3	16	986	-	3	-	59	-	-	3	-	5
Received in the month of May..	-	600	2214	19	-	-	-	-	211	10	44	-	-	-	141	-	17	3	-	-	-	-
Received the first pork 8th May...																						
Total.....	1	700	2244	37	13	18	-	12	211	11	47	16	986	-	144	-	76	3	-	3	-	5
Forwarded of the preceding.....	-	309	1770	-	1	-	-	-	52	2	13	-	4	-	59	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Expended here.....	-	232	142	27	11	3	-	-	115	9	34	4	-	-	-	-	7	1	-	-	-	1
Shipped the first pork 8th May...																						
Total.....	-	541	1912	27	12	3	-	-	167	11	47	4	4	-	59	-	8	1	-	-	-	1
Remains in store the 31st May...	1	159	332	10	1	15	-	12	44	-	-	12	982	-	85	-	69	2	-	3	-	4

Errors excepted.

JAMES LAMB, *A. D. C.*

Fort George, May 31, 1776.

To the Honourable *Philip Schuyler*, Esq., Major-General in the Army of the United Colonies.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Fort George, May 31, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Your Excellency's letter of the 22d instant was delivered me last evening. I learn with particular satisfaction that Congress has requested your attendance to advise with them on the measures necessary to be adopted for the present campaign. I foresee many salutary consequences from this step.

Although I have transmitted you some further disagreeable accounts from *Canada* since the date of your favour, yet I hope they will be the last. By a letter from General *Thompson*, I find he was ordered to repossess himself of *Deschambault*, with one thousand six hundred men; and that he was to leave *Sorel* (where General *Thomas* was arrived) on the 20th. He laments, however, that Colonel *Greaton's* Regiment had been inoculated for the small-pox.

An hour after I had despatched my last of the 28th, thirteen of our staunch friends the *Oneidas*, arrived here, with a speech from the Sachems, informing me that some of the *Six Nations* had gone from *Niagara* in order to join our enemies; and that they were on their way to *Canada*, to prevent the defection of the *Canadian* tribes. They remained here a few hours and then proceeded.

This morning thirty carpenters left this to repair to *Skenesborough*, by the way of *Ticonderoga*, in order to construct gondolas, although nothing is prepared for building them. I hope, nevertheless, to finish one in a short time, at least I will do everything in my power to complete it the soonest possible; and for that purpose I shall leave this to-morrow to put all in train. Since General *Sullivan's* departure, I have finished sixty batteaus; nor shall I cease until I am advised by your Excellency that no more troops are coming this way.

I wish a person that understood the construction of the best gondolas was sent up express to me; for although they should not be able to get down the falls of *Chambly*, yet they will be of service on *Lake Champlain*, should our Army be obliged to retreat. The vessels we have there (except the *Royal Savage*) are of very little force.

Enclose your Excellency my orders to Colonel *Dayton*, his letters, and other papers, relative to the transactions in *Johnstown*. Mr. *Yates*, the Secretary of *Indian* Affairs, will transmit you the speeches of the *Indians* and the answers to them.

I am just informed that General *Thomas* has taken the small-pox. He is at *Chambly*, and in rather a dangerous way.

I have not yet had any return from *Canada*, either of the Army, the provisions, or stores, nor the least information from any officer in command, of the disaster that befell Colonel *Bedel* at the *Cedars;* but I fear it is too true, as it is confirmed by several persons arrived since I wrote this letter, who left *Montreal* on *Sunday*, the 26th.

I am informed by persons of good credit that about one hundred persons, living on what are commonly called the *New-Hampshire Grants*, have had a design to seize me as a Tory, and perhaps still have. There never was a man so infamously scandalized and ill treated as I am; and I hope Congress will publickly do me that justice which I thank your Excellency for having done me in your letter of the 21st, if that respectable body is convinced (of which I make no doubt) of my zeal and attachment to the cause of my injured country.

I am, dear sir, ever most sincerely your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO THE COMMITTEE OF ALBANY.

Saratoga, May 14, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Mr. *Duer* is capable of giving you some important information with respect to the intentions of the forces in this and the neighbouring Counties. I could wish that a Secret Committee was appointed to receive his intelligence. And lest a delay should be occasioned in taking proper measures to counteract our enemies, I have furnished him with sundry papers, to be made use of if you should judge it expedient; he will lay them before the gentlemen you may appoint for their inspection, and if the measure be approved, they may be sealed and delivered as directed.

Mr. *Duer* will be under the necessity of concealing the names of the persons who have given him and me the information, as the parties have my word and honour for it; but he is ready to give his information upon oath with respect to what has been delivered by affidavit or otherwise.

I am, gentlemen, with great esteem, your obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

Saratoga, May 14, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Some time ago an information on oath was lodged with me against Sir *John Johnson*, charging him with hostile intentions against us; this has since been confirmed by further information from persons whom I am not at liberty to name.

Judge *Duer*, who has taken one of the examinations, and was present at another, will inform you more particularly. This has induced the enclosed order to Colonel *Dayton*, whom I beg you will detach with three hundred of his most alert men, to execute this business, and to order the Commissary-General to furnish him with six days' provision, and carriages to convey it, and to prepare to send more if there should be occasion. It is necessary that Sir *John Johnson* should not be apprized of their real design, and I have therefore written him on the subject of moving the Highlanders from *Tryon* County, which you will please to peruse, seal, and send to him by express the soonest possible.

I am, &c.,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To General *Sullivan*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO SIR JOHN JOHNSON.

Fort George, May 15, 1776.

SIR: The elder Mr. *McDonald*, a chief of that part of the clan of his name now in *Tryon* County, has applied to Congress that those people with their families may be moved from thence and subsisted. You will therefore please to advise them to prepare and be ready to come to *Johnstown* whenever the troops shall arrive there, who are ordered to conduct them to *Albany*, that they may not experience any insult that might be offered by intemperate people.

I am, sir, your humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To Sir *John Johnson*, Bart.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO VOLKERT P. DOUW.

Saratoga, May 14, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Having received information, supported by affidavits, that Sir *John Johnson*, slighting the engagements he entered into with me last winter, is making hostile preparations, it is my duty to put it out of his power to carry them into execution, by securing his person; for which I have given orders, as likewise for the removal of the Highlanders, on request of their chief, Mr. *McDonald*. This latter will be the reason given for the march of the troops to *Johnstown*, that they may not be insulted by imprudent people.

These intended operations will make it indispensably necessary that you should immediately inform the *Mohawks* that some troops are going to *Johnstown*, but that no evil will thence result to them; and it is also absolutely necessary that you and Mr. *Gates* should move up with the troops, and as soon as Sir *John* is apprehended, inform the *Indians*, as well the other nations as the *Mohawks*, of the reasons which occasioned it, and which will be given you by Mr. *Duer*, who took one of the affidavits, and who was present at the examination of another person. I need not recommend that the greatest secrecy is necessary, your own good judgment will point that out.

I am, dear sir, &c.,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To *Volkert P. Douw*, Esq.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO COLONEL DAYTON.

Saratoga, May 14, 1776.

SIR: General *Sullivan* will order you to proceed to *Johnstown* with a detachment of the regiment under your command. On your arrival there you will take up your quarters at the house of *Gilbert Tice*, inn-holder, and give notice to the Highlanders who live in the vicinity of the town to repair to it; and when any number are collected you will send off their baggage, and infirm women and children, in wagons, for which you will apply to the Committee of the County of *Tryon*, or some of them. You will make an exact list of the men, women and children, distinguishing those under five years old, and those from five and under twelve, from those beyond that age; copies of which you will transmit me; you will give the strictest order that no abuse be given to the persons of these people, and that all their effects be secured in such a manner that the most trifling part of their property may not be destroyed.

After having secured the Highlanders, you will let Sir *John Johnson* know that you have a letter from me, which you are ordered to deliver to him in person, and beg his attendance to receive it. If he comes, as soon as you have delivered the letter and he has read it, you are immediately to make him close prisoner, and carefully guard him, that he may not have the least opportunity to escape. When you have done this, you are to repair to his house, taking him with you, and after having placed proper sentinels to prevent any person belonging to the family from carrying in or out papers, you are to examine his papers in his own presence and in the presence of *William Duer*, Esq., who ac-

tenced to be whipped twenty lashes on his bare back, for said offence.

The General approves of all the foregoing sentences, and orders that they be put in execution at the usual time and place.

—

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 7, 1776.

(Parole, *Gates.*) (Countersign, *Mifflin.*)

The honourable the Continental Congress have been pleased to appoint *Horatio Gates*, Esq., Major-General, and *Thomas Mifflin*, Esq., Brigadier-General, in the Army of the United Colonies. They are to be obeyed as such.

The honourable the Continental Congress have been pleased to appoint *Stephen Moylan*, Esquire, to be Quartermaster-General, in the room of *Thomas Mifflin*, Esquire, preferred, and is to be obeyed as such.

Walter Stewart and *Isaac Peirce*, Esquires, are appointed Aids-de-Camp to Major-General *Gates*. All orders, written or verbal, delivered by either of them, are to be considered as coming from the Major-General, and obeyed as such.

After Orders, June 7, 1776.

The Adjutants of each Regiment to give in immediately at Head-Quarters a Return of what number of Pikes are fit for service, and what number wanting to complete in each Regiment.

—

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 8, 1776.

(Parole, *York.*) (Countersign, *Hudson.*)

The Quartermaster-General is to return the number of Spears and Intrenching Tools in his store.

The Brigadiers are to see that an exact Return of the Spears in their respective Brigades and Posts is also given in, and that a Report be forthwith made of the deficiencies of Arms and Accoutrements wanting in each Regiment, distinguishing the kinds. These several Returns are expected without delay.

The Colonels and Commanding Officers of Regiments and Corps are to make out Pay-Abstracts for the month of *April.* These are to be carefully examined by the Brigadier under whom they serve and the Paymaster-General, before they are brought to the Commander-in-Chief to sign the warrants.

The Brigadier of the day is to make a Report to the Commander-in-Chief, in writing, so soon as his tour of duty is ended, of the Guards, and all remarkable occurrences.

The charges made by Captain *Butler* against Lieutenant *Silas Walker*, of Colonel *Nixon's* Regiment, are to be laid before the General Court-Martial, now sitting, and the parties to attend, with their evidences, when called for by the Court.

Lieutenant *Van Hook*, of Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment, charged with "disobedience of orders," to be tried by the General Court-Martial now sitting; also,

Lieutenant *Ezekiel Oakley*, of Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment, charged with "beating *Sally Patterson*, an inhabitant of this town, on the head with a stick," to be tried by the General Court-Martial now sitting.

The different charges against the several persons abovementioned to be tried, to be given in immediately to the Judge-Advocate, together with the names of the evidences. All evidences are to give due attendance.

Colonel *Nixon's*, *Varnum's*, *Parsons's*, *Little's*, *Huntington's*, *Webb's*, and *Arnold's* Regiments, have never given a Return of their Arms and Accoutrements, although ordered near a month since. It is expected they will be more particular in future. And as an alteration in the state of the Arms and Accoutrements may have happened in some of the Regiments which have sent in their Returns, by purchases of Arms, &c., since, those Regiments are desired to furnish a fresh Return, agreeable to the General Order above, specifying "good," "bad," and "wanting."

ALBANY COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Albany Committee-Chamber, June 8, 1776.

Sir: We have this moment received from the *Mohawk River* an account of an intended invasion on our frontiers. A copy of this information we herewith enclose you. In consequence whereof the Militia of *Schenectady*, together with the Militia of the County of *Tryon*, are ordered to march immediately to the westward. But our apprehensions are considerably increased by the reflection that the whole County of *Albany* has only a supply of one ton and the County of *Tryon* of a quarter of a ton of powder—a quantity scarce sufficient to give ten rounds to each man. We are therefore obliged to press you, in the most earnest manner, to give us a further supply of ammunition, without which it may be dreaded that we shall be obliged to give up our frontiers for want of the necessary means of defence.

We are, sir, your most humble servants.

By order: Abraham Yates, *Chairman.*

To *Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President of the Provincial Congress of *New-York.*

COLONEL BELLINGER TO COLONEL F. FISHER.

German Flats, June 7, 1776.

Gentlemen: This minute an express came from one of our best *Indians*, with the news that a great number of the far *Indians* had arrived at *Oneida*, and were on their march down; so we sent an express yesterday to the commanding officer at *Johnstown*, with the news which we got yesterday from *Fort Stanwix*; but we can get no assistance; so therefore the necessity requires that you will come up with your regiment immediately, to meet them without delay, or we shall all be slaughtered; and send the orders to the next regiment with speed.

Gentlemen, I am your humble servant,

Frederick Bellinger.

To *Frederick Fisher*, Colonel *Mohawk* District.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Received June 14, and committed to the Committee for Indian Affairs.]

Fort George, June 8, 1776.

Sir: Last night Mr. *Kirkland* arrived here, with letters from Colonel *Dayton* and the Secret Committee of *Albany*, which refers me to him for a representation of the state of affairs among the *Six Nations* of *Indians*, which, in compliance with my request, he has committed to paper, copy of which I do myself the honour to enclose you. I am fully sensible of the necessity of taking post at the place where *Fort Stanwix* formerly stood. The least acquaintance with that part of the country points out the importance of the pass, and that it ought to be occupied by us, to prevent its being done by the enemy, which they will most assuredly attempt, should they recover possession of *Canada*, as to that place they can send provisions, &c., by water, and form a magazine for the supply of the *Indians* in their interest; and would also so effectually have those that are still our friends in their power, that they would not long remain so. But before we take post there, and whilst every necessary is preparing to do it in such a manner as that we may not meet with any obstruction from *Indians* or others, I am humbly of opinion that a conference with the *Six Nations* should be held at the *German Flats*; that they should be informed how much it grieves us to find that some of their people, contrary to their most solemn engagements, have actually joined the enemy and committed hostilities; that we well know that many of the *Indians* are friendly to us, and that the conduct of those that are engaged against us gives us great uneasiness; that since some *Indians* have now openly joined the enemy, it becomes our duty to request that such of them as are our friends should declare for us, and that we and they should enter into mutual engagements to defend each other; that such as mean to act against us should now declare it, that we may distinguish between our friends and enemies, and take proper measures to distress the one and protect the other; that, in order to secure ourselves, and our *Indian* friends, we mean immediately to take post at *Fort Stanwix*, and erect a fortification there; that hitherto we had neglected securing our western frontier, because we had believed what they had said, and had confided in their engagements, otherwise an expedition would have been carried on early in the spring against the enemy's fort at *Oswegatchie*; that they would see that it was owing merely to our confidence in them that we had neglected to take possession of *Fort Stanwix*, and not to a want of ability, for that in ten days' time we shall have a fort there, and keep a body of men sufficient to cut off any parties that may attempt to distress our frontiers; that such as act against us

tenced to be whipped twenty lashes on his bare back, for said offence.

The General approves of all the foregoing sentences, and orders that they be put in execution at the usual time and place.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 7, 1776.

(Parole, *Gates.*) (Countersign, *Mifflin.*)

The honourable the Continental Congress have been pleased to appoint *Horatio Gates*, Esq., Major-General, and *Thomas Mifflin*, Esq., Brigadier-General, in the Army of the United Colonies. They are to be obeyed as such.

The honourable the Continental Congress have been pleased to appoint *Stephen Moylan*, Esquire, to be Quartermaster-General, in the room of *Thomas Mifflin*, Esquire, preferred, and is to be obeyed as such.

Walter Stewart and *Isaac Pearce*, Esquires, are appointed Aids-de-Camp to Major-General *Gates*. All orders, written or verbal, delivered by either of them, are to be considered as coming from the Major-General, and obeyed as such.

After Orders, June 7, 1776.

The Adjutants of each Regiment to give in immediately at Head-Quarters a Return of what number of Pikes are fit for service, and what number wanting to complete in each Regiment.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 8, 1776.

(Parole, *York.*) (Countersign, *Hudson.*)

The Quartermaster-General is to return the number of Spears and Intrenching Tools in his store.

The Brigadiers are to see that an exact Return of the Spears in their respective Brigades and Posts is also given in, and that a Report be forthwith made of the deficiencies of Arms and Accoutrements wanting in each Regiment, distinguishing the kinds. These several Returns are expected without delay.

The Colonels and Commanding Officers of Regiments and Corps are to make out Pay-Abstracts for the month of *April*. These are to be carefully examined by the Brigadier under whom they serve and the Paymaster-General, before they are brought to the Commander-in-Chief to sign the warrants.

The Brigadier of the day is to make a Report to the Commander-in-Chief, in writing, so soon as his tour of duty is ended, of the Guards, and all remarkable occurrences.

The charges made by Captain *Butler* against Lieutenant *Silas Walker*, of Colonel *Nixon's* Regiment, are to be laid before the General Court-Martial now sitting, and the parties to attend, with their evidences, when called for by the Court.

Lieutenant *Van Hook*, of Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment, charged with "disobedience of orders," to be tried by the General Court-Martial now sitting; also,

Lieutenant *Ezekiel Oakley*, of Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment, charged with "beating *Sally Patterson*, an inhabitant of this town, on the head with a stick," to be tried by the General Court-Martial now sitting.

The different charges against the several persons abovementioned to be tried, to be given in immediately to the Judge-Advocate, together with the names of the evidences. All evidences are to give due attendance.

Colonel *Nixon's*, *Varnum's*, *Parsons's*, *Little's*, *Huntington's*, *Webb's*, and *Arnold's* Regiments, have never given a Return of their Arms and Accoutrements, although ordered near a month since. It is expected they will be more particular in future. And as an alteration in the state of the Arms and Accoutrements may have happened in some of the Regiments which have sent in their Returns, by purchases of Arms, &c., since, those Regiments are desired to furnish a fresh Return, agreeable to the General Order above, specifying "good," "bad," and "wanting."

ALBANY COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Albany Committee-Chamber, June 8, 1776.

Sir: We have this moment received from the *Mohawk River* an account of an intended invasion on our frontiers. A copy of this information we herewith enclose you. In consequence whereof the Militia of *Schenectady*, together with the Militia of the County of *Tryon*, are ordered to march immediately to the westward. But our apprehensions are considerably increased by the reflection that the whole County of *Albany* has only a supply of one ton and the County of *Tryon* of a quarter of a ton of powder—a quantity scarce sufficient to give ten rounds to each man. We are therefore obliged to press you, in the most earnest manner, to give us a further supply of ammunition, without which it may be dreaded that we shall be obliged to give up our frontiers for want of the necessary means of defence.

We are, sir, your most humble servants.

By order: Abraham Yates, *Chairman.*

To *Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President of the Provincial Congress of *New-York.*

COLONEL BELLINGER TO COLONEL F. FISHER.

German Flats, June 7, 1776.

Gentlemen: This minute an express came from one of our best *Indians*, with the news that a great number of the far *Indians* had arrived at *Oneida*, and were on their march down; so we sent an express yesterday to the commanding officer at *Johnstown*, with the news which we got yesterday from *Fort Stanwix*; but we can get no assistance; so therefore the necessity requires that you will come up with your regiment immediately, to meet them without delay, or we shall all be slaughtered: and send the orders to the next regiment with speed.

Gentlemen, I am your humble servant.

Frederick Bellinger.

To *Frederick Fisher*, Colonel *Mohawk* District.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Received June 14, and committed to the Committee for Indian Affairs.]

Fort George, June 8, 1776.

Sir: Last night Mr. *Kirkland* arrived here, with letters from Colonel *Dayton* and the Secret Committee of *Albany*, which refers me to him for a representation of the state of affairs among the *Six Nations* of *Indians*, which, in compliance with my request, he has committed to paper, copy of which I do myself the honour to enclose you. I am fully sensible of the necessity of taking post at the place where *Fort Stanwix* formerly stood. The least acquaintance with that part of the country points out the importance of the pass, and that it ought to be occupied by us, to prevent its being done by the enemy, which they will most assuredly attempt, should they recover possession of *Canada*, as to that place they can send provisions, &c., by water, and form a magazine for the supply of the *Indians* in their interest; and would also so effectually have those that are still our friends in their power, that they would not long remain so. But before we take post there, and whilst every necessary is preparing to do it in such a manner as that we may not meet with any obstruction from *Indians* or others, I am humbly of opinion that a conference with the *Six Nations* should be held at the *German Flats*; that they should be informed how much it grieves us to find that some of their people, contrary to their most solemn engagements, have actually joined the enemy and committed hostilities; that we well know that many of the *Indians* are friendly to us, and that the conduct of those that are engaged against us gives us great uneasiness; that since some *Indians* have now openly joined the enemy, it becomes our duty to request that such of them as are our friends should declare for us, and that we and they should enter into mutual engagements to defend each other; that such as mean to act against us should now declare it, that we may distinguish between our friends and enemies, and take proper measures to distress the one and protect the other; that, in order to secure ourselves, and our *Indian* friends, we mean immediately to take post at *Fort Stanwix*, and erect a fortification there; that hitherto we had neglected securing our western frontier, because we had believed what they had said, and had confided in their engagements, otherwise an expedition would have been carried on early in the spring against the enemy's fort at *Oswegatchie*; that they would see that it was owing merely to our confidence in them that we had neglected to take possession of *Fort Stanwix*, and not to a want of ability, for that in ten days' time we shall have a fort there, and keep a body of men sufficient to cut off any parties that may attempt to distress our frontiers; that such as act against us

must never expect that they will regain our friendship; that, as the *Mohawk* warriors have, from the beginning, been our enemies, and joined with the King's troops, and have fought against us, without the least cause given them for such conduct, they must all immediately join the enemy, or recall those that are already with them, and give hostages for their future good behaviour; that if they choose to join Sir *John Johnson*, they shall be furnished with batteaus to go to him, but that they must never expect to return to their families, or ever hope for a reconciliation with us.

I do not think that any part less decisive will keep the *Mohawks*, *Senecas*, *Cayugas*, and part of the *Onondagas*, neutral; and this may perhaps induce them to join us, especially as Mr. *Kirkland* informs me that the *Oneidas*, *Tuscaroras*, *Ochgugues*, and the *Caughnawagas* of *Canada*, have entered into a defensive league to support each other against the other nations; being resolved that, if the others join the King's party, they would die with the *Americans* in the contest; but as this was communicated in confidence by the chiefs of the *Oneida* nation, he did not choose to commit it to paper, and entreats that no mention may be made of it, lest the confederacy should be attacked by the others. I have read this to Mr. *Kirkland*, to prevent mistakes, and he agrees it is what the sachems informed him. I hope to be at *Albany* on *Monday*, to advise on this matter with my colleagues in office; but should they be of the same opinion, and think it necessary to convene the *Indians*, I yet will not advise to deliver a speech in the spirit I have abovementioned until the approbation of Congress is obtained. I shall, however, make every preparation for taking post at *Fort Stanwix*, and hope to conduct it in such a manner, and with so much celerity, as to impress on the *Indians* an idea that we are capable of acting with vigour, and that we do not mean to be trifled with.

I have received no advices from *Canada* since Messrs. *Chase* and *Carroll* arrived.

But little flour is as yet sent forward, as we had none at this or the adjacent posts when the account of the scarcity in *Canada* arrived here. Wagons are, however, on the way up; and I am informed that a considerable quantity is coming up in batteaus. Some will be here this evening.

As no pork arrived at *Albany* between the 29th ultimo and 6th instant, I begin to be apprehensive of a scarcity in that article. I enclose you a return of what has been sent from hence since the 1st day of *June* inclusive, by which it appears that two thousand one hundred and eighty barrels of pork have been sent from hence since the 13th ultimo; two thousand one hundred and fifty of which I suppose to have been forwarded from *Ticonderoga*; so that with what was issued here to *Thompson's* and *Sullivan's* Brigades, the Army is now supplied with pork to the 7th *July*, allowing ten thousand a day to be issued; and that allowance must be made to such wretched economists as many of our officers and most of our soldiery are. As delay in our western operations may be attended with great disadvantages, I shall advise to send for the *Indians* immediately, and therefore hope to be favoured with an answer to this the very soonest possible.

I am most unluckily attacked by the ague, at a time when my presence is necessary at so many different places. I hope, however, it will not render me incapable of attending to my duty.

I am, dear sir, with the most sincere esteem, your obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq.

P. S. Since writing the above twelve barrels of pork and one hundred and one of flour are arrived, as noted in the return which will go off to-morrow.

Return of Provisions received and forwarded from 1st JUNE *to the* 8th *inclusive.*

	Bls. Beef.	Bls. Pork.	Bls. Flour.	Bl. Corn.
Received	2	374	163	78
Forwarded to Ticonderoga, some being left the 1st of June, as per last return	-	150	187	40
Received this day, and remains in store	5	12	101	38

JAMES LAMB, *Commissary.*

SAMUEL KIRKLAND TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

[Read in Congress June 13, 1776.]

Lake George, June 8, 1776.

SIR: I left the *Oneida* country the 29th of *May*. In my way down waited on Colonel *Dayton*, at *Johnstown*; acquainted him with the conduct of the *Mohawks* in their late conference with him at that place, as related to the *Oneidas* by a head warrior of the *Onondagas*, who was present. The *Mohawks* were impudent—insulting to a very great degree. However, can assure your Honour their conduct on that occasion was condemned and utterly disapproved by the *Oneidas*, in full council.

The *Oneidas* and *Tuscaroras* have expressed great concern on account of Colonel *Butler's* growing strength and influence at *Niagara*. He has, by threats and proffers, prevailed upon the greater part of the *Senecas*, *Cayugas*, and *Onondagas*, to renounce the cause of the Colonies, and engage on the King's side, as they call it. By the last accounts from *Niagara*, upwards of one hundred have inlisted into the King's service, and are now acting against us. The war-hatchet has been sent to the *Chippewas* and *Ottawas*; some of their tribes have received it. Should Colonel *Butler* get a reinforcement at *Niagara*, with a supply of provisions, our *Indian* friends say our frontiers will soon feel his resentment, particularly the back parts of *New-York*, *Pennsylvania*, and *Virginia*.

The *Oneidas*, with some others, have often mentioned with surprise our apparent delay, and want of resolution. They say, the lenity and forbearance shown the *Mohawks*, after their repeated breaches of promise, and acting against us, is, by our enemy *Indians*, imputed to cowardice in us, want of a manly spirit, or being engaged in a bad cause. I can assure your Honour, it is the opinion of many of their chiefs that the *Mohawks* in general have forfeited their liberties by their repeated breaches of the covenant entered into with the Commissioners at *Albany*, and acting against us in one part and another. The *Oneidas*, and some others, have intimated as much to the *Mohawks* themselves, in private conferences.

The *Indians* are now generally of opinion that it is impracticable for them to continue much longer in a state of neutrality, and that it has now become necessary for the Commissioners to call upon the *Six Nations*, and demand who are friends and who are not; and if a party of five hundred men, with two or three Rifle companies, were sent to *Fort Stanwix*, it would annoy our enemy and strengthen our friends, and protect that part of our frontiers. And I must say, from a regard to my fellow-men, that if this matter should be long delayed, it is my real opinion we shall soon hear of hostilities committed upon those defenceless frontiers. Upon a short conference with Mr. *Dunn*, he was persuaded that a speedy meeting of the Commissioners was necessary. He accordingly sent for Mr. *Edwards*, and forwarded my letter to your Honour, on the same head with his request for a speedy meeting; which letter, I understand, has not come to hand.

Your Honour's most obedient and very humble servant,

S. KIRKLAND.

To General *Schuyler*.

COMMODORE HOPKINS TO STEPHEN HOPKINS.

Providence, June 8, 1776.

DEAR BROTHER: I received your kind letter of the 31st *May*, and observe the contents; and as for the Southern Colonies being uneasy, it is no more than, from the circumstances of things, I before apprehended; but it was not in my power to prevent it; but if they think I am partial in favour of the Northern Colonies, they are greatly mistaken.

When I went to the southward, I intended to go from *New-Providence* to *Georgia*, had I not received intelligence, three or four days before I sailed, that a frigate of twenty-eight guns had arrived there, which made the force, in my opinion, too strong for us. At *Virginia* they were likewise too strong. In *Delaware* and *New-York* it would not do to attempt. *Rhode-Island*, I was sensible, was stronger than we, but the force there was nearer equal than any where else, which was the reason of my attempting there, which answered no other end than the *British* naval force quitting the Government.

must never expect that they will regain our friendship; that, as the *Mohawk* warriors have, from the beginning, been our enemies, and joined with the King's troops, and have fought against us, without the least cause given them for such conduct, they must all immediately join the enemy, or recall those that are already with them, and give hostages for their future good behaviour; that if they choose to join Sir *John Johnson*, they shall be furnished with batteaus to go to him, but that they must never expect to return to their families, or ever hope for a reconciliation with us.

I do not think that any part less decisive will keep the *Mohawks*, *Senecas*, *Cayugas*, and part of the *Onondagas*, neutral; and this may perhaps induce them to join us, especially as Mr. *Kirkland* informs me that the *Oneidas*, *Tuscaroras*, *Ochgugues*, and the *Caughnawagas* of *Canada*, have entered into a defensive league to support each other against the other nations; being resolved that, if the others join the King's party, they would die with the *Americans* in the contest; but as this was communicated in confidence by the chiefs of the *Oneida* nation, he did not choose to commit it to paper, and entreats that no mention may be made of it, lest the confederacy should be attacked by the others. I have read this to Mr. *Kirkland*, to prevent mistakes, and he agrees it is what the sachems informed him. I hope to be at *Albany* on *Monday*, to advise on this matter with my colleagues in office; but should they be of the same opinion, and think it necessary to convene the *Indians*, I yet will not advise to deliver a speech in the spirit I have above-mentioned until the approbation of Congress is obtained. I shall, however, make every preparation for taking post at *Fort Stanwix*, and hope to conduct it in such a manner, and with so much celerity, as to impress on the *Indians* an idea that we are capable of acting with vigour, and that we do not mean to be trifled with.

I have received no advices from *Canada* since Messrs. *Chase* and *Carroll* arrived.

But little flour is as yet sent forward, as we had none at this or the adjacent posts when the account of the scarcity in *Canada* arrived here. Wagons are, however, on the way up; and I am informed that a considerable quantity is coming up in batteaus. Some will be here this evening.

As no pork arrived at *Albany* between the 29th ultimo and 6th instant, I begin to be apprehensive of a scarcity in that article. I enclose you a return of what has been sent from hence since the 1st day of *June* inclusive, by which it appears that two thousand one hundred and eighty barrels of pork have been sent from hence since the 13th ultimo; two thousand one hundred and fifty of which I suppose to have been forwarded from *Ticonderoga*; so that with what was issued here to *Thompson's* and *Sullivan's* Brigades, the Army is now supplied with pork to the 7th *July*, allowing ten thousand a day to be issued; and that allowance must be made to such wretched economists as many of our officers and most of our soldiery are. As delay in our western operations may be attended with great disadvantages, I shall advise to send for the *Indians* immediately, and therefore hope to be favoured with an answer to this the very soonest possible.

I am most unluckily attacked by the ague, at a time when my presence is necessary at so many different places. I hope, however, it will not render me incapable of attending to my duty.

I am, dear sir, with the most sincere esteem, your obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq.

P. S. Since writing the above twelve barrels of pork and one hundred and one of flour are arrived, as noted in the return which will go off to-morrow.

Return of Provisions received and forwarded from 1st JUNE *to the* 8th *inclusive.*

	Bls. Beef.	Bls. Pork.	Bls. Flour.	Bls. Corn.
Received	2	374	163	78
Forwarded to Tjconderoga, some being left the 1st of June, as per last return	-	150	187	40
Received this day, and remains in store	5	12	101	38

JAMES LAMB, *Commissary.*

SAMUEL KIRKLAND TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

[Read in Congress June 13, 1776.]

Lake George, June 8, 1776.

SIR: I left the *Oneida* country the 29th of *May*. In my way down waited on Colonel *Dayton*, at *Johnstown*; acquainted him with the conduct of the *Mohawks* in their late conference with him at that place, as related to the *Oneidas* by a head warrior of the *Onondagas*, who was present. The *Mohawks* were impudent—insulting to a very great degree. However, can assure your Honour their conduct on that occasion was condemned and utterly disapproved by the *Oneidas*, in full council.

The *Oneidas* and *Tuscaroras* have expressed great concern on account of Colonel *Butler's* growing strength and influence at *Niagara*. He has, by threats and proffers, prevailed upon the greater part of the *Senecas*, *Cayugas*, and *Onondagas*, to renounce the cause of the Colonies, and engage on the King's side, as they call it. By the last accounts from *Niagara*, upwards of one hundred have inlisted into the King's service, and are now acting against us. The war-hatchet has been sent to the *Chippewas* and *Ottawas*; some of their tribes have received it. Should Colonel *Butler* get a reinforcement at *Niagara*, with a supply of provisions, our *Indian* friends say our frontiers will soon feel his resentment, particularly the back parts of *New-York*, *Pennsylvania*, and *Virginia*.

The *Oneidas*, with some others, have often mentioned with surprise our apparent delay, and want of resolution. They say, the lenity and forbearance shown the *Mohawks*, after their repeated breaches of promise, and acting against us, is, by our enemy *Indians*, imputed to cowardice in us, want of a manly spirit, or being engaged in a bad cause. I can assure your Honour, it is the opinion of many of their chiefs that the *Mohawks* in general have forfeited their liberties by their repeated breaches of the covenant entered into with the Commissioners at *Albany*, and acting against us in one part and another. The *Oneidas*, and some others, have intimated as much to the *Mohawks* themselves, in private conferences.

The *Indians* are now generally of opinion that it is impracticable for them to continue much longer in a state of neutrality, and that it has now become necessary for the Commissioners to call upon the *Six Nations*, and demand who are friends and who are not; and if a party of five hundred men, with two or three Rifle companies, were sent to *Fort Stanwix*, it would annoy our enemy and strengthen our friends, and protect that part of our frontiers. And I must say, from a regard to my fellow-men, that if this matter should be long delayed, it is my real opinion we shall soon hear of hostilities committed upon those defenceless frontiers. Upon a short conference with Mr. *Dunn*, he was persuaded that a speedy meeting of the Commissioners was necessary. He accordingly sent for Mr. *Edwards*, and forwarded my letter to your Honour, on the same head with his request for a speedy meeting, which letter, I understand, has not come to hand.

Your Honour's most obedient and very humble servant,

S. KIRKLAND.

To General *Schuyler*.

COMMODORE HOPKINS TO STEPHEN HOPKINS.

Providence, June 8, 1776.

DEAR BROTHER: I received your kind letter of the 31st *May*, and observe the contents; and as for the Southern Colonies being uneasy, it is no more than, from the circumstances of things, I before apprehended; but it was not in my power to prevent it; but if they think I am partial in favour of the Northern Colonies, they are greatly mistaken.

When I went to the southward, I intended to go from *New-Providence* to *Georgia*, had I not received intelligence, three or four days before I sailed, that a frigate of twenty-eight guns had arrived there, which made the force, in my opinion, too strong for us. At *Virginia* they were likewise too strong. In *Delaware* and *New-York* it would not do to attempt. *Rhode-Island*, I was sensible, was stronger than we, but the force there was nearer equal than any where else, which was the reason of my attempting there, which answered no other end than the *British* naval force quitting the Government.

Fort George June 8th 1776. 192

Sir

Last Night Mr Kirkland arrived here with Letters from Colo: Dayton and the secret Committee of Albany? which refer me to him for a Representation of the State of Affairs amongst the six Nations of Indians, which in Compliance with my Request he has committed to Paper, Copy of which, I do myself the Honor to enclose you. I am fully sensible of the Necessity of taking Post at the Place where Fort Stanwix formerly stood — The least Acquaintance with that part of the Country points out the Importance of the Place, and that it ought to be occupied by us, to prevent its being done by the Enemy, — which they will most assuredly attempt, should they recover Possession of Canada, as to that Place they can send Provision &c by Water and form a —— Magazine for the Supply of the Indians in their Interest, and would also so effectually have those that are still our Friends in their Power that they would not long remain so; But before we take Post there, and whilst every Necessary is preparing to do it, in such a Manner as that we may not meet with any Obstruction from — Indians or others, I am humbly of Opinion that a Conference with the six Nations should be held at the German Flatts that they should be informed how much it grieves us to find that some of their People, contrary to their most —

solemn Engagements, have actually joined the Enemy and committed Hostilities: that we well know that many of the Indians are friendly to us, and that the Conduct of those that are engaged against us gives us great Uneasiness: that since some Indians have now openly joined the Enemy it becomes our Duty to request that such of them as are our Friends should declare for us, and that we and they should enter into mutual Engagements to defend each other: that such as mean to act against us should now declare it, that we may distinguish between our Friends and Enemies and take proper Measures to distress the one & protect the other: that in order to secure ourselves and our Indian Friends, we mean immediately to take post at Fort Stanwix and erect a Fortification there: that hitherto we had neglected securing our Western Frontiers, because we had believed what they had said, and had confided in their Engagements, otherwise an Expedition would have been carried on early in the Spring against the Enemy's Fort at Oswegatchie: that they would see that it was owing merely to our confidence in them that we had neglected to take possession of Fort Stanwix, and not to a want of ability, for that in ten Days Time we shall have a Fort there, and keep a Body of Men sufficient to cut off any parties that may attempt to distress our Frontiers: that such as act against us must now

expect that they will regain our Friendship: that as the Mohawk Warriors have from the Beginning been our Enemies and joined with the King's Troops and have fought against us without the least cause given them for such Conduct, that they must all immediately join the Enemy, or recal those that are already with them, and give Hostages for their future good Behaviour: that if they chuse to join Sir John Johnson, they shall be furnished with Batteaus to go to him, but that they must never expect to return to their Families, or ever hope for a Reconciliation with us.

I do not think that any part less decisive will keep the Mohawks, Senecas, Cayugas and part of the Onondagas neuter, and this may perhaps induce them to join us, especially as Mr Kirkland informs me that the Oneidas, Tuscaroras, Ochquagues, and the Canadawayas of Canada have entered into a defensive League to support each other against the other Nations, being resolved that if the others join the King's party they would die with the Americans in the Contest: but as this was communicated in Confidence by the Chiefs of the Oneida Nation, he did not chuse to commit it to paper, and intreats that no mention may be made of it, least the Confederacy should be attacked by the others. I have read this to Mr Kirkland to prevent Mistakes & he agrees that it is what the Sachems informed him.

I chose to be at Albany on Monday to advise on this Matter with my Colleagues in Office, but should they be-

of the same opinion, and think it necessary to convene the Indians, I yet will not advise to deliver Presents in the Spirit I have above mentioned, until the Approbation of Congress is obtained — I shall however make every preparation for taking Post at Fort Stanwix, and hope to conduct it in such a Manner and with so much Celerity, as to impress on the Indians an Idea that we are capable of acting with Vigour, that we do not mean to be trifled with.

I have received no advices from Canada since Messrs Chase and Carroll arrived.

But little Flour is as yet sent forward, as we have none at this or the adjacent Posts, when the Account of the Scarcity in Canada arrived here — Waggons are however on the way, and I am informed that a considerable Quantity is coming up in Batteaux: so will be here this Evening.

As no Pork was arrived at Albany between the 29th Ult. and 6th Instant, I begin to be apprehensive of a Scarcity in that Article — Inclose you a Return of what has been sent from hence since the first Day of June inclusive; by which it appears that 2180 Barrs of Pork have been sent from hence since the 13th Ult. 20 of which, I suppose to have been forwarded from Tyconderoga: so that with what was issued here to Thompson's & Sullivan's Brigades the Army is now

supplied

supplied with pork to the 7th July allowing 10,000 a Day to be issued, and that allowance must be made to such wretched Oeconomists as many of our Officers and most of our Soldiery are.

As Delay in our Western Operations may be attended with great Disadvantages, I shall advise to send for the Indians immediately, and therefore hope to be favored with an answer to this the very soonest possible.

I am most unluckily attacked by the Gout at a time when my presence is necessary at so many different places. I hope however it will not render me incapable of attending to my Duty. I am &c.

with the most sincere Esteem

Your obedient humble Servant.

Ph: Schuyler

Since writing the above 12 Barrels Pork & 101 of Flour are arrived as noted in the Return, which will go off to day.

The honorable John Hancock Esq. &c. &c.

Gen. Convention
Fort George June 8th
1776.

199

Return of provisions rec.d & forwarded from 1st June to the 8th inclusive

	Brl. Beef	Brl. Pork	Brl. Flour	Brl. Corn
Received	2	374	163	78
Forwarded to Ticonderoga & come being left the first of June as per last Return		450	187	80
Rec.d this Day & remaining in Store	5	12	101	38

James Lamb Commissary

(Copy)

Lake George June 8th 1776 202

Sir

I left the Oneida Country the 29th of May – In my way down waited on Colo. Dayton at Johns Town, acquainted him with the Conduct of the Mohawks in their late — Conference with him at that place as related to the — Oneidas by a Head Warrior of the Onondagas who was — present — The Mohawks were imprudent insulting to a very great Degree — However can assure your Honor their Conduct on that occasion was condemned and utterly disapproved by the Oneidas in full Council.

The Oneidas and Tuscororas have expressed great Concern on account of Colo. Butlers growing Strength & Influence at Niagara — He has by Threats and Promises — prevailed upon the greater part of the Senecas, Cayugas — and Onondagas to renounce the Cause of the Colonies and engage on the Kings side, as they call it. By the last Accounts from Niagara upwards of an hundred have inlisted into the Kings Service, and are now acting against us — The War Hatchet has been sent to the Chippewas and Ottawas — — Some of their Tribes have received it — Should Colo. — Butler get a Reinforcement at Niagara with a Supply of Provisions, our Indian Friends say our Frontiers will soon feel his Resentment — (particularly) the back parts of New York, Pennsylvania & Virginia.

The Oneidas with some others, have often mentioned — with Surprize our apparent Delay and Want of Resolution — They say the Lenity and Forbearance shown to the Mohawks

after their repeated Breaches of promise and acting against us, is by our Enemy Indians imputed to Cowardice in us want of a Manly Spirit, or being engaged in a bad Cause. I can assure your Honor, tis the Opinion of many of their Chiefs that the Mohawks in general have forfeited their Liberties by their repeated Breaches of the Covenant entered into with the Commissioners at Albany, and acting against us in one part and another — The Oneidas & some others have intimated as much to the Mohawks themselves, in private Conferences.

The Indians are now generally of Opinion, that it is impracticable for them to continue much longer in a State of Neutrality, and that it has now become necessary for the Commissioners to call upon the six Nations and demand who are Friend and who not — and if a party of 500 Men with two or three Rifle Companies were sent to Fort Stanwix; it would annoy our Enemy and strengthen our Friends, and protect that part of our Frontiers — And I must say, from a Regard to my Fellow Men that if this Matter should be long delayed in my real Opinion we shall soon hear of Hostilities committed upon those defenceless Frontiers — Upon a short Conference with Mr. Dean he was perswaded that a speedy Meeting of the Commissioners was necessary — He accordingly sent for Mr. Edwards, & forwarded my Letter to your Honor, on the same Head with his Request for a speedy Meeting; which Letter I understand has not come

to hand

Your Honors
most obd.t & very humble Servant
J. Kirkland.

The Honble
Major Gen.l Schuyler.

[illegible]

to Gov: Schuyler

Fort George June 8th 1776

Read in Congress 13th June 1776

the Provost Marshal Guard, be transmitted from thence to the Jail in this city. You will be pleased, therefore, to receive the above prisoners agreeable to the above order, and keep them in close custody until further orders.

I am, sir, your humble servant,

EDWARD FLEMING, *D. Adj. Gen.*

To Mr. *Daniel Goldsmith*, Marshal to the Provincial Congress, *New-York*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 11, 1776.]

New-York, June 9, 1776.

SIR: I was honoured yesterday with your favour of the 7th, with its enclosures. When Dr. *Potts* arrives, I shall order him to *Canada*, or *Lake George*, as may appear most proper. It is certainly necessary that he or Dr. *Stringer* should go to the former. The resolves respecting General *Wooster's* recall, I will immediately transmit him, with directions to repair hither without delay.

The situation of our affairs in *Canada*, as reported by the honourable Commissioners, is truly alarming; and I am sorry that my opinion of the ill consequences resulting from the short inlistment of the Army should be but too well confirmed by the experience they have had of the want of discipline and order in our soldiery there. This induces me again to wish Congress to determine on a liberal allowance to engage the troops already in service to reinlist for a longer period, or during the continuance of the war. Nor can I forbear expressing my opinion of the propriety of keeping the military chest always supplied with money, as evils of the most interesting nature are often produced for want of a regular payment of troops; the neglect makes them impatient and uneasy.

I am much surprised at the scarcity of provisions there, particularly of flour, as, from several accounts I had received from thence, I was led to expect that considerable supplies of that article could be procured there. That our misfortunes may not become greater, I have written the Commissary to forward more provisions in addition to those already sent. An Adjutant and Quartermaster-General are indisponsably necessary, with assistants; the money saved the continent by their non-appointment will be but small and trifling when put in competition with the loss for want of them. Colonel *Fleming*, who acted in the former capacity under General *Montgomery*, is now here; but his indisposition is such as to render him unfit at this time for the post. It is an important one, and requires vigour and activity to discharge the duties of it; he will be of much service to Colonel *Reed*, the business of whose office will increase considerably by the augmentation of the Army. It will be necessary, too, that the Commissary in *Canada*, and the Deputy Quartermaster-General, should have several assistants and clerks. Nor do I think a precise number can be fixed on, as a variety of circumstances may and must occur to render the number essential for doing the business in those departments, greater or less at different times. It will be better, I apprehend, to leave it indefinite, and with power to the commanding officer to allow such as may be wanted.

I am still in the dark how the unfortunate affair ended at the *Cedars*, or on what terms the surrender was made, as the last letter from the Commissioners has reference to a former, and mentions an agreement entered into, which I have not seen; but I know more of it than I could wish.

I have received from *Providence*, in consequence of Mr. *Morris's* order as Chairman of the Secret Committee of Congress, two hundred and thirty-four muskets, in part of the two hundred and forty-four directed to be sent. The enclosed copy of a letter from Mr. *Brown* will account for the deficiency.

I shall be much obliged by your ordering a quantity of lead and flints to be immediately forwarded; our demands for both are and will be very pressing. There are also wanted some particular and necessary medicines, to complete our Hospital chests, of which I will get Dr. *Morgan* to furnish Congress with a list, when he writes or waits on them about some other matters necessary to be fixed in his department.

As General *Wooster*, in all probability, will be here in a little time, in compliance with the resolve of Congress and my order transmitted him, I wish to know what I am to do with him when he comes.

General *Schuyler*, in his letter of the 31st ultimo, of which I transmitted you a copy yesterday, mentions that sundry persons had a design to seize him as a Tory, and probably still have; and wishes Congress to give him some publick mark of their approbation, if they are convinced of his zeal and attachment to the cause of his country. Whether he intended that I should communicate his desire to them or not, I am not certain; but supposing that he did, I must beg leave to request that you lay the paragraph before them, that they may do in the instance of his requisition whatever they may judge necessary.

I have the honour to be, with the greatest respect and esteem, sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq.

P. S. If Congress have agreed to the report of the Committee for allowing the *Indians* ten pounds for every prisoner they shall take at *Niagara*, &c., it is material I should be informed of it. This will be a favourable opportunity for them to embrace to gain a possession of *Detroit* and the other posts, whilst the enemy are engaged towards *Montreal*, &c.

G. W.

Providence, May 27, 1776.

SIR: I received yours of the 17th instant, covering a letter from *Robert Morris*, Esq., Chairman of the Secret Committee of Congress, for the forwarding of fourteen muskets in our hands, belonging to the continent, in the most safe and expeditious manner. Ten of said muskets, with some swivels, we had before put on board two valuable vessels and cargoes we lately fitted for *France* on the Continental service; by which means we hope to prevent their being taken by any small boat or barge, as several have been for want thereof. The other four we now send you by way of *Norwich*, to the care of *Christopher Leffingwell*, Esq., to be forwarded immediately. This is the first opportunity we could get to send them.

I am, for myself and brother *John Brown*, your Excellency's most respectful and humble servant,

NICHOLAS BROWN.

To His Excellency *George Washington*, Esq.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

New-York, June 9, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I am now to acknowledge the receipt of your several favours of the 21st, 24th, 26th, 27th, 28th, and 31st ultimo, with the several papers enclosed; the whole of them, except the last, I communicated to Congress when at *Philadelphia*—that I did not get till on my return, but have since transmitted them a copy of it, and of the papers respecting Sir *John Johnson*.

In regard to a further remittance to *Canada*, the Commissioners have written Congress fully on the subject, and I presume they will forward such a supply of money immediately as they think necessary. As there is but too much probability that Sir *John Johnson* may attempt to ravage the frontier Counties, and to excite the disaffected to take arms against us, I think it will be advisable that Colonel *Dayton* should remain, as you request, as long as you apprehend a necessity for it. It is not in my power to spare any more men from hence, either for the communication, or to assist in repairing *Ticonderoga*. The detachments already gone to *Canada* have weakened the force necessary for the defence of this place, considering its importance—more, perhaps, than policy will justify. Be that as it may, the reinforcements which Congress have resolved to send to *Canada* for keeping open the communication between that country and these Colonies, as you will see by the copy enclosed in my letter of the 7th, would supersede the necessity of men going from this camp, provided they could be spared. I should suppose that *Van Schaick's* and *Wynkoop's* Regiments, exclusive of any other men, would nearly suffice for the purposes mentioned in your several letters, or that very few men more in addition to them certainly would, if they were complete and properly employed; but I am informed

by a letter from General *Sullivan* of the 18th ultimo, dated at *Albany*, that these regiments were not to be found on the strictest inquiry he could make; that Colonel *Van Schaick*, who was there, never furnished a single man for guard, or any other duty, after he got there; and that Lieutenant-Colonel *Cortlandt*, of *Wynkoop's* Regiment, when he applied for pay for two companies, said to be in *Tryon* County to keep the Tories in order, informed him they had neither arms nor ammunition; that in some companies there was not a man present fit for duty, and that in others there were not more than eleven, and in some less. He also complains of the great waste of pork, by the wagoners drawing out the brine to lighten the carriage; and, in his letter two days before, charges the batteaumen and the wagonmaster with indolence and a strange neglect of duty. I well know, my dear sir, that the multiplicity of matters you are engaged in will necessarily put it in the power of those who are not influenced by principles of honesty and justice, to practise many impositions; but I must beg you will turn your attention as much as possible to these things, and reform such abuses as have already happened, or prevent them in future.

I am very doubtful whether the flour you seem to think may be had in *Canada* can be got. The Commissioners' letters, as late as the 28th ultimo, seem to preclude every such hope.

I esteem it a matter of importance not only to fortify and secure *Ticonderoga*, but every other post on the communication; and that you should garrison them with men under judicious and spirited officers, to be fixed there, who might be called to account for misconduct, which is difficult to do where they are shifting and changing continually, and who would esteem it their indispensable duty to carry on and maintain the works against any surprises or attacks that may be attempted. I have written to Congress to appoint Engineers, if they can fix upon proper persons for the office. If you know of any, you had better employ them. I am confident Congress will allow them the usual pay.

When I came from *Philadelphia* I left the *Indians* there, and doubt not but Congress will use their endeavours to prevent them returning for some time. I showed them what you said upon the subject. I have spoken to the Quartermaster about a proper person to superintend the building of gondolas, but he knows of none. There is a man who came to direct the building of some here; and if any of the carpenters shall be deemed qualified, after seeing the model, I will send you one. I have written to *Philadelphia* for a supply of flints, which shall be forwarded you as soon as possible, and will give direction that you be furnished with a quantity of necessary medicines. With respect to *St. Luke La Corne*, Major *Campbell*, and the other prisoners at *Esopus*, I think it will be prudent for you to remove them, or such of them as you apprehend dangerous, to some other secure place, and they should be under a suitable and trusty guard. Your continuing to build batteaus appears a necessary measure, as a sufficient number should be had to transport over troops going to *Canada* or coming from thence, if they should ever be under the disagreeable necessity of evacuating the possession they now have to the enemy—an event I sincerely wish not to happen, but which, from the melancholy complexion of things in that quarter, I conceive possible.

I have been much surprised at not receiving a more perfect and explicit account of the defeat of Colonel *Bedel* and his party at the *Cedars*. I should have thought some of the officers in command there would, and ought to have transmitted it immediately; but as they have not, it is probable I should have long remained in doubt as to the event, had not the Commissioners called on me to-day; nor should I consider my not having a return of the arms, stores, &c., in *Canada*, a matter of less wonder, had I not been accustomed to the neglect. If it is not become too inveterate, I wish it could be got the better of. It is certainly of much importance and necessary to be known frequently.

Since mine of the 21st and yours of the 31st ultimo, Captains *Swann* and *Dundee*, with three privates, have been here, having a permit to go to *Philadelphia*. They came down the *North River* from *Albany* (I believe) to this place, where, I make no doubt, they reconnoitred all our works, and in their passage those at the Highlands. This indulgence I conceive of such infinite prejudice to our cause, for the reasons I have assigned, and many more that may be added, that I hope it will never be granted again. I wish you to notify the several Committees in the neighbourhood of *Albany*, having the care of prisoners, of the injurious consequences which must necessarily result from such a license, to prevent their allowing it to any on future applications.

As Congress have resolved on a large augmentation of the Army in *Canada*, as you will see by the copy of their vote transmitted in my last, it seems material that you should advise with the Commissary in that department, and Mr. *Trumbull* there, and concert a plan for their subsistence. If they cannot be supplied plentifully with provisions, their going will be of more injury than benefit, and increase the distress of the whole.

In your favour of the 28th, you are desirous that a Court of Inquiry should be ordered respecting the charges contained in the informations I enclosed you in mine of the 21st. If you conceive it necessary, I will do it with pleasure, if you will point out the mode to be pursued; to me, the matters objected to you appear so uncertain, vague, and incredible, that there is nothing to found the proceedings on, were there the most distant necessity for the scrutiny. By reason of a paragraph in your letter of the 31st, I mentioned the matter to Congress, to whom I had the honour of writing this day; and when at *Philadelphia* communicated it to some of them, on their reading your first letter in which mention was made of the subject. In doing this, and giving you the information I had received, I consider myself as having only discharged the duties of justice and of friendship.

I am sorry for the attack you have had of the ague, and wishing you a perfect recovery, I am, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Major-General *Schuyler*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL WOOSTER.

New-York, June 9, 1776.

SIR: The Congress have been pleased to direct your recall, as you will perceive by the enclosed copy of their resolution. I am, therefore, in compliance with their command, to make it my request that you immediately repair to Head-Quarters, at *New-York*.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Brigadier-General *Wooster*, in *Canada*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.

Head-Quarters, June 9, 1776.

SIR: I herewith transmit you the resolutions of Congress for several augmentations of the Army. With respect to *Canada*, I must inform you that the last accounts abound with complaints of the deplorable scarcity of provisions which our men labour under, and mention the impossibility of procuring relief in that Colony. You will, therefore, with all expedition, forward a supply of meat and flour (particularly of the latter) to *Albany*. As there is a reinforcement of six thousand men shortly to be sent to *Canada*, there is a prospect of the want of necessaries still being increased. In making provision for the troops already there, you must have a view to the augmentation, which I fear will be sent before any preparation can be made for them by Mr. *Price*.

As to the flying-camp, it is probable its first station will be in the neighbourhood of *Amboy*.

I am, &c., GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To *Joseph Trumbull*, Esquire, Commissary-General.

P. S. I am informed that several merchants are about to purchase salt pork for exportation; and I would recommend it to you immediately to apply to the Provincial Congress to take some measures to prevent them, as there is not only a probability that it will fall into the hands of the enemy, but we may ere long experience the want of it ourselves.

GENERAL WARD TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Boston, June 9, 1776.

SIR: Yours of the 28th of *May* I received last evening, and shall give immediate attention to all your directions. I sent forward, the first of last week, under the care of Gene-

Montreal June 10th 1776 206

Dear General

I Received your Letter of the 20th Ult.o by the Genl.s Commissioners respecting the Cherokees, the 6th Inst. there was a meeting of those Indians and several other tribes at Chughtaunga some of whom agreed to Return up the Latchaway River upon Genl. Carleton's last year and Remain Neuter in the present Dispute, on the 7th they came to Montreal when after the Usual speeches & Ceremonies (they) the Chiefs, Chughtaunga, Tuscaltogas, Wimsatogas, gave up the Belts, the Wimsatogas, Intended they had no Authority for doing it & whom I observed we were ready to receive their Assistance, but if they persisted in the peace we were willing to treat them as Enemys. that we had it in our Power to Destroy them whenever we pleased which they Confessed & if they did not lay down the Hatchet, the Cherokees Intended shortly to send you Several Except the Blankets & Cloaths which could not be procured in time, these all have sent to Charlestown & gave them

[illegible] about three or four Hundred of the Enemy [illegible] a 3 inch and Eight Inch Cops and [illegible] Between the Troops and the Enemy [illegible] 206 [illegible] said for a Reinforcement [illegible] Carleton to attack, when I expect we shall have an opportunity of Seeing them here [illegible] Indians together with their Effects, most of the Women had Absconded [illegible] Genl. I have sent to St

207

St. Johns a Quantity of goods for the use of the Army some bought and some seized I am in hopes of seizing on some method in a Day or two to have them made up as they are much wanted — I am very Respectfully Dear General Your Obt. Hum. Serv.

B. Arnold

Hon.ble Maj. Gen.l Schuyler

Copy

207

Brothers Sachems and Warriors of the
Six Nations

We Your Brothers the Commissioners
of Indian affairs appointed by the
Thirteen united Colonies have been
ordered by our great Council Convened
at Philadelphia to desire that You
will meet us with all possible dispatch
Brothers as the matters we have
in charge to Communicate to You
are of the greatest Importance
We Intreat You to rise Immediately
and to Push us at the German Flatts
on the first day of March next
~~on the first~~ when you will be in no danger of
Fetching the Small Pox. for which
reason we have pitched upon that place
~~Brothers as the Council~~
to open the Council fire
Brothers as the Business is
of great Consequence we desire that
the Meeting may be full ~~of Sachems~~
and that done we may be
and ~~Warriors~~ A Belt
absent

Albany June 11. 1776

Message of the Legislature

Dear Sir Albany June 11th 1776.

I had the Honor to address your Excellency Yesterday by post. Since which Mr Deane the Indian Interpreter is arrived from Oneida. and Contradicts the Account Contained in the paper inclosed in mine of Yesterday but says that an Account Arrived at Oneida, and the Oneidans believed it to be true that Butler had Called a meeting of the Six Nations at Oswega. the Oneidas apprehended that he would attempt to procure the Six Nations to Joine the more western Indians and assist him in falling on the German flatts, I have recommended the greatest Vigilence to the Committee of that County and to keep parties Continually Scouring the woods as far as, and ever beyond Fort Stanwix to prevent a suprize. I have Already sent a Message to Inviting the Six Nations to a Conference at the German Flatts on the first of next month. The Oneidas desired Mr Deane to request me to send for the Indians that left this on a Visit to the sea Coast as they are Cheifly our best Friends. I wish to have them here the soonest possible and that every mark of Attention should be given them by the people with whom they may come up X We are in great want of Powder and Lead, and equally so for intrenching tools of every kind, a few peices of Cannon with the Appertenances. and a Competent number of Artillery men having gone on this side Canada, I am preparing every thing I can with the utmost secrecy for taking post at Fort Stanwick which I propose to do immediately after the Conference with the Indians, and should the Mohawks. Onandagos & Onyegajes Declare against us. I will if possible cut off the two latter as soon as they are got home, by a Detachment from Fort Stanwix. The farthest live about ninety miles from that Place, and at the same time Seize on the Mohawks, the Senecas are out of our reach. Be pleased

to Order up some Hints — Some time in April a Mr. Blake of Montreal presented me two Bills drawn on me in his favour by General Woster, one of which amounting to £400 Hard dollars was to be paid in specie, as I could not comply with I offerd to discharge it in Continental Bills. he Refuses to accept them and Complains of a Breach of publick faith. I Confess I had Ordered General Woster to Draw on me in that manner and had reason to believe from the advices I had received from Congress that I should have been Enabled to discharged such drafts, but such has been the scarcity of specie, and such the call for it in Cana=da. that what little has been sent me from below I have Immediately forwarded, and upwards of Two thousand hounds which I borrowed in Feb.y last on my private security to be Repaid in three weeks is still due as I have never yet been Enabled to Discharge it, Blake makes such a stir about this affair that he said he was paid if so much specie can be got in New York — General Sullivan has sent for the Exchanged prisoners that had returned to Tionderoga and Fort George and I have Ordered them back but many of Colonels Bedels Regiment are already deserted — I am Dear Sir with the Greatest respect. Your Excellency's Most Obt. Humble Servt.

Hon.ble Schuyler

12th Yesterday General Woster Delivered me a Return of which the Inclosed is a Copy I mentioned this least it should be said that I had received regular Returns, I have not yet had one from Canada either of the Army or from any Commissary Whatsoever not even a single line from Mr. Price altho I so earnestly Pressed him in my Instruct=ons of the 1st. of May, to let me know the state of Provisions

In Canada. in short if I had not apprehended that Difficulties would have arisen in procuring Flour. and prepared Accordingly the Army must have Starved they are out of Danger now. unless no pork should soon arrive. If the Militia Ordered into Canada from the New England Colonies should not have had the small pox they will rather weaken than strengthen our Army. would it not be advisable to Order them to send none but such as have Already had that Destemper — I have about 120 Batteaus at Fort George which will I believe be Fully sufficient to Convey all the Militia that will go

Copy

Genl Schuyler

Letter from genl Schuyler
to genl. Washington
Albany 21. June 1776

Read 18. —

Copied.

At a meeting of the Commissioners for
transacting Indian Affairs for the
Northern Department held at Albany
on Thursday the 6th June 1776

Present General Schuyler
Volkert Ps Douw
Philip Schuyler Esqrs

General Schuyler laid before the Commissioners
a Resolve of the Honorable Continental Congress
transmitted to him by His Ex: Gen: Washington
which being read is in the words following viz

"June 3d 1776 Resolved That the General be
"Informed that they do Canada a number of
"Indians not Exceeding Two thousand

"a true Copy"
"Go Washington"

The Commissioners proceeded to take the same
under Consideration and after having duly Considered
the same came to the following Resolutions viz

1st That two Companies be Consisted of 1 Captain 2 Lieut
3 Sergeants 3 Corporals and 75 Soldiers be raised out
of the Mohickander & Connecticut Indians
with all possible Expedition and
that other further orders & Instructions be given by the Comm Albany
2d That if such a Number of Indians cannot be raised
out of the said Indians that the Companies be Completed
with white men living in the Vicinity of said Indians
and Accustomed to the woods, provided that the Whole men
do not Exceed the number of the Old Levies. Rest of the
Indians

A Russian boy who was
formerly with Col Bird many
years since

That the Levy and provision & Bullet money be the same as is now given to the troops in the service of the united Colonies

That such as cannot furnish their own arms will be supplyed out of the publick Stores, paying for the same out of their wages

That the Committee of Stockbridge and Mr Edwards be requested to appoint such Officers, either of Whitemen or Indians for the Stockbridge company as they shall deem best qualified for the Service

That one months pay may be advanced them and that the same be laid to the Lands of the Committee of Stockbridge to be by them & Mr Edwards disposed of for such needfull purposes as the Companies may immediately & Stand in need of, and that for the remainder of any Said pay advanced they be the said Committee Account with the Indians or any persons authorized by them & Service done

That if the Company should not be Compleated the advance pay for such deficiency to be by the said Committee delivered to Jonathan Trumbull Junr Esqr & Joseph Gardner

That Gardner aforesaid be requested to grant a warrant for the said payments for seven & twenty pounds ten shillings for the said advanced pay

That the Honorable Jonathan Trumbull Esqr Governor & the Hon Council of the Colony of Connecticut be requested to appoint such Officers either of whitemen or Indians for the Connecticut Company of Indians as he shall deem good & [illegible] on the Service

That the further advance may be given to the Stockbridge Indians & the Land, thereof and secured to them by his Honr Gov: Jonathan, in any address, he shall please to appoint for that purpose, & like manner as is directed with regard to the Stockbridge Company

That Genl Schuyler be requested to lodge a Credit with Hedgley Esqr Gen: Gansal to enable his Honr to carry into Execution what is requested of him.—

That a Letter be wrote to his Honr Governor Trumbull & the Committee of Stockbridge upon the Subject of the Letters he communicated to the Board & making the above requests and to request his Honr and the Committee of Stockbridge to afford their assistance in this Enterprise as may be necessary

Gen: Schuyler informed the Board of Commissioners that having received Intelligence from Colo Johnson & Colo Claus & others of the hostile disposition of some of the Western Indians, & he had found it necessary to forward delay to dispatch a Message to the Six Nations Inviting them to a Conference at the German Flatts the 20th of the present month - which Message being agreed upon by the Board the following (Viz the Message) Resolved that the Board approve of said Message and that Letters be written to Colo Claus & Colo Johnson & Capt Wolcott requesting their Attendance if possible

Resolved that a Letter be written to the Honorable
Continental Congress advising them that daily
Expences incurr in the Indian Department for
which money must be Immediately Found and
that as no fund is Established to defray the
necessary & Contingent Expences. that they will
be pleased to Lodge a Credit with the Deputy
Paymaster General of the army for such
Sum as that Honble Body shall deem meet
to be drawn out by Warrants from the
Commissioners or any three of them

Albany June 13. 1776
Extract Copy of the Commissioners
for Indian affairs

Head Quarters New-York June 11th 1776

29

I have the Honour of transmitting to Congress a Letter, which came by Express, last Night, from General Schuyler, inclosing the Copy of a Letter to him from Col. Kirkland - I have likewise inclosed the Copy of one directed to General Putnam, or the Commanding Officer at New-York -

The Representations contained in these Letters have induced me, without waiting the Determination of Congress, to direct General Schuyler, immediately to commence a Treaty with the Six Nations, and to engage them in our Interest, upon the best Terms he and his Colleagues in Commission can procure; and I trust, the Urgency of the Occasion will justify my Proceeding to the Congress - the Necessity for Decision and Dispatch in all our Measures, in my Opinion, becomes every Day more and more apparent -

The Express Mr Bennet, was overtaken at Albany by General Schuyler, who had received Intelligence at Fort George, that a considerable Body of Mohawk Indians were coming down the Mohawk River, under the Conduct of Sir John Johnson - The General's ephemeral Hurry would not allow him to write; but it seems his Intention is to collect at Albany a sufficient Force to oppose Sir John - I have given him my Opinion, that Colonel Dayton

Regiment should be employed on that Service, and to
secure the Post, where Fort Stanwix formerly stood.

In Consequence of an Information, that several
Merchants were exporting Salted Pork and Beef from
this Place; I requested the Commissary to make
Application to the Provincial Congress, for a Reso-
to be laid on the Exportation of those Articles; as
I apprehended not only, that the Enemy might
receive Supplies by the Capture of our Vessels, but
that our People might shortly experience a Scarcity
The Provincial Congress have accordingly made a
Resolution (a Copy of which is inclosed) to stop the
Exportation for fourteen Days — they expect,
Congress will in the mean Time, frame some
general Regulations on this Head — they are averse
they say, to subject their Constituents to martial
Restraints —

I once mentioned to Congress, that I thought
a War-Office — extremely necessary, and they seemed
inclined to institute one for our Army; but the Affair
seems to have been since dropt — give me Leave again
to insist on the Utility and Importance of such an
Establishment — the more I reflect upon the Subject,
the more I am convinced of it's Necessity —
and that Affairs can never be properly conducted
without it —

Sir with Respect I recieve the Resolve inclosed
in your Favour of the 11th Inst — one considerable Cause
of Dissatisfaction in the Army is thereby removed —

I have employed Persons in building the Gondolas and Rafts, which the Congress thought necessary for the Defence of this Place; and in Conjunction with the Provincial Congress have determined to sink Chevaux de Frizes, one of which is already begun —

I am, with the utmost Respect and Esteem, Sir
your most obedient Servant

G. Washington

Letter from Gen. Washington
12 June 1776

Copied — Ltr
ast in Treasurer of State

FRIDAY, JUNE 14, 1776

Resolved, That an order for 1500 dollars be drawn on the treasurers in favour of George Evans, commissary, for the use of the continental troops in Delaware government, he to be accountable.

A letter of the 10, from the committee of safety of Maryland, was laid before Congress and read; also,

A letter of the 16 of May, from the commissioners in Canada, recommending Major Dubois to the notice of Congress for promotion.[1]

Resolved, That the commanding officer in the barracks be directed to deliver the prisoner in his custody to the committee of safety of Pensylvania, who are desired to treat him agreeable to former resolutions of Congress.

A letter from General Washington, of the 13, enclosing two letters from General Schuyler, of the 8; with sundry letters and papers, ~~enclosed; one from S. Kirkland and one from the convention of New York,~~ were laid before Congress and read:[2]

Resolved, That the same be referred to the standing committee on Indian affairs, and that they be directed to sit forthwith.

A letter from W. Livingston, of the 13, enclosing a letter from Thomas Little, of the 2d, was laid before Congress and read:

Resolved, That the same be referred to the committee appointed to enquire into and remedy the complaints of the powder made at Mr. Eve's mill.

[1] The letter from the Council of Safety of Maryland is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 70, folio 29.

[2] The letter of Washington is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 152, II, folio 29. It is printed in *Writings of Washington* (Ford), IV, 139. That of Schuyler is in No. 153, II, folio 192.

The committee to whom were referred the letters from General Washington, of the 9th and 10th, and a letter from the president of the provincial convention of New York, with the papers enclosed, brought in their report, which was taken into consideration: Whereupon,

Resolved, That it be recommended to the convention of the colony of New York, to make effectual provision for detecting, restraining, and punishing disaffected and dangerous persons in that colony, and to prevent all persons from having any intercourse or correspondence with the enemy; and that General Washington afford his aid therein, when necessary.

~~Resolved, That it is the opinion of this Committee that it be recommended to the Assemblies, Conventions or Councils or Committees of Safety in the respective Colonies, to prohibit and prevent the exportation of salted Pork, and Beef, and such other Articles of provision as may be wanted for the use of the Army.~~

~~Resolved, That when Brigadier General Wooster arrives at New York he be employed where the Commander-in Chief shall judge his services may be most useful.~~[1]

Whereas, it has been represented to this Congress, that great quantities of salted beef and pork have been purchased for exportation, which, if not restrained, may render the supplies of the army difficult and uncertain:

Resolved, therefore, That no salted beef or pork, except as much as may be necessary for the use of the crew, be exported from any of the United Colonies, in any vessel, under any pretence whatever, until the farther order of this Congress.[2]

[1] This report, in the writing of Roger Sherman, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 36, IV, folio 173.

[2] These two paragraphs, in the writing of John Hancock, are endorsed on the back of the report. The adopted paragraphs were printed in the *Pennsylvania Gazette*, 19 June, 1776.

The committee appointed to consider of a compensation to the secretary, for his services, brought in their report, which was agreed to, as follows:

That the sum of one thousand ~~sixty six and two thirds of a dollar~~ two hundred dollars be granted and paid, out of the public treasury, to Charles Thomson, secretary to the United Colonies, in consideration of his faithful services for one year, ending the 10th day of May last.

The committee to whom General Washington's letter of the 15, and General Schuyler's of the 8th, were referred, brought in their report, which was taken into consideration: Whereupon,

Resolved, That General Schuyler and the other commissioners for Indian affairs in the northern department be directed immediately to hold a conference with the Six Nations; to engage them in our interest upon the best terms that can be procured, and treat with them on the principles and in the decisive manner mentioned in his letter:

That General Schuyler's preparations for immediately taking post at Fort Stanwix, and erecting a fortification there, be approved of; and that General Washington be instructed to give him directions for carrying that measure into execution.

That Copies of the Resolutions of Congress upon the Matters afore mentioned be transmitted to Generals Washington and Schuyler.[1]

Resolved, That the Committee on Spies be directed to revise the rules and articles of war, and to make such additions and alterations as they may judge proper, and lay the same before Congress for their consideration.

A petition from Mrs. Gardner, was laid before Congress, and read:

Resolved, That it be referred to the Committee on Spies.

[1] This report, in the writing of James Wilson, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 19, VI, folio 215.

A memorial from the committee of safety of Pensylvania was presented to Congress, and read; setting forth, that a committee of the assembly, accompanied by the general officers lately in town, and a skilful engineer, have viewed the river Delaware, and the fortifications and defences erected at the expence of the colony of Pensylvania to oppose and prevent the passage of the enemy's ships; and that they have judged it necessary, for farther security, that a redoubt should be erected at Billingsport, on the New Jersey side, and that a boom should be there thrown across, or some other obstructions fixed in the channel; and praying, as the place for the redoubt is out of their government, and their colony has expended a very large sum for the defence of the river, that the Congress would direct these works to be done at the continental expence;[1] Whereupon,

Resolved, That the committee of safety of Pensylvania be empowered, at the continental expence, to erect the redoubt, and to fix the boom, or other obstructions, at the places aforesaid:

Thomas Bates, blacksmith, proposing to supply the continental troops with a quantity of camp kettles, of sheet iron @ one and 1/3 dollar each, provided he can have credit for five tons of sheet iron:

Resolved, That Timothy Matlack, Esq[r] be directed to write to Thomas Mayberry, of Mount holly, the manufacturer of sheet iron, to send down to him five tons of sheet iron, for which he will be paid on the delivery; and, that T. Matlack be directed to receive said iron, and deliver it out, as it may be wanted, to Thomas Bates, and receive the kettles as fast as made.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed,

Adjourned to 10 o'Clock to Morrow.

[1] This memorial is in the minutes of the Council of Safety of Pennsylvania, X, 575.

Resolved, That an order for 600 Dollars be drawn on the Treasurers in favour of Captain *James Grier*, he to be accountable for the same, and to render an account thereof to the Paymaster-General upon his arrival at *New-York*.

Resolved, That the pay of the Secretary of the Board of War and Ordnance be at the rate 800 Dollars a year.

The Congress having proceeded to the election of a Committee to form the Board of War and Ordnance, the following Members were chosen:

Mr. *J. Adams*, Mr. *Sherman*, Mr. *Harrison*, Mr. *Wilson*, and Mr. *E. Rutledge*.

Richard Peters, Esq., was elected Secretary of the said Board.

The Committee on Qualifications having recommended Dr. *Benjamin Allison* as Surgeon to the First *Pennsylvania* Battalion now in *Canada*;*

George Tudor to be Captain of the Company lately commanded by Captain *Walter Stewart*, in the Third *Pennsylvania* Battalion;

Mr. *John Duguid*, as a First Lieutenant in the said Third Battalion;

Mr. *Harman Stout*, as a Second Lieutenant in the said Battalion;

And that Mr. *Andrew Graydon* as an Ensign in the said Battalion.

Resolved, That they be accepted, and that Commissions be granted to them accordingly.

The Congress then resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the Reports to them referred; and after some time spent thereon, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Harrison* reported that the Committee have made some further progress in the matters referred to them, but not having yet come to a conclusion, desired him to move for leave to sit again.

Resolved, That this Congress will to-morrow again resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the Reports to them referred.

The Marine Committee reported, that complaints are made against Commodore *E. Hopkins*, Captain *Saltonstall*, and Captain *Whipple*, for breach of orders, and other mal-practices: Whereupon,

Resolved, That the Marine Committee be directed to inform Commodore *E. Hopkins*, Captain *Saltonstall*, and Captain *Whipple*, of the complaints lodged against them, and order them immediately to repair to *Philadelphia*, to answer for their conduct.

Resolved, That in case the enemy's Ships of War attempt to come up the River *Delaware*, that the Secret Committee be empowered and directed to deliver such a quantity of Powder as they shall judge necessary to the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

—

Friday, June 14, 1776.

Resolved, That an Order for 1,500 Dollars be drawn on the Treasurers, in favour of Mr. *George Evans*, Commissary, for the use of the Continental Troops in *Delaware* Government, he to be accountable.

A Letter of the 10th, from the Committee of Safety of *Maryland*, was laid before Congress, and read; also, a Letter of the 16th of *May*, from the Commissioners in *Canada*, recommending Major *Dubois* to the notice of Congress for promotion.

* *Report of the Committee on Qualifications.*

Dr. *Benjamin Allison* is recommended as Surgeon to the First *Pennsylvania* Battalion now in *Canada*.

Mr. *George Tudor* is recommended as Captain to the Company lately commanded by Captain *Walter Stewart*, in the Third *Pennsylvania* Battalion.

Mr. *John Duguid* is recommended as a First Lieutenant in the said Battalion.

Mr. *Harman Stout* is recommended as Second Lieutenant in the said Battalion.

Mr. *Andrew Graydon* is recommended as an Ensign in said Battalion.

Captain *De Hausay* (a *French* gentleman) has produced to the Committee credentials of his having been a Captain in the *French* service, and comes well recommended. It is submitted to Congress whether or not they will grant his prayer in appointing him a Lieutenant-Colonel.

The Committee would be glad to have a list of Officers, that they may be proper judges of their seniority.

Resolved, That the Commanding Officer in the Barracks be directed to deliver the Prisoner in his custody to the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, who are desired to treat him agreeable to former Resolutions of Congress.

A Letter of the 13th, from General *Washington*, enclosing two Letters from Major-General *Schuyler*, of the 8th, and sundry other Letters and papers, was laid before Congress, and read:

Resolved, That the same be referred to the Standing Committee on *Indian* Affairs, and that the Committee be directed to sit forthwith.

A Letter of the 13th, from *W. Livingston*, enclosing a Letter from *Thomas Little*, of the 2d, was laid before Congress, and read:

Resolved, That they be referred to the Committee appointed to inquire into and remedy the defects of the Powder manufactured at Mr. *O. Eve's* Mill.

The Committee to whom were referred the Letters from General *Washington*, of the 9th and 10th, and a Letter from the President of the Convention of *New-York*, with the papers enclosed, brought in their Report; which was taken into consideration:

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Convention of the Colony of *New-York* to make effectual provision for detecting, restraining, and punishing disaffected and dangerous persons in that Colony, and to prevent all persons from having any intercourse or correspondence with the enemy; and that General *Washington* afford his aid therein, when necessary.

Whereas it has been represented to this Congress that great quantities of salted Beef and Pork have been purchased for exportation, which, if not restrained, may render the supplies of the Army difficult and uncertain:

Resolved, therefore, That no salted Beef or Pork, except such as may be necessary for the use of the crew, be exported from any of the United Colonies, in any vessel, under any pretence whatever, until the further order of this Congress.

The Committee appointed to consider of a compensation to the Secretary for his services, brought in their Report; which was agreed to, as follows:

That the sum of 1,200 Dollars be granted and paid, out of the publick Treasury, to *Charles Thomson*, Secretary to the United Colonies, in consideration of his faithful services ces for one year, ending the 10th of *May* last.

The Committee to whom General *Washington's* Letter of the 15th, and Major-General *Schuyler's* of the 8th, were referred, brought in their Report; which was taken into consideration:

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That General *Schuyler*, and the other Commissioners for *Indian* Affairs in the Northern Department, be directed immediately to hold a conference with the *Six Nations*; to engage them in our interest, upon the best terms that can be procured, and treat with them on the principles and in the decisive manner mentioned in his Letter.

That General *Schuyler's* preparations for immediately taking post at *Fort Stanwix*, and erecting a Fortification there, be approved of; and that General *Washington* be instructed to give him directions for carrying that measure into execution.

Resolved, That the Committee on Spies be directed to revise the Rules and Articles of War, and to make such additions and alterations as they may judge proper, and lay the same before Congress for their consideration.

A Petition from Mrs. *Gardner* was presented to Congress, and read:

Resolved, That it be referred to the Committee on Spies.

A Memorial from the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania* was presented to Congress, and read; setting forth, that a Committee of the Assembly, accompanied by the General Officers lately in town, and a skilful Engineer, have viewed the River *Delaware*, and the Fortifications and defences erected at the expense of the Colony of *Pennsylvania*, to oppose and prevent the passage of the enemy's ships; and that they have judged it necessary, for further security, that a Redoubt should be erected at *Billingsport*, on the *New-Jersey* side, and that a Boom should be there thrown across, or some other obstructions fixed in the Channel; and praying, as the place for the Redoubt is out of their Government, and as their Colony has expended a very large

sum for the defence of the River, that the Congress would direct the works to be done at the Continental expense:

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania* be empowered, at the Continental expense, to erect the Redoubt, and to fix the Boom, or other obstructions, at the places aforesaid.

Thomas Bates, Blacksmith, proposing to supply the Continental Troops with a quantity of Camp-Kettles, of Sheet-Iron, at one and one-third Dollar each, provided he can have credit for five tons of Sheet-Iron:

Resolved, That *Timothy Matlack*, Esquire, be directed to write to *Thomas Mayberry*, of *Mount-Holly*, the manufacturer of Sheet-Iron, to send down to him five tons of Sheet-Iron, for which he will be paid on the delivery; and that Mr. *Matlack* be directed to receive the said Iron, and deliver it out, as it may be wanted, to *Thomas Bates*, and receive the Kettles as fast as made.

The matters to this day referred, being postponed,
Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

—

Saturday, June 15, 1776.

Sundry Letters were laid before Congress, and read, viz:

One from Mr. *McKean*, of the 13th, and one from Mr. *P. Peters*;

One from General *Washington*, of the 14th, enclosing a copy of a Letter from General *Schuyler*, of the 10th, and sundry other Papers;

One from Governour *Trumbull*, of the 10th, with sundry papers enclosed;

One from *David Waterbury*, of the 6th, with Accounts enclosed.

Resolved, That the Letter from *D. Waterbury*, with the Accounts enclosed, be referred to the Committee of Claims.

A Letter from the Committee of Safety of *Virginia*, of the 5th, informing of the arrival of five tons of Powder on account of the Continent, was read: Whereupon,

Resolved, That one-half of the said Continental Powder be left in *Virginia*, and the other half forwarded to the Commanding Officer in *South-Carolina*.

Resolved, That a Committee of three be appointed to take into consideration the state of *Georgia*, and report thereon to Congress.

The Members chosen: Mr. *Hopkins*, Mr. *Harrison*, and Mr. *S. Adams*.

The Marine Committee having recommended—

Mr. *Hector McNiel* to command the Frigate *Boston*;

Mr. *John Brown* to be Lieutenant of the same;

Mr. *Thomas Grennell* to command the Frigate *Montgomery*;

Resolved, That they be accepted, and that Commissions be granted to them accordingly.

A Memorial from the owners of four private Ships of War, fitted and fitting out in *Philadelphia*, was presented to Congress, and read.

Ordered, To lie on the table.

The Committee of Claims reported, that there is due—

For expenses of sick men belonging to the Sixth *Pennsylvania* Battalion, the sum of 58 30-90 Dollars, and that the same ought to be paid to Captain *Samuel Benezet*;

To *Hugh Hodge*, for sundry necessaries for the sick of the Third *Pennsylvania* Battalion, the sum of 34 15-90 Dollars;

To *Robert Erwin*, Wagonmaster, for transporting Saltpetre from *Egg-Harbour* to *Cooper's Ferry*, the sum of 210 70-90 Dollars;

To *Peter Agnew*, for repairing Arms for the Fifth *Pennsylvania* Battalion, the sum of 11 36-90 Dollars.

The said Committee further reported, that *Peter Noble*, a soldier belonging to Colonel *Hinman's* Battalion, (Captain *Watson's* Company,) who was taken prisoner near *Montreal*, with Colonel *Ethan Allen*, ought to have the sum of 40 Dollars advanced to him, and his receipt taken for the same, as part of his pay.

Ordered, That the said Accounts be paid.

It being represented to Congress that a number of Officers, whose men left them last winter in *Canada*, and who remained and served there during the whole winter, were returned, and were desirous of being some way employed and provided for:

Resolved, That their case be referred to the Board of War and Ordnance, who are desired to sit as soon as conveniently they can, and report thereon to Congress.

Resolved, That the President write to Governour *Trumbull*, desiring that he will deliver to the Agent of the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania* the Cannon and Trucks ordered by Congress to be taken from *New-London*, and that he be informed the Congress expect this Resolution will be immediately complied with.

Resolved, That the Letters from Governour *Trumbull*, General *Washington*, and General *Schuyler*, be referred to the Board of War and Ordnance.

Resolved, That the Report of the Committee on General *Washington's* Letters of the 9th and 10th, which was left unfinished, together with the Amendments moved and seconded, be referred to the Committee of the whole Congress.

The Congress then resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the Reports referred to them; and after some time spent thereon, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Harrison* reported, that the Committee have had under consideration the matters to them referred, and have come to sundry Resolutions thereon, which they ordered him to report; but not having yet finished, desired him to move for leave to sit again.

The Report from the Committee of the Whole being delivered in,

Resolved, That a Committee of four be appointed to digest and arrange the several Resolutions agreed to in the Committee of the Whole, in order to be laid before Congress; and that the Committee of the Whole be discharged of the Reports, so far as they relate to the cartel entered into between Brigadier-General *Arnold* and Captain *Forster* for an exchange of Prisoners, and that the same be referred to the Committee now to be appointed.

The Members chosen: Mr. *Jefferson*, Mr. *Braxton*, Mr. *Paine*, and Mr. *Middleton*.

Resolved, That this Congress will, on *Monday* next, again resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the Reports to them referred.

Adjourned to ten o'clock, on *Monday*.

—

Monday, June 17, 1776.

A Letter of the 7th of *May*, from Brigadier-General *Armstrong*, and one of the 6th of *June* from the Committee of *Albany*, were laid before Congress, and read.

The Board of War and Ordnance, to whom the Letter of Governour *Trumbull*, of the 10th of *June*, was referred, brought in their Report, which was taken into consideration: Whereupon,

Resolved, That it be recommended to the Governour and Assembly of *Connecticut* to send the two Battalions mentioned in said Letter as raised, one for *Boston*, and one with a view to *New-York*, into *Canada* forthwith, as proposed in said Letter; and that a Battalion of Militia be sent to *Boston*, instead of the one intended for that place.

That blank Commissions be sent to Governour *Trumbull*, for the Officers of the Battalion raised with a view to *New-York*; the present exigency requiring this measure, the same not to be drawn into precedent.

That 10,500 Dollars be paid into the hands of the Delegates of *Connecticut*, to be sent to that Colony to defray the expenses of raising the said Regiment.

That Governour *Trumbull* be informed that Congress are of opinion that the provision made by the late Act of Assembly of *Connecticut*, for the purpose of engaging one-third of the Militia on the sea-coast, and one-fourth in the interior part of that Colony, for the defence thereof, and of the neighbouring Colonies, will by no means answer the object the Congress had in view by their Resolution of the 3d of *June*; and request that such steps be taken by the Assembly of that Colony as shall seem to them most likely to carry into effect the said requisition.

Resolved, That Commissions be granted to the Officers appointed by the Assembly of *Connecticut* for the Regiment ordered to be raised in that Colony for the service of the Continent.

Resolved, That the Secret Committee be directed to sell two tons of Gunpowder to the Convention of *New-Jersey*, for the use of their Militia.

The Committee, to whom General Washington's Letter of the 15th and General Schuyler's Letter of the 8th of this Month together with several Papers enclosed & were referred, have taken those Letters and Papers into their Consideration and are of Opinion

That General Schuyler and the other Commissioners for Indian Affairs in the Northern Department be directed immediately to hold a Conference with the six Nations, to engage them in our Interest upon the best Terms that can be procured, and treat with them on the Principles and in the decisive Manner mentioned in his Letter

That General Schuyler's Preparations for immediately taking Post at Fort Stanwix, and erecting a Fortification there be approved of; and General Washington be instructed to give him Directions for carrying that Measure into Execution

That Copies of the Resolutions of Congress upon the Matters aforementioned be transmitted to Generals Washington and Schuyler

Report of Bloom.o on
the Letters from general
Washington of the 15.d
from general Schuyler of
the 8.th ——

brought in 14.th June 1776

& Determined ——

necessary for the Army, and repeated misfortunes and losses, have greatly dispirited the troops. Our enemies are daily increasing, and our friends deserting us. Under these discouragements and obstacles, with a powerful Army against us, well disciplined, and wanting in no one article to carry on their operations, it will be a miracle if we keep the country; my only expectations are to secure our retreat to *St. Johns*, or the *Isle-aux-Noix*, where it will doubtless be thought necessary to make a stand; for which purpose, all the batteaus and vessels on your side the Lake that can be spared should be sent over; our gondolas we shall be obliged to destroy; others ought immediately to be taken inland, to secure the Lake. The enemy, I am well informed, have brought over a number with them, framed and done to put up in a short time. The want of a little attention in time has lost us this fine country. I hope for better things on your side, and that, in rotation of fortune, something better will turn up for us here.

In every vicissitude of fortune, I am, with great esteem and affection, dear General, your obedient, humble servant,

B. Arnold.

To General *Philip Schuyler*.

GENERAL WARD TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.—EXTRACT.

Boston, June 9, 1776.

Yesterday a ship from *Scotland* was taken and brought into *Marblehead* by the Continental armed schooners *Warren* and *Lee*. She had on board a company of Highlanders, consisting of near one hundred privates, one captain, three subalterns, and two volunteers; they inform that thirty-two sail of transports came out with them under convoy of a frigate of thirty-two guns, with three thousand Highlanders on board, all bound to *Boston*. They brought no papers nor letters of any consequence, and can give no intelligence of importance. The transport is said to be a very good ship, of one hundred and thirty tons burden; had on board four carriage guns, the arms and baggage belonging to the company, some tents, and clothing and provisions. The Captain's name is *Maxwell*, who commands the company, and is brother to the Dutchess of *Gordon*.

MR. PALFREY TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Sunday morning, June 16, 1776.

Mr. *Palfrey* presents his most respectful compliments to his Excellency General *Washington*, with the enclosed return of the state of his office. The Commissary-General has informed Mr. *Palfrey* he shall have a further demand in the course of ten days for one hundred thousand dollars, which, with the payment of the *Connecticut* Militia, and the remainder of the abstracts for *April*, will nearly if not quite exhaust the chest. Mr. *P.* therefore requests his Excellency to back the application he intends to make to Congress for a further supply.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

New-York, June 16, 1776.

Dear Sir: I received your several favours of the 11th continued to the 12th, and 12th with a copy of General *Arnold's* letter. The return delivered you by General *Wooster*, you forgot to enclose.

The account of Mr. *Deane* is variant from Colonel *Kirkland's*; but yet they both seem to agree in the most material points, viz: that some parts of our frontiers are to feel the effects of the savage resentment which the friends of Government have been industriously trying to call forth against us.

You have done well in your Message to the *Six Nations*. The sooner a conference can be held the better; and I think the most vigorous exertions necessary to secure a post, as you mention, where *Fort Stanwix* formerly stood, and below that, as I intimated in my last. If you can effect these, I am hopeful all their attempts in that quarter will be unavailing. I have ordered a ton of powder, half a ton of lead, five thousand flints, some cannon, intrenching tools, and a dozen whip-saws and files, to be immediately sent you, which you will receive in two or three days, with a list of them and every other article sent from hence at this time.

I have enclosed you a copy of an invoice of goods now

in the hands of Mr. *Robert Henry*, which he offered the Quartermaster-General this week on moderate terms, as the Quartermaster informs me. It certainly will be proper that you purchase them, or such of them as will suit the Army in *Canada*: and it will be less troublesome and expensive than sending articles from hence, supposing they can be procured, and that can be had either in *Albany* or its vicinity, rather than to send here for them; for I am really so immersed in business, and have such a variety of things to attend to, that I scarcely know which way to turn myself. Perhaps, if you make a strict inquiry, you may obtain not only more goods, but other necessaries.

The *Indians* are here, just returned from *Philadelphia*. I will communicate to them your wishes for their return, and give direction that every mark of respect be shown them by those who go with them.

I have requested the Paymaster to procure, if possible, as much hard money as will discharge Mr. *Black's* claim. How he will succeed, I cannot tell. If he can get it, it shall be forwarded as soon as a proper conveyance can be had. In regard to a person to superintend the building of gondolas, and other carpenters to carry on the works, I refer you to my letter of the 9th; and shall only add, that they cannot be now had, every one qualified for the business being employed here.

The intelligence contained in General *Sullivan's* letter is extremely pleasing, and I sincerely wish his most sanguine hopes may be more than answered. If the affection of the *Canadians* can be engaged—and he seems to have no doubt of it—it will be of much importance, and probably the means of retrieving our misfortunes in that quarter. I find, by General *Arnold's* letter to General *Sullivan*, Colonel *Bedel*, Major *Butterfield*, and Captain *Young*, are gone to the *Sorel* for trial. If their conduct was as base and infamous as represented, it will surely meet with an exemplary punishment. Men who will not discharge the duty they owe their country from principle, must be influenced to it by other motives, or at least be prevented from betraying our most valuable rights by a cowardly and disgraceful behaviour.

Enclosed you have an extract of a letter I received by last night's post from General *Ward*, from which we may reasonably conjecture that the rest of the transports which sailed with the one taken, will not be long before they arrive. It seems evident they expected to find General *Howe* at *Boston*; and I am hopeful some others, under this idea, will fall into our hands. There are also accounts in town of two or three valuable prizes more being taken to the eastward—one with several light cannon, another a *West-Indian*, homeward-bound, with a quantity of dollars and sugars; but I fear, though the accounts seem particular, that they want confirmation, as General *Ward* mentions nothing of them. I am, dear sir, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To General *Schuyler*.

P. S. The whip-saws, I fear, can't be got; the Quartermaster says he has tried without success.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

New-York, June 16, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I was favoured with yours of the 5th and 6th instant, by express, yesterday evening, from General *Schuyler*, and am exceedingly happy on account of the agreeable and interesting intelligence it contains. Before it came to hand I almost dreaded to hear from *Canada*, as my advices seemed to promise nothing favourable, but rather our further misfortunes. But I am now hopeful our affairs, from the confused, distracted, and almost forlorn state in which you found them, will emerge, and assume an aspect of order and success. I am convinced many of our misfortunes are to be attributed to a want of discipline, and a proper regard to the conduct of the soldiery. Hence it was, and from our feeble efforts to protect the *Canadians*, that they had almost joined and taken part against us. As you are fully apprized of this, and conceive them well disposed towards us, with confidence I trust you will take every step in your power to conciliate and secure their friendship. If this can be effected—and of which you seem to have no doubt—I see no objection to our indulging a hope that this country (of such importance in the present controversy) may yet be added

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO THE COMMITTEE OF OBSERVATION FOR WORCESTER COUNTY.

[No. 27.] Annapolis, June 19, 1776.

Gentlemen: Mr. *Wallace*, and sundry other gentlemen in company, are about to set up and carry on a Salt work on the seaboard in your County. It is, in our opinion, a matter of so much consequence to the publick as to merit every possible encouragement; and therefore request you to forward it, by giving the gentlemen engaged therein your friendly assistance. We are, &c.

To the Committee of Observation of *Worcester* County.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Philadelphia, June 19, 1776.

Sir: The enclosed resolves I do myself the honour of transmitting, in obedience to the commands of Congress, and beg leave to request your immediate attention to the same.

The Congress approve the proposal in your letter, and join in opinion with you, considering the very critical situation of our affairs in *Canada*, that it will be best to send the two battalions into that Province, although they were not raised with a view to that department.

The late act of your Assembly for engaging one-third of the Militia on the sea-coast, and one-fourth in the interior parts of your Colony, for the defence of your own and the neighbouring Colonies, falls far short of the object Congress had in view by their resolution of the 3d of *June*. I must, therefore, request you will adopt such measures as in your judgment will be most likely to comply with their requisition of that date. I send herewith the blank commissions, to be filled up agreeably to the resolve of Congress.

I am to request that you will deliver to the Agent of the Council of Safety of *Pennsylvania* the cannon and trucks ordered by Congress to be taken from thence; and also to inform you that the Congress expect this resolution will be immediately complied with.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

John Hancock, *President.*

To the Honourable Governour *Trumbull, Lebanon, Connecticut.*

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, June 19, 1776.

Sir: Since my letter on the 18th instant, I have nothing further in charge from Congress that particularly relates to yourself, or the Army immediately under your command.

I have written to the Conventions of the *Jerseys* and *New-York*, and to the Assembly of *Connecticut*, on the subject of the resolve enclosed in my last, and have pressed them to a compliance with the request therein contained.

Mr. *Bedford*, who is appointed Mustermaster-General, I have directed to repair to Head-Quarters immediately, and have delivered him his commission. You will please to appoint a Deputy Mustermaster-General for the department of *Canada*.

I do myself the honour of writing to Governour *Trumbull* by this conveyance, and transmitting a copy of sundry resolves respecting his Government. I also forward him blank commissions.

Your several favours to the 17th instant have been duly received, and are at this time before Congress. As soon as I have it in my power, I shall, with particular pleasure, transmit the result.

The carpenters, mentioned in the resolve of the 17th, I shall send to General *Schuyler* directly from this city.

The enclosed resolves I transmit, to which I beg leave to refer you.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

John Hancock, *President.*

To His Excellency General *Washington.*

P. S. I have been so engaged that I have not had opportunity to confer with the other Delegates of *Massachusetts* on the subject of your letter, but beg leave to refer the matter to you, fully convinced that you will send such officer as will effectually execute your and our wish. I will do myself the honour to address you by next post.

CAPTAIN CHARLES POND TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Sloop Schuyler, Fire-Island, June 19, 1776.

I have the pleasure of informing his Excellency of our taking two prizes—one a ship of two hundred and fifty tons burden, the other a sloop of thirty-five tons, bound to *Sandy Hook*; the ship, from *Glasgow*, with one company of the Forty-Second Regiment, was taken by one of Admiral *Hopkins's* fleet, who took the soldiers on board, and sent the ship for *Rhode-Island*. Soon after, she was taken by the *Cerberus* frigate, and sent under convoy of the above said sloop for *Sandy Hook*. Remaining on board the ship, five commissioned officers, with two ladies and four privates; total prisoners, twenty. Stores on board ship *Crawford*—thirteen tierces of beef, eleven tierces of pork, three thousand weight of bread, four puncheons of rum, one hundred barrels of coal, ten firkins of butter, and one cask of cheese. On board the sloop—fifteen casks of molasses, two chests of dry goods, one tierce and one barrel of kegs of powder, one case of flints, and some saltpetre. The ship is part of the way in the inlet, but at present is aground. Pray send directions about the prisoners, as I am short-handed.

Charles Pond, *Captain.*

GENERAL SCOTT TO GARRET ROORBACK.

New-York, June 19, 1776.

Mr. Roorback: I have just received information that the *Westchester* Company of Colonel *Drake's* Regiment will be in town this evening, and the Colonel has prudently sent notice of it, that quarters and subsistence may be provided for them. You are therefore to look to the providing them with quarters, and to wait on the Commissary-General, to whom I now write, respecting their subsistence.

John Morin Scott, *Brig. Gen.*

To Mr. *Garret Roorback*, Barrackmaster.

KINGS COUNTY (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE.

In Committee, Kings County, June 19, 1776.

Agreeable to the resolves of the Honourable Provincial Congress, for raising the new levies of troops, was nominated and appointed, *Jaques Rapelje*, Captain, *George Carpenter*, Second Lieutenant.

Copy of the Minutes:

John Lefferts, *Chairman.*
B. Van Brunt, *Col. of Kings Co. Reg.*

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Albany, June 19, 1776.

Dear Sir: Whilst I was in conference with the *Oneida Indians* who returned from *Canada*, I received a letter from General *Arnold*, and another from Doctor *Stringer*, copy of one and extract of the other I do myself the honour to enclose your Excellency, and congratulate you on the success of our arms, as communicated by Dr. *Stringer*. I could wish he had been more explicit. That we have had the advantage, I believe admits of no doubt, as Captain *Livingston*, my Aid-de-camp, who is at *Fort George*, informs me that a Mr. *Hide* was arrived, who gives much the same account, but adds that General *Thompson* had been on the point of losing his batteaus, as a party of the enemy had been sent to seize them.

As soon as we had finished the conference with the *Indians* I returned home, intending immediately to have despatched an express with the intelligence communicated as above, but I was so violently attacked by the fever (and have been for three days successively) that I could neither write nor dictate, nor hardly read your Excellency's favour of the 16th, which was then delivered me.

The return alluded to in mine of the 12th, I had enclosed in that of the 11th and 12th, of which I only sent you a copy, General *Wooster* having taken charge of the original, and which I hope has come to hand.

Mr. *Deane*, whom I sent with the Message to invite the *Indians* to a conference, is returned from *Oneida*, from whence the Message and belt were carried on to the other tribes by a trusty *Oneida*.

The batteaumen of three batteaus, who got off when the others were stopped some time ago upon the *Mohawk River* by the Committee of *Tryon* County, are returned; they were

not permitted to go farther than *Niagara*. The intelligence they bring is, that, as soon as it was known there that Sir *John Johnson* was gone off, a vessel, with twenty-five barrels of pork, as much flour, and some sugar and rum, was despatched to *Oswegatchie*; that the commanding officer declared that there were one thousand *Indians* there, chiefly of the Western Nations; that it was given out that *Butler* intended to hold a conference at *Oswego*, and that they had plenty of provisions.

As these batteaumen, if not Tories, were under the influence of a Mr. *Ellis*, who is greatly suspected of being our enemy, I do not give full credit to what they say, especially as to the article of provisions and the number of *Indians*, for the *Oneidas* informed Mr. *Deane* that all the *Six Nations* were at home except a small part of the *Senecas*.

I had already anticipated your Excellency's wish that I should purchase all the goods I could get at this place and its vicinity, having employed proper persons the very day I returned from *Fort George;* but the difficulty we labour under is want of hard money; for some of the merchants, especially a Mr. *Blake*, whom I have mentioned before, would not sell a good assortment he had, although his price was not disputed, and although I had caused him to be informed that I had entreated your Excellency to give order for the payment of his bill in hard money if it could be got.

The disorder I labour under greatly distresses me, and has brought me very low; but my presence is judged, both by my colleagues and the *Oneidas*, so absolutely necessary at the ensuing treaty, that I am resolved to be there, and will go in a close carriage, if I cannot otherwise.

June 20th, eight o'clock, A. M.—I could not proceed with my letter of last night, as my fever, after an absence of two hours, returned, and has continued until half an hour ago; since which I have received a letter from Colonel *Wynkoop*, enclosing a copy of one from Colonel *Poor* to him, dated the 15th, at *St. Johns*, and advises that "our Army are now on their retreat out of *Canada*, and, as there is not batteaus enough here to transport our men and baggage over the Lake, you will immediately send all the boats that can be procured to *St. Johns*. Pray, sir, don't fail, as a safe retreat may depend upon it. You will likewise order the shipping down, and let them stop near the middle of Isle of *Motte*, it being best for them to stop there, as the navigation this way of it is very difficult."

I have ordered all the batteaus in *Lake George* to be carried to *Ticonderoga*, that they might be ready to go to *Skenesborough* to take in the Militia of the *Massachusetts-Bay* and *Connecticut*, whom I have desired to march to that place; those of *New-Hampshire* to *Crown Point* or *Onion River*, as should be deemed most convenient for them; those from this Colony I propose sending by *Lake George*. I find myself under a great dilemma. If I send on the batteaus the Militia cannot move; but I do not conceive the necessity of moving the Militia farther than *Ticonderoga* if our Army is obliged to retreat. I shall therefore order the batteaus to be forwarded, unless General *Sullivan* advises otherwise, whose express left *Fort George* before Mr. *Lansing*, who brought me the above letter, and informs me (as what he had from the express) that General *Thompson* and Colonel *Irvine* are certainly taken prisoners, and that our people were obliged to retreat, with the loss of about one hundred and twenty men, the enemy being considerably reinforced the evening before the attack.

Your Excellency will see by the enclosed return that the men at *Fort George* are inadequate, in point of numbers, to keep the garrison, in case of an attack, and man the batteaus, of which there are sometimes twenty and upwards, with five men in each, at once on the Lake, either going to or coming from *Ticonderoga*. I shall, therefore, at all events, retain a body of Militia there and at *Ticonderoga*, although the order of Congress is that they are to go into *Canada;* but as on the preservation of these posts the safety of the Army in *Canada* does absolutely and immediately depend, I think I shall be justified in the measure both with your Excellency and the Congress.

Yesterday Mr. *Trumbull*, the Deputy Paymaster-General, received to the amount of six thousand dollars in specie from the Colony of *Connecticut*. I have ordered it to be immediately forwarded to General *Sullivan*.

I thank your Excellency for the account of the prize taken to the eastward, and for the account that it is possible some more are taken. I am ever happy to receive such accounts, as I make the most of them to keep up the spirits of the people here, which are really lowered much by the repeated misfortunes in *Canada*.

I have this moment sent to the Committee to request that the proportion of the Militia of this County, which is four hundred and twenty-five, may be immediately collected, that I may send them to reinforce the garrisons of *Fort George* and *Ticonderoga*. Colonel *Wynkoop* writes me that he has sent on only three companies of *Van Schaick's* to *Canada*, not being able by any means to spare the other.

Since my last accounts from *Fort George* a considerable quantity of provisions has been sent forward. I have desired Mr. *Livingston* to write fully to Mr. *Trumbull* on the subject of supplying the Army. No fat cattle are yet to be had; but if they were we cannot get them, as we have not any money, and without immediate payment none will sell, either in this or the adjacent Colonies.

Your Excellency will perceive by General *Arnold's* letter, that he had seized the effects of the Tories in *Montreal:* this was in consequence of a query of mine to the commanding officer in *Canada*, whether such a measure would not be necessary; giving at the same time my opinion that it was, and that these persons ought to be secured and sent down here. Mr. *Lansing* says that he has been informed that many of these goods were sent to *Sorel*, where our soldiers seized them as plunder.

June 20, eleven o'clock.—This moment the officer whom General *Sullivan* sent express has delivered me the enclosed. Taking the whole together of what he and General *Arnold* write, I do not by any means think the former's resolution to keep post at *Sorel* a very eligible one, especially when he is "every moment informed of the vast number of the enemy which have arrived;" and although he does not believe "that great numbers have arrived from *England*, and all the troops from *Halifax*," yet he apprehends their numbers are very great; and as he has only two thousand five hundred and thirty-three rank and file to oppose them, and "most of the officers seem discouraged, and, of course, their men." But if your Excellency should be in sentiment with me that he ought to quit *Sorel* for a place from whence there is a greater prospect of securing a retreat to such part of *Lake Champlain* where the enemy cannot follow; yet I fear your orders will come too late. I should, however, conceive myself inexcusable if I did not advise it; for the safety of the Colonies depends in a great measure on the safety of that Army; and however disagreeable the consequences may be of evacuating *Canada*, they cannot ever be equal to the loss of our Army, and with it the whole country. General *Sullivan*, in his letter to me, confirms me that I am right in the opinion I have given above, for he says: "By the enclosed you will see our situation: our enemies multiply upon our hands, and we have few to oppose them. I believe the whole force intended for *Canada* has arrived, with *Burgoyne* at their head. I now think only of a glorious death or a victory obtained against superior numbers."

Although our affairs are in such a disagreeable situation, I do not by any means despond; and do believe, if our Army can retreat into *Lake Champlain*, that it will be impossible for the enemy to reach as far south as *Crown Point*—at least not this campaign, and that they will never be able to penetrate into the country; but if our Army is lost, they will go where they please, in spite of our naval force on the Lake, which is by no means an object of much importance, nor will be unless greatly increased, which I shall do with all the despatch I am capable of in my low state of health.

Enclosed is the substance of the conference with the *Indians* returned from *Canada*.

I am, dear General, your most obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

P. S. Agreeably to General *Schuyler's* desire, who is sick in bed, I enclose your Excellency a copy of his letter of this date to General *Sullivan*.

From your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

RICHARD VARICK.

Albany, June 20, 1776.

—

Montreal, June 10, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: I received your letter of the 28th ult. to the honourable Commissioners respecting the *Oneidas*, the

6th instant. There was a meeting of those *Indians*, and several other tribes, at *Caughnawaga*, some of whom agreed to deliver up the hatchet received from Governour *Carleton* last year, and remain neutral in the present dispute. On the 7th they came to *Montreal*, when, after the usual speeches and ceremonies, they (the *St. François*, *Caughnawagas* and *Canassadagas*) gave up the hatchet. The *Oswegatchies* pretended they had no authority for doing it; to whom I observed, we were ready to receive them as friends; but if they preferred war to peace, we were ready to meet them as enemies; that we had it in our power to destroy them whenever we pleased, which they would soon be convinced of if they did not lay down the hatchet. The *Oneidas* received the presents you desired, except the blankets and clouts, which could not be procured in town, having all been sent to *Chambly*. I gave them an order on the Quartermaster there, but find since that they went directly to *St. Johns*, and did not receive them.

General *Thompson* left the *Sorel* three days since, with two thousand men, for *Three Rivers*, where are about three or four hundred of the enemy intrenching. One frigate and brigantine and eight sloops and schooners are above *Richelieu*. I expect every moment to hear of an action between General *Thompson* and the enemy. A number of *Indians* and some regular troops are above this place, waiting, as is said, for a reinforcement from above, and for Governour *Carleton* to advance, when I expect we shall have an opportunity of seeing them here.

I have received your instructions respecting the Tories and their effects; most of the former had absconded; great part of the latter is secured. I have sent to *St. Johns* a quantity of goods for the use of the Army—some bought and some seized. I am in hopes of fixing on some method in a day or two to have them made up, as they are much wanted.

I am, very respectfully, dear General, your obedient, humble servant,

B. Arnold.

To the Hon. Major-General *Schuyler*.

[Extract.] St. Johns, June 12, 1776.

Dear Sir: Yesterday Mr. *McCarty* arrived from *Sorel*, and brings us an agreeable piece of news, that General *Thompson*, with two thousand two hundred men, had, last *Friday*, attacked the enemy, consisting of about four thousand, (I cannot say he attacked with two thousand two hundred, because five or six hundred of his men were on the opposite shore, and never engaged,) and, by the vast havock our fire made, (which was reserved until we got almost within bayonet reach of the enemy,) they must have lost not less, in three different attacks, than three hundred men; our loss not exceeding twenty. An active officer on horseback, who was continually riding backwards and forwards in the regular Army, supposed to be *Maclean*, was certainly killed. A minister (one of the chaplains) that stood by and viewed the whole scene, says he never beheld such slaughter as our people made when they fired, resembling much the *Bunker-Hill* affair. By all accounts I suppose we will have General *Sullivan's* express to-day; he was to go down from *Sorel* immediately. A great number of *Canadians* are joining him, by virtue of a Proclamation; and it is thought not less than two thousand will reinforce him. *Butler* and Sir *John* are certainly at the *Cedars*, with a large body of *Indians*, and, we have been informed, are intending a visit here, by way of a river that empties itself from thence somewhere into the Lake *Champlain*, near *Point-au-Fer*.

I am, &c., Samuel Stringer.

To General *Schuyler*.

At a meeting of thirteen *Oneida Indians*, upon their return from *Canada*, on the 19th day of *June*, 1776, at the house of *Samuel Thompson*, in the City of *Albany*:

Present the Honourable *Philip Schuyler*, *Volkert P. Douw*, Esq., Commissioners, *John T. Bunker*, Interpreter.

General *Schuyler* opened the Conference by saying:

"Brothers: We are glad to see you safe returned, and that the report of so many of the *Caughnawaga* Brothers being killed, you have found not to be true."

Whereupon, *Cornelius*, one of their number, said:

"Brothers: After we arrived in *Caughnawaga*, we proceeded to *Montreal*, where we met with four other Nations. Three of those Nations, to wit: the *Scawenedees*, *Arondax*, and *Annogongas*, brought with them the bloody axe which *Guy Johnson* gave them last year, and there buried it.

"Brothers: General *Arnold* thereupon returned them thanks, and promised that he would render them every service in his power, and he hoped they would attend to his advice, and that if they received any injury, he engaged to protect them as far as it laid in his power.

"To which the *Caughnawagas* replied, that he might be assured they would use their utmost endeavours with such other *Indians* as had the axe yet in their hands, to cause them to bury it.

"Brothers: We are in a critical situation; our troubles are great; we have engaged ourselves by treaty with you to observe a neutrality in the present dispute; but the *Indians* are daily successfully urged to take up arms for the King.

"Brother *Schuyler*: You told us at *Lake George*, on our way to *Canada*, that we should be well used, and want for nothing. The officer who accompanied us as far as *Ticonderoga* used us well; but the officer who went with us from there to *St. Johns* used us very indifferently, for when we arrived there he left us, without being able to find him again until the next day, when we discovered him at some distance from the place in a house.

"In *Canada* General *Arnold* told us that he could not (by reason of other business) bestow much attention on us. Besides, it appeared that he was suspicious of our designs, especially when an officer came into the room, who told him in *English* (which one of us understood) that we would cut their throats as soon as an opportunity offered, and that we were not to be trusted. We were, however, taken care of by an officer.

"Brother: We expected, according to your promise, that we should have got some necessaries there, instead whereof we have only received two shirts, a pair of stockings, and each of us a hat."

To this General *Schuyler* replied:

"Brothers of the *Oneida* Nation: We thank you for the long journey you have taken on our account, and we are pleased that three of the four Nations in *Canada* have given up the bloody hatchet, and we doubt not but that the *Caughnawagas* will prevail upon the other Nations to follow their example. We have no reason to doubt that our enemies are daily inducing some of the *Indians* to take up the hatchet. There are wicked persons in every nation, and with such the enemy can easily succeed in their designs.

"Brothers: Such we have among ourselves. The conduct of the officer who said you were all rascals and not to be trusted, when you were with General *Arnold*, is a plain proof of it. But I shall take care (if he belongs to the army) to have him confined and severely punished.

"Brothers: I am sorry that you have not been treated in *Canada* according to my orders, and as I had reason to expect. By the letter I have now in my hands from General *Arnold*, he informs me that he could not readily get the necessaries you wanted; that when he got them you were gone, and that he has sent them after you. These are his reasons; but to convince you that we esteem you above all other nations, we shall make you a present as a small recompense for your services.

"Brothers: The officer under whose care you went from *Ticonderoga* to *St. Johns*, I shall send for and give him a severe reprimand for his ill-conduct.

"Brothers: Mr. *Deane* lately returned from *Oneida*; your friends there are all well. I had sent him up to your Nation with a belt, inviting them and the other Nations to a Conference on the 1st of next month, at the *German Flats*. Your Nation have accepted of the invitation, and sent the belt on to the rest of the *Six Nations*. I would have had the Council here, but was afraid that the small-pox might spread among you.

"Brothers: I also instructed Mr. *Deane* to inform your Nation that I intended to send some powder and ball to them. This morning it was to be sent up; but hearing of your arrival, I propose to send it under your care. The wagon will be ready whenever you go, and I desire, Bro-

thers, that it may be conveyed to you as privately as possible.

"Brothers: This supply of ammunition which I give to your Nation, is a plain proof that the fellow at General *Arnold's* is a scoundrel, and that we have the most unlimited confidence in you. If we distrusted you, would we furnish you with the means of doing us hurt?

"Brothers: I have received from General *Washington* a letter, informing me that your brethren who went down are treated kindly, and that they may soon be expected here for the purpose of attending at the *German Flats*, to which Council I also invite you."

Copy. ROBERT YATES, *Secretary.*

COMMODORE HOPKINS TO MARINE COMMITTEE.

Providence, June 19, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Herewith you have the muster-rolls, as delivered to me, of the *Alfred*, *Columbus*, *Andrew Doria*, *Providence*, and *Fly;* the *Cabot's* Captain *Hopkins* tells me he sent to Mr. *James Reid*, Paymaster, a day or two before the brig sailed, and it will not be in his power to send any further account till the brig comes in.

You also have a copy of the account Captain *Biddle* gave of his (I believe) unsuccessful cruise. You have likewise copies of all the orders I have given the several Commanders since I came in here. Also, a list of the warrants and commissions given to officers in the several vessels. Lieutenant *Hinman*, Lieutenant *Grinnell*, and Lieutenant *Phipps's* commissions, and *Joseph Shields* and *Samuel Tiley's* warrants, were given in consequence of Captain *Saltonstall's* promise before he left *Connecticut*, if they came and brought the men which were received below *Reedy-Island;* as also the amount of commissions delivered up to me, and those that are discharged and deserted.

The *Columbus* is gone out on a cruise. The *Providence* and *Fly* went out, but were driven in by a ship, supposed to be the *Cerberus;* whether they are gone out since, I cannot tell; but I believe not, without they went this day. The *Andrew Doria* will go out in a day or two. I shall go down with the *Alfred*, in two or three days, to *Newport*, and there man her, if possible, though I am in doubt whether I shall be able without help from the commanding officer there for some of his men.

The General Assembly gave me twenty men for the *Providence* and twenty for the *Columbus*, to enable me to send them out, who are to be returned when the cruise is over.

I think it will be impossible to man the new ships without taking them out of the Army, or by a general embargo, which will be, in my opinion, much more for the publick good. The enemy taking so many merchant vessels will, in time, get almost all the seamen in their hands, besides supplying them with provisions; when, if encouraged, small privateers would bring in more goods, and if taken would be of no advantage to them, save the men they took in them. It is not possible to get seamen while the merchant vessels give twelve, fourteen, and some sixteen, dollars per month.

I think you will soon find it necessary to order to be condemned all vessels bound to *Great Britain*, *Newfoundland*, and *Halifax*, wherever owned, as they soon will have all the vessels and goods covered as *West-India* property, when we know that they never send any without insurance in *England*.

You likewise have a copy of an agreement signed by the ship *Alfred's* officers and most of the company. Similar articles were signed by the *Columbus*, *Andrew Doria*, *Cabot*, *Providence*, and *Fly's* officers and company, some few people on board each vessel excepted. I am in some doubt whether it may not cause some disputes, without the Congress will interfere, and resolve that the articles shall be strictly adhered to by the whole of the several ships' crews.

Lieutenant *Hacker* has commanded the *Fly* ever since we took her into service, and has behaved so well that I think he deserves a Captain's commission from you. Lieutenant *Hinman* is now out in the *Cabot*, as Commander of her, and I believe is a good officer, and I cannot tell where you can mend it if you should give him a Captain's commission. Mr. *Jones*, as the oldest Lieutenant, now commands the *Providence*, who I hope will behave so well as to be continued.

Enclosed you have a copy of what money I have ad-

Copy Albany June 19 1776 218

Dear Sir

Whilst I was in conference with the Oneida Indians who returned from Canada, I received a Letter from General Arnold, and another from Dr Stringer, Copys of one and extract of the other I do myself the Honor to inclose your Excellency, and congratulate you on the Success of our Arms as communicated by Dr Stringer, I could wish he had been more explicit - That we have had the advantage, I believe admits of no doubt, as Capt Livingston my Aid de Camp who is at Fort George informs me that a Mr Hide was arrived who gives much the same Account, but adds that General Thompson had been on the Point of loosing his Batteaus, as a party of the Enemy had been sent to seize them — As soon as we had finished the Conference with the Indians I returned home, intending immediately to have dispatched an Express with the Intelligence communicated as above; but I was so violently attacked by the Fever (and have been for three Days successively) that I could neither write nor dictate, nor hardly read your Excellency's Favor of the 16th which was then delivered me — The Return alluded to in mine of the 12th I had inclosed in that of the 11th & 12th of which I only sent you a Copy, General Wooster having taken Charge of the Original & which I hope is come to hand —

Mr Deane whom I sent with the Message to invite the Indians to a Conference, is returned from Oneida, from whence the Message & Belt were carryed on to the other Tribes by a trusty Oneida — The Batteaumen of three Batteaus who got off when the others were stopped some time ago upon the Mohawk River by the Committee of Tryon County, are returned, they were not permitted to go farther than Niagara - The Intelligence they bring is, that as soon as it was known there that Sir John

Johnson

Johnson was gone off. a Vessell with twenty five Barrels of Pork, as much Flour, Some Sugar and Rum, was dispatched to Oswegatchee, that the Commanding Officer declared that there were One thousand Indians there, chiefly of the Western Nations; that it was given out that Butler intended to hold a Conference at Oswego. & that they had plenty of Provisions — As these Batteaumen if not Tories, were under the Influence of a Mr. Ellis who is greatly suspected of being our Enemy, I do not give full Credit to what they say, especially as to the Article of Provisions, and the number of Indians, for the Oneidas informed Mr. Deane that all the Six Nations were at Home, except a small part of the Senecas — I had already anticipated your Excellency's wish that I should purchase all the Goods I could get at this Place and its vicinity, having employed proper Persons the very day I returned from Fort George, But the difficulty we labour under is want of hard Money, for some of the Merchants especially a Mr. Blake whom I have mentioned before would not sell a good Assortment he had altho his price was not disputed, and altho I had caused him to be informed that I had intreated your Excellency to give order for the Payment of his Bill in hard Money if it could be got — The Disorder I labour under greatly distresses me, & has brought me very low, but my Presence is judged both by my Colleagues & the Oneidas so absolutely necessary at the ensuing treaty, that I am resolved to be there and will go in a close Carriage if I cannot otherwise —

June 20th. 8 o Clock A. M I could not proceed with my Letter of last night, as my Fever after an Absence of two hours returned, and has continued until half an hour ago, since which I have received a Letter from Col. Wynkoop inclosing Coppy of One from Col. Poor to him, dated the 15th at St. Johns, and advises that "Our Army "are now on their retreat out of Canada, and as there are not "Batteaus enough here to transport our Men & Baggage over the "Lake, you will immediately send all the Boats that can be "procured, to St. Johns Pray Sir dont fail, as a safe Retreat may

"depend upon it. you will likewise order the Shipping down and "let them stop nigh the middle of Isle of Motte, it being best for "them to stop there, as the Navigation this way of it is very diffi- "cult" — I have ordered all the Batteaus in Lake George to be carryed to Tyonderoga, that they might be ready to go to Skeensbo- rough to take in the Militia of the Massachusetts Bay and Con- necticut, whom I have desired to march to that Place, those of New Hampshire to Crown Point or Onion River, as should be deemd most convenient for them — those from this Colony I pro- pose sending by Lake George — I find myself under a great Di- lemma, if I send on the Batteaus the Militia cannot move, but I do not conceive the necessity of moving the Militia farther than Tyonderoga, if our army is obliged to retreat. I shall therefore order the Batteaus to be forwarded, unless General Sullivan advi- ses otherwise, whose express left Fort George before Mr Lansing who brought me the above Letter, and informs me (as what he had from the Express) that General Thompson & Colo Irvine are cer- tainly taken prisoners and that our people were obliged to re- treat with the loss of about One hundred and twenty Men, the Enemy being considerably reinforced the Evening before the Attack — Your Excellency will see by the inclosed Return that the Men at Fort George are inadequate in Point of Numbers to keep the Garrison in case of an attack, and man the Batteaus, of which there are sometimes twenty & upwards with five Men in each at once on the Lake, either going to or coming from Tyon- deroga, I shall therefore at all Events detain a Body of Milit- ia there and at Tyonderoga, altho the order of Congress is that they are to go into Canada — But as on the preservation of these Posts the safety of the Army in Canada does absolutely & immediately depend, I think I shall be justified in the mea- sure both with your Excellency and the Congress — Yesterday Mr

Mr. Trumbull the Deputy Pay Master General received to the a
=mount of Six thousand Dollars in Specie from the Colony of Co
=necticut - I have order'd it to be immediately forwarded to Ge
Sullivan — I thank your Excellency for the Account of the
Prize taken to the Eastward, and for the Account that it is pos
=ble some more are taken - I am ever happy to receive such
Accounts as I make the most of them to keep up the Spirits
the People here, which are really lowerd much by the repea
=d misfortunes in Canada — I have this moment sent t
the Committee to request that the Proportion of the Mili
of Ts is County which is four hundred and twenty five, m
be immediately collected, that I may send them to reinf
the Garrisons of Fort George and Ticonderoga — Colo Hyn
=rop writes me that he has sent on only three Compan
of Van Schaicks to Canada, not being able by any means
spare the other — Since my last accounts from that quar
a considerable quantity of Provisions has been sent forward,
have desired Mr Livingston to write fully to Mr Trumbu
on the subject of supplying the Army — No fat Cattle ar
to be had, but if they were we cannot get them as we hav
not any Money, and without immediate Payment none
sell, either in this or the adjacent Colonies — Your Excellen
will perceive by General Arnolds Letter that he has seiz
the Effects of the Tories in Montreal, this was in conseque
of a Query of mine to the Commanding Officer in Canada
whether such a measure would not be necessary giving a
the same time my Opinion that it <u>was</u>, and that these pe
=sons ought to be secured & sent down here — Mr Lanau
that he has been informed that many of these goods were
to Sorell, where our Soldiers seized them as Plunder —
June 20th at Eleven Clock — This moment the Officer whom
neral Sullivan sent Express has delivered me the inclosed —

taking the whole together of what he & General Arnold write, I do not by any means think the former's Resolution to keep Post at Sorell a very eligible one, especially when he is "every moment informed of the vast number of the "Enemy which have arrived," and altho he does not believe "that great numbers have arrived from England, and all "the Troops from Halifax" yet "he apprehends their num- "bers are very great" and as he has only 2533 Rank and File to oppose them, & "most of the Officers seem discouraged "and of course their Men" but if your Excellency should be in sentiment with me that he ought to quit Sorell for a Place from whence there is a greater prospect of securing a Retreat to such part of Lake Champlain where the Ene- my cannot follow yet I fear your Orders will come too late — I should however conceive myself inexcusable if I did not advise it, for the safety of the Colonies depends in a great measure on the safety of that Army & however disagreable the consequences may be of evacuating Ca- nada they cannot ever be equal to the loss of our Army, and with it the whole Country — General Sullivan in his Letter to me, confirms me that I am right in the Opi- nion I have given above, for he says "by the inclosed you "will see our situation, our Enemies multiply upon our "Hands and we have few to oppose them, I believe the "whole force intended for Canada is arrived, with Bur- goyne at their Head, I now think only of a glorious death "or a Victory obtained against superior numbers" — Altho our affairs are in such a disagreeable situation I do not by any means despond and do believe that if our Army can retreat into Lake Champlain that it will be impossible for the Enemy to reach as far South as Crown Point, at least not this Campaign, and that they will never be able to penetrate into the Country — But if our Army is lost they will go where they please, in spite of our Naval

Force

Force in the Lake which is by no means an Object of much importance, nor will be, unless greatly increased, which I shall do with all the dispatch I am capable of in my low State of Health

I am Dr General

Your most Obedient Hum. Serv.t

Ph: Schuyler

I Indose the Substance of the Conference with the Indians returned from Canada

His Excellency Genl Washington &c

P.S. Agreable to General Schuylers desire who is now sick a Bed, I inclose your Excellency Copy of his Letter of this Date to Genisal Sullivan —

from Your Excellency's

most Obedient Hum. Serv.t

Albany 20th June 1776 — Rich.d Varick

(Copy

Copy of a letter from Gen.
Schuyler to General Washing-
ton, dated Albany, 19th June
1776

225

New York June 21th 1776

Sir

I was this morning honoured with your favor of the 19th Inst. with sundry Resolves of Congress, which came to hand after I had closed mine of the 20th — I shall appoint a Deputy Muster Master General as soon as I can fix upon a proper person for the Office, and direct him immediately to repair to Canada.

Mr Bennet the Bearer of this delivered me a Letter to day from General Schuyler, Inclosing the Proceedings of the Commissioners for Indian affairs at a Treaty at Albany in consequence of the Resolution of Congress last May, which I transmitted the 7th Inst. for your Perusal the Indians in our service — The Gentlemen appear to me to have widely mistaken the views of Congress in this Instance, and to have formed a plan

for engaging as they are not in contempla-
tion. I cannot advise upon what prin-
ciples they have gone, as a part of their
proceedings shortly are about to be
discontinued with the termination of
suppose they intended what they have done
a melancholy memorandum, a copy of which I
shall have to inclose you.

I shall now beg leave to lay before
Congress a proposal we made to one by Capta
Lamy of Shirley in behalf of a body of men
whose service might be employed with
Continental advantage as a Troop of Horse
and at the same time to offer my opinion
that such a Corps may be extremely useful
in many respects in a French War may
be of the utmost service in reconnoitring
the Enemy and gaining Intelligence and
have it in their power to render many impor-
tant benefits. The terms which they are
willing to engage are Inclosed, which
appear to me moderate and reasonable
I am also informed that another Compa-
might be readily made up and most prob-

upon the same terms, I would therefore submit the proposal of the Presidency of the same to the consideration of Congress and with their opinion & their will be agreable to them that both or either of them should be formed & incorporated in this Army in manner as has been proposed by Captain Lamy if it can be done.

I have the honour to be with great esteem Sirs

Yr Most Obed Servt

G. Washington

Lt. Genl Lincoln in his letter mentioned to Doctor Lovell & Mr Bowdoin them.

Letter from general
Washington New York
June 21. 1776

read June 24. —
referred to the board of
War & Ordinance —
Lap.

New York June 23. 1776

Sir

I have with the greatest pleasure
Rec'd of a letter from Gen. Wood a Packet
to Hand by Capt. Wyllys Post containing the
agreable Intelligence of their having Repulsed the
Kings Ships to Sullivans Island, and of
Two Transports more being taken by our Armed
Vessels with Two Hundred and Ten Highland
Troops on board.

Sincerely wish the like Success
had attended our Arms in the Attack
upon St Lucia. — In Canada the Situation
of our affairs is truly alarming — The
Inclosed Copies of Gen.l Sullivan, Sullivan &
Arnold's Letters will inform you that
Gen.l Thompson has met with a repulse at
Three Rivers, and is now, I conclude in the
hands of Gen.l Burgoyne, who I hear accompa-
nied with a considerable Army:
Should this prove to be the case of our
affairs in that Quarter. — It is greatly to be feared
that the next advices from thence will be,

be, that our shattered, divided & broken Army
you will see by the return, have been obliged to
abandon the Country and retreat, to avoid a
greater calamity, that of being cut off or become
prisoners. — I will be done upon the truly delicate
leave you to draw such conclusions as you can
from the state of facts are most likely to form
only adding my apprehensions that one of the
Capital evils, either that they are cut off or
^If they did not retreat while they had an opportunity
become prisoners, has already happened.^
Genl Schuyler and Genl Arnold are down to the
It is extremely probable, and If it has taken
place, It will not be easy to describe all the
fatal consequences that may flow from
It. at least our utmost exertions will be
necessary to prevent the advantages they have
gained being turned to our greater misfortune
— General Gates will certainly set out to
morrow or would have gone before now, had
not expected to receive some particular instruc
from Congress, and while Col Brooks said he
imagined would be given and transmitted he

Inclosed is a Copy of a letter from Genl
Arnold respecting some of the Indian Tribes to
Genl Schuyler & of a Talk had at Albany with

Friendship of the Oneidas — they deemed them to entertain a friendly disposition towards us, which I wish may not be changed by the misfortunes we have sustained in Canada.

I have the Honor to be

with Sentiments of the highest

esteem

Sir Your Most Obed.t Hum.e Serv.t

Go. Washington

Letter from Gen'l Washington
June 26. 1776. —

Read 25. —

Copied —

92

station at the mouth of the river to receive the Governour, and that we think it prudent that they delay coming down till the man-of-war departs.

We are, &c.

To Mr. *Joseph Middleton.*

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 25, 1776.]

New-York, June 23, 1776.

Sir: I herewith transmit you an extract of a letter from General *Ward*, which came to hand by last night's post, containing the agreeable intelligence of their having obliged the King's ships to leave *Nantasket Road*, and of two more transports being taken by our armed vessels, with two hundred and ten Highland troops on board. I sincerely wish the like success had attended our arms in another quarter, but it has not. In *Canada* the situation of our affairs is truly alarming.

The enclosed copies of Generals *Schuyler*, *Sullivan*, and *Arnold's* letters will inform you that General *Thompson* has met with a repulse at *Three Rivers*, and is now a prisoner in the hands of General *Burgoyne*, who, these accounts say, is arrived with a considerable army; nor do they seem to promise an end of our misfortunes here. It is greatly to be feared that the next advices from thence will be that our scattered, divided, and broken Army, as you will see by the return, have been obliged to abandon the country and retreat, to avoid a greater calamity than that of being cut off or becoming prisoners. I will be done upon the subject, and leave you to draw such conclusions as you conceive, from the state of facts, are most likely to result, only adding my apprehensions that one of the latter events—either that they are cut off or become prisoners—has already happened, if they did not retreat while they had an opportunity. General *Schuyler* and General *Arnold* seem to think it extremely probable; and if it has taken place, it will not be easy to describe all the fatal consequences that may flow from it; at least our utmost exertions will be necessary to prevent the advantages they have gained to be turned to our greater misfortunes. General *Gates* will certainly set out to-morrow, and would have been gone before now had he not expected to receive some particular instructions from Congress, and which Colonel *Barton* said he imagined would be given and transmitted here.

Enclosed is a copy of a letter from General *Arnold* respecting some of the *Indian* tribes to General *Schuyler*, and of a talk had at *Albany* with thirteen of the *Oneidas*. They seemed there to entertain a friendly disposition towards us, which I wish may not be changed by the misfortunes we have sustained in *Canada*.

I have the honour to be, with sentiments of the highest esteem, sir, your most obedient servant,

George Washington.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq.

[Extract.] Boston, June 16, 1776.

Sir: The 13th instant, at evening, I ordered five hundred men, with proper officers, a detachment of the train, with a thirteen-inch mortar, two eighteen-pounders, and some small cannon, under the command of Colonel *Whitcomb*, to take post on *Long-Island*, to annoy the enemy's ships. The necessary works were thrown up in the night, and the next morning our cannon and mortar began to play upon the pirates, which soon drove them all out of the harbour. The fleet consisted of about thirteen in number—the *Renown*, of fifty guns, several smaller ships of war, and some transports with Highlanders on board. As near as we could judge, there were about eight hundred troops on board the transports. They blew up the Light-House as they went off, and then put to sea with their fleet. I think it probable they will leave some frigates to cruise in the bay.

A number of the Colony troops and Militia were to have thrown up some works the same night on *Pettick's Island* and *Nantasket Head*, but by some unfortunate obstructions, they did not get their cannon ready in time; however, they gave the enemy a number of shot as the ships passed through the channel. Our shot cut away some of their yards and rigging, and several went into the ships' sides, but the shells from the mortar terrified them most. They returned a few shot from the Commodore's ship without any effect, and got under sail with all expedition.

P. S. *June 17th.*—I have just received information that the Continental privateers have taken and brought into *Nantasket*, in this harbour, a ship and a brig from *Glasgow*, with two hundred and ten Highlanders on board, with their baggage. The ship mounted six carriage-guns, and fought the privateers some time before she struck. We had four men wounded; the enemy had three privates killed, and a Major and eight or ten men wounded. The prisoners are coming up to town, among whom is a Colonel. Any further particulars that may be of importance I shall forward as soon as I can learn them.

Sorel, June 8, 1776.

Dear General: At three quarters after eleven o'clock this forenoon, I received a letter from General *Thompson*, of which the enclosed is a copy. I find that he has proceeded in the manner proposed, and made his attack on the troops at *Three Rivers* at daylight; for at that time a very heavy cannonading began, which lasted, with some intervals, to twelve o'clock. It is now near one, P. M., the firing has ceased, except some irregular firing with cannon, at a considerable distance of time one from the other. At eight o'clock, a very heavy firing of small-arms was heard even here, at the distance of forty-five miles; the distance might have rendered it doubtful, had not the boats down the bay, which have since arrived, confirmed it, and declared that they distinctly heard the small-arms for a long time. I am almost certain that victory has declared in our favour, as the irregular firing of the cannon for such a length of time after the small-arms ceased, shows that our men are in possession of the ground. I should immediately set off to join General *Thompson*, with Colonel *De Haas's* detachment; but by some strange kind of conduct in General *Arnold*, directly contrary to repeated orders, he has kept that detachment dancing between this and *Montreal* ever since my arrival. Some of the officers this moment arrived inform me that he let them come within eighteen miles of this place, and ordered them back again. He has now permitted them to pass to *Chambly*, and I expect them here this evening, when I shall immediately set off with them to join General *Thompson*. I am now informed by Mr. *McCarty* that General *Arnold* has abandoned *Montreal*, and gone to *Chambly* with all the troops. I hope this report is not just, as the step must in every light be imprudent and injudicious; it leaves that quarter entirely without a check, and gives our enemies liberty to assemble and form any mischievous designs they please, without interruption. I hear that the report at *Montreal* yesterday was, that the enemy had passed us at *Sorel*, and were passing up the river. This gave them the alarm, and caused them to abandon the city. I wish it may not prove true; but as it is so much of apiece with former conduct, I cannot help giving some degree of credit. Notwithstanding the weakness of this post, occasioned by the strange delay of Colonel *De Haas*, I have sent Colonel *Winds* with his regiment to reinforce General *Thompson*. This I did this morning at eight o'clock. They have joined him before now, I trust. I hope soon to follow, with more force, to maintain the ground which, I dare say, our troops have won. We hear no firing now, except a few cannon at a great distance of time between, sometimes half an hour's space at least. This, with many other circumstances, induces me to believe our troops are victorious. I am anxious to know the event, which *God* grant may be fortunate. However, if our party have been, or should be defeated, I am determined not to leave *Canada*, but to make vigilance and industry supply the want of numbers. I am determined to fortify and secure the most important posts, and hold them as long as one stone is left upon another.

It is a serious truth that our Army is extremely weak. Colonel *Greaton* is with me, without a single man, all under inoculation; Colonel *Bond*, with all his regiment, in the same situation; Colonel *Patterson* has six only; Colonel *Stark* about forty; Colonel *Reed's* and Colonel *Poor's* nearly in the same situation. *Poor* is at *St. Johns*, *Reed* at *Chambly*. Colonel *Burrel's* return I sent in my last, and the other regiments are most of them in the same situation; for this Colony, it seems, has of late been considered the general hospital of *America*. The party with General

Thompson, and that with Colonel *De Haas*, contains the flower of our Army at present. Some regiments are nearly out of the small-pox, and will be fit for duty in a few days. Our numbers will be daily increasing. I should rejoice, however, to see General *Greene* here, with his brigade, if he can be spared from *New-York*.

June 12, 1776.—I could not close the foregoing letter till I could get some certain intelligence of General *Thompson* and his party, most of which, after being unfortunately repulsed, are now returned; but the General himself, with Colonel *Irwin*, Dr. *McKinzie*, Mr. *Currie*, Mr. *Burd*, Mr. *Ely*, and Parson *Colley*, are unluckily fallen into the hands of our enemies. A flag has arrived this night for their baggage, by which he writes that he and the other gentlemen are treated with the greatest politeness by General *Burgoyne*, who commands at *Three Rivers*. The officers suppose they had about twenty-five killed, and we find missing in the whole about a hundred and fifty, some of which we expect in yet, as some have arrived this evening, and say more will be in. The General was taken after the retreat by some *Canadian* Militia, summoned in by *Carleton*. I have also a number, which I have summoned in to take part with us, under the Baron *De Woedtke*. Our people say that the *Canadians* were, in general, very kind to them upon their retreat, and gave them every assistance in their power. The unfortunate defeat of General *Thompson* and his detachment happened in this manner, viz: The repeated accounts from *Three Rivers* of the smallness of their numbers induced General *Thompson* to detach Colonel *St. Clair* to attack them with seven hundred men, before my arrival. This not being put in execution, and *St. Clair* remaining at *Nicolete*, and the account of their weakness being confirmed, the General solicited the liberty of attacking them, which I granted, giving the orders which I enclosed in my last. He crossed from *Nicolete* to *Three Rivers* in the night, but being led into a morass by his guides, was obliged to return back near two miles; in which time the day broke, he was discovered, the ships began to cannonade, and continued while he marched through a swamp, which took near an hour and a half. The people came up to the attack, but, unluckily for them, twenty-five vessels had arrived that evening with troops, which they landed, while he marched on, and, being well prepared, gave them so warm a reception that the troops soon broke and quitted the ground. The cannonading and all the firing after that was a mere random firing, which answered very little purpose. When they found our troops began to give way, they detached a party of six hundred by the side of the river, to attack them in flank, and to secure our batteaus. The batteaus were preserved by Major *Woods*, who brought them off. One batteau only was taken, with four barrels of powder, and nothing else on board, the men escaped.

This, dear General, is a state of this unfortunate enterprise. What you will hear next, I cannot say. I am every moment informed of the vast number of the enemy which have arrived; some, indeed, say that great numbers have arrived from *England*, and all the troops from *Halifax*. This I do not believe; but I apprehend their numbers now are very great. I have here only two thousand five hundred and thirty-three rank and file. Most of the officers seemed discouraged, and, of course, their men. I am employed day and night in fortifying and securing my camp, and am determined to hold it as long as a person will stick by me. I have heard nothing of Colonel *Dayton's* or the residue of Colonel *Wayne's* regiment, or of the others ordered here; sure I am that they are much wanted. There are some regiments all down with the small-pox—not a single man fit for duty. This will be remedied in time, unless the enemy make a sudden push, which, indeed, we expect every hour. If so, we must, with the numbers we have, sustain their efforts, and I hope repulse them.

Dear General, I am, with much regard, your most devoted, humble servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

P. S. Our old friend Colonel *Louis*, of the *Caughnawagas*, has this moment arrived express from that tribe. He says all the *Indians* have made peace, even the *Canasadagas*, and those tribes which joined Captain *Forster* at the *Cedars*, except the *Roundorks*—these have refused in council, and say they will take arms for the King, and have sent to General *Carleton* to let him know it. This tribe consists of fifty warriors only. The *Caughnawagas* and other tribes desire we should send up some other tribes, which they will join with, to extirpate them. This they would do themselves, but are apprehensive that some few *French*, through the influence of their Priests, will join them. Indeed I can but illy spare the force; but it is a matter of too much importance to be neglected. I must therefore send some force under the command of an experienced officer.

I have the honour to be, your Excellency's most obedient servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

—

Nicolete, June 7, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: I arrived here at one o'clock this morning, and as the men were much fatigued, their arms wet, and the night so far advanced, it rendered it impossible to get to *Three Rivers* before light, and must have passed in sight of the enemy's vessels, ten in number, that have got about five miles above *Three Rivers*.

I have ordered the whole detachment to be in readiness to embark at nine o'clock this evening, and shall pass the river *St. Lawrence* about three miles above the shipping, and after leaving a guard of two hundred and fifty men with the boats, proceed by land to the *Three Rivers*, and, if possible, begin the attack at daylight.

No certain accounts of the number of the enemy—the intelligence is from five to fifteen hundred. If I shall find that they are numerous, and that they are strongly intrenched, I shall not risk a battle, as a defeat, at this time, would greatly distress us.

I have not found a proper place near this to fortify, the banks being overflowed at the mouth of the river; nor would I venture to keep troops below the vessels, as they surely have it in their power to prevent our boats from passing, and it is out of our power to keep up a communication by land. I believe, therefore, we must make the best of the banks at or near the *Sorel*, or fortify the Islands.

I have ordered Captain *Stevens* to stop above the Lake with the artillery till further orders, as the loss of the few he has with him would be very fatal to us. You will hear from me to-morrow.

I am, dear General, your affectionate, humble servant,

WILLIAM THOMPSON.

—

St. Johns, June 13, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: I wrote you a few days since from *Montreal* that I had seized a parcel of goods for the use of the Army by particular orders from the Commissioners of Congress. Our hurry and confusion was so great when the goods were received, it was impossible to take a particular account of them; every man's name was marked on his particular packages, with intention to take particular account of them at *Chambly* or *St. Johns*, where the goods were ordered to be stored. Major *Scott* was sent with them, with orders to have them stored under the care of Colonel *Hazen*, who commanded at *Chambly*. On his arrival there he received orders from General *Sullivan* to repair to *Sorel*. Colonel *Hazen* refused taking the goods into store, or taking charge of them; they were heaped in piles on the banks of the river. Colonel *Hazen* finally received them, and placed sentinels over them; they were, however, neglected in such a manner that great part were stolen or plundered. On receiving this intelligence I repaired to *Chambly*; the goods were sent to *St. Johns* by Colonel *Hazen*, in different parcels, all under the care of a *French* corporal; and through them I found the goods broken open, plundered, and mixed together, in the greatest confusion, and great part missing. Mr. *McCarthy* has General *Sullivan's* orders, and is now receiving the goods. I have sent over to *Ticonderoga* a quantity of nails and goods, the property of *Thomas Walker*, Esq., and ordered them to be stored there, and delivered to his order.

We have a report that on *Sunday* last our Army, of about two thousand men, under the command of General *Thompson*, attacked the enemy near *Three Rivers*, and were repulsed, with the loss of twenty men and some batteaus. We have received no particular accounts of this matter, though several days have elapsed since the affair happened.

Near one half of our Army are sick, mostly with the small-pox. If the enemy have a force of six or eight, and some say ten thousand men, we shall not be able to oppose them. Sick, ragged, undisciplined, and unofficered, as we

are, if we are not soon reinforced, I tremble for the event; a loss of our heavy cannon, which is all ordered to *Sorel*, must ensue, if not our Army, as our retreat is far from being secured. Not one stroke has been struck to secure our encampment here; I have ordered men out to-morrow morning to enclose our encampment and the two old forts with an abettis and breastwork. Dr. *Stringer* is in a disagreeable situation—three thousand men are sick here and at *Chambly*, and no room or conveniency for them. I should advise his going to the *Isle-aux-Noix*, was there any conveniency for the sick, or boards to make any. I have written General *Sullivan* on the occasion. I have ordered the frames of the vessels here taken in pieces and sent to *Crown-Point*; the timbers are all numbered and easily put together again.

If any more men are ordered for this country, let me entreat you to hurry them on and all the water-craft.

I am, dear General, your affectionate, obedient, humble servant, B. Arnold.

Chambly, June 18, 1776, 10 o'clock P. M.

Dear General: Since writing the foregoing, I arrived here, and met Dr. *Center*, who left *Sorel* at twelve o'clock this day; he informs me that General *Thompson*, Colonel *Irwin*, Doctors *McKenney* and *McCauley*, Lieutenants *Bird* and *Curry*, are prisoners, and about forty men missing. General *Thompson* has written for his baggage, which has been sent to him. *Burgoyne* is with the enemy. Seventy transports, and, by the best accounts, ten thousand troops, are arrived in *Quebeck*. The whole force we can collect does not exceed four thousand effectives, when they are all collected; and I have written General *Sullivan* my opinion very freely, which is, to collect our whole force at *St. Johns* immediately, and secure our retreat. I am told his intention is to remain at *Sorel* until attacked by the enemy. I believe there will be little danger of it. I make no doubt the enemy will pass *Sorel*, and as soon as in possession of *Montreal*, march immediately for *St. Johns*, and endeavour to cut off our retreat, in which case, if we save our Army, the cannon and heavy baggage must fall into the hands of the enemy. All the craft on your side of the Lake, in my opinion, ought immediately to be sent to *St. Johns*, and a number of gondolas built as soon as possible to guard the Lake. You may expect soon to hear of our evacuating *Canada*, or being prisoners. I go to *Montreal* in the morning, where I shall remain until I have orders to quit it, or am attacked, when it will be too late.

I am, respectfully, dear General, yours, &c.,

B. Arnold.

To General *Schuyler*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO COMMITTEE OF ESSEX COUNTY, NEW-JERSEY.

New-York, June 23, 1776.

Gentlemen: The absolute necessity of preventing all correspondence between the inhabitants of this country and our enemies, obliges me to procure every degree of intelligence that leads to the channel of such intercourse. Dr. *William Burnet*, of *Newark*, can inform you of certain insinuations and charges against part of the Army under my command, as if they were liable to bribery and corruption in permitting persons to go from *Staten-Island* to the men-of-war at or near *Sandy-Hook*; and as the person from whom he has received his intelligence resides at *Newark*, within the district of your Committee, I must request it as a matter of great importance that your Committee will, as soon as possible, call on *David Ogden*, Esq., to declare who the person was who informed him that he had engaged the guard of the Riflemen at *Staten-Island* to carry him on board the men-of-war, with all the circumstances within his knowledge; and also that you do call on the person whom he points out to be his informant, to declare every circumstance within his knowledge relative to the matter.

I am, &c., George Washington.

To *William Burnet*, Esq., Chairman, &c.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO COLONEL JAMES CLINTON.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 23, 1776.

Sir: Yours of the 20th and 22d instant are both safe to hand. The person you were to seize by warrant, you are immediately to send, with the papers, to this place, in charge of an officer you can confide in; in this no time is to be lost. It is out of my power to assist you in procuring arms; must, therefore, urge you to make application to the Convention, Committees, &c., who, I hope, will supply you. Your letter of the 20th I shall answer the first opportunity. Am in haste, sir, your most humble servant,

George Washington.

To Colonel *James Clinton*, at *Fort Constitution*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL WARD.

New-York, June 23, 1776.

Sir: By last night's post I was favoured with yours of the 16th instant, containing the interesting intelligence of your having obliged the King's ships to quit their station, and of the further capture of two vessels from *Glasgow* with Highland troops on board. These events are extremely pleasing, and I flatter myself the former will be attended with salutary consequences. It will give our little squadron a better opportunity of safely bringing in such prizes as they may have the fortune to take, and be the means of more transports and other of their vessels falling in our hands, in all probability. The scheme of a decoy-ship may answer many good purposes, and if we get a few more of the thirty-two transports, in addition to those we have already, the Highland corps will be pretty well broken and disconcerted.

In respect to a Paymaster and payment of the troops, Congress have informed me, in a letter of the 14th inst., that they have appointed *Ebenezer Hancock*, Esq., to that office, and that the day after money would be sent him for paying the troops in the Eastern Department. I hope it will arrive in a few days, that their claims may be discharged, and the grounds of their dissatisfaction removed.

The invalids you mention may be turned over to other regiments, till further orders, taking notice of the time and a list of their names, and transmitting them to the Colonels or commanding officers of the respective regiments to which they belonged, that they may not be included in their abstracts after that time and double pay be drawn for them.

I have enclosed you copies of sundry resolves of Congress, which I request you to communicate to the persons they respect, that they may govern themselves accordingly. That about vessels taken which sailed from *Boston* with effects while the King's troops possessed it, you will transmit to the different agents for the Continental armed vessels, and that respecting ordnance stores to Commodore *Manly*. I have sent the original invoice of them, and do appoint . . . . . to act in behalf of the Continent, in conjunction with such person as the Commodore shall choose, for ascertaining their value; this you will please to notify him of. They must be qualified as the resolve directs, and pursue the mode pointed out by it. When the valuation is made, they will annex the report under their hands to the invoice, and deliver them to you in order to their being forwarded to me. The report may mention that they were sworn, and by whom. I am, &c.,

George Washington.

GENERAL GATES TO DR. FRANKLIN.

[Read June 28, 1776, before the Board of War.]

New-York, June 23, 1776.

Dear Sir: This will be presented you by the Chevalier *de Kermovan*, who left Old *France* on the 6th of *April*, and arrived about fourteen days ago at *Stonington*, by the way of *Cape François*. He desires me to acquaint you that his views are truly patriotick, and that he neither seeks reward or honour but as he shall merit. He has letters for you and Doctor *Rush*; they probably will speak more for him than I can presume to do. He professes being an engineer, and to have served all the last war with the *Turks* in that line.

I set out to-morrow afternoon or *Tuesday* morning for *Albany*, but have not yet received either instructions or the resolves from Congress.

I am, dear sir, your affectionate humble servant,

Horatio Gates.

To the Honourable Doctor *Benjamin Franklin*, Member of the Continental Congress, at *Philadelphia*.

Capt. De Peyster Michilimackinac

Montreal June 25th 1776

Sir

I received yesterday your letter of the 13th Inst.;
29 the Rebels are driven out of this province, and I am preparing to re-
turn their visit. You may stop the Indians from coming down
here, at least for the present, provided you can do it without giv-
ing them offence.

Your Obedient Servant

(Signed) G. C

Major French

Montreal 25th of June 1776

Sir

I am commanded to acquaint you, that you
30 are, from the 29th Regiment to give a guard which is to furnish one
centinel, at the General Hospital in this place, and that you are to
order an Officer to take charge of the Corps de Garde, to draw provision
for them, give them Billets and direct them to their different Posts

6

Our gracious answer at present to any application concerning you
the Longer you will at last be unwilling to end.

Enclosed is a Copy of my Letter of the 21st Instant to your Son with
Lists of Hospital Officers that have received money on Account from the Officers who
for your information, in case any of them come under your care of Payment.

I must desire that you will send me a few lines by every Packet
Ships that Sails for England and that you will by every opportunity send me ex
and full State of your Accounts, and of all your proceedings on my Business entru
to your care. I wish sincerely success to you, your health and a pleasant Voyage Ho

Signed J. D.

Colin Drummond Esqr. &c &c

2nd of the Bermuda Commissioners to the Spanish Main 15th February 1796

2nd of Do Commissioners 25th March 1796

Guy Carleton Captain General & Governor in Ch
&c. &c. &c.

To all Officers Civil and Military and others
these Presents may Concern.

Whereas great Inconveniences and dan
have arisen from the Illicit Practice of Persons who Import
Indians, purchased from the Coast of Africa, against which divers
repeated Orders have been given, notwithstanding which Information ha
been received that many unprincipled and disorderly persons still con
to carry those pernicious Commodities among the Indians, to the destructio
their People and in contempt and violation of said Orders; Be it
known therefore that from and after the publication of
notice, if any person be found dispersing of, or in any manner fur
Rum or other Spirituous Liquors, without a proper Licence under my

and shall for so doing be to the Indemnified both Cash and Effects of such persons as
having Rum or other Spirits shall be Seized, and the Liquor destroyed and if
at the end of three days after the notification of these our orders, any Rum or
other Spirits be found in the possession of any person trading among the Indians,
without due & just Cause, not only such Rum or Other Spirits but all
their Goods and Merchandize shall be seized and themselves
committed as prisoners to be dealt with in the Kings Court of Justice or
Justices shall direct. And all Officers as well Civil as Military
are hereby directed and required at their peril to see that our Orders herein
are strictly put in execution punctually on the part of the Crown
on the Lake the Rivers St Maurice according to its true intent and meaning

Given under my Hand at Camp near
St Johns at Montreal the 25th day
of June 1776

(Signed) Guy Carleton

Instructions to Captain Shuffeldt
Lieutenant of His Majesty's Ship Triton
sent to Command the Vessels Armed upon
Lake Champlain

Whereas it has been found necessary
to fit out and Arm a Number of Vessels to serve upon Lake Champlain
against the Rebels and having on this Account thought proper to Nomi-
nate and Appoint you to Command the said Vessels. You are forth-
with or as soon as you conveniently can to repair to St. Johns upon the
River

Albany June 26th 1776

Sir

This morning Mr. Jacob Eger delivered us a Letter, which he said he had from you, by the contents it appears to be a Letter from the Oneida Indians, But By whom sent from there we do not know

As it requires that the intended Treaty with the Indians should be Post poned to the Middle of July it is a Letter of Importance and therefore we could wish to know from whom you had it and that the Person from whom you had it may also inform us how he came by it. we beg of you to send to him a Copy of this Letter by express, requesting him to Give us all the Information in his Power, which when you receive, you will please to forward without delay —

We are Sir

Your Humble Servants

Ph: Schuyler

Volkert P. Douw

To John Frey Esq. Chairman of the Committee of Tryon County

immediately march their quotas of Militia, to compose the Flying-Camp, to this city, to defend it in the absence of its own battalions.

Your hour of trial is come; your plighted faith, your publick honour, the love of your country, and its dearest liberties, in this moment of imminent danger, demand that you instantly fly to the assistance of a sister Colony.

Saturday noon.—An express is just arrived from General *Washington*. *Howe's* Army consists of ten thousand men. Admiral *Howe* is not yet arrived, but hourly expected, with one hundred and fifty sail, having on board twenty thousand troops. The enemy's grand army will consist of thirty thousand. The whole Militia of this Province are ordered to the *Jerseys*. We are in anxious expectation to hear from *Maryland*, nor can we for a moment entertain a fear that our brethren will desert us in the day of our distress. The farmers here have left their harvest, and cast away the scythe for the musket. I should rejoice to hear you have imitated so laudable, so glorious an example.

GEORGE ROSS TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

In Committee, Lancaster, July 6, 1776.

Sir: I have the honour to inform you of the receipt of yours of the 3d instant, before which, the Committee received letters of the 4th instant, from a Committee of Congress, and from the Committee of Inspection of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*. The Conference here had broken up before either came to hand, and the members had returned to their respective homes. We immediately took into consideration the very important matters recommended; and how they have proceeded, you will be best informed by the enclosed resolves; and we have despatched orders to all the Colonels of this County, and shall continue to exert every nerve to carry the resolves of Congress into execution.

I am, sir, your most obliged and obedient servant,

Geo. Ross, *Chairman.*

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

GEORGE ROSS TO COLONEL GALBRAITH.

In Committee, Lancaster, July 6, 1776.

Sir: We yesterday enclosed you our resolves respecting the companies agreed to be furnished by the battalions in this County towards the six thousand men required to form the Flying-Camp.

We this day received the enclosed resolves of the Congress as to the Independency of the *United States* of *America*, which we forward to you for the regulation of your conduct in the present alarming situation of our affairs. The battalions in this town were this day drawn out, and unanimously agreed to march. We doubt not but that you will exert yourself to carry the resolves of Congress and the conference of Committees into execution; and are, sir, your most obedient servants.

By order of the Committee: G. Ross, *Chairman.*

ROBERT FRAILL TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read July 8, 1776.]

Easton, July 6, 1776.

Sir: Your favour of the 3d instant, by express, came to hand this forenoon about half after nine o'clock. There being but one of the members of our Committee at present in this town, orders are sent off for a meeting of the Committee to attend here next *Monday*, as also the several Colonels of this County to attend at the same time, in order to consider on the contents of your letter.

In the mean time, I am desired to acquaint you, that the utmost despatch will be made to forward the request of Congress for the defence of the liberties of the United Colonies.

I am, sir, your most obedient humble servant,

Robert Fraill,

Clerk to the Committee of Northampton County.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

HENRY HALLER TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read July 8, 1776.]

Reading, July 6, 1776.

Sir: Last night the messenger arrived with your letter to the Committee of *Berks* County, requesting us to use the utmost despatch in sending off the troops to be raised here for the defence of the middle Colonies.

It will be unnecessary at this time to acquaint you of the measures pursued by us for the more speedy raising of the men, as the Congress are already informed of them by our letters. We have only to add, that you may depend upon our utmost diligence in completing the companies, and marching them without loss of time, wherein we apprehend no other difficulty than what may arise from the want of muskets, of which we have directed the Captains to purchase as many as possible, and should be glad to be informed by what means the men are to be supplied with the remainder.

By order of the Committee.

I am, your most obedient and very humble servant,

Henry Haller, *Chairman.*

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

CONFERENCE WITH INDIANS AT FORT PITT.

Fort Pitt, July 6, 1776.

At a Meeting held this day at this place, present: *Kiashuta*, a *Mingo* Chief, just returned from the treaty at *Niagara*; Captain *Pipe*, a *Delaware* Chief; the *Shade*, a *Shawnees* Chief, with several others, *Shawnees* and *Delawares*; likewise Major *Trent*, Major *Ward*, Captain *Nevill*, his officers, and a number of the inhabitants. After being seated, *Kiashuta* made the following speech:

"Brothers: Three months ago, I left this place to attend a treaty at *Niagara*, to be held between the commanding officer at that place, and *Six Nations*, *Shawnees*, *Delawares*, &c.; but I was stopped near a month at *Caughnawaga*, as the commanding officer had sent word to the *Indians* not to assemble until he should hear from *Detroit*. While I was at *Caughnawaga*, eight hundred *Indians* of the *Six Nations*, hearing of my intention of going to the treaty, came to meet and go with me. Just as we arrived at a small village beyond *Caughnawaga*, they received a message from the commanding officer, acquainting them that the treaty was over; but they, notwithstanding, persisted in going. I received a message at the same time, inviting me to come, and assuring me that the Council fire was not entirely extinguished. Upon my arrival with the rest of the *Indians*, I informed the commanding officer that I had come a great distance to hear what he had to say, and desired that he would inform me; but he told me that he was not yet prepared to speak with me, which ended our conference."

Kiashuta then produced a belt of the wampum which was to be sent from the *Six Nations* to the *Shawnees*, *Delawares*, *Wyandots*, and *Western Indians*, acquainting them that they were determined to take no part in the present war between *Great Britain* and *America*, and desiring them to do the same.

N. B.—*Kiashuta* has the belt, and is ordered by the *Six Nations* to send it through the *Indian* country.

He then addressed himself to the *Virginians* and *Pennsylvanians* in the following manner:

"Brothers: We will not suffer either the *English* or the *Americans* to march an army through our country. Should either attempt it, we shall forewarn them three times from proceeding; but should they then persist, they must abide by the consequences. I am appointed by the *Six Nations* to the care of this country, that is, to the care of the *Indians* on the west side of the *River Ohio*; and I desire you will not think of an expedition against *Detroit*, for (I repeat it to you again) we will not suffer an army to march through our country."—A String.

Kiashuta again rose, and spoke as follows:

"Brothers: Should any mischief chance to be committed by any of our people, you must not blame the Nations, nor think it was done by the approbation of the Chiefs; for the *Six Nations* have strictly forbidden any of their young men or tributaries to molest any people on their waters; but if they are determined to go to war, let them go to *Canada*, and fight there."—A String.

Kiashuta then addressed himself to Captain *Pipe*, a *Delaware* Chief, desiring him to inform his Nation of what he had heard, and to request them to be strong, and join with the other Nations in keeping peace in his country.—A String.

He also recommended to the *Shade*, a *Shawnees* Chief, to do the same. He then desired the foregoing speech might be distributed through the country, to quiet the minds of the people, and convince them that the *Six Nations* and their adherents did not desire to live at variance with them.

To which Captain *Nevill* returned the following answer:

"Brother Kiashuta: I am much obliged to you for your good speech on the present occasion. You may depend we shall not attempt to march an army through your country, without first acquainting you with it, unless we hear of a *British* army coming this course; in such case, we must make all possible speed to march and endeavour to stop them."

To which *Kiashuta* replied, there was not the least danger of that, as they should make it their business to prevent either an *English* or an *American* army from passing through their country.

SAMUEL TUCKER TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read July 8, 1776.]

Trenton, July 6, 1776.

Sir: Your letter of the 5th was delivered me this moment, and shall lay the enclosed before our Convention this afternoon. The resolution respecting the officers and soldiers prisoners in this Colony has relieved me from any more anxious thoughts on account of these gentry.

The enclosed will inform you of particulars. I hope Congress will attend particularly to the Flying-Camp and establishing a magazine of powder, &c., in the eastern part of this Colony. Our Convention removed yesterday morning from *Burlington* to this place, in order to be more in the way of intelligence and out of the way of the officers prisoners, &c.

I have the honour to be, your most obedient humble servant,

Samuel Tucker.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*.

In Provincial Congress, New Jersey,
Trenton, July 6, 1776.

Sir: As the eastern part of our Colony is now unhappily exposed to the ravages of the enemy, a large army being in possession of *Staten-Island*, which is divided from us by a narrow river only, we must beg the attention of the Continental Congress to our present situation.

Although in this Congress we repose the utmost confidence in your wisdom and care, and doubt not you will provide fully for the defence of every part of the Continent, yet we are sorry to find that the people are alarmed and uneasy. Their being sent to *New-York* in such numbers, and the Flying-Camp being so slow in taking their place, is one cause of dissatisfaction; but, above all, the people wish to see a sufficient supply of ammunition. We hope that General *Mercer's* camp will be fully provided; but some visible source from whence our Militia could depend upon being furnished on occasion, would give great pleasure. The two tons of powder lately received was distributed to the counties from *Burlington* eastward, on account of their vicinity to *New-York*, and some of them were wholly destitute. It is said to be insufficient under the present circumstances, of which we hope you will take notice and take care for a sufficient quantity there. Of the western Counties, *Salem* and *Cumberland* are still unprovided with ammunition; and as, in the present season, it is absolutely necessary that all the Militia should have some small supply, we request that Congress would grant us half a ton of powder, on account of the Colony, for the use of those two counties.

We are, sir, your most humble servants.

By order of Congress:

Samuel Tucker, *President*.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

P. S. Colonel *Brearley* is just now arrived from *Allentown*, which is in the neighbourhood of the *Monmouth* insurgents. He supposes that not more than one hundred have been over together; they had confederated under oath, at least part of them; about thirty are flying on board the enemy's fleet, our Militia in pursuit, and numbers of the lesser offenders coming back to their duty, upon encouragement we have thought proper to give to such as shall appear to have been deluded. The leaders, if they can be apprehended, will be punished; if they escape, some of them have left estates. The Colonel at *Shrewsbury* has offered to resign, making great complaints of the backwardness, "to say no worse," as he expresses himself, of his people; "so few of whom," he tells us, "are ready to turn out (hiding themselves and deserting their homes) whenever he marches to defend the shores," that he is discouraged. As we hope the Rifle battalion will have little remaining to detain them in the upper end of the County, we have ventured to encourage him with the expectation of their assisting him at the lower end. The *Freehold* and *Middletown* people, who form one large battalion, are, we believe, very hearty, and will assist as much as possible, both at *Shrewsbury* and the neighbourhood of *Sandy-Hook*.

GENERAL LIVINGSTON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Elizabethtown, July 6, 1776.

May it please your Excellency: This moment an express arrived from Major *Duyckinck*, a copy of whose letter I enclose, to save time. I should be glad of some immediate directions what to do with the prisoners, as in the mean time I am obliged to keep them under guard. I am acquainted with but one of them, *John Smyth*, Esq., who is a man of so great integrity that I think great faith may be given to his word. If they are to remain in this Province, I know of nothing that can be done with them so conveniently as to forward them on to the Convention, who can provide for their safe-keeping. The internal Counties are now so destitute of men that I should think it dangerous to trust these prisoners there; nor do I know in whom in those parts to put sufficient confidence to intrust their safe-keeping.

I am under the greatest difficulty with regard to ammunition. The whole back militia being unprovided with ammunition, I am prevented from sending such detachments to particular places as I think necessary, for want of powder and ball.

Since writing the above, Captain *Kennedy* and Mr. *Cuyler* are sent in prisoners from *Newark*.

I have the honour to be, your Excellency's most humble servant,

William Livingston.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

P. S. In consequence of Major *Duyckinck's* letter, I have detached two hundred and fifty men to him from the *Hunterdon* and *Morris* Militia.

MAJOR DUYCKINCK TO GENERAL LIVINGSTON.

Head-Quarters, Perth Amboy, July 6, 1776.

Sir: In pursuance of an order received last night from General *Heard*, have taken into custody the following persons: *John Smyth*, Esq., *Philip Kearney*, *Michael Kearney*, *William Hick*, *Thomas Skinner*, Dr. *John Lawrence*, Captain *Turnbull*, *Johnstone Fairholme*, and *Isaac Bunnel*, whom I now convey to you.

We last night received intelligence per General *Heard*, about twelve o'clock, that he had, by two different persons who made their escape from the Island, received such strong assurances that we were last night to be attacked by a strong body, that he ordered us immediately to leave the town, and repair to some proper ground out of town; which we accordingly did, and am sorry to say with much precipitation, as the troops were greatly alarmed by the sudden and unexpected orders. We kept a good look-out for the remainder of the night, and this morning early returned again to town.

The enemy appear much in the same situation as mentioned in my last, only the plain appearance of artillery, which they have mounted opposite the town.

We can't help thinking our situation precarious with the few troops here, and could wish a reinforcement as soon as may be convenient.

In haste, remain your humble servant,

John Duyckinck.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL LIVINGSTON.

Head-Quarters, New-York, July 6, 1776,
Five o'clock, P. M.

Sir: Your favour of this date, enclosing Major *Duyckinck's* letter, was this moment received. The known dis-

COLONEL DUBOIS TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read August 1, 1776.]

New-York, July 17, 1776.

SIR: On my arrival at *New-York*, I applied to General *Washington* for recruiting orders for the officers of my regiment, according to appointment of the honourable Congress, which he granted me. I thereupon notified the several officers of their appointments; but, to my great surprise, I found many of them offended, and soon after they sent me their resignations, with their reasons, which I now enclose you.

I could hardly have believed that gentlemen would have disputed for rank they all the winter acquiesced in, and performed duty accordingly in the Army before *Quebeck*; especially as the arrangement of the officers of the regiments to be recruited out of the four *New-York* regiments in *Canada* was made on the same principle, to wit: agreeable to the appointment by the late worthy General *Montgomery*.

I also enclose you a certificate of the rank of the officers of the Third Regiment, in which I served in *Canada*, certified by Colonel *Weissenfels*, who then acted as Brigade-Major, by which it will evidently appear that the gentlemen who have resigned assigned false reasons, and that the arrangement of my regiment, as far as it respects the late officers of the Third Regiment, is perfectly agreeable to the rank they bore therein. And should there be any mistakes in respect to any of the officers of the other regiments, it was without any design in me to injure them; nor do I believe there is any, except in the case of Lieutenant *Gano*, which I offered to have corrected, as it might have been done, as the men in whose favour it was unintentionally made, resigned. It is true, there was one Mr. *Gilliland* left out of my regiment, who served last winter in *Canada;* but I hope I shall stand justified in not returning his name in my list of officers made by the Convention of this Colony to Congress last spring, because he is noted as unfit to serve, as is mentioned by that return. If I am rightly informed, the Congress of this Colony decline appointing the remainder of my officers. This will tend so much to delay the filling my regiment, that I would beg to be informed by your honourable House, how they are to be appointed, that I may take the proper steps for that purpose. A number of good men have offered their services, and say they can raise their proportion of men in a few days.

I am, with the profoundest respect, your most obedient servant, LEWIS DUBOIS, *Colonel.*

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., President of the Continental Congress.

To LEWIS DUBOIS, *Esq.:*

We, the subscribers, do hereby resign the appointments we held in the regiment lately ordered to be raised and commanded by *Lewis Dubois*, Esq., for the following reasons:

First: We have been ungenerously superseded, which the old arrangement of officers, made by the Provincial Congress will fully evince; for we assert that the youngest Lieutenant in the Third Regiment, to which Mr. *Dubois* belonged, is appointed a Captain over the heads of the First Lieutenant of the First, and other regiments; likewise, that Sergeants and Corporals, who went out in said Third Regiment, have superseded officers who bore commissions in the last campaign.

AARON AERSON, *Lieutenant.*
JONATHAN PEASE, *Lieutenant.*
RICHARD PLATT, *Lieutenant.*
DANIEL GANO, *Lieutenant.*
GARRET VAN WAGENEN, *Lieutenant.*

New-York, July, 1776.

Arrangement of the Third Battalion of YORKERS.

Returns of the Officers belonging to the Third Battalion of YORKERS, *commanded by Colonel* CLINTON, *in rank, as they served at* CANADA, *the last campaign, agreeable to General* MONTGOMERY'S *appointment.*

Lewis Dubois, Major.

CAPTAINS.—1st, *Jacobus S. Bruyn.*
2d, *Robert Johnson*, provided for at *Canada.*
3d, *David Dubois.*
4th, *Elias Van Bunschoten.*
5th, *E. Cooper*, provided for at *Canada.*
6th, *Thomas De Witt.*

1st LIEUTS.—1st, *Philip Dubois.*
2d, *Albert Paulding.*
3d, *Cornelius T. Jansen.*
4th, *James Gregg.*
5th, *William Martain*, provided for at *Canada.*

2d LIEUTS.—1st, *Evens Wherry.*
2d, *Henry Vandenburgh.*
3d, *Nathaniel Conklin.*
4th, *Henry Docty.*

I can certify that the above gentlemen were appointed by General *Montgomery*, and did duty as such the time I was Brigade-Major to the Army before *Quebeck.*

FRED. WEISSENFELS, *Lieutenant-Colonel.*

July 17, 1776.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

German-Flats, July 17, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Your Excellency's favour of the 11th instant was delivered me this morning, with the sundry papers mentioned in it. It gives me a very sincere and heartfelt pleasure that I can declare that the difference in opinion between General *Gates* and me has been simply such, unattended with that little jealousy which would have reflected disgrace on both of us. Be assured, sir, that the most perfect harmony subsists between us, and that I shall, by every attention to General *Gates*, strictly cultivate it, as well to increase my own felicity as to promote the publick service.

You have a formidable and well-appointed Army to contend with; but I still hope that when *Americans* see the danger, nay, the ruin with which they are threatened, they will with alacrity support you, and put it in your power to give a good account of the foe. May Heaven aid and direct you, and make you the happy instrument of ensuring freedom to the Western World.

Colonel *Dayton* arrived at *Fort Stanwix* on the 13th. I cannot learn that taking post there gives any umbrage to the *Indians*, of whom we have about one hundred and fifty here, and momently expect very large numbers. We have hopes, from what information we have received, that we shall be able to keep them neuter at least.

I am extremely happy to hear that your Excellency has ordered three regiments from *Boston* to the Northern Army. I believe General *Burgoyne* will attempt to penetrate into the Colonies, but I think it will be impossible for him to effect it, even if he should cross the lakes, which I cannot conceive he will be able to do, as our naval strength greatly exceeds his, and as we shall certainly build as fast as he can.

I am very much afraid that Mr. *Livingston* will resign his office, if Mr. *Trumbull* appoints any person to act to the northward independently of him. If so, I shall be under great apprehensions that the service will not at this critical time be carried on so well as I wish. Will you be so good as to communicate this to Mr. *Trumbull.*

I shall immediately transmit the Declaration of Congress to General *Gates*, and desire him to proclaim it throughout the Army.

I am, dear sir, with every affectionate wish for your health and happiness, and with perfect esteem, your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant, PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To His Excellency General *Washington*, &c., &c.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read July 29, 1776. Referred to the Board of War.]

German-Flats, Wednesday, July 17, 1776.

SIR: I am honoured with your letter of the 8th instant, covering the resolutions of Congress of the same day.

When gentlemen act with candour to each other, a difference in opinion will seldom be attended with any disagreeable consequences. I am happy, sir, that I can assure you that the most perfect good understanding subsists between General *Gates* and me, insomuch that it gave him pain that I was under the necessity of quitting the Army to repair here at this critical juncture. You will please to assure Congress that I am deeply impressed with the necessity of mutual confidence amongst all its officers, and that I shall never neglect any measure that may have a tendency to so desirable an end.

I have seen with the deepest affliction the unhappy jealousy which reigned in the Northern Army, occasioned by Colonial distinctions—distinctions both injurious to the

cause of *America*, and disgraceful to the authors of them. I have pointed out to the several Colonels and commanding officers of corps, in language as pointedly as I could, the pernicious consequences of such a fatal dissension, and I hope it will soon be eradicated.

I arrived here about ten yesterday morning, in hopes to have found the *Six Nations* here before me; but I fear the whole will not be here until the last of the week. Mr. *Peter Ryckman*, a trader of *Albany*, who has been detained at *Niagara* since last year, on a well-grounded suspicion of his affection to the *American* cause, and from apprehensions that his influence among the *Indians* would be exerted in our favour, has found means to make his escape, and arrived here last night, attended by twenty-one *Seneca* warriors. He left *Niagara* on the 27th ultimo, and tarried ten days in some of the *Seneca* villages. He advises that the garrison consists of about two hundred men; that the fort is well repaired; that they were not under any apprehensions of a visit from us; but that in the beginning of *May* they were in great want of provision, and the soldiers wished for our coming; that Colonel *Butler* had frequently attempted to engage the *Indians* against us; that they constantly refused to comply, greatly commending us for recommending neutrality to them, and severely reprimanding him for some scurrility thrown out against us; that a *Seneca* sachem, named *Cajaghsoda*, from some town towards the *Ohio*, (a man of great influence and much respected by all the nations,) in a long speech inveighed bitterly against *Butler* for attempting to make the *Indians* parties in the war, and concluded with declaring that he would not interfere, but let the father and son (as he expressed himself) settle their difference between them; that this man opened the eyes of the *Indians* to their true interest; that the few *Indians* that went down to *Canada* had been kept drunk for some time before, and went contrary to the inclinations of the sachems of all the *Six Nations;* that the Council at *Onondaga* had sent a sachem of note express to *Niagara* to bring away two sachems, whom *Butler*, by dint of money and liquor, has kept about him all this spring. *Ryckman* understands and speaks the *Indian* language very well, and he assures us that he does not believe that the upper nations of the *Six* can be brought to act against us. If so, the more western nations will not be suffered to harass our frontiers. He advises that we should be liberal at this treaty.

The goods we have brought up are neither such nor so many as we could wish; for although we have about seven hundred pounds' worth, yet as the price of goods is so extravagantly high, they will not be considered by the *Indians* as of more value than half that sum. I have therefore despatched an express this morning to General *Gates* for some *Indian* goods that were brought from *Canada*, and have ordered up fifteen hundred dollars in specie. If our treaty turns out favourable, I shall propose to my colleagues to publish such parts of it as will dispel the fears of the frontier inhabitants, without waiting for the determination of Congress, as the apprehensions of those people are very high. If, however, Congress should not approve of this measure, I believe there will be time sufficient to advise us of it before it can take place.

Mr. *Ryckman* observes, that *Cajaghsada*, the *Seneca* sachem above mentioned, has been at Congress, and believes he will pay another visit, and wishes that particular attention should be paid him. He lives near *Pittsborough*. Perhaps it might be well to send a message to him, thanking him for his conduct at *Niagara*, and that it was communicated by *Ryckman*, whose *Indian* name is *Queder*.

I am, dear sir, with every wish for your health and happiness, and with the greatest respect, your most obedient, humble servant, PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

German-Flats, July 17, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Your favours of the 5th and 12th instant, by Captains *Winslow* and *Lester*, were sent me from *Albany*, and received this day. I have written to my Secretary to give those gentlemen the fullest assurances that your wishes with regard to them will be fully complied with, and that they will certainly receive every assistance the Hospital can afford, in case of sickness, in the same manner as the soldiers have; so that I hope they have already marched, without any difficulty.

I arrived here yesterday, and found very few *Indians*. This day, about one hundred and fifty *Indians* have come in, and we expect a numerous body of them in a few days. Mr. *Ryckman*, a trader from *Albany*, who has been detained at *Niagara* by the *British* officer commanding there, since last year, because he was a friend to our cause, and had influence among the savages, has found means to make his escape, and arrived here last night, accompanied by twenty-one warriors of the *Seneca* nation. The account he brings of the temper of the *Senecas* (the nation who could distress us most) is very favourable; and he assures me that he has reason to believe the *Indians* will not attack our frontiers.

Numerous and formidable as our enemies are, I cannot despair of success against them, provided we are unanimous. I mention this, because of the unhappy dissensions in the Northern Army, where some unfriendly or unthinking people have set up Colonial distinctions. I have always deprecated every attempt to divide us, by that or any other means; and when I was last at *Crown-Point*, I convened the commanding officer of every corps, and pointed out, in the most forcible manner I was capable of, the danger of such distinctions, and how much and how justly the enemy would exult to learn it. The goodness of your heart, my dear sir, and your zeal for our cause, will induce you to give me all the assistance in your power to eradicate this evil. But whilst I entreat you to recommend to the troops from your Colony to cultivate harmony, I would not wish to be understood that they have been the promoters or principal supporters of the unhappy dissensions; on the contrary, I have reason to believe them as little culpable as any.

I am, dear sir, with every friendly wish, and with great esteem and respect, your most obedient, humble servant,

PH. SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable Governour *Trumbull*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL GATES.

German-Flats, July 17, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I was in hopes to have found the greater part of the *Six Nations* here, as I did not arrive until yesterday; but a few only, as yet, have repaired to this place. The meeting will, however, from all the information I have received, be a numerous one.

Last evening, Mr. *Peter Ryckman* arrived here. He is a trader of *Albany*, and has been detained at *Niagara* by the commanding officer there, on a well-grounded suspicion that he was a friend to our cause. He left *Niagara* on the 27th ultimo, and remained ten days with the *Senecas* on his way down, and was accompanied to this place by twenty-one warriors of that nation. He advises that the *Senecas* are extremely well pleased with the measure we have adopted, in asking nothing more than a neutrality; and he does not believe that they can be induced to act against us, as the Crown agent, Colonel *Butler*, has several times in vain attempted to make them take the hatchet, and has been as often disappointed and even rebuked by them.

The few goods we have been able to collect at *Albany* are greatly inadequate to our wants. I must therefore entreat you to send all the *Indian* goods which General *Arnold* brought from *Montreal*, to this place, with all the despatch possible; and that they may not be delayed on the way, permit me to beg you to send an active and early-rising officer with them, to accompany them all the way here.

I hope your endeavours to establish good order, and to eradicate the dangerous jealousy which has unhappily arisen amongst the troops, will meet with the desired success.

The five officers, who went off from *Lebanon*, in *Pennsylvania*, were met by Mr. *Ryckman*, on his way from *Niagara*.

I am, dear sir, most sincerely, your obedient, humble servant, PH. SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable General *Gates*.

GENERAL GATES TO GENERAL WATERBURY.

Tyonderoga, July 17, 1776.

DEAR SIR: This will be delivered to you by Dr. *Ely*, sent here by Governour *Trumbull*, and the authority of *Connecticut*, to concert with me the best means to prevent

German Flatts Wednesday July 17th 1776

Sir

I am honored with your Letter of the 8th Instant covering the Resolutions of Congress of the same Day.

When Gentlemen act with candour to each other a Difference in Opinion will seldom be attended with any disagreeable Consequences. I am happy Sir, that I can assure you that the most perfect good Understanding subsists between General Gates and me, that it gave him pain, that I was under the Necessity of quitting the Army to repair here at this critical Juncture. You will please to assure Congress that I am deeply impressed with the Necessity of mutual

consistence amongst all its officers, and that I shall never neglect any Measure that may have a Tendency to so desirable an End.

I have seen with the deepest affliction the unhappy Jealousy which reigned in the Northern Army, occasioned by Colonial Distinctions: Distinctions both injurious to the Cause of America, and disgraceful to the Authors of them — I have pointed out to the several Colonels and commanding officers of Corps in Language as pointedly as I could, the pernicious Consequences of such a fatal Dissention, and I hope it will soon be eradicated.

I arrived here about ten Yesterday Morning in hopes to have found the six Nations before one: but I fear the whole will not be here —

until the last of this Week.

Mr. Peter Eyckeman a Trader of Albany, who has been detained at Niagara since last Year on a well grounded Suspicion of his affection to the American Cause, and from Apprehensions that his Influence amongst the Indians would be exerted in our Favor, has found Means to make his Escape, and arrived here last Night attended by twenty one Seneca Warriors. He left Niagara on the 27th Ult. and tarried ten Days in some of the Seneca Villages, he advises that the Garrison consists of about two hundred Men; that the Fort is well repaired; that they were not under any Apprehensions of a Visit from us, but that in the Beginning of May they were in great Want of Provision, and the Soldiers wished for our coming; that Colo. Butler

had frequently attempted to engage the Indians against us: that they constantly refused to comply greatly commending us for recommending Neutrality to them, and severely reprimanding him for some Insurility thrown out against us; that a Seneca Sachem named Kajaghsoda — from some Town towards the Ohio, a Man of great Influence and much respected by all the Nations, in a long Speech inveighed — bitterly against Butler for attempting to make the Indians parties in the War, and concluded with declaring that he would not interfere, but let the Father and Sons as he expressed himself settle their Differences between them: that this Man opened the Eyes of the Indians to their true Interest; that the few Indians that went down to Canada low had been kept drunk

for some Time before and went contrary to the
Inclinations of the Sachems of all the six
Nations: that the Council at Onondaga had
sent a Sachem of Style Express to Niagara to
bring away two Sachems whom Butler by Dint
of Money and Liquor has kept about him all
this Spring — Rykeerman understands & speaks
the Indian Language very well, and he observes
us that he does not believe that the respective Nations
of the six can be brought to act against us. Nor
the more western Nations will not be suffered to
ravage our Frontiers — He advises that we should
be liberal at this Treaty — The Goods we have
brought up are neither such or so many as we
could wish, for altho' we have about seven —
hundred pounds worth, yet as the Price of Goods
is so extravagantly high they will not be considered

(6)

by the Indians as of more value than half that sum; I have therefore dispatched an Express this Morning to General Gates for some Indian Goods that were brought from Canada, and have ordered up fifteen hundred Dollars in Specie — If our Treaty turns out favorable, — I shall propose to my Colleagues to publish such parts of it, as will dispel the Fears of the Frontier Inhabitants, without waiting for the Determination of Congress, as the Apprehensions of those people are very high — If however Congress should not approve of this Measure, I believe — there will be Time sufficient to advise us of it, — before it can take place.

Mr Ryckman observes that Cajaghsanda the Seneca Sachem above mentioned, has been at — Congress and believes he will pay another

Visit, and wishes that particular attention should be paid him — He lives near Pittsborough perhaps it might be well to send a Message to him, thanking him for his conduct at Niagara and that it was communicated by Ryckman, — whose Indian Name is Quedar. I am D[ear] Sir with

every wish for your Health & Happiness & with the greatest Respect

your most obedient

humble Servant

Ph. Schuyler

The Honorable John Hancock Esq[r] &c &c

Letter from Gen. Schuyler
German Flatts 17 July 1776
read 29.

referred to board of
War

out of the Province, but as that work was already done, the Savages unprepared to pass the winter here, and their dwellings lying at so great a distance, I have sent them home again desiring to hold themselves in readiness to Cooperate with his Majesty's Arms early next Spring.

I am, &c.

70

Capt. Depeyster

Montreal the 19th July 1776.

Sir

The Indians whom you have sent down, being unprepared to pass the Winter, and living at so great a distance, I have dismissed them, after giving them some presents, more of which shall be sent up to you, to be delivered them at your post. I have desired them to hold themselves in readiness to join us early next Spring, in case the War should continue so long, but I shall give you notice of this in time, if we should want them.

I have ordered such a Belt as you describe to be made for them, which shall likewise be sent up.

I am &c.

appointed, and petitioned that the Commission might be sold to pay his debt,
His Excellency has been obliged to alter his intention with regard to the money,
but I am Commanded to acquaint you that it shall be no loss of rank to Mr
Clerges, as there are other warrants now in Hon money to one of which he shall
be appointed, and his Commission dated the day of his being put in orders
for the first.

I am &c.

To the
Lieutenant Genl Burgoyne

Quebec 25 of July 1776

Sir

I have just received your letter of the 23d Instant
Inform the Indians now come down might be received and treated in the
same manner as the other two Tribes and that by their entire steps
discovered every endeavour be used to satisfy them entirely in the dispute
of Property that if any circumstance hereafter shall make it necessary
for us to call for their assistance we may be found of one mind
divided and in order to fix the things intirely among those people upon a
firm and lasting foundation I cannot help earnestly hoping that the
party which has been sent off towards Montreal may not commit any
act of cruelty or even Hostility when the Prisoners and Deserters
dont, that no Rebel Deserter should be sent to the Ships to which they be-
longed, and the soldiers of the 29th Regiment as well as the Inhabitants who
had remained here may remain in entire confidence of safety.

I am Sir &c

To
Lieut Gen Burgoyne

Quebec the 26th July 1776

Sir

I have already mentioned to you in my letter of
yesterday that I wished the Indians might be sent away fully satisfied,

same manner, as the others have been: and I must beg that, when they are
dismissed, every endeavour be used to satisfy them entirely in the Articles
of Provisions, that, in case circumstances hereafter should make it necessary
for us to call for their assistance, we may be afforded a good meeting a
denial; and in order to fix the Indians interest among those people upon a
firm and lasting foundation, I cannot help anxiously hoping that the
party which has been sent off to-morrow from hence may not commit any
acts of cruelty, or even Hostility where the necessity of it is not very ur-
dent, the two Rebel Deserters should be sent to the Ship to which they be-
longed, and the soldier of the 29th Regiment as well as the Inhabitant who
had concealed him may remain in confinement till I go up.

I am Sir &c

Quebec the 26th July 1776

75

Lieut Gen.l Burgoyne

Sir

I have already mentioned to you in my letter of
yesterday that I wished the Indians might be sent away fully satisfied

Messrs Langlade
Gautier
Chabally
Hamon

which, I must beg leave to repeat, and to desire that it be offered at any
power, I send you the names at the margen of four persons who have accom-
panied the Indians down, and who it is necessary should receive some
mark of the king's favour for the exertions they have given of their at-
tachment. And I must beg you will inform yourself which of them are
the most capable of commanding Indians and the fittest for that ser-
vice, that I would have returned to the king's service and should be
glad you would find out in what manner it would be most agreeable
to them.

I should hope as soon as possible, but it is
uncertain, and I would not have the people stay for my arrival if it
can be prevented.

Timber and materials compleat for an
observatory is going to be sent off to you from hence with all possible ex-
pedition. A Lieutenant Shanks, is to have the inspection of the building
of it, to man and arm it, and afterwards to command it upon the
Lake, subject however to the command of Captain Pringle, and Major Gener-
al Phillips, in like manner as the officers on that service, Mr Shanks,
promises and will exert himself to have it finished the first upon the
Lake, I must beg you will endeavour to find pilots for the lake, and
instruct Captain Pringle to survey himself, by every means in his
power, of the shoals and the depth of water in the deepest seasons
there.

I am &c

Lieut Col Christie

Quebec the 26th of July 1776

Sir

The Generals Instructions that the pay-

1775 July 28th

Sir your most Obedient and most Humble Servant

Ph: Schuyler

The Hon.ble John Hancock Esq.r President of the Hon.ble Continental Congress

July 28th

(read 14th Sept.r)

Ticonderoga July 20.th 1775.

Sir

I am happy to enclose you Copies of two papers, that Corroborate the Accounts we have had of the friendly sentiments of the Indians. Every instruction I have given to the people who were likely to fall in with any of them, enjoins an attention to that Capital point.

Your favor of the 21.st Instant

Inclosing

a

Albany Committee Chamber July 24.th 1775.

Sir We have Just received yours of the 22.d Instant Enclosing a packet to the President of the provincial Congress, and be assured, that we will implicitly follow your directions in forwarding it.

Your Information of the intention of the Canadian Indians is Corroborated by the Intelligence we Yesterday received from two of a

1775. July 26th. Inclosing a resolution of longings of the preceding Day is duly come to hand. My last Letters will evince that I keep in View the object, which was the subject of your orders of the 27th Ult.o and which I

/ hope

Sachems of the Oneida Nation, with whom we had a short Conference (Copy of which proceedings You have here enclosed which was concluded by some presents in token of our friendship.

You may rest Assured that Nothing will be wanting on our parts to encourage the Levies of the Companies to be raised in our County As nothing could (at this time) afford us more real happiness than to see our Regiment in com= =plear order. — We have agreeable to your Request filled up the Arrangements of Officers and transmitted it down to the Provincial Con= =gress by our Deputies who are gone to attend the same.

We have the pleasure to Inform you that the Apprehensions of the Inhabitants of Tryon County respecting the Indians is intirely removed and the Unhappy dispute between the Inhabitants of the upper part of the County with Sir John Johnson and the Sheriff of that County

amicably

1775. July 28th. hope notwithstanding the difficulties I have to struggle with to carry into the wished for execution

The fourth paragraph of the letter from the Committee of albany may need an explanation On my Arrival at albany, I found that a great

/ Number

Amicably accommodated upon the two following points —

1st The Sheriff is to leave the County and not to return to it again. and

2d Sir John Johnson is not to take any active part against the people in the Disputes at present subsisting between great britain and the American Colonies. — We have last sunday received the Powder which has been so long expected from the Continental Congress which we have stored and shall forward to you as soon as a Guard can be obtained to accompany it to Lake George. — We are Sir

Your very Humble Servt

By order of the Committee

Abraham Yates Junr Chairman.

Albany Committee Chamber 25th July 1775

The Speech of Oneyuyoagat and &c &c

/ Thuegwendack

1775. July 28. Number of the Gentlemen who had warrants Sent

of Thuegwaindack Two Onida Indians

Brothers — We were not sent down as mes=
=sengers this way, but were sent to the German
Flats to undeceive the people in a report that
Prevailed among the Inhabitants of the German
Flats, That the five Nations were coming Down
to cut them off, and to assure them that were
peaceable, and the people of the German flats had
Sent men to the Onida nation to enquire Con=
=cerning the truth of the News they had heard
Upon which they were sent Down — When they
came Down to Thomons they found it was true that
the German flats had fled and that were busy
Making a fort at the German Flats — They told the
Germans; have we not lately had alounced fire at the
German flats therefore they should not give Ear to
any false reports, for they would always give Notice
of any bad news, and assured them that there was now no
bad news, and the five Nations were friendly and that the
head men were now gathered at a Council at Onondaga —
They advised the people strongly not to Credit any false
reports & that the people at the German flats advised
them to come Down to this place & acquaint the gentlemen
A true Copy from the Minutes — John Bay Secy

master of the works stop from the Artificers, whom you brought over, the sums of money advanced by you on their account; upon application therefore to Major General Phillips you may receive those sums; and by the same means you may be furnished with a list of the workmen, whom you agreed with, that are come to this country.

I am Sir &c

Quebec 27th July 1776

To
Capt. Mat. Maclean
Lieut. Col. Irnigoyne

Sir

I am directed to transmit to you the enclosed memorial, and to desire that, if you have any reasons to allege against the prayer of the memorialist's being complied with, you will signify them to the General.

I am &c

PS The General has mislaid a memorial which you presented to him.

Quebec 29th July 1776

To
Lieut Gen.l Burgoyne

Sir

I have received your dispatch of the 28th Inst.

I cannot but approve of the measures you have taken, in consequence of the wants of which you give me an account.

It may be necessary you should be informed that I have put off the coming of the Indians of the Lake to the army from the first, as it was before settled, to the 15th of August.

I have written to Mr Day for a return of the Provision which he has at this time in his different magazines, and I am very anxious to be particularly informed in regard of that matter and of what may have been sent up the Country.

The Officers who have lately escaped from

their confinement among the Rebels, must repair to this place in order to take their passage for England, the Officers of both their Regiments, not for women, being ordered home.

I am &c

D Luke July the 29th 1776

79

Sutherland Esq. Commissary General

Sir

I am directed to enclose to you the Extract of a letter from Messrs. Pierrepoint and Jaggut, dated York May the 13th 1776

The General desires a return may be made him of the quantity of provisions which you now have in store, in the different magazines not to specify the Beef, Pork, flour and other articles, but to ascertain how many days provisions there may be at each place for some certain number of men, as for instance, one hundred or one thousand.

I am &c

(80)

General Burgoyne

Lake the 1st of August 1776

81

All the answer I have for the flag of truce, is the inclosed order, a copy of which I have sent to Mr Washington, and I have no objection to the giving a copy to each person of the Rebel party. Likewise desire that the same may be given out to the army, and read at the head of every company this several times. I must beg that Wilkins and his party may be sent here by the most expeditious means, in hopes of their arriving in time to go away with the other persons

I am Sir

&c &c

Ledyard's Company. *Hugh McConnell* to be Ensign in Captain *Horton's* Company.

Colonel RITZEMA's *Regiment.*

Captain *Andrew Billings* to be Major.

Adjutant *Benjamin Pelton* to be Captain, in the room of Captain *Billings*, promoted.

Lieutenant *Jonathan Hallet* to be Adjutant.

The foregoing recommendations fixed with the Field-Officers of the respective Regiments.

STIRLING, *Brigadier-General.*

July 22, 1776.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER DATED NEW-YORK, JULY 29, 1776.

Yesterday one of our galleys, mounting one thirty-two pounder in her bow, and the other a *New-London* galley, mounting two twelve-pounders in her stern, and two eighteen in her bow, went up the *North River* to *Spiten Devil*, or *King's-Bridge Creek*, with an intent to lay there till the ships come down the river. Should that be the case, I make no doubt we shall be able to give a good account of them.

This moment arrived a sloop, Captain *Hawkins*, from *Rhode-Island*, which gives the disagreeable news of Captain *Biddle's* losing his prize, the ship *Nathaniel and Elizabeth*, Captain *Hoar*, from *Jamaica*, with three hundred hogsheads of sugar and one hundred hogsheads of rum, &c., at *Fisher's Island* reef, just entering the Sound. Captain *Hawkins* says he saw the ship on the rocks last *Friday*, and saw one vessel take up an iron-bound cask, which he took to be a hogshead of rum. There was a great number of people on board, and several vessels alongside; and her masts were cut away. He does not know if any of the cargo is saved or not.

New-York, July 29, 1776.

The fourth man in the Counties of *King's*, *Queen's*, and *Suffolk*, on *Long-Island*, and *Westchester*, *Dutchess*, *Orange*, and *Ulster*, were last week ordered to hold themselves in readiness to march at a moment's warning; indeed, many of them are gone to their proper stations already.

An old gentleman, between sixty and seventy, now does duty in the Militia near *Newark*, in *New-Jersey*, is the father of about fifteen children now alive, nine of whom are in the Continental Army, from captains to privates.

Several cannon were fired last *Thursday* afternoon, from our Battery at *Amboy*, at a number of boats from *Staten-Island*, bound to *Sandy-Hook*, supposed to join part of the Ministerial Fleet lying there. This brought on a cannonade from the encampment of the Regulars near *Billop's Point*, on the Island, which continued very hot on both sides for near an hour. The boats got clear, but many of the regulars were seen to fall, and several were carried off, supposed to be wounded. On our side, a soldier belonging to one of the *Philadelphia* battalions was killed, and one wounded; a horse in a carriage had his head shot off in the street, and some damage was done the houses.

General Hospital, at New-York, July 29, 1776.

Wanted immediately in the General Hospital, a number of women, who can be recommended for their honesty, to act in the capacity of Nurses; and a number of faithful men for the same purpose. Any who incline entering the service in this way, will meet with good encouragement, by making application to the Quartermaster of the Hospital at *King's College*, *New-York*. Wanted also for the use of said Hospital a large quantity of dry herbs, for baths, fomentations, &c., &c., &c., particularly balm, hyssop, wormwood, and mallows, for which a good price will be given; and also old linen for the use of the sick and wounded soldiery. The good people of the neighbouring towns, and even those who live more remote from this city, by carefully collecting and curing quantities of useful herbs, will greatly promote the good of the Army, and considerably benefit themselves. From principles of benevolence and humanity, it is presumed that many will attend to this matter, (which is really of consequence,) and cheerfully contribute to the relief of their sick and wounded brethren, though from any pecuniary consideration they might neglect, as having the appearance of small importance. Those who have already collected any considerable parcel of herbs or rags, may find a ready sale, by applying at the above-mentioned place to

THOMAS CARNES,
Steward and Quartermaster to the General Hospital.

ORANGE COUNTY (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE.

Clark's Town, July 29, 1776.

In County Committee on the South side of the Mountains, in the County of *Orange*:

Whereas *Dennis Snyden*, *Jesse Snyden*, *William Snyden*, and *Samuel Snyden*, all living at or near a place commonly called *Snyden's* or *Dobbs's Ferry*, on the west side of *Hudson's River*, in the County of *Orange*, and State of *New-York*, have refused to sign any or either of the Associations that have been put forth, or recommended by our honourable Convention; and as the abovesaid persons are greatly suspected of carrying on a treasonable correspondence with our unnatural enemies, or ships-of-war, belonging to the King of *Great Britain*, lying in the abovesaid river, by the great opportunity afforded them in the privilege they have by keeping ferry, knowing the abovesaid persons to be inveterate enemies to the common States of *America*:

Therefore, *Resolved*, That the above *Dennis Snyden*, *Jesse Snyden*, *William Snyden*, and *Samuel Snyden*, are hereby forewarned not to keep ferry, or employ any other person to ferry in their room, or employ a craft on the abovesaid river, upon any pretence whatsoever; and all other persons are hereby forewarned against having any correspondence with the abovesaid *Snydens*, or any other person or persons whatsoever, that are in any degree enemies to the liberties of *America*.

And whereas *John Snyder* is advertised in the publick Gazette as pilot of the ships-of-war up the abovesaid river, greatly to the damage of the said *John Snyder*: It is hereby requested, that the said Printer will insert *Robert Snyden*, instead of *John Snyder*, who has always appeared to be a warm friend to the common cause of *America*.

Per order of the Committee:

JOHN COE, *Deputy Chairman.*

Attested: JOHN COLEMAN, *Secretary.*

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL GATES.

German-Flats, July 29, 1776.

SIR: Lieutenant *Welch* has delivered me your and General *Arnold's* letters of the 22d instant, with the *Indian* articles mentioned in a list enclosed in the latter.

General *Arnold* writes me that the greater part was already delivered to the Army before my letter came to hand. I know they were greatly wanted there. We shall be greatly distressed for a supply for the *Indians*; something more than eleven hundred are already arrived, and we this day expect between four and five hundred more.

When there is no fresh or any other beef, there is no alternative left, and the pork must be used, as the Army will not live on bread alone; but I should hope that you received a supply of beef soon after the date of your letter, from what Mr. *Livingston* observes in his to you.

On the subject of the gondolas I wrote you yesterday. If the carpenters had not arrived at *Skenesborough* until the 1st day of *November*, or indeed never, it would not have been my fault. Months are elapsed since my first application, and my last was made immediately after, if not before, the retreat of the Army from *Canada*. What could I do more? I could not create them.

Although I remained only part of *Friday* and *Saturday* at *Albany*, when I returned from *Crown-Point*, I nevertheless thought of the Army letters, and requested the Postmaster to send them all up to you, with a blank commission for a Postmaster at *Ticonderoga*, to be filled up by you. This he promised me would be immediately done. If he has not fulfilled his promise, I am sorry for it. I shall remind him of it. If you or the Army conceive that any letters are stopped at *Albany* by my order, you are mistaken. I am not allowed to interfere in the post office. Colonel *Gansevoort* is not ordered to intercept any letters; at least neither he nor any other person has such an order from me. I should imagine if he took your letter from the messenger that brought it to *Fort George*, it was in order to expedite it; and if he did do that, I cannot possibly discover any criminal intention

in it. It is his duty to forward all letters on publick business with all possible despatch: he has my orders so to do. If he should, therefore, stop any letters going to or from the Army, he would be culpable, and merit punishment.

I am, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

PH. SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable Major-General *Gates*.

GENERAL GATES TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read August 8, 1776.]

Tyonderoga, July 29, 1776.

SIR: I am but just now honoured with the receipt of your letter of the 8th instant, with the resolves of Congress enclosed. As their resolves will ever be held sacred by me, they may be assured of my implicit obedience to them. I have this day written to General *Schuyler*, to assure him of my entire satisfaction and acquiescence in the resolves of Congress, and of my unalterable resolution to obey his commands. I am confident we shall, as the Congress wish, go hand in hand to promote the publick service. Affairs here begin to wear a less gloomy aspect. The carpenters are all got to *Skenesborough* from the different Colonies, and our fleet is increasing rapidly, as it ought. General *Arnold*, ever active, and anxious to serve his country, is just returned from *Skenesborough*, where he has been to give life and spirit to our dock-yard.

Two schooners and a sloop will be at *Crown-Point* this evening, well manned and armed; four gondolas will follow in a day or two. When what we have finished get to *Crown-Point*, we shall have as many armed vessels there as will carry fifty-two pieces of cannon, with all the swivels we have to mount. More swivels are written for to *New-York*, and we shall collect all the heavy cannon we can from *Albany* and the posts upon the communication thither. I wish they may be sufficient. More should be sent could they be procured. The Militia begin to come to *Skenesborough*, from whence I do not propose to remove them, until all danger of the small-pox is far removed from us. General *Waterbury* remains at *Skenesborough*, and has my orders to exert his utmost vigilance and authority to prevent that pestilence from spreading again amongst us.

The Director of the Hospital complains heavily of a want of medicines. I have, at his urgent request, ordered him to *New-York* to get a supply.

General *Arnold* (who is perfectly skilled in maritime affairs) has most nobly undertaken to command our fleet upon the Lake. With infinite satisfaction, I have committed the whole of that department to his care, convinced he will thereby add to that brilliant reputation he has so deservedly acquired.

I suppose General *Sullivan*, who left us the 12th instant, has made a report to the Congress of the state of this Army upon his leaving it.

Brigadier *Baron de Woedtke* went, by my permission, to the General Hospital, at *Lake George*, about a fortnight ago. His health was indeed so much impaired, that I doubt his recovery. In the mean time, I have appointed the three eldest Colonels to command brigades—Colonel *Stark*, Colonel *Reed*, and Colonel *St. Clair*. Should the conduct of these gentlemen be such as to merit approbation, (of which I have not the least doubt,) I am confident the Congress will show them some honourable mark of esteem.

Independence has been received by this Army with that applause that the great benefit *America* will receive thereby, so justly claims.

A *French* gentleman is just got here from *Canada*, by the way of *Cohos*. He left *Canada* three weeks ago. He says General *Carleton* has summoned all the *Canadians* to be at *St. John's* the last of *August*, to go with his Army of ten thousand men to drive the Rebels before them like sheep, and to meet the Grand Army at *Albany*. Perhaps this may prove a vain boast.

Enclosed is a letter from General *Washington* to me, of the 19th instant, with my answer. I beg you, sir, and the gentlemen of the Congress, will believe, that if the Generals in this department do not act with the same ability and have not the same good fortune, that they will not be excelled in zeal or military virtue by any of your officers, however dignified or distinguished.

I am, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

HORATIO GATES.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esquire.

New-York, July 19, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I expected ere this to have heard from you. As I have not, I will open the correspondence, by expressing my exceeding great concern on account of the determination of your Board of General Officers, to retreat from *Crown-Point* to *Ticonderoga*, assigning (contrary to the opinion of all your Field-Officers) for reason, that the former place is not tenable with your present force, or the force expected. My concern arises from information, and a firm belief, that your relinquishing *Crown-Point* is, in its consequences, a relinquishment of the Lakes, and all the advantages to be derived therefrom; for it does not admit of a doubt but that the enemy will possess themselves, if possible, of that pass (which is a key to all these Colonies) the moment you leave it, and thereby confine your vessels to the narrow part of the Lake in front of that post; or, by having them in the rear of it, cut off all kind of supplies from, and intercourse between, your camp and them; securing by this means a free and uninterrupted passage into the three *New-England* Governments, for invasion thereof. Nothing but a belief that you have actually removed the Army from the Point to *Ticonderoga* and demolished the works at the former, and the fear of creating dissensions and encouraging a spirit of remonstrating against the conduct of superior officers by inferiors, have prevented me, by advice of the General Officers here, from directing the post at *Crown-Point* to be held till Congress should decide upon the propriety of its evacuation. As the case stands, I can give no order in the matter, lest between two opinions, neither of the places are put into such a posture of defence as to resist an advancing enemy. I must, however, express my sorrow at the resolution of your Council, and wish that it had never happened, as everybody who speaks of it also does, and that the measure could yet be changed with propriety.

We have the enemy full in view of us, but their operations are to be suspended till the reinforcement hourly expected arrives, when I suppose there will be pretty warm work. Lord *Howe* is arrived. He and the General, his brother, are appointed Commissioners to dispense pardons to repenting sinners. My compliments to the gentlemen with you of my acquaintance.

I am, dear sir, your most obedient servant,

GO. WASHINGTON.

To Major-General *Gates*.

Ticonderoga, July 29, 1776.

SIR: General *Schuyler*, who left us the 10th instant, promised me to give your Excellency a very particular account of the state of the Northern Army; I conclude he has done it, but it might not have reached your hands when the post left *New-York* the 19th instant. Your Excellency's letter of that date is now before me. The Board of General Officers mentioned by your Excellency were assembled by order of General *Schuyler*, who presided at it. They were unanimous in adopting his sentiments; which were, in my opinion, founded in reason and good sense. As to the Field-Officers being all of a contrary opinion, whoever gave your Excellency that intelligence was the author of an assertion contrary to fact. Two Field-Officers did object to it, but those whose judgment and experience entitle them to be the best attended to, acquiesced in the opinion of the General Officers. Colonel *St. Clair* and Colonel *De Haas*, in particular, men whose long service and distinguished characters deservedly give their opinion a preference, your Excellency's Council could not see, nor did not know the circumstances of this Army, when they took upon them to decide that the General Officers here had acted reprehensibly.

My letter to your Excellency of the 16th instant too plainly describes the deplorable state to which death, defeats, desertion, and disease, had most unhappily reduced the Northern Army. Your Excellency speaks of works to be destroyed at *Crown-Point*. Time and the bad construction of those works had completely effected that business long before General *Schuyler* came with me to *Crown-Point*. The ramparts are tumbled down, the casemates are fallen in, the barracks burnt, and the whole so perfect a ruin, that it would take five times the number of our Army, for several summers, to put it in defensible repair.

Your Excellency also mentions the troops expected to reinforce this Army. It would be to the last degree improper to order those troops to *Crown-Point*, or even hither,

The Committee on Spies brought in a farther report, which was read:

Ordered, To lie on the table.

Resolved, That the gaoler be directed to allow the prisoners, from North Carolina, the use and benefit of the yard, under the inspection of the guard, provided it may be done with safety.

Resolved, That this Congress will, to morrow, resolve itself into a committee of the whole, to take into their farther consideration the articles of Confederation.

Adjourned to 9 o'Clock to Morrow.[1]

TUESDAY, JULY 30, 1776

A letter from Brigadier Mercer, of the 28th, was laid before Congress, and read, requesting six light horse may be sent to him;

Resolved, That the president write to S. Morris, Esq[r] captain of the light horse, and request him to send six of his company to Brigadier General Mercer.

Information being given to Congress, by a letter from the president of South Carolina, that the Cherokees have commenced hostilities against that state, and that he has ~~with the advice of the council~~ ordered a body of men to march against them, and has applied for assistance to the neighbouring states of North Carolina and Virginia,

Resolved, That it be recommended to the states of Virginia, North Carolina, and Georgia, to afford all necessary

[1] "If a Confederation should take place, one great question is, how we shall vote,—whether each Colony shall count one; or whether each shall have a weight in proportion to its number, or wealth, or exports and imports, or a compound ratio of all? Another is, Whether Congress shall have authority to limit the dimensions of each Colony, to prevent those which claim, by charter, or proclamation, or commission, to the South Sea, from growing too great and powerful, so as to be dangerous to the rest?" *John Adams to his wife*, 29 July, 1776. Force, *American Archives*, Fifth Series, I, 637.

assistance to the state of South Carolina, and to co-operate, with that state, in prosecuting the war against the Indians with the utmost vigour;[1]

That the president be requested to write letters to the governor and council of Virginia, the council of safety of North Carolina, and the president of Georgia, relative to the above subjects.[2]

Resolved, That a committee of three be appointed to take into consideration the state of North Carolina, and report thereon to Congress:

The members chosen, Mr. [Benjamin] Harrison, Mr. S[amuel] Adams, and Mr. [Thomas] Lynch. [Jr.]

The Congress took into consideration the report of the committee appointed to enquire into the causes of the miscarriages in Canada, wherein they represent, as their opinion,

"That the short inlistments of the continental troops, in Canada, have been one great cause of the miscarriages there, by rendering unstable the number of men engaged in military enterprizes, by making them disorderly and disobedient to their officers, and by precipitating the commanding officers into measures, which their prudence might have postponed, could they have relied on a longer continuance of their troops in service:

"That the want of hard money has been one other great source of the miscarriages in Canada, rendering the supplies of necessaries difficult and precarious, the estab-

[1] The North Carolina Delegates wrote of this resolve: "This however is by no means intended to alter the plan of military operations which you have begun, or to draw off the Strength of our back Country to a distant part merely for the sake of acting in the same place with the South Carolinians, if the Opposition can be made as effectually in any manner devised by yourselves and from a part of your province from whence hostilities may successfully be carried into the bosom of the Cherokee Country. In fact nothing is meant but to subdue the Cherokees." *Colonial Records of North Carolina*, X, 679.

[2] The letter to North Carolina is in the *Colonial Records of North Carolina*, X, 681.

lishment of proper magazines absolutely impracticable, and the pay of the troops of little use to them:

"That a still greater, and more fatal, source of misfortune has been, the prevalence of the small pox in that army; a great proportion whereof has thereby been usually kept unfit for duty."

With this the Congress concurred.

On the farther consideration of the report, the Congress came to the following resolutions:

That Colonel Bedel be tried by a court martial for leaving his command at the Cedars, and for declining to return to the same with Major Sherburne's reinforcement:

That Major Butterfield be tried by a court martial for surrendering to the enemy the post at the Cedars, and also such other officers as were with him, and consented to that surrender.

The said committee having farther reported, that, in the course of their enquiries, they had reason to believe, that General Prescot's baggage was plundered by some licentious persons, in violation of the faith of the capitulation; Whereupon,

Resolved, That General Schuyler be desired to make strict enquiry into the same, that the persons guilty thereof may receive due punishment, and ample indemnification be made to General Prescot.

That Colonel Bedel, Doctor Fay, and Lieutenant House, be subjected to this enquiry.

Resolved, That so much of the petitions of Colonel Easton and Major Brown, as prays, that the charges against them, of having been concerned in plundering the officers' baggage, taken at Sorel, be submitted to a court of enquiry, is reasonable, and that General Schuyler be desired to order courts of enquiry on them as soon as possible.

Resolved, That General Montgomery's promise to give to the troops concerned in taking the vessels on the Sorel, "all the public stores, except ammunition and provisions, on board thereof," be confirmed; and that General Schuyler be directed to cause an enquiry to be made into the particulars and value of the said public stores, (ammunition and provision excepted) and to certify the same to Congress, with the names of the officers and soldiers entitled thereto:

Resolved, That so much of Major Brown's petition, as prays, an allowance be made to him for extraordinary services, be referred to General Schuyler, who is desired to certify to Congress, whether any and what reward may, with justice, be demanded by him:

Resolved, That Major Brown's accounts be settled by the commissioners appointed to adjust accounts in the northern department.

Resolved, That the said committee be discharged from proceeding on so much of the petition of Colonel Easton, as prays a continuance of his rank and pay, and on so much of Major Brown's petition, as prays an examination into his rank and pay, and that they be referred to the Board of War.

Resolved, That General Schuyler be desired to enquire into the conduct of Colonel Hazen, who is charged with having beaten and ill-treated François Cuillot de la Rose, a continental captain of Canadian Militia, and also to have ill-treated Charles Robert de la Fontaine, a Canadian, at Chambly, and put such conduct into a proper channel for trial and punishment:

Resolved, That it be recommended to General Schuyler, whenever the pay of officers or soldiers is stopped, on account of any charge against them, to have such charge determined by trial as speedily as possible, that there may be no delay of justice.

Resolved, That General Wooster acted properly in stopping the goods of Bernard and Waddon, who were carrying the same, without permission, to the Indians in the upper country.

Resolved, That the committee have leave to sit again, and that they be instructed to enquire in what manner the goods of Bernard and Waddon were disposed of.

Resolved, That the Secret Committee be directed to supply the 3 riffle companies, now in town from Lancaster, with 11 lb. of powder and 44 lb. of lead.

Resolved, That 500,000 dollars be sent to the pay master general.

That 60,000 dollars be sent to [R. Dallam,] the deputy pay master general, for the use of the flying camp.

The Congress proceeded to the election of an Assistant, or clerk to the Auditor general; when,

William Govett was elected.

Resolved, That William Govett be allowed the salary of 533 1/3 dollars per annum.

Resolved, That all public claims and accounts, that are, at this time, unsettled, be referred to the Committee of Treasury, and that the Committee of Claims be discharged from proceeding further upon any claims or accounts; and that all the books and papers now in the hands of the committee of claims, be delivered to the auditor general.

The Board of War brought in a report, which was taken into consideration; Whereupon,

Resolved, That the resolution of the 17th of January last, allowing to officers 1 dollar and 1/3d of a dollar for every man they inlist, be extended to officers who inlist for the new army for three years:

That General Mercer's letter, relative to the building of boats, be referred to General Washington, with direc-

tion to give such orders therein as he shall judge necessary; and that he be desired to avail himself of the ship wrights and other artificers now in the flying camp:

That General Mercer be allowed a secretary while he has a separate command:

That a number of four and six pounders, not exceeding ten of each, be immediately sent to General Mercer, to be mounted on the works he is now erecting; and that the council of safety of Pensylvania be requested to forward them to Amboy, in New Jersey:

That Congress approve of General Schuyler's intention to publish such parts of the treaty with the Six Nations, as may have a tendency to dispel the apprehensions of the frontier inhabitants:

That the commissioners for Indian affairs, in the middle department, be instructed to thank Cayashuta, in the name of the great council fire, for his friendly conduct at Niagara, communicated by Peter Richman (whose Indian name is Queda) and to inform him, that it would be very agreeable to Congress to receive a visit from him.

A letter from General Washington, of the 29, and one from the council of Massachusetts bay of the 19; also a letter from Governor Cooke of the 23, with sundry papers enclosed, were laid before Congress, and read:[1]

Resolved, That the two former be referred to the Board of War.

The Board of War laid before Congress a letter they received from General Washington:

Ordered, That the Board return an answer.

The Congress resolved itself into a committee of the whole, to take into consideration the articles of confederation; and, after some time, the president resumed the

[1] The letter of Washington is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 152, II, folio 309. That of the Council of Massachusetts Bay is in No. 65, I, folio 93.

chair, and Mr. [John] Morton reported, that the committee, have had under consideration the articles of confederation, but not having yet finished, desired him to move for leave to sit again.

Resolved, That this Congress will, to morrow, resolve itself into a committee of the whole, to take into their farther consideration the articles of confederation.

Adjourned to 9 o'Clock to Morrow.[1]

WEDNESDAY, JULY 31, 1776

Resolved, That 20,000 dollars be advanced to Mr. James Mease; he to be accountable:

That Mr. J. Mease be directed to pay to John Pollock one thousand pounds, Pensylvania currency, [=2666 dollars and two-thirds,] and that the same be charged to the account of the committee of Inspection of Cumberland, who are to be accountable.

Resolved, That the committee for providing medicines be directed to provide, and send forward, such a quantity of medicines as may be necessary for the Hospital in the northern army:

That the said committee be directed to procure and send forward such a quantity of medicines as may be necessary for the hospital in the southern department.

[1] "I hurried to Congress, to give my little assistance to the framing a Confederacy, and a plan for a foreign alliance—both of them subjects of the utmost importance, and which, in my judgment, demand immediate despatch. The Confederacy has engaged our close attention for a week. Three great difficulties occur: Representation, the mode of voting, and the claims to the South-Sea. The whole might, in my opinion, be settled, if candour, justice, and the real interests of America were attended to. We do not all see the importance, nay, the necessity, of a Confederacy. We shall remain weak, distracted, and divided in our councils; our strength will decrease; we shall be open to all the arts of the insidious Court of Britain, and no foreign Court will attend to our applications for assistance before we are confederated. What contract will a foreign State make with us, when we cannot agree among ourselves?" *Samuel Chase to Richard Henry Lee*, 30 July, 1776. Force, *American Archives*, Fifth Series, I, 672.

the parole and countersign to the Majors of Brigade and Adjutant of Artillery; they, at Retreat-beating, and not before, are to deliver them to the Adjutants of their respective Brigades. The Adjutants are to deliver them to the Field-Officers of their respective Brigades, if required; then to the officers of the advanced guards; then to the officer of every other guard in and about the city or camp. And the General flatters himself, that when the importance and necessity of secrecy upon this head is considered, every officer and soldier will pride himself in his fidelity, prudence, and discipline.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL HOWE.

Head-Quarters, New-York, July 30, 1776.

Sir: Lieutenant-Colonel *Patterson*, Adjutant-General of the Army under your command, at the interview between us, having proposed an exchange of Mr. *Lovell* for Governour *Skene*, I am authorized to inform you, that the Congress have not only approved of this proposition, but, judging that a general exchange of prisoners will be attended with mutual convenience and pleasure to both parties, have empowered their commanders in each department to negotiate one, in the following manner: "Continental officers for those of equal rank either in the land or sea service, soldier for soldier, sailor for sailor, and citizen for citizen." They have also particularly mentioned the exchange of Colonel *Ethan Allen* for any officer of the same or inferior rank.

You will be pleased to signify the time and place for that of Mr. *Lovell* and Governour *Skene*, that I may give direction for the latter to be ready, who is now at *Hartford*, about one hundred and twenty miles from hence; also, to favour me with your sentiments, as well on the proposition respecting Colonel *Allen*, as on the subject of a general exchange.

I have the honour to be, with due respect, sir, your most obedient servant,

Go. Washington.

To Lieutenant-General *Howe*.

BARON DE CALBIAC TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

New-York, July 30, 1776.

My General: I cannot express to you how humiliating it is to a man who thinks that his sentiments are of the purest kind, to be the sport of evil-minded men, who, I am informed, have said many things to my prejudice to your Excellency. To convince you of the purity of my intentions, and to give you a just idea of my views in coming to this country, I have enclosed you the copies of letters which I have written to the Minister in *France*, having sent a duplicate to Colonel *McKean*, having also communicated it to General *Mifflin*.

I also enclose you my second commission, which I have found among my papers. I desire to be favoured with one minute of your Excellency's precious time.

Assuring your Excellency of my most respectful attachment to you and the glorious cause in which you fight,

I am your Excellency's most obedient,

Le Baron de Calbiac.

GENERAL WATERBURY TO GENERAL GATES.

Skenesborough, July 30, 1776.

Dear General: Since my last, there are several companies arrived, and I intend immediately to post one company at *Cheshire's*, to clear the roads as fast as possible. I here send you a few peas, which is all I could get at present. I sent three or four miles round to get some butter to send to your Honour, but could not get one pound on any account whatever. Every man here is employed to the best advantage for the publick good; the chief of our men are obliged constantly to be on fatigue in assisting the carpenters.

I hope your Honour will excuse the gondola not coming sooner. The reason was they had much more to do than they expected to complete the platform for the mortar.

Axes and spades are very much wanted here, but shall endeavour to do with what we have until a supply comes.

I am, sir, with respect, your Honour's humble servant,

David Waterbury, Jun.

To the Hon. Major-General *Gates*, *Ticonderoga*.

CAPTAIN WYNKOOP TO GENERAL GATES.

Skenesborough, July 30, 1776.

Dear General: I have sent you one gondola more down, which the carpenters have named after me. I hope you will send a good officer on board of her. I have had her made as strong as she could be made, which you will see by the work done in her. I also send you one sailor out of my regiment down. I would be glad you would order him on board immediately, or I am afraid he will run off and leave you. I will get one gondola and the row-galley finished this week, and send them down to you. As for boards, the General allows the soldiers and carpenters to use them as fast as I can possibly get them down as yet.

I am, dear General, your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

Cornelius Wynkoop.

To Major-General *Gates*, at *Ticonderoga*.

GENERAL ARNOLD TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Ticonderoga, July 30, 1776.

Dear General: Your favour of the 20th instant, I received last night. I am sorry to hear your treaty with the *Indians* is so long retarded. You must have an infinite deal of trouble with them, which I am fearful will prejudice your health; and your presence is much wanted both at *Skenesborough* and this place. I wrote to you from the former place, the 25th instant, at which time only two companies of carpenters were arrived—one from *Philadelphia* and the other from *Connecticut*; since which, the whole have arrived, to the number of two hundred. I left them such directions as I thought necessary, and orders to begin four row-galleys, nearly of the construction of those built in *Philadelphia*, to carry four pieces heavy and two pieces light cannon each.

The two largest schooners are at *Crown-Point*. The sloop goes this morning, and four gondolas will follow in two or three days. I intend to visit *Skenesborough* on *Monday* next. I shall be happy to accelerate the business all in my power, and to take as much trouble from off your hands as possible, as I am sensible you have more than your share of it.

A *Frenchman*, who arrived here in fifteen days from *St. François*, confirms the intelligence respecting the *Indians*, and adds, that all the tribes in *Canada* were determined on a neutrality; that the troops were busy in building batteaus and several large vessels at *St. John's*; that General *Carleton* has given the *French* inhabitants notice of his intention of crossing *Lake Champlain* the last of *August* or beginning of *September*, and that he should depend on their joining him. If we were supplied with the articles I have written for, we shall soon be in a condition to give him a proper reception.

Enclosed is a return of the ordnance stores, shot, &c., &c., by which you will observe there are many articles wanting to complete the same; as also a great deficiency of shot, in particular grape, double-headed, chain, and round, which will be very serviceable among vessels and batteaus. More heavy cannon will be wanted for the row-galleys; the four now building will carry eight twenty-fours and eight eighteens; four others will be set up soon, and will require an equal number of guns. To supply the row-galleys and lines, we have only eleven pieces and ten twelve-pounders, which may answer, though not so well as heavier guns. If they are substituted, eleven pieces will still be wanting, with shot, &c., which I wish may be sent up, if they can possibly be procured. With the approbation of General *Gates*, I sent to *Connecticut* for three hundred seamen. The express had orders to call on you (if returned) and take your instructions in the matter. As it was uncertain if you were returned, I wrote Captain *Varick*, desiring him to give the express a warrant on the Paymaster-General for £1,000 to pay the bounty of the seamen. As the treasury was empty, he has proceeded on to General *Washington*. We are informed, that of the four regiments coming from *Boston*, there is a very considerable number of seamen, who are daily expected.

I am, &c., B. Arnold.

To the Honble Committee of Congress for Indian Affairs

Pittsburgh July 30th 1776

Gentlemen,

We are judge it highly necessary for the Public Service that Mr Morgan our Agent should set out for Philadelphia, — We conceive it our indispensable duty to suggest some matters to you for your consideration.

The time for holding the Treaty at this place was fixed by the Hon.ble Congress to be the 20th of this Month. — Mr Morgan before our arrival found it impossible to convene any number of Indians here by that early day, & was therefore necessitated to postpone the time. Accordingly wrote to you on this head on the 31st of May last, and committed his letter (a copy of which is inclosed) to the care of Mr Alexander Blaine, who punctually on delivering it conmitted doubted, in this we think he is perfectly free from any kind

To the Judge it highly necessary for the Public
Service that Mr. Morgan our Agent should set out for Philadelphia, —
We conceive it our indispensable duty to suggest some matters to you for
your consideration.

The time for holding the Treaty at this place was fixed by the
Hon.ble Congress to be the 20.th of this Month. — Mr. Morgan before our
arrival found it impossible to convene any number of Indians here
by that early day, & was therefore necessitated to postpone the time.
He accordingly wrote to you on this head on the 3.rd of May last,
and committed his letter, a copy of which is inclosed, to the care
of Mr. Alexander Blaine, who undertook punctually in delivering it.
not be doubted, in this we think he is perfectly free from any kind
of censure, he is extremely uneasy that it did not come to hand & sup-
pose, & thereby have caused us a long & uneasy stay in this place, &
flatter ourselves our countenance here will conduce to the common ben-

tems, & thereby have saved us a long & uneasy stay in this place, &
flatter ourselves, our continuance here will conduce to the common Ends
We therefore deem ourselves bound to remain here until the Treaty is
over, which it is expected by prudent management may be made a
very speedy one — A part of the Six Nation Indians, who live on
the Waters of the Ohio we are told, have not yet been invited to any former
Treaty with the United States, tho they more properly belong to the
Northern Department, yet as there being unasked to Council, may
produce ill effects, we have resolved on sending Messengers to
them — We enclose to you the advices we have received from the
Onondago Council & Niagara & Detroit, they appear in the form of
Letters to Mr Morgan, but were taken from the persons by our Agent
in the presence of one of us; the Intelligence derived to us through those
Channels, we view with pleasure as favourable to the interest of
America, yet we cannot but reflect with Sorrow that some of the
Young Men amongst the Indians have joined themselves to the

[illegible]

the Nations of the Lakes we are told, have not yet been invited to any former
Treaty with the United States, tho' they more properly belong to the
Northern Department, yet as there being unasked to Council, may
[illegible] of ill effects, we have resolved on sending Messengers to
them. We inclose to you the advices we have received from the
Onondaga Council & Niagara & Detroit, they appear in the forms of
Letters to Mr. Morgan, but were taken from the persons by our Agent
in the presence of one of us. The Intelligence derived to us through these
Channels, we receive with pleasure as favorable to the interest of
America, yet we cannot but reflect with Sorrow that some of the
Young Men amongst the Indians have joined themselves to the
British Forces, but by reason of their distance from the Indefatigable
pains & great Expences, other amongst them may be led
[illegible] to the Interest of [illegible]
[illegible] at Niagara

2

English Garrison at a price greatly superior to those exacted of the
our Traders, & of this we are but too sensible they complain loudly.

One Crawford was lately killd & scalped in this Neighbourhood
tho perpetrators of this Villainy have not yet been discovered; tho' if
they had been desirous of shedding further Blood, his defenceless Fam.
lay open to their Hatchet, much uneasyness has been occasioned by th.
outrage, & frequent quarrels have arisen between our people & the
Savages.

We shall ever hold it our duty to exert our utm.
influence to prevent hostilities, & to promote Peace & Harmony with
the Indian Tribes. — every precaution & pains should in our pow
=ers on be used to prevent an Indian War; a due conformity to
the Indian manners, & the arts of address should not be omitted.

The cheapest & most humane mode of obtaining an alliance
with the Savages is by buying of their Friendship: they have bee
long taught by contending Nations to be bought & sold. — Yet we.

the preperatory of this villainy have not yet been discovered; tho' if they had been desirous of shedding further Blood, his defenceless Family lay open to their Hatchet, much uneasiness has been occasioned by the outrage, & frequent quarrels have arisen between our people & the Savages.

We shall ever hold it our duty to exert our utmost influence to prevent hostilities, & to promote Peace & Harmony with the Indian Tribes. — every precaution & pains should in our apprehension be used to prevent an Indian War; a due conformity to the Indian manners, & the arts of address should not be omitted.

The cheapest & most humane mode of obtaining an alliance with the Savages, is by buying of their friendship: they have been long taught by contending Nations to be bought & sold. Yet we must beg leave to submit to the wisdom of Congress, whether it will not be a measure highly prudential in the present critical situation of Public Affairs to have an additional number of Troops, readiness at the continental exchequer, for the security of Ammuni-

C

situation of Affairs appears to have an established manner of Conveying
readiness at the earliest that expence, with a quantity of Ammuni-
and Provision in this Country as can be thought should be attend-
by the Troops. The important Post, Fort Pitt, necessarily to
Virginia. Detroit, would also require an attack, should this
Service be prepared for sufficient force to expel Garrison, it would
(ade great weight to our arguments with the Indians, perhaps this
might be done without giving the Indians any kind of Umbrage.

It was apprehended there was a large quantity of Trade Cotton
Goods upon the Mississippi at the different Posts to be disposed
of by the Traders, it was therefore thought expence must occur in
the transporting these Goods to this
to Congress for their opinion.

It was early suggested that the
Morgan has engaged the
necessary Provisions for the Treaty, Shawnee the most proper
step to call in the Chief Men & Warriors, not only of the neighbouring
but distant Nations. We must also do him the justice to mention

[illegible] Indians, perhaps to prepared & disposed
(ade great weight to our arguments
might be done without giving the
We are informed there is a large quantity of Trade Cotton
Goods upon the Mississippi at the
of by the Traders, it is time both
the transporting these Goods & their
to Congress for their opinion.
necessary Provisions for the Treaty, & pursued the most proper
steps to call in the Chief & Warriors, not only of the neighbouring
but distant Nations. We must also do him the justice to mention,
that he has successfully exerted himself in using the best means
in his power, to obtain intelligence of the designs of our Enemies, of
a hostile disposition. He purchased a quantity of Goods on
to repel Hostilities, it would
with the Indians, perhaps the
give any kind of Umbrage.
different Goods to be disposed
might happen before the
We cannot forget the fact
The Morgan has engaged the

the possession of Bernard Gratz at Fort Pitt before he went to the Indian Country amounting to two thousand seven hundred, seventy four Dollars, & has at our desire contracted with James Heron just arrived from Detroit, for a further parcel to the amount of two thousand five hundred Dollars, or thereabouts — We inclose you the Invoices with a List of Goods now in the Store of M.r Gratz, & their prices. — The high exorbitant advance upon these latter Goods has — prevented us from agreeing for them unless with your special direction.

It is certain a much larger stock of Goods will be wanted for the purposes of the treaty, — Presents which bear no proportion to those received from our Enemies, would rather disgust the Indians than conciliate their esteem. — They will know their own importance and will expect that some equivalent should be offered them for remaining quiet. — Mr. Morgan has at our instance made out an additional List of Goods which will be wanted for the ensuing

[illegible] amount of two
thousand five hundred Dollars, or thereabouts — We inclose you the
Invoices with a List of Goods now in the Store of Mr Gratz, & their
prices. — the high exorbitant advance upon these latter Goods has —
prevented us from agreeing for them — unless with your special direction.
It is certain a much larger stock of Goods will be wanted for
the purposes of the Treaty, — Experience however has no proportion
to those received from our Enemies, would rather disgust the Indians
than conciliate their Esteem. — they well know their own importance
and will expect that some equivalent should be offered them for remaining
quiet. — Mr Morgan has at our instance made out an
additional List of Goods which will be wanted for the ensueing
Treaty, which are now sent to you. We earnestly intreat that
such of these Articles as can be procured below, may be sent to us
by the beginning of September — We clearly perceive that the
monstrous high prices at which Indian Goods are sold, will swell
the disbursements of this Treaty, unless the two latter

week of these talks we can be present below, may be sent to us
by the beginning of September — We clearly perceive that the
monstrous high prices at which Indian Goods are sold, will swell
the disbursements of this Treaty considerably from the sum allotted
by Congress for this purpose particularly when our long stay at this
place & the amount of Provisions are included in the account — and
to this we have sent word to some of the Indian Chiefs to com. in &
continue here until the time of the Treaty, this will naturally give
a confidence in them, & the young men of their Tribes will not
dare to join our Enemies, while their head men are in our
power; the article of expence attending this measure we deem no
object when put in competition with the peace & security of the Country.
Upon the whole Gentlemen, We shall not fail to exert our
utmost endeavours to secure a firm alliance with the Savage
Tribes, We are well satisfied we can have our Country in peace
more cheerfull to bear Interest than be continually in the Terrors of

by Congress for this purpose: part
place. The amount of Provisions
to this we have sent word to them
continue here until the time of the
a confidence in them, & the young
Admirable keen an Observation
power; the article of expence alto
object when put in competition w

Upon the whole Gentlemen
warmest endeavours to secure a firm alliance with the Savage
Tribes, We are well satisfied we can bestow our Country no Service
more essential to her Interest, than by restraining the hostilities of
the Indians, & giving ease to the minds of our Frontier Inhabitants.

We ardently wish to receive your sentiments upon every occasion
that we regulate our Conduct accordingly, & are respectfully &c.

early return our long stay at this
be included in the account — add
the Indian Chiefs to come in &
treaty, this will naturally expect
men of their Tribes will not
when their head men are in our
ding this manner we deem no
th the peace Security of the County.
We shall not fail to exert our

Aug. 1776

~~to the Mohawk Nation.~~

Brothers Sachems and Warriors of the ~~Mohawk~~ Nation

Open your Ears to the voice of Truth; the thirteen united Colonies speak to you.. They will speak plain you shall know what they think of ~~some of~~ you, let their words be well remembered and sink deep into your Hearts.

Brothers

You have heard what was transacted ~~last~~ ~~at this~~ time & know the reason why we have ~~not~~ had the ~~usual~~ Council fire among the Mohawks... You know that we have not told you.. you know that you have entered into the Agreement we have mentioned, now Brothers lay your Hands upon your Hearts and consider ... Have you kept all

I had the pleasure to shake you by the hand, & smoke the Pipe of Peace with you, & well knowing his Excellency is always ready

honest Men, but Brothers no many
of you
have acted uprightly and others not,
it is become necessary that we address
each Nation seperately, and therefore
we must lay this Belt down for a
little while, until we have spoken
with each of the six Belts that now
are before us, and then we shall
again take up the Large Belt and
finish our Speech with it.

To the Interpreter.

Brother

Interpret our Words fully, they are
the Words of Truth founded on the
Resolution of Men who are resolved
to die or to be free and who will
not suffer any Nation on the whole
with honesty
Earth to affront them. ~~with the Belt~~
~~now in my Hands I am ready to speak~~

SCHUYLER PAPERS.

after the usual Introduction by the Interpreter — as he seem in last Summers Speech

Brothers Sachems and Warriors of the six Nations.

It has pleased God, who presides over and protects his Creatures from the many Evils that surround them to suffer us to — meet in Health .. Our Thanks are therefore due to him for this and many other Favors.

God, who knows the secret Thoughts of all of us that are present in this Assembly, — and who can judge whether we are — sincere in our Declarations and upright in our Dealings with one another or not and who will reward or punish us accordingly) — We say before that God we now declare that our Hearts have always been sincere and full of affection towards the six Nations and that our Tongues have

not uttered a Word but what came from
our Hearts.

Give Ear this Oye Sachems & Warriors
of the six Nations! and listen attentively
to the Words of the thirteen united ~~Colonies~~
and Netherlandish States of America
for in their Name we speak.

Brothers

Soon after this unhappy Dispute between
the King's Evil Counsellors and the white
people on this great Island began, the
united Colonies called you together at
Albany. It was last Summer that we
the Commissioners met you there — We
.....
then gave you a full and fair Account
of the Cause of the Dispute: we did not
dig it in a Corner, as those that mean
Evil, but in the presence of all that
would come here and hear — When
we had related all that happened &

renewed that antient Covenant —
Chain, which had been kept so bright
and clean by your Forefathers & Ours. —

Brothers

We then informed you, that our
we were Engaged in
Dispute was occasioned by a Family
Quarrel, in which the six Nations —
were not concerned one way or the —
other, that all we asked was, that you
should not assist the one or the other —
but remain quiet and ~~neutral~~ —
mind your own Business: this we —
confirmed with a large Belt.

Brothers

The answer you gave us was satis-
factory: it pleased us well: our old
Men our Women and Children —
rejoiced and applauded your Wisdom

You promised Brothers not to interfere in the Dispute; we smoaked the Pipe of peace together, and we parted good Friends, at least we on our part thought so. Brothers, Let it not be otherwise.

(1) Brothers

In the Month of December we met again at Albany: our Covenant was renewed: professions of Friendship were reciprocally made; you blamed Colonel Johnson for his double Conduct; for — moving his Council Fire from one place to another, and thereby setting all the Country in a Blaze; you — condemned him severely because he spoke of peace with his Tongue, but had War in his Heart; you gave up his bloody Ax, which you declared back

wounded you as soon as you had received it; we again smoaked the pipe of peace, and parted in Friendship ... Let it not be otherwise now.

Brothers

In the Month of May, you again met us at Albany, and our Meeting was agreeable: you again renewed your protestations of Friendship and we parted good Friends: Brothers it shall be your Fault and not ours if we do not this Time part with each other, in the same good Humor.

Brothers.

Whatever we promised you in any or all the former Meetings we have strictly performed; but I am sorry

to say Brethren and all the white
people on this Island are grieved
to find that some enough of the six Nations —
have imitated Colonel Johnson: they
have spoke of peace, with their tongue
but they have
War in their Hearts: they pretended
to be our Friends, but they were
really our Enemies: they have entered
into Treaties and renewed Covenants
time & again
which they did not mean to keep — Let
God judge between them and us and
punish the guilty: let them ask their
own Hearts, if this was well done —
whilst we complain of ours
But Brothers, it rejoices us to find
that all the six Nations have not
greatest part
deceived us: that they have firmly
abided by their agreements with us
and thereby shewed that they were

these Engagements? How have you acted — like honest Men? We say that you — have not: that you have deceived us: — and we shall relate your conduct, in the presence of all the six Nations, let them judge whether what we shall say is true or not.

Soon after the Treaty at Albany last Summer, our Warriors went into Canada to fight with the Warriors of the King's evil Counsellors Mr Pagnose-ment happened, and to our great Grief we found that some of the Mohawks had gone all the long from the Mohawk's Country to Canada to fight against us, who are their near Neighbours and dear Friends, who ought to [illegible] for [illegible] that Army [illegible]

running in my Veins: Blood of which I shall always be proud whilst you act like honest Men, but which I shall be ashamed of if you do not change your Conduct and act as your Ancestors. In that fight you shed some of our Blood, and in defending ourselves the Blood of the Mohawks fattened the Ground of Canada.

Brothers! was this well done in you? Say you wise Sachems of the other Nations, did the Mohawks act right? They did not and you know Brothers of the Mohawk Nation that in the Meeting at Albany in December last you met with a severe Rebuke from the other Nations for your Conduct, and we promised to forget your past Conduct, nor should it now

also know that

Govrnt. that

Colonel Sandwith

Horse satisfied

treaties his

Treaty it was

signed it; he

guiltily at Mons

has been misin

this statement

was a shame

had pursued

and that we

Word, which

people is safe

settled every

before pursue

many of them

in this Skirmish

& and to your great Disgrace some of your young Men were threatned to kill the Interpreter Blucher who came to tell you, that no Evil was intended against you— This was shameful Conduct! on

have been mentioned, had not your
Behaviour since been worse than
before. For when our great Council
had been informed that Sir John was
inlisting Men and that he and the
Highlanders were preparing to
murder our Friends, and when last
Winter they ordered us up to disarm
them, some of you were very troublesome: you
threatned us, nay you even kicked
some Indians
to stop us out Schenectady and would not to
come into the Country — Was this
Right? Had you not promised to
let the white people fight out the
Quarrel amongst themselves? Did not
we send you word that no Harm was
intended to you; that we had no
Quarrel with Indians? Did any Body
offer to hurt you? Did we not accept of
your offer to bring about a Reconciliation
with Sir John? You know we did, and you

fan as to take up Arms & threaten —

our Warriors that were sent to apprehend
which [illegible] such a flagrant breach of your Covenants
repeatedly made and the last time but a few days before
the Highlanders & part of our Warriors —

had fell upon you: If they had put

to Death all those that they found in

Arms against them, whose Fault would

it have been? Not ours but your own,

for every Man has a Right to kill

those, who would kill him. The chief

Warrior Colo: Dayton restrained his

Men, we are glad he did, because we

will once more, and only once more try

to make you recover your senses —

Some of your Warriors have also lately

fought against our people in Canada,

~~with whom therefore of your people were~~

~~killed, which cannot be very forgiven, but had~~

~~not known these~~; our Commander

behaved basely: he was a Coward and

he ought to be put to Death for his

Cowardice (1) Thus we have shewn that —

your Conduct has been full of Deceit
that you have script one thing and
done another, you have learnd this
bad Conduct from Colo: Johnson &
Sir John, for heretofore all the Mohawks
to a Man were upright people, whose
words could be depended upon — They
fought by our sides: they loved us. they
rejoiced when they saw Quider and
Carajaga, but now altho' we love
them as much as any of our Ancestors
yet they wish to see us Slaves: they
will fight against us — Since you
seek Your own destruction & are so much bent
against us — Since you will seek
Your own destruction & are so much bent
Sir John, We will send you your arms
by the way of the Lakes, that
you may not suffer, not a Hair of
your Heads shall be touched, but when
you go take an everlasting Farewell of

As soon as you have delivered by the Kings
Ye Lord be with you Brethren as another Day &
his family, and we be with you
have our Lands & you quietly & peaceably
Let us hear from you that you are safe
Sir John Johnson Esq. Your Brother
Lieut. Col. Guy Johnson

your Country do not Hope ever to
return — We never will suffer it — If
you will be our Enemies now, we will
never hereafter be your Friends, ~~and~~
but oblige you to live amongst strangers
~~little while, there will be no more~~
at a Distance from your own Country until
Malevenches, ~~exact a proper~~ cause us
you may a most shall be forgot.
~~exact dearer this Peace they will very~~

~~there were elected from the Malevenches, who~~
~~whilst they kept Hostile measures~~ —
~~respectable principals; but becoming~~
~~Zealots, and false to their Words, they~~
~~are cut off from the Face of the Earth~~

Thus will it happen to you, unless
you change your Conduct for we are
resolved to fight our Enemies wherever
we find them — we will pursue —
them to the End of the Earth.

You are still safe — ~~let him come away~~
~~young men~~ from Canada, ~~let them~~
return Home and be quiet and your

and you can Return Home as soon as you please
Lady knows that the Enemy is Powerful
on the Seas, he would not dare to Land
a Force sufficient to Conquer England
he can Ravage Scotland or Ireland
but the Coast from England; he could
not Keep a Garrison in Scotland or Ireland
Lady knows that the Enemy can be very Cruel
but you know it is Cowardly too, they
have been beaten by Americans
and Frenchmen and nothing

will receive our protection: not a Hair
of your Head shall be hurt - You, your
Wives, your Children and your
property shall all be safe and in
peace: but if you, again fight against
us, we will cut you off to a Man and
to convince all Mankind that we
have no interested Motives we will
give your Lands to the other five
Nations, to dispose of them as they
shall think proper.

These are our firm Resolutions and
we confirm them with this Belt.

To the Interpreter.

Brother ... We are now to speak upon a more
pleasing Subject, for we are going to
address the Oneida & Tuscarora Nations
Let pleasure sit upon every Countenance
for my words are the words of Joy; my
Voice the Voice of peace and Love.

I shall give an ear to all Enemies and will keep
Actual Hostility close in Knee my Friends Con-
ceal as many Skin Kinship and Friendship as
I can, I shall receive, and
Protect my Friends, and
Pursue my Enemies, and
I conjure the Assistance
of God in our Behalf
To God we commend them

You have heard all that we have
said.. We [redacted] declare, that we are —
sorry from our Hearts that the Conduct
of the Mohawks has obliged us to come to
such Resolutions... We doubt not but
you condemn their Conduct as well
as we, for you have strictly adhered
to the Covenant you have made —
with the thirteen united Colonies, your
Tongues have spoken out of the Sincerity
of your Hearts and your Conductions
been correspondent thereto — You are
dear to all the white people on this —
great Island - they all love; they honor
and respect you, and you lay buried
in their Hearts - Hear then their —
Voice, which I am glad to speak &
let all the Nations of the Earth hear
it — Your Interest and ours shall for-
ever be one; whosoever shall shed
the Blood of an Oneida or Tuscarora —

we shall consider as shedding our Blood
and we shall revenge it, they have
been faithful to us, we will be
faithful to them ... they shall never
want our protection; they shall
share with us in whatever good
Things the great God shall please to
bestow on us, our Children & yours, -
shall when our Bones lay in the Grave
often tell each other of the happy Day
in which their ancestors swore to each
other to be everlasting Friends - accept
this Belt Brothers: keep it as a Token
of our Love: teach your Children to
read it: it contains the Thanks of a
great and powerful people to the -
Oneidas and Tuscaroras for their -
Love and their Honesty
a Belt.

To the Interpreter.

Brother

We must now address ourselves -
to the Onondagas and Cayugas - Let our
Words be rightly interpreted, that our
(Meaning) may be clearly known.

Brothers Sachems and Warriors of the
Onondagas and Cayugas Nations open
your Ears and listen attentively to
our Words - If your Hearts are good
you will take kindly and well what
shall be said; if they are bad the -
Voice of the united Colonies will
not be attended to ... We will do our -
Duty and speak plainly: we shall
become inviolable Friends or im -
-placable Enemies ... We wish for -
Friendship and we hope you do so
too.

Brothers

You have sat by: you have heard
what has been said: you remember what

we said when we spoke with the large Belt: you recollect our Speech to the Mohawks, Oneidas and Tuscaroras: we find it difficult to address you, for we are informed that you are a divided House: that some of you are for being Friends with the thirteen united Colonies whilst others amongst you are for assisting the King's evil Counsellors to make Slaves of us, who are born free as you are, and on the same great Island and warmed by the same Sun.

Brothers

A divided Nation cannot stand and that part which are unjust will suffer at last: thus it is going with the English. The King's evil Counsellors began an unjust Quarrel with us; the French are going to take the Advantage of it —

They have already furnished us with
many warlike Stores, and very lately
five Ships deeply laden with Merchandize
have arrived in our Ports, and presently
they will be at War with the English on
the other Side of the Water and join us to
conquer the unjust evil Counsellors of
the King — Such of your Nations therefore
as have unjustly taken up the Hatchet
against us will in the End find that
God, who protects the innocent will
punish the guilty — What have the
Inhabitants of the united Colonies done
to any of your People, who are now
against us: have they not always been
kind to them? have they not treated them
as Brothers? Have they not always loved
them? Have they not renewed that
antient Covenant which was so long
kept bright and saved by our Fore-
Fathers and by yours? Have we not

fairly and openly declared that we had
no Quarrel with Indians: that we only
wanted you to mind your own Business
Was not that a friendly Request and
kind Advice tending to your good? It
surely was and many amongst you
acknowlege it: but the foolish part thought
it proceeded from Fear - They are much
mistaken, we are not afraid to meet
any people that have a Mind to -
quarrel with us - We can fight as well
as others, and therefore Brothers such
of you as have good Hearts for us speak
to those of your Nations who want to
be at War with us if it be true that -
there are any, shake such by the Head.
They are asleep, they dream that they
have to do with Women and Children
who will cry and run away when they

see an Onondaga or Cayuga Warrior -
bid them throw away and bury the
bloody Ax, but if they will not be wise;
if they will still run on to their own
Destruction; let them openly declare
themselves; let them step forth that we
may know them; let our Enemies stay
come forth, if there are any such
among the Onondagas and Cayugas -
They are in no Danger here - We will
eat and drink and smoak with -
them, and they shall depart -
unmolested, that we may know them
better when they join our Enemies and
fight against us and that we may
know such of the Onondagas and
Cayugas as are our friends give them
every Mark of our Love & affection
and protect them when we shall scour
out our Warriors by them and like
an irresistable Torrent to bear our

Enemies wherever they be, and cut them up by the Root.. For God is with us and will give us Victory in the End and cause our Enemies to be vanquished, as once did you because your Cause was just when Onondio formerly came with a great Force to destroy your Country.

Brothers

We wish Health to all the Onondagas and Cayugas that are our Friends because we rejoice when they are well. We also wish Health to the Onondagas and Cayugas that are our Enemies if there are any sick, for we do not wish to fight with sick Men.

This Belt confirms my Words.

Aug. 1716

SCHUYLER PAPERS

ticut, or any other mode of procedure which you shall think proper. By the last returns, it appears that about three thousand of the troops from *Connecticut* have arrived, including officers, more than three hundred of whom are returned sick. Colonel *Bradley's* regiment is at *Bergen-Point*, in the *Jerseys*, and Colonel *Gray's* going to *Long-Island*. Many of the *Connecticut* officers have not yet joined: three Captains of Colonel *Selden's* regiment only are present. I sincerely wish all, except those who have leave from their Colonels to recruit, were present, as we have reason to believe some of the foreign troops are arrived. The post is just now setting out.

I am, with great truth and regard, your Honour's most obedient, humble servant,

JAMES WADSWORTH, Jun.

To Hon. Governour *Trumbull*.

GENERAL GREENE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Camp on Long-Island, August 1, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Colonel *Hand* reports thirty sail of ships standing in for the *Hook*. Perhaps this may be part of the foreign troops.

I detached for the galleys between forty and fifty men yesterday. Two companies that have been with Colonel *Foreman's* regiment are gone from this post to join their regiment under General *Heard*. The troops in general are exceeding sickly, great numbers taken down every day. If the state of the Army will admit of a reinforcement at this post, perhaps it may be prudent. If it does not, I will do the best I can with what I have got.

I am, all with due respect, your Excellency's most obedient servant,

N. GREENE.

To General *Washington*.

GENERAL GREENE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Camp on Long-Island, August 1, 1776, 4 o'clock, P. M.

DEAR SIR: The fleet reported coming in this morning consists of about forty sail, tenders and all. They are now off *New-Utrecht* shore. Pilots have gone down to bring them up.

The dispute subsisting between an officer in Colonel *Little's* regiment and Colonel *Varnum's*, I hope is in a fair way to be accommodated.

In to day's orders a regiment of General *Wadsworth's* brigade is ordered on this Island. If they can have tents, it will be much the best.

I am, with all due respect, your Excellency's most obedient servant,

N. GREENE.

To His Excellency General *Washington*, *New-York*, Head-Quarters.

SYLVESTER SALISBURY TO NEW-YORK CONVENTION.

Kingston, August 1, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: According to a resolve of Congress, the Militia in this County are to raise a regiment of men to be stationed on the west side of the *North River*, in order to prevent the enemy from penetrating into the country. Pursuant to that resolve the Militia was called together, as was also my company of Horse. The quotas of the different companies of Foot were soon raised according to your directions. My company of Horse was also called upon to raise their quota of men, but unanimously objected to their turning out as footmen. They think it is not the intent and meaning of Congress that horsemen shall be turned into footmen: that after having properly equipped themselves as horsemen they should now again be obliged to equip themselves as footmen.

I did all in my power to persuade them to comply with the request of the Colonel, though at the same time did not think it your intent and meaning. The bearer of this letter can more fully inform you about my company, if required. I should be glad to know your sentiments concerning this matter; that is, whether we are obliged to turn out as horsemen or footmen. They say they are willing to turn out as horsemen at any time when called upon. You will much oblige me if you will give me your opinion by the bearer of this letter, as soon as possible, because Colonel *Pawling* is to march with his regiment from here the beginning of next week.

If we are obliged to turn out as footmen, my company of Horse will be dissolved immediately, because they think it very unjust that they should serve both as horsemen and footmen, and then, of course, I shall resign my commission.

I am, gentlemen, with the greatest respect, your most obedient, humble servant,

SYLVESTER SALISBURY.

To the President of the Convention of the State of *New-York*.

COLONEL SNYDER TO NEW-YORK CONVENTION.

Kingston, August 1, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Whereas by virtue of a resolve of Congress it is ordered to raise the one-fourth of the Militia of the several Counties therein mentioned, to guard *Hudson's River* on both sides; and whereas I have the honour to command the First Regiment in *Ulster* County,—I have, in compliance with said resolve, ordered the Militia under my command to turn out the fourth man of each company, as well the troop of Horse as the rest of the Militia, to go into immediate service under the command of Colonel *Levi Pawling*. And whereas I find the Militia all ready and willing to go in said service except the troop of Horse, and as I have just understood that the Captain of the troop of Horse will appeal to your honourable Board for advice whether he is to deliver his quota of men or not, and if so, he will resign his commission and dissolve the company; and whereas I conceive that it is a matter of no doubt but it was the sense of Congress, in plain terms, by the resolve of Congress passed the 22d day of *August*, 1775, to regulate the Militia, that the troop of Horse should be subject to commands and duties the same as the rest of the Militia: Now if they should be exempted from doing duty equal with the rest of the Militia, it will effect a mutiny among us; reason, because it has been the general rule, as long as the troop has been known in our County, they have always delivered their quota of men as the rest of the Militia; and if they now should be excused, particularly in these critical times when all and all is at stake, we might rather have no troop at all, for the troop are chiefly the principal people, and ought of course to step forth to defend their liberties as well as any of the Militia. So, gentlemen, I shall rest the matter to your consideration; and remain your most obedient humble servant,

JOHS. SNYDER.

To the President of the Convention of the State of *New-York*.

P. S. Gentlemen, favour me with an answer by the bearer, that a mutiny may be prevented.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read August 8, 1776.]

German-Flats, August 1, 1776.

SIR: Yesterday afternoon I had the honour to receive your favour of the 24th *July*, with the resolutions of Congress it enclosed, which shall claim the most immediate attention I can possibly give them; but as I may not be so soon with the Army as I could wish, I shall transmit a copy to General *Gates*, and recommend the execution of them.

The pain I experienced in finding that so much unbecoming and dangerous jealousy prevailed in the Army is not easily described. What little I could do in my short stay at *Crown-Point*, towards eradicating an evil which strikes at the very existence of an Army, I did; and I doubt not but General *Gates* has directed much of his attention to so capital an object, and that in a little time we shall in a great measure be purged of the evil.

I do not recollect that any complaints have been made that the persons intrusted with the disposal of the publick stores have made overcharges against the soldiers, as the resolution of the 19th ultimo intimates. The idea I meant to convey in one of my letters to Congress, or to his Excellency General *Washington*, (I forget which, as I have not the copies here,) was, that the soldiers complained of the very high price of all kinds of necessaries, and that they were not on a footing with those in the more interior parts of

the country, who could purchase at much easier rates, and therefore wished an abatement on the first cost.

Yesterday some of the *Cayugas* arrived, and the remainder are expected to-day. The *Senecas*, it is said, will be here to-morrow; if so, the conference will begin on the next day. I sincerely wish it was ended. The consumption of provision and rum is incredible; it equals that of an Army of three thousand men, although the *Indians* here are not above twelve hundred, including men, women, and children.

Two trusty *Oneidas*, whom we sent last week to *Cayuga* and the *Senecas* to inquire the reasons of their delay, informed us on their return that Colonel *Butler* had called another meeting at *Niagara*, and that the consideration of the answer to his message had occasioned the delay. They also advise us that they heard from *Indians* returned from *Canada*, that the *British* troops are making a strong fortification at *St. John's*, but could say nothing of their numbers. Our emissaries amongst the *Indians* advise us that an account of our misfortunes in *Canada* has been industriously propagated amongst them; that our conduct in demanding a neutrality only, in all the former treaties, has been greatly applauded at all their councils; that they believe a deviation from that line of conduct will terminate greatly to our disadvantage. We are still at a loss what to do, and wait for further information. At any rate we are resolved in our first speech to point out, in the strongest terms, the faithless conduct of some of them, and to threaten them with revenging the insults we have received.

General *Arnold*, in a letter of the 24th ultimo, from *Ticonderoga*, advises me that only seventy sailors could be draughted out of the Army, and that three hundred would be wanting, and entreated that measures should be taken to procure them. I have accordingly written to Governour *Trumbull* on the subject; and as General *Arnold* suggested that they could not be got for the wages allowed seamen by Congress, (as these would have no prospect of making prizes,) I have therefore ventured to entreat the Governour to engage them on the best terms he can, as Congress will perceive by the following extract of my letter of yesterday's date:

"I am this moment informed that only seventy sailors can be procured out of our Northern Army, and that we shall want two or three hundred more, and that they may possibly be procured in *Connecticut;* and it is conjectured that Captains *Samuel Chew* and *Francis Brown* of *New-Haven*, Captain *Amos Green* of *Stamford*, Captain *Whittlesey* of *Saybrook*, and Captain *Seth Warner* of *Haddam*, would, if not employed, be willing to engage as Captains to command vessels on *Lake Champlain.* I am a stranger to all these gentlemen. Permit me to beg the favour of you to send them, or such others as you may think proper, to engage forty men apiece, and to make the best contract you can with them for theirs and their men's monthly wages and allowances, which will be strictly complied with."

I hope this measure will meet the approbation of Congress, as the necessity of having sailors is evident, and as there can be no doubt but that Governour *Trumbull* will make the most favourable contract for the publick that he can.

Since writing and despatching my letter, I am informed by my Secretary, who is at *Albany*, that Captain *Bacon* was sent on this service by General *Gates*, with orders to call on my Secretary for £1000 lawful; but the Paymaster having no money, he was disappointed, and has proceeded to *New-York*. Every department suffers greatly for want of a supply of cash. I hope, however, that a little time will remove the difficulties we labour under on this account.

I am, sir, with sincere esteem and respect, your most obedient, humble servant,

PH. SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL GATES.

German-Flats, August 1, 1776.

SIR: Yesterday I received despatches from Congress enclosing, amongst other papers, certain resolutions; copy of which I enclose you. I dare say that whatever you can do in the premises, will be effected.

In consequence of General *Arnold's* letter of the 24th ultimo, I despatched an express to Governour *Trumbull*, to procure five companies of sailors, of forty men each. Uncertain on what terms they might be procured, I entreated him to engage them on the best he could, and that his contract with them would be punctually fulfilled. Since which, Captain *Varick* advises me that you have sent Captain *Bacon* on the same errand. I am happy that you have done it, as by the joint exertions of the Governour and him, it is probable the business will be much expedited. It was unfortunate that the Paymaster had no money to furnish Captain *Bacon*. Why we are so long left without a supply of that necessary article, I cannot conjecture. My applications have been frequently repeated.

By an express whom I despatched yesterday with Governour *Trumbull's* letter, I also directed that a proper person should be instantly sent to *Connecticut* for the said cloth and cordage mentioned in General *Arnold's* letter.

As I fear that the pitch some time since written for from *New-York* may not be sent, I have directed tar-makers to be sent to *St. George*, and there employed in procuring a quantity of it, which is easily reduced to pitch.

Congress has, I believe, mistaken the idea I meant to convey about the price of goods for the soldiers. I have explained the matter in a letter of this date.

All the fatigues I have endured at the opening of the campaign cannot equal what I suffer from the uninterrupted importunity of the *Indians*. They now exceed twelve hundred, and all the *Cayugas* are not yet arrived, and very few of the *Senecas*.

It is reported that some *Indians* from *Canada* say that the *British* troops are making a large fortification at *St. John's*. I cannot learn anything of vessels, although they are doubtless building.

I am, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

PH. SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable General *Gates*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

German-Flats, August 1, 1776.

DEAR SIR: General *Arnold*, in a letter of the 24th ultimo, from *Tyonderoga*, advises me of the necessity of sending ten or twelve gunners, and as many gunners' mates, for our armed vessels, as none can be spared from the Artillery. They are not to be had at *Albany* or its vicinity, and I know not of any place nearer than *New-York* where they can be procured. Will your Excellency be so good as to order them up with all possible despatch?

I have written to Governour *Trumbull* for seamen, as only seventy are to be got out of the Army, and three hundred are wanted. As it will not be possible to procure them on the Continental allowance for seamen, there being no prospect of making prizes, I have ventured to desire the Governour to engage them on the best terms he can. I hope this will meet with your Excellency's approbation.

Part of the *Cayuga Indians* arrived yesterday; the remainder are expected to-day, and the *Senecas* to-morrow, and we are in hopes of opening the treaty on the next day. We have advice by *Indians* returned from *Canada*, that the enemy are employed in erecting a large and strong fortification at *St. John's*. I can learn nothing from them about any vessels building there.

Fort Stanwix is repairing, and is already so far advanced as to be defensible against light artillery. It would already have been furnished with six months' provisions, if the necessary supply of the *Indians* had not prevented. These people consume an amazing quantity of provisions—at least better than twice as much as so many troops. They now consist of about twelve hundred, including women and children.

I am, dear sir, with the greatest respect and esteem, your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

PH. SCHUYLER.

To His Excellency General *Washington*, &c., &c.

GENERAL WATERBURY TO GENERAL GATES.

Skenesborough, August 1, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: Since my last, there are four companies of the *Connecticut* troops arrived; and instead of sending one company, as I wrote in my last, I yesterday sent off two to be posted at *Cheshire's;* and gave orders to the com-

German Flatts August 1st 1776.

Sir

Yesterday afternoon I had the Honor to receive your Favor of the 24th July, with the Resolutions of Congress it inclosed, which shall claim the most immediate Attention I can possibly give them, but as I may not be so soon with the Army as I could wish, I shall transmit a Copy to General Gates and recommend the Execution of them.

The pain I experienced, on finding that so much unbecoming and dangerous Jealousy prevailed in the Army, is not easily described... What little I could do in my short Stay at Crown-Point, towards eradicating an Evil which strikes at the very Existence of an Army, I did, and I doubt not but General Gates has directed much of his Attention to so capital an Object, and that in a little Time we shall in a great Measure be purged of the Evil.

I do not recollect that any Complaints have been made that the Persons intrusted with the Disposal of the public Stores have made over Charges against the Soldiers, as the Resolutions of the 19th intimates.

The Idea I meant to convey in one of my Letters to Congress, or to his Excellency General Washington (I forget which, as I have not the Copies here) was, that the Soldiers complained of the very high price of all Kinds of Necessaries, and that they were not on a Footing with those in the more interior part of the Country, who could purchase at much easier Rates — and therefore wished an Abatement on the first Cost.

Yesterday some of the Cayugas arrived and the Remainder are expected to Day... The Senecas, it is said, will be here to Morrow, if so the Conference will begin on the next Day.— I sincerely wish it was ended... The Consumption of Provision and Rum is incredible: It equals that of an Army of three thousand Men, altho' the Indians here, are not above twelve hundred, including Men, Women & Children.

Two trusty Oneidas, whom we sent last Week to Cayuga and the Senecas to enquire the Reasons of their Delays informed us, on their Return, that Colo. Butler had called another Meeting at Niagara — and that the Consideration of the Answer to his Message had occasioned the Delay — They also advised us what they heard from Indians returned from

Canada; that the British Troops are making a strong Fortification at St Johns: but could say Nothing of their Numbers.

Our Emissaries amongst the Indians advise us that an account of our Misfortunes in Canada has been industriously propagated amongst them: that our Conduct in demanding a Neutrality only, in all the former Treaties has been greatly applauded at all their Councils: that they believe a Deviation from that Line of Conduct will terminate greatly to our Disadvantage — We are still at a loss what to do, and wait for further Information — at any Rate we are resolved in our first Speech to point out in the strongest Terms the faithless Conduct of some of them, and to threaten them with revenging the Insults we have received.

General Arnold in a Letter of the 2d Inst. from — Lyanderaga advises me, that only seventy Sailors — could be drafted out of the Army and that three hundred would be wanting; and intreated that Measures should be taken to procure them — I have accordingly written to Governor Trumbull on the Subject, and as General Arnold suggested that — they could not be got for the Wages allowed —

Seamen by Congress as these wanted have no
prospect of making prizes. I have therefore ventured
to intreat the Governor to engage them on the best
terms he can, as Congress will perceive by the follow
Extract of my Letter of Yesterday's Date.

"I am this Moment informed that only seventy Sailors
"can be procured out of our Northern Army, and
"that we shall want two or three hundred more
"and that they may possibly be procured in
"Connecticut, and it is conjectured that Captains
"Samuel Chew and Francis Brown of New Haven
"Capt.ns Amos Green of Stamford, Captain Whitney of
"Saybrook and Capt.n Heth Warner of Pittsfield were
"if not employed, be willing to engage as Captains
"to command Vessels on Lake Champlain. I am
"a Stranger to all these Gentlemen — permit me
"beg the favor of you to send to them or such others as
"you may think proper, to engage forty Men each on
"to make the best Contract you can with them for
"their and their Mens Monthly Wages and Allowance
"which will be strictly complyed with." — I hope this
Measure will meet with the Approbation of Congress
as the Necessity of having Sailors is evident, and

there can be no Doubt but that Governor Trumbull will make the most favorable Contract for the public that he can.

Since writing and dispatching my Letter I am informed by my Secretary, who is at Albany that Captain Bacon was sent on this Service by General Gates, with Orders to call on my Secretary for a thousand Guineas if he could: but the Pay-Master having no Money he was disappointed and has proceeded to New York. Every Department suffers greatly for Want of a sufficiency of Cash. I hope however that a little Time will remove the Difficulties we labour under on this Account. I am Sir

with sincere Esteem and Respect

Your most obedient humble Servant.

Wm. Henry Lb

The Honorable John Hancock Esq. P. L. L. P.

Letter from general
Schuyler, Germantown
Aug. 8. 1776. ——
read 8th

4 To the Honble Committee of Congress for Indian Affairs,

Pittsburgh August 2d. 1776.

Gentlemen,

Since writing of our Letter of the 30th. of July, We have received some disagreable News from the Indian Country — We are informed that as a Party of the Shawanese were returning from the Cherokee Nation some of them excited the rest to strike our people, they differd in opinion, whereupon the Party divided, Four of the Shawanese attackd, killd, Scalpd, two white men at a place call'd the Big Alice Lick, our people pursued & killd two of that party in return, We cannot yet find that the Chiefs of the Shawanese Nation have adopted the quarrel, but they seem rather to impute the violence to the impetuosity of their young men, We trust they will continue of this opinion & to obviate any ill effects which may arise from this unfortunate event, We shall send Speeches to the Shawanese & Delaware Nations, impressing this belief more strongly on them — It is also said that the Six Nations & Cherokees have sent the Hatchet to the Shawanese who have received it — We know not what foundation there is for this report We must take the liberty of referring you to Mr Morgan for

(4)

impetuosity of their young men, We trust they will continue of this opinion & to obviate any ill effects which may arise from this unfortunate event, We shall send Speeches to the Shawanese & Delaware Nations, impressing this belief more strongly on them. — It is also said that the Six Nations & Cherokees have sent the Hatchet to the Shawanese who have received it. — We know not what foundation there is for this report, We must take the liberty of referring you to Mr. Morgan for further particulars, & beg he may return here with all possible dispatch.

The measure we proposed to suggest in our former Letter of having a number of Troops in readiness here, strikes us with still greater force since the receipt of our late Intelligence, — should we be enabled to carry matters on at the ensuing Treaty agreable to our wishes, We conceive it would be of infinite consequence to take down some of the Indian Chiefs to Philadelphia to see about them & judge for themselves, they would then return to their respective Nations highly satisfied & properly impressed with the Idea of the importance of the United States to their Interest & would no doubt instill the same favorable Sentiments into their several Tribes.

We are &c.

point at the employing of the long boats of all the Transports at Sea
as the best method to effect this purpose, I must therefore beg you
will issue orders accordingly, and for detaining the ships to
which the boats belong until this service be performed.

I am &c.

Lieut. Gen. Burgoyne

Audley St. August 1776

83

Sir

If it were not too late, I should be glad that
the Fifth Pennsylvania brought down by the Indefatigable might be delivered
up to the Ship's Captain, with orders that they be sent off by the first
opportunity.

I can see no further occasion for detaining the Hostages, they should therefore be dismissed, keeping Gates
or any other of that Stamp under Guard, on the Coast of Ireland
until circumstances at present unforeseen may render necessary to send
them; and Lord Cadogan should be required to keep those of his party
in readiness to go over in the Spring — I approve of your having gi-
ven the enemy's prisoners their Parole — & shall be very
glad you will send me a Return of the Officers
Soldiers and Women for whom Exchanges are to be made.

I am &c.

G. Germain

Lieut. Gen. Burgoyne

84 Dft

General Howe

Sir

Downing Street the 8th of August 1776

I have sent the Rebel prisoners taken

German Flatts August 7th 1776

Sir

Last Night I was honored with yours of the 18th July with Copy of the petition of Capt. Benedict of the 18th July to Congress, and the Resolution of Congress of the 16th thereon.

Captain Benedict's party was stopped in Consequence of an Order from the Honorable Commissioners of — Congress, before whom it seems he had been charged with some Mal-practices in Canada — What were the particular Charges against him I cannot — determine: I was only ordered to stop Paying until — further orders.

Yesterday afternoon the Conference with the six Nations was opened in Form, previous to which — two of their Sachems requested that we should not — publicly condole the Death of one of their Sachems, who fell at the Cedars or in Major Sherburne's Retreat — we instantly rejected the proposal with — Indignation, deprecating the Insult and their Want of Faith, and they waved the Matter.

This Morning our Speech is to be delivered to them — By their Answer I hope we shall be enabled

to judge whether it will be prudent to offer them the Hatchet — our Emissaries unanimously think it will not, and that it will greatly prejudice our Interests, as the Friends we have amongst them have used it as an argument of our — sufficiency to cope with the Enemy without their — aid. as we have never asked it — Whatever the Result of this Meeting may be: whether they engage to take an active part with us: whether they promise to remain neuter, or give evident Marks of an unfriendly Disposition, it will be incumbent on us to prepare for the worst, as their promises are not to be depended upon, however solemnly made.

That an ignorant Multitude instigated not only by my own Enemies, but by those of the Country should have been instigated to traduce my Character is not very surprizing, and I have already made myself easy on that Score, but a late Transaction of a Council of Officers held at New York is so injurious that I have, deemed it necessary to resent it in a Letter to General Washington, Copy of which I have requested his Excellency to lay before Congress.

Of the four Millions of Dollars, which Congress ordered

ordered on the 22d of May last only two hundred thousand have reached the Military Chest in this Department.- half were sent to the Army and the Remainder paid out as fast as the Warrants could be drawn, much more than that Sum being due when it arrived, and since that Time the Service has been carried on upon Credit, but that too is exhausted, and we are drove to the Necessity of borrowing Money at Interest or leaving undone what is indispensibly necessary to be done, but as Individuals Estate is equal to the Expence of supporting an Army, that Mode will soon fail, and what the Consequences will be is easily foreseen. permit me therefore to entreat the Attention of Congress to this capital article I am Sir

most respectfully

Your obedient

humble Servant.

P. Schuyler

Honble John Hancock Esq.r &c. &c. &c.

Letter from Gen. Schuyler
Aug. 7th 1776

the 1st instant. To-morrow I shall do myself the honour to enclose you a general return of all the articles that have been forwarded to *Fort George* and *Wood Creek* since General *Schuyler's* return from *Tyconderoga;* and after this day you may weekly expect a general return of everything that shall be forwarded from hence. All these articles are sent by General *Arnold's* and General *Schuyler's* directions to me, and on Colonel *Trumbull's*, Colonel *Wynkoop's*, and General *Schuyler's* requisitions.

The powder will leave this place on *Friday* morning, under a Captain's guard; and the shot will be forwarded as soon as the whole is finished, before which time I shall not have it in my power to furnish the moulds requested by Colonel *Trumbull.* Twelve of the anchors, in the enclosed return, arrived this morning by the direction of Captain *Bacon.*

The cannon-shot will be sent as soon as Colonel *Livingston* shall furnish me with this article, which he promises to do as soon as they can possibly be cast.

I am, dear sir, yours, most respectfully,

RICHARD VARICK.

To the Hon. Major-General *Gates.*

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WATERBURY.

German-Flats, August 7, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: Your favour of the 3d instant, from *Skenesborough*, is come to hand. I thank you for your attention and the information you gave.

Apprehensive that iron and a variety of other articles would be wanted, I have repeatedly ordered every article that could be procured to be sent up. The iron and blacksmith's tools and bellows, I hope you received soon after the date of your letter, as I find they left *Albany* on the 1st instant. All the spikes that could be procured were sent, and the blacksmiths at *Albany* are employed in making more, which will be sent as fast as any quantity worth sending are made. A considerable number of axes are already forwarded; more are going up, and as many spades as can be procured.

My long stay here very much distresses me. It is, however, a great alleviation of my anxiety that you are at *Skenesborough*, as I am confident that you will expedite the work as much as possible.

I am, dear General, sincerely your most obedient, humble servant,

PH. SCHUYLER.

To General *Waterbury.*

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

German-Flats, August 7, 1776.

SIR: I am honoured with your favour of the 31st *July.* A variety of business claiming my attention when I entreated you to aid me in procuring axes for the Army, I forgot to point out the route by which I wished them, and every article from your Colony, to be sent to the Army; and although I could not have been particular, I might have observed that the most direct road to *Skenesborough* would not only be the speediest, but cheapest; and that way I wish things to be sent in future. Colonel *Campbell*, I am informed, has left the Army. Who acts as Deputy Quartermaster-General now, I am not yet advised of. If any article you send is directed to the Deputy Quartermaster-General, the person acting as such will pass his receipts for what may be delivered to him.

I am this moment going to open the conference with the *Indians*, who are collected from all the *Six Nations*, and some *Delawares* and *Mohegans.* The number, including women and children, now here, is seventeen hundred and eighteen, and one hundred and sixty more are expected to-day.

I am, with great respect, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

PH. SCHUYLER.

To the Hon. *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq.

GENERAL ARNOLD TO GENERAL GATES.

Skenesborough, August 7, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: I found on my arrival here last evening the galleys much more forward than I expected. Three will be launched in a fortnight, if not sooner, and timber is cut for three or four others. The carpenters are very industrious and spirited. Nothing will retard the building but want of plank and iron. I have written Captain *Varick* to hurry on the latter, and have ordered the carpenters to omit building more gondolas than those on the stocks; as they take a large quantity of plank, and retard the building of the galleys, which are of more consequence. One gondola will be launched to-morrow, and the eighth and last in a few days. The seamen will be draughted this afternoon, and to-morrow I hope to have the pleasure of seeing you at *Ticonderoga.*

I am, with sentiments of esteem and respect, dear General, your obedient, humble servant,

B. ARNOLD.

To the Hon. General *Gates.*

P. S. Militia come in fast. Nothing new at *Albany* the 4th instant.

B. A.

GENERAL GATES TO GENERAL WATERBURY.

Tyonderoga, August 7, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: This will be delivered to you by Lieutenant-Colonel *Connor*, of Colonel *Wingate's* regiment of *New-Hampshire* Militia. I send him with a number of batteaus to bring the rest of Colonel *Wingate's* regiment and the rest of Colonel *Wyman's* regiment to this post, where ground is marked out and a station appointed for those two regiments. I will be much obliged to you to acquaint me what Militia regiments that arrive at your post are supplied with tents, and what not. When more are ordered to this place, you will send those first who are supplied with tents.

General *Arnold*, who went to *Skenesborough* this day, will apply to you for all the seamen that can be supplied from your post.

I am, sir, &c.,

HORATIO GATES.

To General *Waterbury.*

Orders and Instructions for the Hon. BENEDICT ARNOLD, *Esq., Brigadier-General in the Army of the* UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

Upon your arrival at *Crown-Point*, you will proceed, with the Fleet of the *United States* under your command, down *Lake Champlain*, to the narrow pass of the Lake made by the *Split Rock*, or to the other narrow approach down the Lake, made by *Isle-aux-Têtes* and the opposite shore. You will station the fleet in the best manner to maintain the possession of those passes, according as your judgment shall determine, cautiously avoiding to place the vessels in a manner which might unnecessarily expose them to the enemy's heavy artillery from the shore. You will most religiously observe that it is my positive order that you do not command the fleet to sail below the pass of the *Isle-aux-Têtes*, above mentioned, incessantly reflecting, that the preventing the enemy's invasion of our country is the ultimate end of the important command with which you are now intrusted. It is a defensive war we are carrying on, therefore no wanton risk or unnecessary display of the power of the fleet is at any time to influence your conduct. Should the enemy come up the Lake, and attempt to force their way through the pass you are stationed to defend, in that case you will act with such cool, determined valour, as will give them reason to repent their temerity. But if, contrary to my hope and expectation, their fleet should have so increased as to force an entrance into the upper part of the Lake, then, after you shall have discovered the insufficiency of every effort to retard their progress, you will, in the best manner you can, retire with your squadron to *Ticonderoga.* Every vessel in the fleet being furnished with a batteau, you will have it in your power to keep out scout-boats at night, and occasionally to annoy the enemy's small craft. In the daytime your boats can act, when opportunity offers, under cover of the cannon of your fleet.

As the most honourable the Congress of the *United States* rest a great dependance on your wise and prudent conduct in the management of this fleet, you will on no account detach yourself from it, upon the lesser services above mentioned. A resolute but judicious defence of the northern entrance into this side of the Continent, is the momentous part which is committed to your courage and abilities. I doubt not you will secure it from further invasion.

and order them to hasten their levies, and march them down to the fort now erected on the north side of *King's Bridge*, leaving two hundred men under the command of a brave and alert officer, to take possession of, and throw up works at, the pass at *Anthony's Nose*.

Resolved, That General *Clinton* be requested to order the Troops of Horse belonging to the Counties of *Ulster*, *Orange*, and *West-Chester*, immediately to march to such posts as he may think proper that they should occupy, in order to watch the motions of the enemy's ships of war now in *Hudson's River*.

Extract from the Minutes:

JOHN MCKESSON, *Secretary*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM A GENTLEMAN TO HIS FRIEND IN NEW-YORK, DATED OFF FORT-WASHINGTON, AUGUST 8, 1776.

On the morning of the 4th instant I gave you a short account of our brush with the *Phenix* and *Rose*, men-of-war, off *Tarrytown*, on *Saturday* last. Give me now leave to add thereto the following remarks:

The force with which we were to attack these ships being entirely inferior to theirs, our dependance, under Providence, was to find them, or to force them into such a situation as they could not bring their broadsides to bear upon our galleys; and indeed in this situation the *Phenix* was about twelve hours before we got up to her, being at that time fast aground; but before we could reach them, both ships were entirely clear, with springs upon their cables, and their broadsides ready to engage us. Let me observe here, that this was not at any time the case with the frigates that were attacked by our gondolas at *Philadelphia*, which makes all odds. For had the tide or the channel prevented the *Phenix* and the *Rose* bringing springs upon their cables, and their broadsides to bear, our galleys would no doubt have managed them in our river without much difficulty. But our gallant commander was determined to exchange a few shots with them at all events. The enterprise was worthy of a people contending for their dearest rights. For it is a fact that the ground-tier of even one side of the *Phenix* was equal to all the force of our galleys put together. Judge then—let the world, let our enemies judge—if the sons of *Connecticut* and *Rhode-Island*, from which States our galleys were almost wholly officered and manned, did not behave with a spirit and intrepidity becoming the descendants of such noble ancestors, in fighting, for two hours, an enemy of at least four times their force. Oh! ye despicable Ministerial bawlers! it could only have entered into such servilely dastard souls as your own to believe that the brave *Americans* were cowards.

COLONEL THOMAS TO NEW-YORK CONVENTION.

Tarrytown, August 8, 1776.

SIR: Yesterday was brought before me *Joshua Ferris*, whom I send by the bearer, and whose examination is enclosed. He is an old offender, has been sought for long since by the Committee of this County to answer for his repeated offences, particularly in being in arms against this country. He was also suspected of being guilty of spiking up our cannon near the bridge. I therefore refer him to the honourable Convention of this State for trial.

I am, sir, your humble servant,

THOMAS THOMAS.

To the Hon. *Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President of the Convention of the State of *New-York*, at *Harlem*.

P. S. *Philip Scureman* and *Frederick Secore*, who came on shore with the prisoner, having then made their escape, were immediately pursued by Captain *J. Vermilyea's* company of the Militia, who apprehended the prisoner.

EXAMINATION OF JOSHUA FERRIS.

Joshua Ferris, son of *Caleb Ferris*, being this 7th day of *August*, 1776, examined, saith, That he went on board of the *Phenix* last *Friday* week, (being the 26th day of *July* last,) and returned on shore the next day; that after having staid on shore until the *Wednesday* after, he returned on board again in the canoe, he put off in from *Benjamin Lefigy's*; that he saw on board of the *Phenix* one *Bailey*, *Philip Scureman*, and *Frederick Secore*, both of whom came on shore with this examinant last evening; that he saw also on board one *Lewis Purdy*, from *Croton River*. That he was on board when the ships were attacked last *Saturday* by our galleys, when, as he was informed, one man was killed and two wounded on board of the *Rose*.

EXAMINATION OF JOSHUA FERRIS.

Joshua Ferris, being examined, says, That on *Friday*, the 26th *July*, he went on board the *Phenix* in the night, and returned on shore the next day, and after staying on shore till the *Wednesday* following, then returned on board the said ship; that he saw one *Bailey* on board the said ship; that he saw two persons on board the ship who came from *New-York*, while he was on shore, one of them with a laced hat and one eye, but does not know their names. *Philip Scureman* and *Frederick Secore* went on board the ship and returned with him. That he also saw *Lewis Purdy*, of *Croton*, on board. That when the ship was aground, she ran about one-half of her lower-deck guns forward to lighten her. That he was on board at the time of the engagement, and understood there was one man killed and two wounded on board the *Rose*, but there were none hurt on board the *Phenix*.

JOSHUA FERRIS.

Taken at *Harlem*, the 10th *August*, 1776, before us,

LEWIS GRAHAM,
JNO. SLOSS HOBART.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

German-Flats, August 8, 1776.

SIR: Last night I was honoured with yours of the 18th *July*, with copy of the petition of Captain *Benedict*, of the 11th *July*, to Congress, and the resolution of Congress of the 16th thereon.

Captain *Benedict's* pay was stopped in consequence of an order from the honourable Commissioners of Congress, before whom, it seems, he had been charged with some malpractices in *Canada*. What were the particular charges against him I cannot determine; I was only ordered to stop paying until further orders.

Yesterday afternoon the conference with the *Six Nations* was opened in form, previous to which two of their Sachems requested that we should publickly condole the death of one of their Sachems who fell at the *Cedars*, or in Major *Sherburne's* rencounter. We instantly rejected the proposal with indignation, deprecating the insult and their want of faith, and they waived the matter. This morning our speech is to be delivered to them. By their answer I hope we shall be enabled to judge whether it will be prudent to offer them the hatchet. Our emissaries unanimously think it will not, and that it will greatly prejudice our interests, as the friends we have amongst them have used it as an argument of our sufficiency to cope with the enemy without their aid, as we have never asked it. Whatever the result of this meeting may be—whether they engage to take an active part with us, whether they promise to remain neuter, or give evident marks of an unfriendly disposition—it will be incumbent upon us to prepare for the worst, as their promises are not to be relied upon however solemnly made.

That an ignorant multitude, instigated not only by my own enemies, but by those of the country, should have been instigated to traduce my character, is not very surprising, and I had already made myself easy on that score; but a late transaction of a Council of Officers held at *New-York* is so injurious, that I have found it necessary to resent it in a letter to General *Washington*, copy of which I have requested his Excellency to lay before Congress.

Of the half million of dollars which Congress ordered on the 22d of *May* last, only two hundred thousand have reached the military chest in this department. Half was sent to the Army, and the remainder paid out as fast as the warrants could be drawn, much more than that sum being due when it arrived. And since that time the service has been carried on upon credit; but that, too, is exhausted, and we are driven to the necessity of borrowing money at interest, or leaving undone what is indispensably necessary to be done. But as no individual's estate is equal to the expense of supporting an Army, that mode will soon fail; and what the consequences will be is easily foreseen. Permit me,

therefore, to entreat the attention of Congress to this capital article.

I am, sir, most respectfully, your obedient, humble servant,

PH. SCHUYLER.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*.

CAPTAIN WYNKOOP TO GENERAL GATES.

Skenesborough, August 8, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: I find the saw-mill here could not supply the carpenters here with white-oak boards, which occasioned me to go to *Cheshire's*, where they told me there were no oak trees; upon which I took a party into the woods, and have got thirty saw logs at the mill, which I had floated down the creek; so that now we will be supplied with four batteau loads every day. I have also been to take a view of the road from *Cheshire's*, near *Fort Edward*, and have marked the road out for the party there; so that in a short time I expect we will have a considerably good road from there to *Fort Edward*, for they are now hard engaged. Our carpenters go on very smart here; so that we expect in a short time to finish three galleys.

I would be exceedingly glad if your Excellency could possibly spare my two companies which are now in the fort, as I have four companies of my regiment stationed at the *Mohawk River*, and have never seen officers or men, and have written several letters to them, and also to the Committees of the different places for a return of the officers' names, and have as yet had none. Whether my letters are miscarried, or whether they neglect to answer them, is unknown to me; so that if those two companies could join me here, I would choose to let Colonel *Cortlandt* go and inquire into the state of the warrants and names of the officers there. I have received a letter from the Convention of the State of *New-York*, stating that they never had a return from the Committees, and for that reason can't send up the commissions.

I am, dear General, your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

CORNELIUS WYNKOOP.

DOCTOR POTTS TO GENERAL GATES.

Fort George, August 8, 1776.

HONOURED SIR: The return of the sick remaining in the General Hospital, which you were pleased to order to be made weekly, will be delivered you by Captain *Craig*. I hope you will not attribute its late appearance at this time to any neglect on my part, as I can with truth assure your Honour nothing is left undone in my power to reduce every matter relative to the Hospital into order. The number of the sick being great, they employ our whole time; and having but one clerk, who has to enter the names of every person admitted, discharged, died, or deserted, as well as to superintend to issuing of provisions, makes it almost impossible to comply with your order so punctually as I could wish.

I am your Honour's most obedient and very humble servant,

JONA. POTTS.

Return of the Sick of the General Hospital at FORT GEORGE, *from the 12th to the 26th July, 1776, inclusive.*

REGIMENTS.	*Admitted.*	*Discharged.*	*Died.*	*Deserted.*	*Remaining.*
Colonel Patterson's	73	26	8	-	39
Colonel Burrell's	164	69	8	2	85
Colonel Bond's	116	31	3	-	82
Artillery	56	24	-	-	32
Colonel De Haas's	118	22	1	-	95
Colonel Bedel's	21	1	-	-	20
Colonel Reed's	127	40	3	-	84
Colonel Maxwell's	172	83	5	-	84
Colonel Porter's	59	9	3	-	47
Colonel Greaton's	43	15	-	-	28
Colonel Winds's	129	35	5	-	89
Colonel Stark's	105	6	3	-	96
Batteaumen	2	-	-	-	2
Artificers	12	-	-	-	12
Colonel Van Schaick's	113	55	5	-	53
Colonel Wynkoop's	14	3	-	-	11
Colonel Wayne's	6	4	-	-	2
Colonel Van Dyke's	4	1	-	-	3
Colonel St. Clair's	83	13	6	-	64
Colonel Irvine's	31	2	1	1	27
Colonel Poor's	49	-	-	-	49
	1497	439	51	3	1004
Men for Nurses					106
Total					1110

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO GENERAL GATES.

Lebanon, August 8, 1776.

SIR: Captain *Thacher* came to me last evening, and showed me his orders. I apprehend the companies ordered to be raised are not filled. Those who are inlisted are marched. I sent out Circular Letters to the Civil Authority, Selectmen, Committees of Inspection, and all military officers in the respective towns in this State, to promote and facilitate further inlistments to complete the companies. It will be needful that officers to recruit be here till they find what can be done. The hurry of harvest will be soon over, and trust men will engage for the service.

The infection from the small-pox hath been matter of discouragement. It seemed to be removed in good measure on Major *Ely's* return. By the practice that is now carrying on by some companies from the *Massachusetts* and carpenters from *Providence*, in stopping on the way to inoculate, I fear a new spread of that infection. Men who have taken it by inoculation can't be fit for service and fatigue in less than three or four months. They are relaxed, liable to colds, &c.; so that it will be more for the benefit of the Army to have them return back than to join it; yea, they ought to meet some mark of displeasure. I wish this may be attended to. I have sent forward felling-axes, which hope are come to hand. Shall send clothing soon, and same route.

The matter of Chaplain, I supposed you would advise Colonel *Swift* of your intentions. Had heard of no mistake on that head till now; have enclosed a blank warrant, to be used as there may be occasion, and prevent uneasiness. No attention of mine shall be wanting to promote the service in your department. Regular returns will be necessary to show your numbers and condition. Shall send a post soon to *Skenesborough* and *Ticonderoga* by him. Shall expect all needful intelligence.

I am, with esteem and regard, sir, your obedient, humble servant,

JONA. TRUMBULL.

To the Hon. Brigadier-General *Waterbury*.

ANDREW WARD, JUN., TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Guilford, August 8, 1776.

HONOURED SIR: On receiving your Circular Letter yesterday afternoon, the Authority, Selectmen, Committee of Inspection, and Militia officers immediately met, to consult what they could do more than they had already done towards promoting further inlistments, and were of opinion that there were but two methods which would effect their purpose: one by a subscription of money in addition to their premium; the other, if thirty or forty men would appear to join Captain *Meigs's* company for a short term of three or four months, on the encouragement the State had offered to others in the same regiment. I told them I did not know but that would procure the men. But Captain *Meigs's* orders were to inlist for one or two years; and whether it would be approved of by Governour *Trumbull* or Congress I know not. They desired I would request your Honour (if you thought it worth taking notice of) to give them your opinion. They further proposed the inlisting an Independent company, to go and join and do duty in any regiment thought best, as matters seemed so pressing at this critical time. They are warm in the glorious cause of liberty and their country, and will do everything in their power in compliance with your requisition.

I am, with the greatest respect, your Honour's most obedient, humble servant,

ANDREW WARD, Jun.

To Governour *Trumbull*.

THOMAS MUMFORD TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Groton, August 8, 1776.

HONOURABLE SIR: As one of the Selectmen and Civil Authority of this town, yours of the 1st instant was delivered to me, requesting our influence and exertion in forwarding the inlisting of the troops lately ordered by this Colony. I have shown it to such of the Authority and Selectmen as I have seen, a number of whom desired I would inform your Honour what methods we had previously taken to encourage and forward the raising said troops.

I therefore take the liberty to inform you that a number of us advanced to the amount of fifteen dollars to each volun-

love, and *Maginnes*, the soldier who Mr. *Bell* called to come down the bank with him, he can give no account of, but supposed killed when the two last guns went off.

The reader will please to take notice, that the *Indians* who fired upon this scout were of the nation called the *Musasaugans*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER'S CONFERENCE WITH THE INDIANS OF THE SIX NATIONS, 1776.

German-Flats, Thursday, August 8, 1776.

Speech of the Commissioners to the Sachems and Warriors of the *Six Nations*.

Brothers, Sachems and Warriors of the *Six Nations:* With this string we open your ears, that you may plainly hear what the Independent States of *America* have to say to their brethren of the *Six Nations*. With it we wipe away all mists that may interrupt your sight, and let it clear your hearts from every obstruction, and incline them to receive our words with brotherly love.

Brothers: We thank *God* that he has been pleased to suffer us to meet you in health. May sickness never enter into your country, but may health and happiness dwell in your habitations, and may the *Six Nations* be a great and happy people.—(*A string.*)

The Council-fire which is now burning at this place, has been kindled by a spark taken from the great Council-fire at *Albany*. We have brought it here in our bosoms. We have lighted it up here, because we were afraid that the small-pox might infect our brethren of the *Six Nations* if they went farther down the river, and that some of them might go home with heavy hearts for the loss of their relations; and we hope this conduct of the Commissioners meets with your approbation.—(*A belt.*)

Brothers, Sachems and Warriors of the *Six Nations:* The *United Colonies* have always been in hopes that a reconciliation would take place between us and the King. To that end they have frequently petitioned the King for redress of the grievances they laboured under; but he would not listen to their petitions. He was deaf, and would not give ear to their complaints; and instigated by his evil counsellors, he forgot that we were his children; he wanted to make us his slaves. To accomplish this unjust and cruel purpose, he has sent his armies and fleets to try to destroy and distress us; and therefore the *United Colonies*—when they found that he had become a cruel and oppressive father that hated them, and that he had not only given the hatchet to the *English* on the other side of the water, but had also sent it to the few friends he had amongst us, ordering them to put it into the hands of our negroes, and whoever would accept it, to strike us—have unanimously left his house, and now no longer consider him as their father and King, and have accordingly proclaimed to all the world that they will never hereafter acknowledge him, or any of his family, to be their King, but that they will always be and remain a free and independent people; and therefore have called themselves the Independent States of *America*, and solemnly agreed always to remain firmly united. We must, for the future, be called the Commissioners of the United and Independent States of *America;* and that you may remember this great event, we now deliver you this belt.—(*A belt.*)

Brothers, Sachems and Warriors of the *Six Nations:* Now open your ears, and listen attentively to what the Independent States of *America* have further to say to you, for in their names we speak. Our speech will be plain, as it always has been; for as we have never been, we scorn to be double-minded. It will be the speech of freemen who will candidly tell you your faults. You shall know all that is in our hearts. We will hide nothing from you, that you may know our intentions clearly and fully.

Brothers: You will remember, that soon after the King's warriors had begun to spill the blood of the inhabitants of this great Island, the *United Colonies* called you together at *Albany*. They there rekindled the ancient Council-fire, and brightened up the covenant chain that had bound your ancestors and ours together in bands of the purest love and sincerest friendship. It was last summer that we, the Commissioners, met you there on that pleasing business. We then gave you a full, a fair, and a candid account of the cause of the quarrel between us and the King; we did not do it in a dark corner, as those that mean evil, but in the presence of all that would come to see and hear, that they might witness the truth of what we said. When we had related this, we informed you, that as we were unhappily engaged in a family quarrel, in which the *Six Nations* were not in the least concerned, either one way or the other, we desired and expected that you should not assist the one or the other, but remain quietly and peaceably at home, and mind your own business. We confirmed our words with a large belt.

Brothers: The answer you made was delivered by *Abraham*, the *Mohawk* Sachem, whom you had chosen as your speaker. These were his words: We shall repeat them exactly: "Now, therefore, attend, and apply your ears closely. We have fully considered this matter. The resolutions of the *Six Nations* are not to be broken or altered. When they resolve, the matter is fixed. This, then, is the determination of the *Six Nations:* Not to take any part, but, as it is a family quarrel, to sit still and see you fight it out. It is a long time since we came to this resolution. It is the result of mature deliberation. It was our declaration to Colonel *Johnson*. We told him we would take no part in the quarrel, and hoped neither side would desire it. Whoever applies first, we shall think is in the wrong. The resolutions of the *Six Nations* are not to be shaken."

Brothers: These words and these resolutions pleased us well, because what you declared was what we requested—that you should take no part in the quarrel, but sit still and see us fight it out; and because we believed that you were sincere, and that you said nothing with your tongue but what you had in your hearts. Your speech was delivered in full Council and in the presence of a number of people. We had therefore the highest reason to expect that you would strictly have abode by your resolutions. But, brothers, we now ask you, whether you have abode by these wise words, and adhered to these prudent resolutions? It grieves us to say that you have not; that you have acted directly contrary to your solemn engagements, and broken that faith which you plighted and which we depended upon, as we shall now plainly make appear, by repeating a number of facts which are known to you all, and which you cannot contradict or deny.

First. When our Army went to *St. John's* last year, your people interfered in the quarrel, by joining with our enemies in attacking our warriors; and thus the resolutions of the *Six Nations* were broken and altered, although you had said they were not to be broken or altered.

Secondly. When our Great Council at *Philadelphia* was informed that Sir *John Johnson* was inlisting men, and that he and the Highlanders who lived about *Johnstown* were preparing to murder our friends, they sent some warriors to disarm them, and then you again interfered in the quarrel. You were very troublesome, and threatened us, although we had sent you word that no harm was intended you, for that we had no quarrel with the *Indians;* and thus the resolutions of the *Six Nations* were again broken and altered.

Thirdly. When our Great Council, in the month of *May* last, had received certain intelligence that Sir *John Johnson* was inlisting men, and preparing to join the enemy, they ordered up a body of warriors; but lest you should be alarmed, Mr. *Douw* went up to the east end of the house to inform you that no evil was intended you; yet you nevertheless interfered in the quarrel; Mr. *Douw* was insulted with abusive language, and Mr. *Bleecker*, the Interpreter, was threatened and seized by the breast, contrary to the custom of all nations, (for the person of an ambassador and a messenger of peace is always held sacred;) and thus the resolutions of the *Six Nations* were a third time broken and altered.

Fourthly. Although you knew that Sir *John Johnson* was inlisting men, and preparing to go to the enemy, contrary to the most solemn agreement with us, yet you not only assisted him in going to the enemy, but even threatened to kill our warriors, and actually appeared in arms for that hostile purpose; and thus you again interfered in the quarrel, and a fourth time broke and altered your resolutions.

Fifthly. Contrary to your resolutions, you have opened your ears, and given ear to the voice of our enemies, and complied with their desires. *Butler* has prevailed upon you to go into *Canada*, and fight against us (at *Taghtagh Quineagie.*) As we had no quarrel with any *Indians*, as we had even released those that we had taken prisoners in battle, we were surprised to find any *Indians* fighting against us;

but when we were told that some of the *Six Nations* were there, and had joined our enemies; that they had struck the axe in our heads, and covered the ground with the bones of our warriors, and defiled the earth with their blood, after having but a little time before promised to remain neutral, we could hardly believe it at first; but upon inquiry, we found it was true: your axe still sticks in our heads; and thus you again interfered in the quarrel, and a fifth time broke and altered your resolutions.

Sixthly. You have also lately, upon this river, in the midst of the inhabitants, wickedly and wilfully fired on, attacked, and destroyed a batteau loaded with flour, which was coming up here for the use of our warriors, and to feed you at this treaty; and thereby you have again insulted us, and interfered in the quarrel, and a sixth time broken and altered the resolutions of the *Six Nations.*

Thus, brothers, we have mentioned six instances in which the resolutions of the *Six Nations* have been contravened, although you told us, in full council at *Albany*, that they were not to be broken or altered, and that when you have resolved, the matter was fixed; and thus, also, instead of sitting still, and seeing us fight it out, as you also told us you would do, you have actually assisted our enemies, and taken an active part in the quarrel against us; thereby opening your ears to, and listening to the advice of our enemies, by complying with their request, although you expressly said *that whoever applied first, you should think was in the wrong.*

Now, brothers, tell us, if you can, when we have asked you to interfere in the quarrel? When and where have we desired your assistance? Have we given you a blood belt? Have we offered you the axe? Have we roasted an *Englishman*, and desired you to drink his blood? You cannot say that we have ever done any of these things, and yet our enemies have done all this. You have told us so yourselves, and you cannot deny it. We have always said that we were not afraid of our enemies; we say so still. We have never asked you to fight for us, and some of you have fought for them. Was this well done? *God*, who knows all things, knows that it was not. You yourselves know that it was not. We know it was not. And although you have thus unjustly taken up arms against us, and although we felt the blows, and although the axe still sticks in our heads, yet we have forborne to take revenge, because your ancestors and ours always had a great affection and friendship for each other, and faithfully kept the covenant they made with each other in such a manner that both were happy, both were pleased, and peace dwelt in their habitations, and because we had resolved to make our complaint in full council, and lay our grievances before the whole *Six Nations*, as we now do, expecting that you will speak as plain as we do, and remove all cause of complaint for the future.

Brothers: Again attend to the voice of all the white people on this great Island. They say that they have not injured you. They say that they wish to live in friendship with all *Indians*, and in particular with the *Six Nations*, who are their near neighbours, and with whom their ancestors have always lived in peace and friendship. They say that you have unjustly injured and insulted them. They say that, as they are freemen, as free as you are, and now fighting to preserve that freedom, they will not suffer themselves to be affronted, injured, and insulted with impunity by you or any men on earth. They will do as you have formerly done, as you still do, and as you have a right to do, that is, to guard themselves against any enemy whatsoever by any just means in their power.

Brothers: We know that many of you are honest men, faithful to your engagements, holding sacred the faith you have plighted, and bearing a brotherly affection to the inhabitants of this great Island. These we love, respect, and honour; and we call *God* to witness that we will do them every kindness in our power, and never give them the least cause of complaint. We also know who are our enemies, although we do not know why; we have given them no cause to be such.

Brothers, Sachems and Warriors of the *Six Nations:* We have spoken plainly; we will, if possible, speak more plainly; open, therefore, your ears, that you may clearly hear and understand the declaration of the Independent States of *America.* It is this: that they mean to live in friendship, and cultivate a good understanding, and maintain a friendly intercourse with all *Indians;* and that, in answer to this, they do require that all *Indians* should declare their intentions; and therefore ask the *Six Nations* now convened around this Council-fire of peace, what their intentions are? If they mean to live in friendship, to cultivate a good understanding, and maintain a friendly intercourse with us, we require that they take the hatchet out of our heads, and that none of them will again assist our enemies; in which case, we do most solemnly promise that we will love and cherish them, and treat them with the greatest kindness and affection, and that we will forever hereafter rather die than wrong them, or suffer others to do it. But if any amongst you should so far forget their own interest as now to become or continue our enemies, after all the kindness and forbearance we have shown, let them say so, that all the white people of this great Island may know what they have to depend upon. No person shall molest them here or on their way, for it shall never be said we injured or insulted people with whom we were in treaty, although they intended to be our enemies.

Brothers: We have done our duty; we have spoken plainly; we request you will do the same; we shall become open enemies, or warm and inviolable friends. We wish for your friendship, not out of fear, but out of love, and that a good understanding may prevail between the white inhabitants of this great Island and the *Six Nations*, until the sun should grow dim with age; and it will be your fault if we do not part as good friends with the *Six Nations*, and remain so hereafter, as your ancestors and ours were in the time of *Queder*, when they fought side by side against the common enemy.

Brothers: We have now spoken our minds fully; you cannot charge us with deceit. Our conduct has been invariably the same from the time we first met in *Albany* to this day. We have not said one thing and done another, as our enemies have done; and, as you now know all that is in our hearts, we desire you to think seriously of it, and to speak your thoughts fairly and fully, and not be double-hearted. Do not say one thing and think another, for that is shameful in a private man, and in private affairs; but scandalous in publick bodies, and in publick business.

This belt, on which our wishes are described, and which denotes what we hope will take place, that is, a firm union between the *Six Nations* and the Thirteen *United States of America*,—this belt, we say, confirms our words.—(*The large belt.*)

—

Friday, August 9, 1776.

Present: The Hon. Major-General *Schuyler*, *Timothy Edwards*, and *Volkert P. Douw*, Esquires, Commissioners, &c.; Colonel *Van Dyck*, Major *Barber*, and several other officers and gentlemen from the Counties of *Albany* and *Tryon*, and the Sachems and Warriors of the *Six Nations*, the *Mohegans*, and *Delawares.*

Abraham, the *Mohawk* Sachem, delivered the following Answer to the Commissioner's Speech:

Brothers: We are this day convened at the place appointed for the meeting. You informed us, when you parted, that you had delivered your whole mind to us. We have had your words under consideration. We hope you will excuse us our not answering before, as you desired us to speak our minds fully and freely without dissimulation. We are determined to do it, and you may depend that what the *Six Nations* now say does not come only from their lips.

Brothers: We hope you will excuse us if, in our reply, we do not mention everything that was delivered to us. We will endeavour only to mention the principal things. You informed us that the Council-fire which you had kindled at this place, was kindled from a spark brought from the Great Council-fire anciently kindled by our ancestors at *Albany.* You informed us, likewise, that the reason of your kindling it here was, that we might not in our way down be infected with the small-pox; and that you hoped that, by your kindling it here, you and your brethren of the *Six Nations* might part with your minds at ease, and not grieved for the loss of any of their friends.

Brothers: We thank you for your prudence in kindling the Council-fire at this place, and the whole *Six Nations* return you their thanks.—(*A belt of seven rows, four diagonal bars, and a square.*)

Brothers: You informed us that since the difficulties had arisen between you and the great King, you had made

frequent applications for redress of your grievances; that the King, instead of complying with your requests, had (as it were) shut his ears to your complaints; that you had therefore given up all hopes of redress. You then informed us, that in consequence of that, you had declared yourselves to be free and independent of the great King; that there were thirteen Provinces united in this resolution, and that you had determined to be forever free and independent; and by this belt (holding up the belt we had given them in his hand) you made us acquainted with this determination.

Brothers: The whole *Six Nations* take this opportunity to thank you that you have acquainted us with your determination in so publick a manner; and we shall for the future consider you as thirteen independent States.—(*A white belt, eight rows.*)

Brothers, the Commissioners of the Independent States, attend: We are this day called together to speak of peace. You see, brothers, that the day is ended. Our ancestors have forbid us from treating of matters of peace in the evening. We would therefore propose it to your consideration whether it would not be best to defer it till to-morrow morning?

Deferred till to-morrow.

—

Saturday, August 10, 1776.

Present as before.

The *Oneida* Sachem spoke as follows:

Brothers, the Commissioners, attend: We have again brought our pipes together at this place of publick meeting. When you spoke to us, you informed us that you spoke to us in the name of the Thirteen *United Provinces*. We hope you will excuse us if we do not repeat all you have said, as you have it all committed to writing; it is not, indeed, very necessary. You informed us, brethren, in your speech, that when the warriors of the great King had begun to spill the blood of the people on this great Island, that the Thirteen *United Colonies* then rekindled the ancient Council-fire which was formerly kept burning at *Albany*. You also informed us that the quarrel between you and the great King was a family quarrel, in which we were not concerned; you therefore desired that the *Six Nations* would remain quiet at home, and mind nothing but peace. You likewise told us that we had returned this for answer: that we had firmly agreed not to take any part in the quarrel; but that as it was a family quarrel, we would remain at home and mind nothing but peace. These you said were the resolutions we had then taken, and which we delivered in the most publick manner; and that you had all the reason in the world to think us sincere.

Brothers: Attend. We take this opportunity to thank you for speaking plainly, and telling us our faults; the whole *Six Nations* thank you for it. We will, agreeably to your desire, also speak clearly and plainly.—(*A belt of nine rows, five squares connected with a path.*)

Abraham, the *Mohawk* Sachem, then spoke as follows:

Brothers, the Commissioners appointed by the Thirteen *United Colonies*, attend: You have desired us to speak our minds with the greatest plainness, which we will now accordingly do.

Brothers: It is your desire that we should speak in particular to every article charged against us. I shall relate how we who live at the east end of the house have been guilty of a fault in this affair.

Brothers: At the Council-fire which was rekindled from the ancient Council-fire which had been kindled by our ancestors at *Albany*, and at which we renewed the former covenant which had been made between our forefathers and the Twelve *United Colonies*, you opened the path of peace to all the *Six Nations* to *Albany*. You had before told us that you would pursue your enemies wherever you could find them, and that you would, if they could not be reclaimed, kill all disaffected persons wherever you could come across them. The *Six Nations* then thanked you for what you had done; that you had opened the path of peace and renewed the Council-fire at *Albany*. At the same time, they desired that, as there were many persons along this road who were attached to the King, you would not defile the newly-opened path of peace with their blood, but suffer them to remain in peace.

Brothers: You will attend particularly to what I am going to relate, as we will speak plain, as you desired us to do. The *Six Nations*, at the treaty held at *Albany* last summer, had agreed to be perfectly neutral, and to mind nothing but peace on both sides. Last winter, brothers, you sent up a message to inform us that you were coming up with two thousand men, to inquire of and take care of the people called Tories. You desired us to possess our minds in peace, as no evil was intended us, and desired that your message might be sent forward to this house. We then considered the matter; and as it was represented to us that these men came up only to inquire into the truth of matters, we thought two or three men might have done that business without molestation, as it would be beneath men to injure so small a number sent on such a design. We then sent down to meet the party that was coming up; I myself was one of those who went down on the occasion to desire that the main body might stop, and that a small part might be sent to make the inquiry. The General informed us that the main body could not be stopped; that he had his orders for what he did, and that he was under a necessity of proceeding. He likewise told us that no blood would be spilt on the occasion, if the people whom he was sent to would comply with certain terms which he had directions to propose. It is not necessary, brothers, to repeat over the whole of this affair very circumstantially; but for the satisfaction of the Council, I will mention the principal transactions. After this interview at *Schenectady*, you stopped short of Major *Fonda's*, where we came over in the evening to see you, but you were not there. Some time late at night, you sent for us to come down to you; accordingly, I and one more went; and in passing by Colonel *Claus's*, a gun was discharged at us, and there I had almost been killed in pursuing peace. After we arrived at your lodging, Sir *John*, it seems, had just left you, and you informed us of the conversation that had passed between you, and the proposals you had made to him. You then let us know that we might go to Sir *John*, and inform ourselves whether such proposals had been made to him; and upon our going out to him, we were convinced of the truth of your information, and we desired Sir *John* to comply with the proposals that had been made to him, as he could not possibly resist the body of men that were coming out against him. We desired Sir *John* to go in person to see you. He said he would consider of it; but finally he sent one in his name. At last things were so settled as to prevent the shedding of blood. We were induced to be thus active in the affair from a desire of preventing the shedding of blood on both sides; and this, brothers, is the conduct which you accuse us for, and which we think excusable on account of our intention. Our cousins of the Upper Castle were with those of the Lower at the time.

Brothers: Before the arrival of Colonel *Dayton*, the whole *Six Nations* had a Council at *Onondaga*, wherein they had agreed that they would mind nothing but peace. Immediately after this Council at *Onondaga*, a party of the *Six Nations* went down to *Albany*, and another to *Niagara*, as they had agreed to cultivate peace. The *Oequagues* and *Caughnawagas* were at *Albany* at the time, when they repeated the agreement which they had made at the Council at *Onondaga*. They then requested, and you promised, that there should be no fighting near our house, as both parties were strong, and they might injure the *Indians* in the struggle, and that you would confine yourselves to the sea-coasts. When our party that went to *Albany* returned home, and very soon after they had repeated their transactions at *Albany*, Mr. *Douw* came up to inform them that there was a party coming up to Sir *John's*. Mr. *Douw*, when he came up, desired us to possess our minds in peace, as the party coming up was not designed against us. You say that Mr. *Douw* was used in an abusive manner, and *Bleecker* threatened, which we confess; for while they were there, one of our young warriors came in drunk, and used him in the manner you mention. We desired the warriors to remain quiet; but some of them took their arms, and, contrary to the inclinations of the Sachems, went down, while those that were obedient remained with the great men who take care of the news. Upon our arrival at *Johnstown*, we found a number of our warriors who had had a meeting with Colonel *Dayton* to inquire his business there. Colonel *Dayton* told them that he had no designs against the *Indians;* that though he was not afraid of them, he was

unwilling to shed their blood; and requested that they would be quiet. He spoke much more in a friendly manner, which it is unnecessary to repeat. Our warriors then returned home, and the Sachems reproved them for their conduct. They acknowledged their fault, and promised not to be guilty of the like misconduct for the future, informing them that the person who had been the cause of it was now gone, though he had gone off without their assistance. As I have authority to speak for the warriors, I now declare that they are sorry for their misconduct, and that they will for the future obey their uncles the Sachems, who take care of the news.—(*A belt of eleven rows, with four diagonal bars.*)

Soscoholaana, a Sachem of the *Mohawks*, then delivered the following Speech:

One of the articles of accusation is pointed at me. I was conscious of guilt at the time it was mentioned, but sat still, as it was an improper time for me to speak. I waited to confess it in the most publick manner in a meeting of the whole *Six Nations*. The accusation against me is just. I have destroyed a batteau load of provisions while it was coming up; and I may, perhaps, be the means of the *Six Nations* being in want of provisions while at this Council-fire. The warriors are frequently passing and repassing to and from their hunting-ground; and when they return from hunting, it is usual for them to get liquor. I, with a party, was just then returning, and we had procured some liquor, and destroyed the flour as you mention. Some of our people went down the next day and found the flour destroyed, but the persons who had done it were gone again into the woods hunting. The generality of our warriors are now together; and a day or two ago we every one declared our sentiments separately, and all agreed not to be guilty of like excesses for the future, but that they would behave themselves regularly and orderly. What I have now said does not come only from my lips, but from my heart.—(*A belt of seven rows, with three variegated squares, two in the middle, the other at one of the ends.*)

Taychanu. Brothers, the Commissioners, attend: I likewise desire the attention of the elder part of the Confederacy. I who now speak am a Sachem. I speak in the name of the Sachems of the *Oneida*, *Tuscarora*, and *Cayuga* Tribes. Our nephews the warriors are not included. You have desired us, in your speech, to speak plainly, whether we are for peace, or for having our minds separated from our brethren of the *United Provinces*. We, therefore, the Sachems of the *Oneida* and *Tuscarora* Tribes, declare that we are for peace; that we have not the least inclination to be divided from our ancient brethren the *Dutch*. We determine to maintain it forever; and hope that our women, our children, and warriors, may always remain in peace. *God*, who knows and hears what we say, and who disapproves of those who break their covenants, we hope will enable us to persevere in the resolution which we now make. We now strengthen and renew our former covenant. If, brothers, you are the least apprehensive that there is any deceit in us, we desire that you will declare it; and if it has appeared either in the actions of us the Sachems, or in those of our warriors, we desire that you will tell us. I speak for the Sachems of the whole Tribes of the *Oneidas* and *Tuscaroras*, with our nephews the *Delawares*. This is all I have to say.—(*Two belts, one of ten rows and three squares on it, the other with six rows, with seven diagonal bars.*)

—

Monday, August 12, 1776.

Present: The Hon. Major-General *Schuyler*, *Timothy Edwards*, Esq., and several officers and gentlemen from the Counties of *Albany* and *Tryon*.

The Commissioners proceeded to deliver their Reply in answer to the *Six Nations*, as follows:

Brothers, Sachems and Warriors of the *Six Nations:* Our ears have been open, and we have attentively listened to the answers which you have jointly and severally made to our speech. We have fully considered what you have said. Give ear, and attend to our reply. You began your answer with the belt now in our hands. You declared that you would speak your minds fully and freely, and that the Independent States of *America* might depend upon what the *Six Nations* should say. You then approved the reasons we gave for lighting the Council-fire at this place.

Brothers: The assurance you give us, that you would be sincere in what you said, pleases us well; because both you and we should never dissemble or deceive each other, as such conduct would be unworthy our characters as free nations.

Brothers: With this belt you answered the Declaration of the Thirteen *United Colonies*, that they had become States independent of the King of *Great Britain*. You thanked us for having acquainted you with this event, and that you would henceforth consider them as such. Brothers, it is well.

Brothers: With this belt you recapitulated the first part of our speech, with the large belt, and you thanked us for reminding you of the promise and resolutions of the *Six Nations* at *Albany*, and for the justness of our observations upon them; and you concluded with declaring that, agreeable to our request, you would speak clearly and plainly. Brothers, we commend that declaration, and we hope both of us will ever hereafter speak plainly, that the sentiments of our hearts may be known to each other, for that will make our friendship lasting.

Brothers: The *Mohawks* then proceeded to answer some of the six particulars in which we had charged you of interfering in the quarrel between the King of *Great Britain* and the white inhabitants of this Island. As the *Mohawks* spoke first, we shall answer them first, and after them, all the other Nations in the order in which they spoke.

Brothers, Sachems and Warriors of the *Mohawk*, attend: With the belt now in our hands, you spoke to some of the six charges we have made in our speech to the *Six Nations*. Your answer to the second charge we are not pleased with. It is not satisfactory, because you did not state the facts truly as they happened. As you related the matter, we should have had no reason to complain. Your memories fail you, as we shall make appear by informing you before the whole *Six Nations* of what passed on that occasion. It is this: We sent you a message last winter from *Albany*, advising you that we had intelligence that several persons in and about *Johnstown* were inlisting men to cut our throats, and were making other hostile preparations against us; that we intended to march our warriors up, to inquire into the truth of the report, and act thereupon as we should judge needful; that no harm was intended you or any *Indians*. In your answer to this, you desired that the troops might not come up; "that if they did, it would create uneasiness in your minds, as you and Sir *John* were of one blood." You also refused to send our message immediately to the end of the house. We therefore thought it necessary to send another message to the *Six Nations*, to convince them that we had no intention to break the covenant or defile the path of peace with blood; but that we were resolved to follow our enemies wherever they went. Brothers, although Sir *John* was of your blood, although he had been a *Mohawk*, we should have been justified in preventing him from cutting our throats. His conduct since has sufficiently convinced all the world of his evil intentions, for he has now joined our enemy.

Brothers, at *Schenectady* you told us that Sir *John Johnson* was not making any hostile preparations; that he had no cannon; that you would have known it if he had; and yet we found cannon there, well charged and mounted upon carriages newly made on purpose for them. This you cannot deny, for you saw us bring them away. Brothers, you also told us if we carried matters to extremity that your warriors would not be restrained, and you would not be answerable for their conduct; and as a proof that you knew that your warriors meant to fight, you asked what treatment those that remained at home might expect. In our answer, we told you that we were not going to shut the path of peace, but to open it. We assured you that none of our warriors should set their feet on your lands unless our enemy took shelter there; for that we were resolved to follow them wherever they went, and we desired you to inform your warriors that if they joined our enemies that we would do as we had done at *St. John's*, and repel force with force; and this we surely have a right to do, and will always do.

Brothers, as to our people's firing last winter, you ought to be ashamed to mention it. You very well know that a sled full of white people were passing just at the time you did, and that the sentry challenged, and they would not stop, upon which he fired. He did his duty; and you know very well that no harm was intended to you.

Brothers, we might say a great deal more to convince the *Six Nations* that we had the greatest reason to complain of your conduct; and we could clearly demonstrate that the people who are the cause of your misconduct, have never been your real friends; and neither they nor their ancestors ever consulted your true interest, and this your children will be convinced of. But, brothers, as the hatchet which stuck in our heads is taken out and buried, we will also bury all animosities. But that our friendship may be lasting, it is necessary that your people should strictly abide by the covenant you have now made with us, which you say you are empowered to do by all the warriors, as well as the Sachems, and that they should know that we have a right to follow our enemies wherever they go; that we will do it; and that we will consider all such as join them to be our enemies, and will treat them as such, and revenge every injury after your own manner. This belt confirms our words.—(*A belt.*)

Brothers, Sachems and Warriors of the *Upper Mohawk Castle:* The candid confession you made with this belt of the charge that was particularly pointed at you, we will for this time take as a sufficient satisfaction; but you must not hereafter plead drunkenness as an excuse for such crimes, nor will we be satisfied, if you again so highly injure us, with a few wampum and fair promises. Having told you our minds, we are made perfectly easy by your honest confession. This belt confirms our words.—(*A belt.*)

Brothers, Sachems and Warriors of the *Onondaga* and *Seneca* Nations: Our ears have opened to your speech; we have paid due attention to its contents, we have considered it well. We shall make remarks on such parts as more immediately concern the great business which we have convened you for. You say your warriors went into *Canada* by the persuasion of a chief warrior, who is entirely averse to peace. Brothers, we have now made peace together, and we hope everything is amicably settled; but if again broken, you must remember that we will not be put off with barely saying that you are sorry for it, and giving a belt to confirm your words. We shall expect some better satisfaction—a satisfaction equal to the injury done; for what would you say if some of our warriors were to go, under a pretence of fetching news and talking of peace, into your country, and when they were there assisted your enemies in destroying you and knocking you on the head? If you complained to us, would you be contented if we said there was a wicked man who was their Captain and who prevailed on them to do it? We know that you would not; you would not even complain; but you would take revenge on the first of us which you met, and even upon our women and children. However, as you are sorry for what is done, we shall bury and forget it. But remember, that as we treat with you as nations, we expect that the treaty shall be fully complied with; for it is your duty to consult the interest of your nation, and to punish those that are the cause of a quarrel that may involve you in ruin, by setting you at variance with your best friends; and as this is our resolution, and as we mean to live in peace and friendship with you, we were glad to hear that the sachems and chief warriors of eleven of the *Seneca Castles* met and resolved for the future to restrain their warriors, and that the *Onondagas* had done the same, and that they would be at peace with us. These are wise reasons, tending as much to your happiness as to ours. This belt confirms our words.—(*A belt.*)

Brothers, Sachems of the *Oneida* and *Tuscarora* Nations: The belt now in our hands is that with which you addressed us; with which you declared your friendly intentions; with which you renewed the covenant of peace that has so long existed between our ancestors and yours. The tree of peace which you planted so long ago has greatly flourished of late. It has spread a pleasing shade far and near. Its boughs have grown strong and its leaves broad. It has not been shaken by any of the storms that have lately blown with so much violence. Not a leaf has dropped from it. It is perfect, and be assured that it will yield fruits which will nourish you and your posterity and make you grow. We are happy, brothers, that your nephews, the *Delawares*, have taken shelter under its shade. They will also receive the benefit and the comforts of it.

Brothers: We never thought that you made use of any deceit. We have never thought that you intended to break the covenant you have made with us. We heartily join with you in hoping that *God* will enable you to persevere in your good resolutions. We promise on our parts, by the blessing of that Being, that you shall never have cause to complain of us; that you will find us warm and true friends. This belt confirms our words.—(*A belt.*)

Brothers, Sachems and Warriors of the *Cayuga* Nation: In our speech we did not particularly point at the *Cayugas.* Our speech was general, and calculated for the whole. The method you have taken to answer separately has put it in your power to justify yourselves as far as you can. We are glad to hear that by your advice the misconduct of the *Six Nations* is usually rectified. If the people residing in *Virginia* have at any time injured you, we are sorry for it. If they have done it since the quarrel begun between the King of *Great Britain* and us, you shall have the fullest satisfaction given you whenever you shall make it appear. If before that time, and you have not had satisfaction, it was the fault of the King of *England's* Governours, and his Governours are not ours. They generally attended to his interests only. It is not our fault, brothers, that traders have not gone amongst you. We had given leave to traders to go to *Niagara*, and others were making ready to go amongst the *Six Nations;* but as soon as we were informed that *Butler* had prevailed upon some of the *Six Nations* to go to *Canada*, they (the traders) were stopped, and would not go on lest they should be knocked on the head.

Brothers: You say that when the covenants made in the time of *Queder* recurred to your minds, in which it was agreed that if any difference should arise between us and you it should be immediately settled, that this composed your minds. Brothers, that good old custom we wish to abide by, and we now give an instance of it by settling all the differences between us and you; and we hear with great satisfaction that both the sachems and the warriors of the *Cayugas*, and their younger brothers, the *Tototoes*, are strongly disposed to peace, and that it has never entered your minds to separate from us, or break the connexion which has so long bound us together in friendship.

Brothers: We are not behindhand with you in these friendly sentiments. Brothers, we are glad that you have given charge to the *Tajaghguendy* to bring away your warriors from *Canada*. We hope they are by this time returned to their Castles; and we hope, that when you inform them of what has been passed here, they will possess their minds in peace, and remain quietly at home.—(*A belt.*)

Brothers, Warriors of the *Oneidas*, *Oghquagas*, *Tuscaroras*, and those of *Canassadaga:* You have heard the declaration we have made to your Sachems. As you have acted upon the same just and peaceable principles, what we said to them is applicable to you too, and we entreat you to consider it as such We are greatly pleased that you avow that what was said in our first speech is true, and that we need not be ashamed of it. We know, brothers, that you are not to blame; but as we were to speak to the *Six Nations*, it was necessary that the charges should be general, leaving it to those who had been in the fault to take it to themselves, and to those who were innocent to say so. This you have done. It rejoices us that you declare, that as we only desire peace and have given no offence, you equally desire peace, and that, as we are born and bred together in this place, we ought to love each other. These are good sentiments. They are sentiments which show wisdom and a friendly disposition. You desire us to tell you if anything grieves us; that you will immediately give satisfaction. We say you have done nothing to grieve us, and we have the fullest confidence in your perseverance. The youngest of your warriors we hope will not go astray, as we imagine they will not act contrary to the advice of the Sachems and the elder warriors. You say, brothers, that if anything fatal should happen, and any one should strike a hatchet into your heads, that you expect it shall immediately be removed. Be assured, brothers, that we shall take care that no injury shall be committed by any of our people. If any should, we will not only immediately punish the offenders, but give you the fullest satisfaction. If any one else should injure you, we shall, immediately upon your request, assist you to take revenge, for we are always ready to assist the injured.—(*A belt.*)

Brothers, Sachems and Warriors of the *Six Nations:* With these belts in our hands you have taken hold of the covenant of peace. You have repented of your misconduct

towards us in the articles we have mentioned. You have told us, that although the hatchet was stuck in our heads, it was not in consequence of any resolutions entered into by the Confederacy, but that it was done by those of unsteady minds, and that the *Six Nations* have taken out the hatchet which they have stuck in our heads. Brothers, with this belt, you say you have so deeply buried the axe that none of your posterity will be able to find it again. Brothers, it gives us pleasure that you have received the covenant of peace with us. It is your duty, as well as ours, that it should be most strictly kept. This cannot be done unless the warriors of all the nations keep fast hold of the tree of peace with our brothers the warriors of *Oneida*, *Oghquaga*, *Tuscarora*, and *Canassadaga*. If any of the *Six Nations* join the enemy and fight against us, the peace will again be broken. It will be foolish again and again to enter into treaty with all of you, for we shall only have the same promises made, and they will be broken in like manner. In short, as we began by speaking plain, we will end so. Should the hatchet of any of the nations who have heretofore broke the covenant, after this solemn treaty, be stuck in our heads, words and wampum only will not be able to remove it.

Brothers: As we have, like honest men, disburdened our minds and spoke freely; as you have given us satisfaction for the injuries we have sustained; as you have taken the hatchet out of our heads; as you have buried it deep in the earth; as you have renewed the covenant of peace; and as we now possess our minds in peace, fully relying on everything you have said, we shall bury all animosities, we shall forget all injuries, and we shall proclaim that peace and good understanding prevails between the Independent States of *America*, the *Six Nations*, their nephews the *Delawares*, and other their dependants. This belt confirms my words.—(*A belt.*)

—

Tuesday, August 13, 1776.

Peter, the Chief Warrior of the *Oneida* Nation, made the following Speech in behalf of the Warriors of the *Oneida* and *Tuscarora* Nations:

Brothers: You will excuse me from making remarks on some passages of your speech in reply to that of the *Six Nations*. You told us, brothers, after assuring us of your peaceable intentions, that if any difference should arise between you and us, and we should again strike the hatchet in your heads, you would not again be satisfied with fair promises and a few wampum. This declaration, brothers, is not connected with the covenants of peace anciently made between our ancestors at *Albany*. When our ancestors first met, they agreed that they should take each other by the hand, and that no storms, nor even thunder, should be able to break their union. By this covenant, our ancestors agreed that no private quarrels should be deemed an infraction of it, but that such disputes should be amicably settled between them. The eyes of all the neighbouring tribes are turned to this Council-fire, and as matters may be represented wrong, it would grieve us if any difference should now arise.

He then addressed himself to the elder part of the Confederacy, recommending moderation, and that they should not suffer little matters to ruffle their minds.

The Commissioners then answered:

Brothers, Warriors of the *Oneida* and *Tuscarora* Nations: We have deliberated coolly; we have spoken plainly to you yesterday. We have no quarrel with the *Indians*. We would be glad to cultivate peace with the *Six Nations*, and our conduct shows that we have no evil intentions against them. And we would also be glad to preserve our lives and liberties. You say, when our ancestors first met, they agreed to take each other by the hand so firmly that no storms or even thunder should be able to break their union. Brothers, we mean to abide by the covenant of our ancescestors.

Abraham, the *Mohawk* Sachem, made the following Speech:

Brothers, the Commissioners appointed by the Thirteen *United Provinces*, attend: The whole Confederacy, consisting of the *Six Nations*, have this day taken hold of the covenant of peace. They have repented of their misconduct in the articles with which you have charged them. Our ancestors, when they settled the Confederacy, ordained that if any of their people should, without the consent of the Sachems, stick the hatchet in the heads of any of their neighbours, that those who take care of the news should make up the matter.

Brothers: Respecting the injury that the *Six Nations* have offered you: they have stuck the hatchet into your heads, but, brothers, it was not in consequence of any publick resolution entered into, but it was done by those of unsteady minds. Now, therefore, brothers, we, the *Six Nations*, take out the hatchet which we have stuck in your heads.—(*Two belts, eight rows each, one with thirteen rhombusses, the other five crosses.*)

Brothers: Our ancestors likewise further directed, in order to bury the hatchet effectually, that a pine tree should be pulled up by the roots and that the hatchet should be flung into the hole. We, therefore, the *Six Nations*, according to the directions of our ancestors, pull up a pine tree, and drop the hatchet in the hole, under which runs a strong stream of water, which will carry the hatchet forever from the sight of our posterity. Now, therefore, brothers, the whole *Six Nations*, in order to cover the hole, bring a very large rock, which they lay on the mouth of it, to cover it so effectually that posterity will never be able to find the hole in which the hatchet was cast.—(*A belt, seven rows, six squares, and one diagonal bar on it.*)

The Speech of the *Onondaga* Sachem Onwasgwinghte, on behalf of his and the *Seneca* Tribe:

Brothers, the Commissioners appointed by the Thirteen *United Colonies*, attend: Our brothers, the *Mohawks*, have finished what they had to say respecting the articles of accusation which you had against them. I shall begin with what was transacted at the Council at *Oswego*. After the business was over, Colonel *Johnson* desired the *Six Nations* to send a deputation of two or three of each tribe with him to *Caughnawaga*, where he was to kindle up a Council-fire, that they might hear what he had to deliver, because they might otherwise think that he had delivered a speech different from the one he had delivered at *Oswego*. When they had done it he thanked them, but at the same time told them he would rather wish to have twenty of each tribe to attend him. Thus it happened that some of our warriors and some of our uncles, the Sachems, went with him, without informing our people that were left at home of it. After this, brothers, a party of us went down to *Albany* to inform you, our brethren, of what had been transacted at *Oswego*. At this place we met Colonel *Francis* and Mr. *Douw*, and informed them of it, but told them we were unacquainted with the conduct of our people then in *Canada*, though we supposed that they only attended the Council-fire of peace. When the Sachems and Warriors who went down to attend at *Johnson's* Council-fire returned, the Sachem brought with him the hatchet—a thing entirely unexpected, as we had given him no directions to do so, if *Johnson* should change his mind and make the offer. We therefore immediately considered the matter, and sent the axe down to *Albany*.

Brothers: When those Sachems and Warriors returned, as we have before related, they left some of their party still in *Canada*, and those that remained there, brothers, are the persons who have involved us in the difficulty under which we now labour.

Brothers: After the affair at *Niagara*, Colonel *Johnson*, when he went away, sent Colonel *Butler* to *Niagara*, at which place Colonel *Butler* called us together, and desired some of our people to go in a vessel to *Oswegatchie*, that they might whenever any intelligence arrived convey it to him; particularly if they should hear of Colonel *Johnson's* arrival at *Quebeck*, which he desired they would acquaint him with as soon as possible. He then treated them very plentifully, and a large number of them went aboard; in which party went a certain *Onondaga* chief warrior, whose disposition was such that he was entirely averse to anything of a peaceable nature. Upon his arrival at *Oswegatchie*, he, together with the principal warriors of the *Mohawks* and *Senecas*, prevailed on the younger warriors to change their minds, though Colonel *Butler* had strictly enjoined them on their departure that they should not make him ashamed of their behaviour by any misconduct of theirs, and that they should mind nothing but peace. A certain *Indian*, called *Aboyderroy*, was the principal cause of our warriors going in such numbers. A part of those who went to *Oswegatchie*, being

*

disgusted at the proceedings of their chief warriors, returned to the *Six Nations*. As soon as the *Senecas* were acquainted with the transactions of their warriors in *Canada*, they kindled a Council-fire, at which the sachems and principal warriors of eleven of their Castles attended; in which Council it was unanimously agreed that they would for the future restrain the warriors of their nation from committing hostilities against the *Bostonians*.

Brothers: We likewise, the *Onondagas*, have had a Council on the same occasion, wherein it was determined to restrain our warriors, the principal of whom solemnly declared that they would not for the future interfere in your dispute, and promised that they would be directed by those who take care of the news. And as we have taken the same resolution with our brothers, the *Senecas*, we now speak as well in their as in our own names.

Brothers, the Commissioners appointed by the Thirteen *United Provinces*, attend: The principal tribes of the Confederacy, the *Mohawks* and *Oneidas*, assigned a very difficult task to us, which is, to take care of the Council-fire kindled by our ancestors at *Onondaga*, where the minds of the whole Confederacy and their allies are concentrated. The minds, also, of the Great King and those of the white people of this great Island are there. We have, therefore, a difficult task. We have your words at *Onondaga*. You told us that if any difficulties should arise between us and our brothers of the Colonies, measures would be mutually adopted to remove these difficulties.

Brothers: We, to whose care the Council-fire is committed, will always pursue and cultivate peace between you and us; and we are determined, as long as we shall remain a nation, to maintain peace. This the Thirteen *United Colonies* may depend upon.

Brothers: You desired us to declare our sentiments and intentions freely, which we have now done. We are sorry we cannot give you information what success *Tunauquage* has had, who is gone to take the hatchet from our disobedient warriors. We shall be extremely glad to see them return home with him, which, if they do, we shall endeavour to incline their minds to peace.

Brothers: The *Nantuckets*, *Cayugas*, and *Delawares*, and the people who live in the fields, have deposited their minds with us, and declared that they will abide by our determinations and pursue our directions. This, brothers, is all we have to say.—(*Two belts, one of ten rows, with the representation of a man at each end, a hexagon in the middle; the other eight rows, the two middlemost white.*)

Ojaghat, a *Cayuga* Sachem, spoke as follows:

Brothers, the Commissioners appointed by the Thirteen States, attend: I speak in the names of the Warriors as well as Sachems, as their minds are the same, as likewise in the name of our younger brothers the *Totodoes*.

Brothers: I rose from my seat with the same sentiments as the *Onondagas* and *Senecas*. They had agreed to restrain their warriors; we had done the same. Our chief warriors severally declared that they would for the future conform to the directions of those who take care of the peace.

Brothers: Carefully attend to what I am about to say. You have laid our faults before us; you have desired us to declare our sentiments fully and freely.

Brothers: We acknowledge we have been culpable, with all the *Six Nations;* though the *Cayuga* Tribe have never acted so as to incur the displeasure of our brothers of the *United States*. We cannot look upon ourselves as so much to blame as you represent, for it was but yesterday (as it were) that we had a Council-fire at *Albany*, and the agreements there made I still retain fresh in my memory. The *Six Nations* know that we are not usually guilty of ill conduct. We ever used to rectify the errors and misconduct of the *Six Nations*.

Brothers: I think we do not usually offend our brethren, and that our minds are still disposed to peace, as they ever have been. In our wars with the Southern *Indians*, when we had occasion to travel through the territories of the *Great Knife*, we have been surprised to see his hatchet stick in our heads, and our dead warriors covering the ground; but yet, brothers, when we recurred to mind the covenants made by our ancestors with *Queder*, at *Albany*, in which it was agreed if any difference should arise between us and you, it should be immediately settled, we composed our minds.

Brothers: Our being in fault is not so much owing to ourselves as to the *Onondaga Kaquatanawji*, who induced our giddy and foolish people to go, by promising that they should have large presents if they went. But the sensible part of our warriors could not be seduced by his promises, and rejected his solicitations.

Brothers: We apprehend that our people were rather induced by the hopes of procuring clothing for themselves, than any malicious motives, as they had been informed that the *Bostonians* were unable to furnish them with any necessaries, not even a charge of powder. We think that it would not have happened if traders had been sent up as usual, with goods and ammunition, to supply our wants.

Brothers: You shall now know our minds. Both our Sachems and Warriors are fully and strongly disposed to peace. It is farthest from our intentions to break the peace, as our minds, together with all our Confederacy to the westward, are united at our Central Council-fire at *Onondaga*. We have been anciently intimately acquainted, and it has never entered into our minds that we should separate from you, or break that connexion.

Brothers: Our people who went down on the occasion which you have mentioned, are now returned home. They were not personally concerned in those transactions, but only looked on. They would have returned back before they reached the place of action, had not the *Onondaga* chief persuaded them to stay, and called them *Bostonians*. When the party of our warriors who went into *Canada* returned, they left five of their party employed in making a canoe to come off. Apprehensive, however, that *Aquatanajey* would again change their minds, they desired *Tehagagwangey*, the *Onandaga* Sachem, to use his influence in bringing them back, which he promised to do. We shall communicate to you any intelligence we may receive from them, and let you know if they return. As the *Six Nations* always inform you of every material occurrence that happens, so they will still continue to do. The *Onondaga* Sachem has a belt from our female governesses, in charge, with directions that if every other measure should fail, he should address our warriors in their names, requesting them to return.

Brothers: This is all we have to say. You may depend that our minds shall never be divided from yours. Both our Sachems and Warriors are fully resolved to cultivate peace and harmony with our brethren of the Provinces.—(*A belt of fourteen rows, with several diagonal bars and small pyramidical figures.*)

Péter, Chief Warrior of the *Oneidas*, made the following Speech:

Brothers, Commissioners of the Thirteen *United Colonies*, attend: As the Chiefs and Warriors of the *Six Nations* and their dependencies are met together at this time, we thought it a very good opportunity to speak. We, the Chiefs of the Warriors of the *Oneidas*, address the Commissioners, as also the *Oohkaugis*, and their brethren the *Tuscaroras*, and likewise the inhabitants of *Kounosorago*. The Warriors of those places now speak.

Brothers, Commissioners: We have given good attention to what you have said at this place, and receive it in our hearts, as real truth.

Brothers: We think it very right what you have said, and need not be ashamed of. You have told us all our faults very freely, but we can tell you that we are not to blame in any of the things which the *Six Nations* are accused of. Whoever has done mischief will endeavour to exculpate himself. We need not.

Brothers: You have declared that you desire nothing but peace with the *Six Nations*. As you have given us no offence, why should we not equally desire peace with you? Say. There are some amongst us who regard you, and some who do not. As we are born and bred together on this great Island, why should we not love each other? Our ancestors made a covenant of peace for us.

Brothers: This speech comes from our hearts, not from our lips only. We speak once for all. We fear *God*, who looks upon us and knows our promises, and if we do amiss, we are willing immediately to make satisfaction. If we do anything that grieves you, of which we are insensible, we desire that you will tell us. We look to our chiefs; we do not choose to make them ashamed. We warriors never say much, we speak our minds at once. Our chiefs speak a

great deal; they are acquainted with and often quote the institutions of the ancients. We desired our chiefs to speak for themselves only, and that we would speak for ourselves; that if anything should be done contrary to what we promise, the chiefs may not be the liars, but we will be obliged to take the blame on ourselves.

Brothers: We have restricted our young warriors from saying anything but what tends to peace, because you desired us to mind nothing but the affairs of peace; and if any of our young warriors should, contrary to the advice we have given them, interfere in your quarrel and fall, it will not disturb our minds; neither will we regard it, nor will it break the friendship that now subsists between us. We will not desire you to take the axe out of the heads of those that fall; for our young warriors know the danger of going to war, and if they fall, it is a thing not uncommon; what they have to expect, and what often happens. We shall think our young warriors are instigated by the devil if they intermeddle in your dispute, as they are all sensible of our agreements with you, and the friendship that subsists between us. As we have agreed to mind nothing but peace, we shall think it strange if any one injures our warriors while they remain in peace. But if anything fatal should happen, and any one should strike a hatchet into their heads, we expect that it shall be immediately removed.

Brothers: Possess your minds in peace with regard to us, as we do with regard to you. This is all we warriors have got to say.—(*A belt of eight rows, with transverse lines throughout the whole.*)

ADAM, an *Oequaga* Sachem's Speech to the Commissioners.

Brothers: The treaty that was held at *Fort Stanwix*, when the line was settled between the *Indians* and the white people, we supposed was held as well in the names of the people of these Provinces, as in the name of the King, as they were then all of one mind. In this treaty it was promised us that if we would covenant to settle the line, none of the white people would be permitted to encroach upon our lands; and that if any should encroach upon us by passing the line, he should be punished with death. This, brothers, is the promise made to us at the time of the settlement of the line; but, brothers, some of your people have of late made encroachments upon our lands, by surveying our hunting-grounds close up to our habitations.

Brothers: We beg you will consider of it, and hope you will give us redress.—(*Four strings.*)

The COMMISSIONERS answered:

Brothers: We have taken into consideration the information you gave us with this string.

Brothers: Attend to our answer, and let all the Nations attend thereto. You say that you suppose the treaty held at *Fort Stanwix* was as well in the names of the white people of these Provinces as in the name of the King.

Brothers: We must inform you that for upwards of thirty years past all lands that have been purchased have been purchased in the name of the King, and after they were purchased the King sold them again to the white people. The greater, the much greater part of the lands bought of you in that time were for the great men on the other side of the water. The inhabitants born on this great Island have very little of it.

Brothers: You may remember that you seldom have held a treaty in which you were not asked to sell some of your lands. Since we have had the management of your affairs, we have never desired you to sell any.

Brothers: As you do not know who the people are that have surveyed your lands beyond the line, we shall give you a letter to the Minister, that he may inform you, and you may be assured that our great Council at *Philadelphia* will effectually put a stop to such wicked practices, and punish every person that shall offend against their orders. If any person should come on your lands, we desire that you will bring them immediately to the Minister, that he may write down their names, and inform us of it, and then we shall immediately proceed against them.

Brothers: You may all rest assured that no white people will be suffered to pass the line settled at *Fort Stanwix;* for although that agreement was made with the King, yet as you are satisfied with it, we shall take care that it is complied with.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL GATES.

Albany, August 18, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: Last night about nine o'clock I received some despatches from General *Washington*, enclosing a letter for you, and those I now send you. I opened your letter by mistake, in the presence of the express, my Aid-de-Camp, Mr. *Livingston*, and Mr. *Taylor*, but finding the mistake, immediately closed it.

I enclose you an extract of the General's letter to me, in answer to some animadversions I made on what I supposed had been done at *New-York*.

Captain *Varick* has this moment received yours of the 16th. Only five quires of cartridge-paper now to be found on a search I had yesterday made, and that was sent to Colonel *Dayton* at *Fort Stanwix*. A considerable quantity has some time ago been written for to *New-York*. I have again mentioned to General *Washington* the necessity of expediting it to this place.

Yesterday Dr. *Barker* delivered me the Adjutant-General's letter of the 1st instant, directed to the commanding officer here. He is in custody. Pray order down the witnesses, that he may be tried.

Lieutenant *McMichael*, of Colonel *Dayton's* regiment, a volunteer of the name of *Smith*, and one *Ridley*, (a clerk to Major *Fonda*,) are deserted to the enemy. They were pursued to *Oneida Lake*, and had just got into a boat when the party pursuing arrived at the Lake.

Three men out of five who went on a scout to *Oswego* were either killed or taken by the *Mississaga Indians* within six miles of *Oswego*. The other two, who were both wounded, are returned to *Fort Stanwix*, conducted by some of the *Six Nations*, who fell in with them in the woods.

Adieu. I am ever most sincerely and affectionately your most obedient humble servant,

PH. SCHUYLER.

To the Hon. General *Gates*.

P. S. A letter from the General, just received, advises me that the articles in the enclosed list left *New-York* on the 10th instant.

A Return, made NEW-YORK, JULY 8, 1776, *to His Excellency* GEORGE WASHINGTON, *Esq., General and Commander-in-Chief of the Forces of the* UNITED COLONIES, *of sundry articles shipped for* ALBANY, *in good order, by* HUGH HUGHES, *Assistant Quartermaster-General, on board the Sloop* GENERAL WOLF, ANDREW DOWN *Master, and to be delivered to the Hon. Major-General* SCHUYLER, *or his order.*

8 boxes of Musket-ball, one thousand one hundred and thirty-five pounds weight.
5 tons of Lead.
20 reams of Cartridge-paper.
6 Saws.

ANDREW DOWN.

GENERAL WATERBURY TO GENERAL GATES.

Skenesborough, August 18, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: I received yours of the 17th, with nineteen batteaus, which came safe to hand. The *Massachusetts* troops and tents were all sent forward before the arrival of the boats, but since the boats came to hand a number more tents have arrived, which I immediately forward by this conveyance.

Your Honour may depend I shall immediately forward the Bay troops and tents as fast as they arrive, according to orders; and am your Honour's most obedient, humble servant,

DAVID WATERBURY, Jun.

To the Hon. Major-General *Gates*.

GENERAL GATES TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Tyonderoga, August 18, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: The enclosed will satisfy you as far as I am satisfied in respect to Mr. *Traverse*. It may not be amiss to detain him if an enemy, or to maintain him if a friend. Your better judgment will decide the matter.

Last night another gondola arrived from *Skenesborough*, and Colonel *Wynkoop* writes me word that a row-galley and another gondola will be finished by *Sunday*. As the

August 9th 1776

Present

The Honble Major General Schuyler

Timothy Edwards } Esqrs
Volkert P. Douw }

Lieutenant Governor &c

Colo: Van Rych - Major Barber and several other officers and Gentlemen from the Counties of Albany and Tryon.

The Sachems & Warriors of the six Nations, the Mohigans & Delewares.

Abraham the Mohawk Sachem ~~the~~ delivered the following answer to the foregoing Speech.

Brothers

We this Day convened at the place appointed for Hearing you informed us when you parted that you had delivered your whole Mind to us - We have heard your Words and considered them and hope you will excuse us in not answering before as you desired us to speak our Minds fully & freely without Dissimulation - Now we are determined to do it and you may

depend that what the six Nations
now say does not come only from
their Lips.

Brothers

we hope you will excuse us if
in our Reply we do not mention
every Thing that was delivered to us.
we will endeavor only to mention
the principal Things you informed
us that the Council Fire which you
had kindled at this place was
kindled from a Spark brought from
the great Council Fire anciently
kindled by our ancestors at Albany.
You informed us likewise that the
Reason of your kindling it here
was that if we might not in our
Way down be infected with the small
Pox, and that you hoped that by your
kindling it here you and your
Brethren of the six Nations might
part with your Minds at Ease, not

grieved for the loss of any of their Friends. Brothers. We thank you for your prudence in kindling the Council Fire at this place and the whole six Nations return you their Thanks. A Belt of seven rows four diagonal bars and a square at one end.

Brothers

You informed us that since the Difficulties had arose between you and the great King you had made frequent applications for Redress of your Grievances. That the King instead of complying with your Requests had (as it were) shut his Ears to your Complaints. That you had therefore given up all Hopes of Redress. You informed us that in Consequence of that you had declared yourselves to be free and independent from the great King. That there were

thirteen provinces united in this Resolution and that you were determined to be for ever free & independant and by this Belt you made us acquainted with this Determination.

x holding the Belt we gave had given them in his Hand

Brothers

The whole six Nations take this opportunity to thank you that you have acquainted us with your Determination in so public a Manner and we shall for the future consider you as thirteen independant States.

A white Belt
eight Rows.

Brothers Commissrs of the thirteen independant States attend

We are this Day called together to speak of peace. You see Brothers that the Day is ended. Our ancestors have forbid us from treating of Matters of peace in the Evening

will want of them to propose it to
your consideration whether it would
not be best to defer it till to Morrow
Morning?

Deferred till to Morrow.

Saturday August 10th

Present as before.

~~About the above business~~

~~Adjourned to Morning 9 o'clock~~

~~Continuation~~

the Oneida Sachem spoke
as follows.

Brothers the Commissioners attend!

We have again brought our Issues
together at this place of public Meeting.
When you spoke to me, you spoke in
informed us you
the Name of the thirteen united Provinces
We hope you will excuse us if we do not
repeat all you have said, as you have
it all committed to writing, it not
indeed
very necessary

You informed us Brother in your Speech that when the Warriors of the great King had begun to spill the Blood of the people on this great Island, that the thirteen united Colonies then rekindled the antient Council Fire which was formerly kept burning at Albany. You also informed us that the Quarrel between you and the great King was a Family Quarrel - You in which we were not concerned You therefore desired that the six Nations would remain quiet at Home and mind Nothing but peace. You likewise told us that we had returned this for answer - That we had strictly agreed not to take any part in the Quarrel - But that as it was a Family Quarrel we would remain at Home and mind Nothing but peace. These you said were the

Resolutions we had then taken &
which we delivered in the most public
Manner and that you had all the
Reason in the World to think we
were directed

Brothers attend!

We take this opportunity to thank
and tell you in an Open
you for speaking plainly. The whole
Six Nations thank you for it — We
will regard able to your Desire also —
speak clearly and plainly.

A Belt of nine Rows —
6 Squares connected with
a Path.

Atrahaan a Mohawk Sachem then
Spoke as follows —

Brothers the Commissioners appointed
by the United Colonies attend.
You have desired us to speak our
Mind with the greatest Plainness
which we will now accordingly
do.

Brothers

It is your Desire that I should speak in particular to every article charged against me. I shall relate how we who live at the East end of the House have been guilty of a Fault in this affair.

Brothers

At the Council Fire which was rekindled from the ancient Council Fire which had been kindled by our Ancestors at Albany and at which we renewed the former Covenant which had been made between our Forefathers the twelve united Colonies opened the path of peace thro' all the six Nations to Albany — You have before told me that you would pursue your Enemies wherever you could find them and that you would if they could not be

reclaimed kill all disaffected persons
wherever you could come across
them — The six Nations then thanked
you for what you had done, that
you had opened the path of peace &
declared that [illegible] Fire at Albany
at the same time they desired that
[illegible] any person along
this Road who were attached to the
King) that you would not defile
the newly opened path of peace
with their Blood but assist them to
[illegible] in peace.

Brethren

You will attend particularly
to what I am going to relate as
Briefly as I can as you desired
me to do — The six Nations at the
Treaty held at Albany last Summer
had agreed to live peaceably neuter
and to mind nothing but peace an

both Sides — last winter Brothers
you sent up a Message to inform
us that you were coming up with
two thousand Men, to inquire of &
take Care of the people called
Ponis ~~de gens de parti~~ — You
desired us to prepare our Mind in
Speech as we could as to the
and desired that your Message might
be sent forward this Day (Tomorrow
We then considered the Matter and as
it was represented to us that two
Men were coming up only to enquire into
the Truth of Matters — we thought two
or three Men might have done that
Business without Molestation as it
would be beneath them to injure
us all w Number sent on such
a Design — the Men sent down to
meet the Party that was coming
of the three who went down only one
[illegible] and to desire that the

main Body might stop and that a small party might be sent to make the Enquiry — The General informed me that the sham Body could not be stopped That he had his orders for what he did and that he was under a Necessity of proceeding. He likewise told us that no Blood would be spilt on the occasion if the people whom he was sent to would comply with certain Terms which he had Directions to propose

It is not necessary Brothers to repeat over this whole of this affair very circumstantially but for the Satisfaction of the Company I will mention the principal transactions — After this Interview at Schenectady you stopped short of Major Fondas where we came over the in the Evening to see you but you were not there sometime late at Night —

you sent for us to come down to
you — accordingly I and one more
servant down and in passing by
Col. Clowes a gun was discharged
at us and there I had almost been
killed
in pursuing peace — after we
arrived at your lodging Sir John it
seems had just left you and you
informed us of the Conversation
that had passed between you & the
proposals that you had made to
him — You then let us know that
we might go to Sr. John and inform
ourselves whether such proposals
had been made to him and
upon our going out to him we
were convinced of the truth of
We desired Sir John to comply with
the proposals that had been made
to him as he could not possibly
resist the Body of Men that were

coming and against him — we —
desired Sir J. to go in pursuit of you
& He could he would consider
of it but finally he sent one in
this Name — at last Things were
so settled as to prevent y Shedding
of Blood: We were induced to be
thus active in the affair from a
Desire of preventing the Shedding
of Blood on both sides and that
Brothers is the Conduct which —
you recommend, and which we
think is excusable on that ac.
of our Intention.
our Cannons of the upper Castle were
with those of the lower at the Time.

Brother

Before the arrival of Colo: Dayton
the whole six Nations had had a —
Council at Onondaga wherein they
had agreed that they would mind
Nothing but peace — Immediately
after this Council at Onondaga
a party of the United States went

down to Albany, and another to
Niagara as they had agreed to -
entirely pleased - the Oquaques &
Caghnawagas were at Albany
at the same time when they
repeated the Agreem. which they had
made at the Coun. at Onondaga
& when our party returned to Albany
& then they returned Home and very
soon after they had repeated their
transactions at Albany Mr. Dean
came up to inform them that -
there was a party coming up to
St. Johns - Mr. Dean when he came up
desired us to possess our minds in
peace as the party coming up were
not designed against us - You say
that Mr. Dean was used in an
abusive Manner and Mr. Bleeker
threatned - which we confess - For -
while they were there one of our young
Warriors came in drunk and used
him in the Manner you mention

+ They then requested that
there might be a Council held
as there were others coming
& that they would then
answer the whole - which
was accordingly done
& the Answers to the Whole
were then given

we desired the Warriors to remain
quiet, but the[illegible] of them took their
Arms and continuing to the Inclinat
ion of the Fathers went down
while the rest that were obedient
remained with the great Men who
took Care of the Stores upon our
arrival at John Toon we found a Number of
our Warriors who had had a Meeting with Colo. Dayton
to organize their Business there
Colo Dayton told them that he had
no design against the Indians
that tho he was not afraid of
them he was unwilling
to shed their Blood and requested that they
should be quiet — He spoke much
more in a friendly Manner w.
it is unnecessary to repeat — our
Warriors then returned Home and
the Fathers reprieved them for

their conduct — They acknowledged their fault and promised not to be guilty of the like misconduct for the future, informing them that the person who had been the Cause of it was now gone and the Tree taken off — without their assistance — I do not look upon it necessary to speak for the Warriors I now declare that they are sorry for their misconduct and that they will for the future — obey their Chiefs the Sachems who take Care of the Affairs.

A Belt of Wampum with four diagonal Bars.

Sononchogon a Sachem of the Mohawk Nation delivered the following Speech.

One of the articles of Accusation was against Captain Aaron Hendricks of Guilt at the Time it was mentioned but as it was an improper Time

for me to speak I waited to ~~declare~~ confess
it in the most public Manner in
a Meeting of the whole six Nations
The Accusation against me is just
I have destroyed a Battoe load of
Provisions while it was coming up
I may perhaps be the Means of the
six Nations being in want of Provisions
while at this Council Fire— The
warriors are frequently passing &
repassing to and from their Hunting
Ground— ~~Near Lewistown~~ and when
they return from hunting it is usual
for them to get Liquor— I with a
party was just then returning and
We had procured some Liquor, and
destroyed the Boats as you mention.
Some of our people went down next
Day and found the Boats destroyed
but the persons who had done it
were gone again into the Woods a hunting
The generality of
our Warriors are now together
and a Day or two ago we every

one declared ~~an~~ separately his sentiments ~~for~~ by
and all agreed not to be guilty of
like Excesses in future but that they
would behave themselves regularly
orderly — What I have now said does
not come only from my lips but from
my Heart

A Belt of seven Rows
with three variegated Squares
two in the Middle the other
at one of the Ends.

~~Tayahenie~~

Tayahenie

Brothers the Commissioners attend & like-wise desire the attendance of the other part of the Confederacy.

I who now speak am a Sachem I speak in the Name of the Sachems the united of Tuscarora & ~~Tuscarora~~ Tribes – our Nephews the Warriors are not included You have desired to hear in your Speech to ~~hear~~ speak plainly whether we are ~~for~~ peace or for having our minds seperated from our Brethren of the United Provinces – We therefore the Sachems of the united & Tuscarora Tribes declare that we are for peace that we have not the least inclination to be devided from our antient Brethren the Dutch – We determine to maintain it for

ever and hope that our Women our
Children & Warriors may always
remain in peace — God who knows
and hears what [illegible]
disapproves of those who break their
Covenants we hope will enable us
to persevere in the Resolution which
we now make — We now strengthen
and renew our ~~ancient~~ former Covenant —
If Brothers you are the least
apprehensive that there is any
Deceit in us ~~we declare~~ that you
will declare it ~~and~~ and if it has
appeared either in the actions of us the
Sachems or in those of the our Warriors
we desire that you will tell us — Speaker for the
Sachems of the whole Tribes of the Oneidas & Tuscarora
with our Nephews the Delawares ~~and~~
~~in~~ This is all I have to say.

A Two Belts one of ten
Rows and three Square
on it — the other of seven
with seven diagonal B

Peder the Chief Warrior of the Oneidas
Made the following Speech —

Brothers Commissioners of the United Colonies.

When the Brothers met at Canajoharie and Fort Stanwix the Chiefs and Warriors and their Dependancies met Together at this time We thought it a very Good opportunity to speak to the Chiefs & Warriors of the Oneidas: address the Commissioners. as also Brother Kaughs & their Brethren the Tuscaroras and Conawhanta in behalf of Tionondogue. The occasion of our Meeting Now is that the Commissioners have given good attention to what you have said at this place — and received it as our Hearts as Real Truth: Brothers we think it Very Right what you have said.

CHUVIN PRESS.

I need not be ashamed of ~~——~~
~~we~~ you have told us all our faults
Very freely: but we can tell you that
we are not to Blame — in any of those
Things which the Six Nations are
~~——~~ ~~accused of~~ ~~Every one that~~
~~has done Right will approve of~~ ~~to a Just~~
~~Person~~ ~~Very Violent~~
~~Declaring this~~ ~~Brothers~~ we need not
Brothers. you have Declared To us that
you Desire nothing but Peace with
the five Nations: as you have given
us no Offence — why should we not
Equally Desire Peace with you ——
~~But you Desire us to speak our minds~~
~~Freely Therefore~~ Say! There are some
amongst us who Regard your. Some
that Do not —— as we are born &
bred together ~~at this place~~ on this great Island why should
we not love each other! our ancestors
made ~~this~~ a Covenant of Peace for us —
Brothers — This Speech comes from our

Hearts not from our lips only
— We speak once for all — We fear
God. He looks upon us and knows
our promises and if we do amiss
we are willing immediately to
make satisfaction — If we do any
thing that grieves you of which we
are insensible we desire that you
will tell us — We look to our Chiefs
we do not chuse to make them
ashamed — We Warriors never say
much but speak our minds at
once — Our Chiefs speak a great deal
they are acquainted with the art of
the Constitutions of the Antients
We desired our Chiefs to speak
for themselves only and that we
would speak for ourselves that
if any thing should be done —
contrary to what we promised the
Chiefs may not be the liars but

we will be obliged to take the
Blame on ourselves.

Brothers. &c &c

We have restricted our Warriors
from saying any thing but what tends to
peace, because you desired us
to mind nothing but the affairs
of peace. but if any of our young
Warriors shall act contrary to the
advice we have given them interfer
in your Quarrel & fall it
will not disturb our Minds —
neither will we regard it nor will
it break the Friendship that now
subsists between us — We will not
desire you to take the Account of the
Heads of those that fall — for our
young warriors know the Danger of
going to war and that if they fale
it is a thing not uncommon
what they have to expect & what ofter

However — We shall think our young
Warriors are instigated by the Devil
if they intermeddle in the your —
Dispute as they are all sensible
of our agreements with you and
the Friendship that subsists between
us — as we have agreed to mind
Nothing but peace we shall think
it strange if any one injures our
Warriors while they remain in
peace: But if any thing fatal should
Happen. and any one should strike a
Hatchet into their Heads. we Expect
it Shall be immediately Removed

Brothers. Possess your minds in peace
with Regard to us as we do with
Regard to you — This is all we —
Warriors have to say.

A Belt of eight Rows
with transverse lines
throughout the whole

Sunday August 11th —

Present

Major General Schuyler

Monday August 12th

Present

The Honble Major Genl Schuyler

Timothy Edwards Esqr

several officers and Gentlemen

from the Committee of Albany and

Tryon.

The Commissioners proceeded to

deliver their ~~answer~~ Reply which

was as follows [Insert Reply]